



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

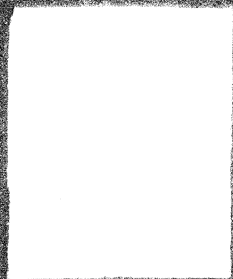
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PHILIPPINE
ETHNOLOGICAL
SURVEY
PUBLICATIONS

5-6





BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS

VOL. V—PARTS I AND II

PART I

THE BATÁN DIALECT AS A MEMBER OF
THE PHILIPPINE GROUP OF
LANGUAGES

BY

OTTO SCHEERER

PART II

“F” AND “V” IN PHILIPPINE LANGUAGES

BY

CARLOS EVERETT CONANT



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1908

56896

GN
671
P5
A2



PART I

THE BATÁN DIALECT AS A MEMBER
OF THE PHILIPPINE GROUP
OF LANGUAGES

Comfjel, sets
Direct
4-7-33

CONTENTS

PART I

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Introduction | 9 |
| CHAPTER I. Lexical comparison | 13 |
| General remarks | 13 |
| Dialects compared | 14 |
| Abbreviations | 19 |
| Authors used for the word lists..... | 20 |
| Word lists | 23 |
| II. Result of lexical comparison | 89 |
| Batán dialect belonging to the Philippine group..... | 89 |
| Phonetic and lexical particularity of the Batán dialect..... | 90 |
| Status of the Batán dialect in the Philippine group..... | 96 |
| Consideration of certain Formosan dialects..... | 97 |
| III. Structure of words | 101 |
| IV. Derivatives with <i>i-</i> , <i>-in</i> , <i>-an</i> | 110 |
| Nature and employment | 110 |
| Tense | 119 |
| Appendix I..... | 126 |
| Appendix II..... | 128 |

ILLUSTRATION

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Sketch map of the Philippine Islands showing distribution of dialects..... | 17 |

THE BATÁN DIALECT

INTRODUCTION

In the following study it is intended to compare a certain Philippine dialect with a number of its sister tongues in order to gain thereby an insight into the nature of those features which are common to them and of those which give to the former its dialectic peculiarity. It is evident that the results of such a comparison will shed light upon the interrelation of Philippine dialects in general. These are related; that means, they are similar. There are so and so many of them; that means, they are dissimilar. In what consists the similarity and in what the dissimilarity? What is the essence of "Filipino speech," and what that of dialectic independence?

Thanks to the assiduous work of Spanish friars we possess ample material for the study of those dialects that are spoken by the great civilized majority of Filipinos who to the round number of 7,000,000 inhabit chiefly the coasts and plains of the different islands. That material consists in a series of grammars, vocabularies, and religious text-books, begun hundreds of years ago—in fact immediately after the conquest—continued by succeeding generations of friars, and even now added to, with regard to new converts, as, for instance, by the Jesuits in the mountains of Mindanao.

Much less known are the tongues of the partly savage, partly barbarian minority of the population, which is scattered over the remote and less accessible parts of the Archipelago and aggregates probably about a million.¹ In this minority are included Negritos, Negrito mongrels, and tribes which, having the same racial characters as the low land Filipinos, are theoretically considered as belonging to an earlier immigration of cruder culture than these. Whether this view will be borne out by the establishment of typical differences in their speech is one of the many points of interest attaching to the exploration of those mountain dialects. In a later section of this paper I shall find occasion to touch upon some notable divergencies in their phonetic systems, but such belong to the less reliable marks of distinction.

It is impossible to speak of the dialects of the barbarians without mentioning again the linguistic work achieved by the early Spanish missionaries, and without deploring that so much valuable material

¹ See Worcester, 6th Ann. Rept. Phil. Com., Part. II, p. 57.

should continue buried, like hidden treasures, in the archives of the religious corporations in Manila, material of the greatest philological interest which would, if published, do honor as much to the authors as to the orders to which they belonged. I quote, for instance—

AUGUSTINIANS: P. Marin. *Arte y diccionario de la lengua igolota*, written between 1584 and 1601. P. Cacho. *Catechisms in Isinay, Ilon-got, Iruli, and Igot*, between 1707 and 1748.

FRANCISCANS: P. Santa Rosa. *Arte y diccionario del idioma de los Aetas*, between 1726 and 1750. P. Zarza. *Doctrina cristiana en Egon-got*, between 1788 and 1810.

DOMINICANS: P. Martorel. *Catecismo de doctrina en idioma Iraya ó Egongot*, from an eighteenth century author not named. *Catecismo de doctrina en lengua gaddan*, printed 1833.

With one or two exceptions little more is known of these works than the title.

It may not be out of place to say here a few words on the terminology employed in referring to Philippine dialects¹ as a body.

English, French, and German authors generally call them "Malayan" languages. Fr. Müller classes them, together with the languages of Madagascar, Formosa, and the Marianas, as "the Tagalog group of the Malayan languages." Spanish authors cite even in our days the opinion of P. Francisco Garcia de Torres, who subordinated the Philippine tongues to the Malay of Malacca when in 1784 he wrote to P. Hervas:

I agree with you in believing that almost all the dialects of the Philippine Islands and of other islands near them are dialects of the Malayan language which is spoken in Malacca.

This view may have been very meritorious for the time when it was expressed, but it became untenable when fifty years later W. von Humboldt was led by his studies to say that for a denomination of this family of languages he would have preferred "Tagalog" instead of "Malay." (Kawi-Spr. II, pp. 210-211.) As a matter of fact, the Malay, with its variations Menangkabau, Achin, and others, is ONE MEMBER of the western division of the Malayo-Polynesian languages, but by no means a representative member of that division, much less one

¹ I prefer not to bind myself to a methodical use of the terms "dialect" and "language," as there do not exist universally accepted definitions of the correlative ideas involved.

Regarding the Philippine tongues as so many coördinate descendants of one (theoretical) common mother language, that is, from a merely genealogical point of view, all may be termed "dialects." ("The peoples, if not hindered in their development, grow in numbers and extend over wider territories. The descendants of the same ancestors, when separated by space, become strangers to each other, the languages split into dialects, the peoples into tribes. Historical forces may arrest the disunion; if not, the distances grow with time and the tribes of one people become different peoples, the dialects of one language different languages." Gabelentz, *Sprachw.*, 2 ed., p. 9.)

Taking into account, on the other hand, the greater or lesser importance and development attained by the several members of the Philippine group, one may distinguish between "dialects" (for instance, those spoken by the Igorot and other mountain peoples) and "languages" (as Tagalog, Ilokano, etc.).

standing in a parental relation to the bulk of it. Of Dutch scholars, who have taken the largest part in the linguistic exploration of Indonesia, Prof. H. Kern, the leading authority, speaks not of "Malayan" but of "Indonesian" languages (including Madagascan), among which he recognizes as a distinct unit or family those of the Philippines. In this family he reckons outside its territory—in the north Formosan, in the south Sangir, Bentenan, Mongondou, and Ponosakan. (Fidjitaal, p. 3.) If one recognizes—as I think one can not help doing—"Indonesian" as preferable to the misleading "Malayan," it is but logical to welcome also the newly introduced term "Austronesian" as a substitute for "Malayo-Polynesian," because the former, being, so to say, more abstract, rids us of the superannuated and confusing generalization of the name of a relatively poor Indonesian form of speech, as the Malay admittedly is.¹

As object of the proposed comparison I have selected a dialect which from its situation at the extreme northern end of the Archipelago affords the advantage that it brings the rest of the group into one single line of observation. I refer to that spoken on the Batán Islands, locally alluded to as *chirin nu ibatán*—literally, "speech of those of Batán." The circumstance that from the non-existence in print of a full treatise of its grammar this dialect should have remained little known increases the interest attaching to this remote and isolated idiom. Among the texts giving information on it I have chiefly used those reproduced from old originals by Retana in his *Archivo del bibliófilo filipino* (Vol. II, pp. XXXVI–XLIX, 269–306). They consist of (1) two and a half pages of an old manuscript grammar (garbled in parts through careless copying), giving the articles, the pronouns, and seven lines of introduction to the syntax, (2) an extract from a vocabulary, and (3) a catechism in Batán; the two latter contain a sufficient number of errors to enjoin precaution. The grammar and the vocabulary date from about the end of the eighteenth century; the catechism was printed for the first time in 1834, but may have existed, as similar works often did, for a considerable time prior to that year in manuscript form. A great merit attaches to these old texts in that they represent, in comparison with modern publications in the same dialect, what appears to be an older form (if not a dialectical variation) of the speech of Batán. Judging from such a comparison, and also from private information at hand on the modern pronunciation, this tongue must have undergone several notable changes in its phonology which will be duly set forth in the proper place.

The present paper extends the comparison only to vocabulary and certain points of grammar.

¹ On the same subject in its wider aspect cf. P. W. Schmidt, *Die Mon-Khmer-Völker. Ein Bindeglied zwischen Völkern Zentralasiens und Austronesiens*. Braunschweig, 1906. Also: H. Kern, *Austronesisch en Austroasiatisch* (Bijdragen etc., 7^e Volgr. VII).

CHAPTER I

LEXICAL COMPARISON

GENERAL REMARKS

The exact points which the lexical comparison is to elucidate are formulated as follows:

1. THE RELATIONSHIP OF BATÁN TO THE PHILIPPINE GROUP, by examining the community of words.

2. ITS IDIOMATIC PROPERTY as this may express itself in—

(a) A PECULIAR PRONUNCIATION (phonetic modification) of the common words as a general feature (leading to the subsequent examination of its phonetic system in particular);

(b) THE EMPLOYMENT OF PECULIAR TERMS not in current use in the same place in any of the other dialects compared.

3. A POSSIBLE NEARER RELATIONSHIP to one of the dialects compared.

As objects of comparison one hundred and thirteen of the most common terms have been selected from Retana's vocabulary. They refer to surrounding nature, to man, his family and his body, to some animals, works of man, food stuffs, and finally to a few conceptual notions as qualities, numerals, etc. An index of these words with corresponding numbers is given in advance of the comparative word lists. Each of the latter presents one of those words with its equivalents in other dialects. The word lists contain besides in many cases a number of reference words in small print, destined to throw such light upon the significant value of the words under examination as seemed necessary for the purpose of this study.

In this connection a few remarks must be made upon Philippine terminology in general. It is but natural, and finds its analogy in certain classes of our society, that people who are, or have been till lately, living in a more natural state, people whose daily occupations furnish them for the most part with sensuous impressions, and of whom each individual is still in many cases his own carpenter, weaver, farmer, etc., should use a vocabulary much more particularized and concrete than that which serves our everyday speech. This goes to explain a characteristic feature of Philippine terminology; that is, its abundance in detail names, not infrequently set off by a lack of comprehensive terms, or of terms which, although in fact comprehensive, we are not accustomed to consider as such. To give some illustrations of what has been said: That Filipinos, in speaking of domestic animals, should have in use a great variety of special denominations descriptive of the color, stage of life, good or bad qualities, etc., of such an animal may surprise a townsman with us but not a professional cattle raiser or poultry keeper; but that, for instance, the Tagalog, besides expressing

our "to change clothes" by *bihis*, should possess for "to change many clothes" the single term *alinalin*, for "to change good clothes for old ones" the dissyllabic *ginay* is certainly characteristic. In Serrano Laktaw's Tagalog dictionary may be found upper lip=*ngúsó*, under lip=*lábí*, the lips=*ngúsó-t lábí*, lit. upper lip and under lip. Again: leg=*binti*, a term standing also for "calf," probably the genuine signification. Noceda and Sanlucar give leg=*paá*, but this means also "foot," so that it is a moot question if the whole limb was originally conceived and given a distinct name at all. (Cf. M. 34, 48, 49.)

The existence of a great store of detail names, the "technical terms of natural man," so to speak, favors a shifting of the original signification of a word among different tribes and becomes one of the sources of dialectic divergencies. Such a shifting occurs, for instance, frequently where the question turns about parts of the human body lying close together, and to observe it ample opportunity is offered in the following word lists referring to expressions for mouth, lips, nose, forehead, etc. In observing this it must not be overlooked, however, that often an element of uncertainty and confusion is added by the translation of the native term by a European expression whose actual equivalent is a matter of doubt. The following example will illustrate the degree of deceptiveness to which the word lists are open in this regard.

Batán, according to the vocabulary, has for "foot" the word *kokor*, while among several mountain tribes of northern Luzon the same object is designated by *dapan* or *chapan*, *zapan*, etc. (Cf. WL 49 and 50.) From the words of reference given it appears that neither the one nor the other of these two means properly, or meant, originally, "foot;" *kokor* implies evidently the idea of crumbling up, bending together, as claws or fingers, and thus would apply only to the toes or the fore part of the foot; the true meaning of *dapan*, on the other hand, seems to be "sole of the foot," perhaps an onomatope for the sound produced in putting down something flat, with suffix *-an*. It might, therefore, reasonably be conceived that, our idea "foot" not having been originally collected into a specific expression, the term for a part of the foot was later taken and its meaning extended so as to cover that idea. If in so doing two communities of people, who so far had had in common all the names for the various parts of the foot, should have happened to invest with the extended meaning words for different parts—for example, the one that for toe, the other that for sole—it is obvious that from that moment they would for their expression for foot have become dialectically estranged. This remark applies to cases where the generalization has been actually and of their own accord made by the people, a point rather difficult to determine, since the presence of a word for "foot" in a word list collected, say, among some tribe of primitive people might find an explanation also in the circumstance that an approximate term—that is, one not really covering our "foot"—had been foisted upon the word-collecting traveler by a native, embarrassed over the absence of an exactly equivalent expression in his dictionary, when asked to give the word for that member.

These remarks will lead to a proper view of the significant changes presenting themselves in the following word lists, as also to the necessary precaution with which are to be regarded the English words of translation, which as a rule are given on the authority of my sources.

DIALECTS COMPARED

In representation of the Philippine group of languages a series of nineteen dialects has been selected, grouped so as to run from north to south through the whole length of the Archipelago. From this arrange-

ment there results in each list a picture of the sometimes uniform, sometimes varying mode of expression of a certain idea in an average section of the whole group, a picture in some instances curtailed, it is true, by the shortcoming of my sources. The dialects selected for comparison are the following:

- ✓ IBANÁG (or KAGAYAN) and ILOKANO, the two languages located nearest to the Batán Islands, spoken by Christian Filipinos.
- ✓ GINAAN, BONTOK, LEPANTO, BANAWI, TINGGIAN, KANKANÁEY, and INIBALOI, seven dialects spoken in the western half of the interior of north Luzon by non-Christian mountain peoples.

GINAAN appears in the word lists as GIN. S. and GIN. M.; that is, according to the somewhat differing vocabularies collected by Dr. Schadenberg and Dr. H. Meyer. To the Hon. Dean C. Worcester, Secretary of the Interior, I owe the following note: "The people of the *rancheria* Guinaan were the terror of the Spaniards, who conceived entirely erroneous ideas as to their number, and referred to them in their writings as 'the tribe Guinaanes.' In point of fact, there is no such tribe, the people of Guinaan being Bontoc Igorot with much Tinguian blood."

BONTOK is given as BONT. S. and BONT. J., the collectors being Dr. Schadenberg and Dr. Jenks, who sometimes agree (BONT. S. J.), sometimes diverge, or in other cases supplement each other. I consider Bont. J. the more genuine forms.

KANKANÁEY: Word list contributed to this paper by Mr. Mariano Lagasca, Ilokano, for long years resident and now municipal treasurer of Kapangan, central western part of Benguet. The list is of undoubted authority and, to my knowledge, the first ever published.¹

INIBALOI: I now call thus the dialect formerly designated by me as Nabaloi, as I consider the first the more correct form. (Cf. P. Carro: *iniiloko*, something pertaining to Ilokos.)

- ✓ PANGASINAN (or KABOLOAN), PAMPANGAN, TAGALOG, the three most important dialects of central Luzon.

✓BIKOL, joining Tagalog in the south, but tending more toward Bisayan.

✓PANAYAN (or HILIGAYNON), a leading representative of the dialects spoken on the Bisayan Islands and in parts of Mindanao, dialects which on account of their close affinity were comprised by the Spaniards under the collective name BISAYA.

✓ KALAMIAN, according to a vocabulary published by Retana, written over a hundred years ago by a friar in charge of the "Provincia de Calamianes en la Isla de Paragua" (Paláwan), and dated from Taytay, the capital of that province. The author calls it "idioma Calamiano" and "idioma de los naturales de la provincia de Calamianes en la isla de Paragua." I have reason for the belief that it is a TAGBANUA dialect.

At the time the vocabulary was written the Spaniards possessed only the northern part of Paláwan, ceded to them by the Sultan of Borneo in the middle of the eighteenth century and forming with the Kalamian Islands a province under this latter name as mentioned above, with the capital Taytay in Paláwan.

¹ My best thanks are due to Mr. Lagasca for this valuable contribution.

✓ MORO-MAGINDANAU, TIRURAY, and BAGOBO, spoken by the peoples inhabiting the central and southern regions of Mindanao; dialects explored by the Jesuit fathers.

✓ SULU (JOLOANO), the speech of the Mohammedan inhabitants (Moros) of the Sulu Islands.

In order to give an approximate idea of the geographical distribution of these dialects I subjoin here a sketch of the Archipelago into which their abbreviated names are inserted as they appear in the word lists. As, however, this view, while indicating the location, does not give an adequate picture of the numerical importance of the speakers of those dialects, I supplement it by the following figures, taken for the greater part from the "Census of 1903," which will help one to form a conclusion as to the approximate number of speakers represented:

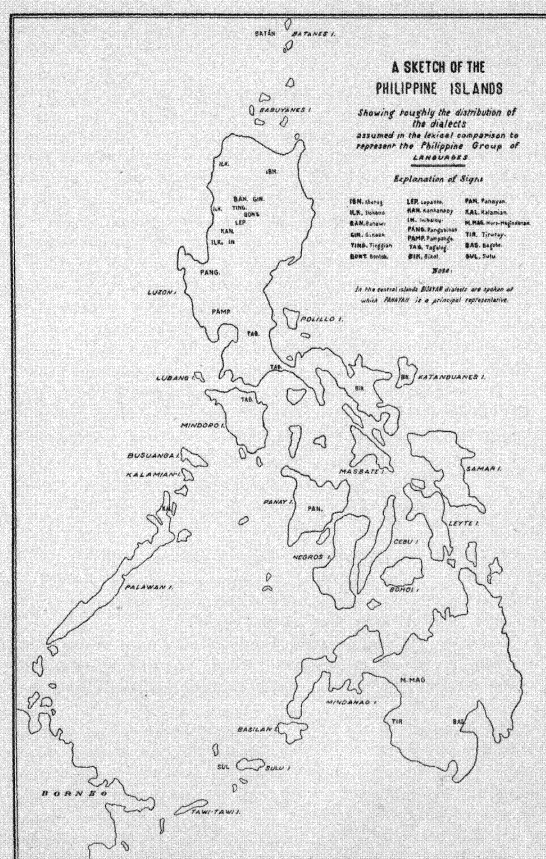
| DIALECT | People | Population |
|---------|---------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Batán | Native Batanes in five municipalities | 8,227 |
| Ib. | Ibanágs or Kagayáns | 159,648 |
| Ilk. | Ilokanos | 803,942 |
| Gin. | | (?) |
| Bont. | Bontok village only (Jenks) | 12,500 |
| Lep. | | (?) |
| Ban. | | (?) |
| Kan. | | (?) |
| In. | Ibalois | ¹ 215,000 |
| Pang. | Pangasinans | 343,686 |
| Pamp. | Pampangans | 280,984 |
| Tag. | Tagalogs | 1,460,695 |
| Bik. | Bikols | 566,365 |
| Pan. | Total Bisayans of Panay | ³ 723,282 |
| Kul. | | (?) |
| M. Mag. | Total Moros of Mindanao | 154,706 |
| Tir. | Tirurays | 3,993 |
| Bag. | Bagobos | 12,149 |
| Sul. | Total Moros of Jolo | 50,226 |

More than 4,585,403 people are therefore speakers of the dialects enumerated, or over 60 per cent of the total Filipino population of the Archipelago, which is 7,562,876. If, however, one were to substitute for the figure put against the Panayan dialect that of the whole Bisayan population of the Islands, 3,219,030, which population speaks, as stated before, closely allied tongues, the approximate total of speakers represented in the word lists would ascend to over 7,081,151, or about 93 per cent of the grand total just given for the whole Archipelago.

¹ Approximate.

² I may be permitted to state here in passing that the "Census" is misleading if on p. 56, Vol. II, Span. ed., it states that the dominating tribe in Benguet is the ILOKANO, and that they are in a proportion of 67.8 per cent to the population of that province. The correct figures appear on p. 411, showing 21,926 Igorot as predominating in a proportion of 96.4 per cent.

³ Besides *Panayan proper*, or *Hiligaynon*, there exists on Panay a dialect variation of a rustic kind called *Haraya*.



56896—2

To justify this latter mode of reckoning I call to mind that in the great "Diccionario Bisaya-Español," by P. Felix de la Encarnación, all Bisayan dialects have been comprehended into one body, though the author found it necessary to say that in view of this amalgamation nobody should be astonished that various terms had been given entirely different or even diametrically opposed interpretations.

Considering that the Batán dialect occupies with respect to the northern boundary of the Philippine Archipelago a frontier position, I believed it to be of interest incidentally to present a side view on the dialects of Formosa, at least to the extent permitted by the scant material we possess from that island, material which, moreover, does not seem to have as yet been duly sifted. I have consequently collected from a number of works the suitable vocables and arranged them in a second column parallel with the Philippine dialects, in very much the same manner as these but without regard to their precise geographical location.

My mode of writing the Philippine and Formosan words, as also words of reference from other Malayan dialects, is as a rule that of my sources. In order to obviate, however, the confusion that would arise from the juxtaposition of words taken from ancient and modern authors on Philippine dialects, and spelled, in the latter case after the modern, in the former after the obsolete (Spanish) orthography, I observe for all Philippine words uniformly the following rules, which reflect the spelling becoming now popular in the islands.¹ For former (Spanish)—

ca, co, cu is written *ka, ko, ku*
que, qui is written *ke, ki*
gue, gui is written *ge, gi*
ñg, gñ is written *ng*

In the lexical comparison this reformed spelling is shown for the Batán vocables, where applicable, in parentheses at the side of the original text word. In other sections of the present paper it is directly extended to Batán the same as to all other dialects.

In cases where the pronunciation of a word might occasion some doubt it has been explained in footnotes. Special phonetic characters are regularly taken from the international alphabet of the *Association Phonétique Internationale*.

As regards ultimately the authenticity of all the words that appear in the lists, it is hardly necessary to point out the difference existing between a vocabulary whose author, as was mostly the case with Spanish friars, had spent the better part of his life among the natives, and the collection of vocables by a traveling explorer. In this respect the index which I give of the authors used by me speaks for itself. I will only add that Dr. Jenks's Bontok Igorot appears to me collected with great accuracy. I must also point out that, chronologically considered, the word lists

¹ It is difficult to understand why non-Spanish editors of scriptural texts in the vernacular tongues should still hold out for the old irrational orthography.

may be here and there out of true. The Batán vocables, as has been said, date from about the end of the eighteenth century, those of the Kalamian dialect from 1789. All the other dialects may be taken as showing modern forms with the exception perhaps of an occasional antiquated term.

I was fortunate enough to secure at the last moment a revision of the full list of Batán vocables that appear in the lexical comparison by a Batanese resident in Manila. The revised forms, which represent modern Batán as against that reflected by the old vocabulary, are added in the word lists thus: Rev.:.....

ABBREVIATIONS

| Philippine | | Formosan | |
|-------------|---|-----------|---|
| Aeta S. F. | Aeta-Santa Fé | Am. D. | Ami in Davidson |
| Bag. | Bagobo | Am. F. | Ami in Fischer (Maran village near Pilam) |
| Ban. | Banawi | Am. T. | Ami in Taylor |
| Bik. | Bikol | At. | Atayal |
| Bis. | Bisayan | Bang. | Banga (southeast Formosa) |
| Bont. J. | Bontok in Jenks | Bant. | Bantanlang (southeast Formosa) |
| Bont. S. | Bontok in Schadenberg | Bot. D. | Botel Tobago in Davidson |
| Bont. S. J. | Bontok in Schadenberg and Jenks | Bot. T. | Botel Tobago in Torii |
| Gin. M. | Ginaan in Meyer | Bu. | Buhwan (east from Changhwa) |
| Gin. S. | Ginaan in Schadenberg | Fav. | Favorlang |
| Ibn. | Ibanág | Ka. | Kagi (Kagi district) |
| Ilk. | Ilokano | Li. | Lilisha (south Formosa) |
| Inb. | Inibaloi | Pach. | Pachien (southeast Formosa) |
| Kal. | Kalamian | Pai. D. | Paiwan in Davidson |
| Kan. | Kankanáey | Pai. T. | Paiwan in Taylor |
| Lep. | Lepanto | Pel. B. | Pelam in Bullock (East coast, probably opposite Takow) |
| M. Mag. | Moro Magindananau | Pep. B. | Pepohwan in Bullock (east from Taiwanfoo) |
| Pamp. | Pampangan | Pep. Bak. | Baksa Pepohoan |
| Pan. | Panayan | Pep. Ko. | Pepo Kongana (from an old woman at Kongana Island, off Formosa) |
| Pang. | Pangasinan | Pep. Ku. | Pei Po Kuvarawan |
| Sul. | Sulu | Pep. Paz. | Pei Po Pazzohe |
| Tag. | Tagalog | Pil. F. | Pilam in Fischer (Pilam village) |
| Ting. | Tinggian | Pil. Th. | Pilam in Thomson |
| Tir. | Tiruray | Pu. | Puyuma |
| Zam. A. | Zambal-Acta | Sek. | Sekhwan (east from Changhwa) |
| Zam. B. | Zambal-Bolinao | Shek. Th. | Shekhoan in Thomson (a northern dialect) |
| * | An asterisk before a word denotes a form gained only by deduction | Sib. | Sibucon (southeast Formosa) |
| Span. | Spanish | Tam. | Tamari (south Formosa) |
| WL | Word list | Tang. | Tangáo (north Formosa) |
| | | Tib. | Tibolal (southeast Formosa) |
| | | Tip. | Tipun |
| | | Tsar. | Tsarisen |
| | | Tso. | Tsoo |
| | | Tsui. | Tsuihwan (on a lake NE. from Kagee and SE. from Changhwa) |
| | | Von. | Vonum |

INDEX OF AUTHORS USED FOR THE WORD LISTS

ON PHILIPPINE LANGUAGES

- Tir. Bennásar, G. Diccionario tiruray-español. Manila, 1892.
- Pamp. Bergaño, D. Vocabulario de la lengua pampanga. Manila, 1860.
- Ilk. Corro. Vocabulario iloko-español. Manila, 1888.
- Ibn. Dos religiosos dominicos. Diccionario español-ibanág. Manila, 1867.
- Pamp. Fernandez, D. E. Nuevo vocabulario . . . español, tagalo y pampango. Manila, 1896.
- Pan. Gayacao, J. Nuevo vocabulario español-panayano. Manila, 1879.
- Ibn. Gayacao, J. Vocabulario ibanag. Binondo, 1896.
- Bag. Gisbert, M. Diccionario español-bagobo. Manila, 1892.
- Sul. Haynes, J. H. English, Sulu and Malay vocabulary. Journal Straits Branch R. A. S., No. 16 (1885).
- Bont. J. Jenks, A. E. The Bontoc Igorot. Ethnol. Surv. Publ. Vol. I. Manila, 1905.
- Kal. Jerónimo de la Virgen de Monserrate. Vocabulario castellano-calamiano. MS. de 1789. (Retana, Archivo II, Madrid, 1896.)
- M. Mag. Juanmartí, J. Diccionario moro-maguindanao-español. Manila, 1892.
- Kan. Lagasca, M. Kapangan. Letter to the author, April 26, 1907.
- Pan. Lozano, R. Cursos de lengua panayana. Manila, 1876.
- Pang. Macaraeg, A. A. Vocabulario castellano-pangasinan. Manila, 1896.
- Bik. Márcos de Lisboa. Vocabulario de la lengua bicol. Manila, 1865.
- Gin. M. } Meyer, H. Eine Weltreise. Leipzig, 1884
- Ting. }
- Tag. Noceda y Sanlucar. Vocabulario de la lengua tagala. Manila, 1860.
- Ibn. Nolasco de Medio P. Gramática ibanag-castellana. Manila, 1892.
- Pang. Pellicer, M. Arte de la lengua pangasinan. Manila, 1904.
- Gin. S. Schadenberg, A. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Banao-Leute und der Guinananen. Verh. d. Berl. Anthr. Ges., 1887.
- Bont. S. } Schadenberg, A. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der im Innern Nordluzons
- Lep. } lebenden Stämme. Ibid., 1889.
- Ban. }
- In. Scheerer, O. The Nabaloi Dialect. Ethnol. Surv. Publ. Vol. II, Part 2. Manila, 1905.
- Tag. Serrano Laktaw, P. Diccionario hispano-tagalog. Manila, 1889.

ON FORMOSAN LANGUAGES

- | | | |
|-----------|---|--|
| Bu. | } | Bullock, T. L. Formosan dialects. China Review, Vol. III (1874-1875). |
| Sek. | | |
| Pel. B. | | |
| Pep. B. | | |
| Tsui. | | |
| Fav. | } | Campbell, Wm. The articles in Favorlang-Formosan with Happart's Favorlang vocabulary. London, 1896. |
| Am. D. | | |
| At. | | |
| Bot. D. | | |
| Pai. D. | | |
| Pep. Ku. | } | Davidson, J. R. The Island of Formosa, past and present. London, 1903. |
| Pep. Paz. | | |
| Pu. | | |
| Tsar. | | |
| Tso. | | |
| Von. | | |
| Tang. | | |
| Am. F. | } | Fischer, A. Streifzüge in Formosa. Berlin, 1900. |
| Li. | | |
| Pil. F. | | |
| Tam. | | |
| Ka. | | Playfair, G. M. H. Notes on the languages of the Formosan savages. China Review, Vol. VII (1878-1879). |
| Pep. Ko. | | Steere, I. B. The aborigines of Formosa. China Review, Vol. III (1874-1875). |
| Am. T. | } | Taylor, G. Comparative tables of Formosan languages. China Review, Vol. XVII (1888-1889). |
| Pai. T. | | |
| Tip. | | |
| Bang. | } | Thomson, J. The Straits of Malacca, Indo-China and China. New York, 1875. |
| Bant. | | |
| Pach. | | |
| Pep. Bak. | | |
| Pil. Th. | | |
| Shek. Th. | | |
| Sib. | | |
| Tib. | } | Torii, R. Kōtōshō dozoku chōsa hōkoku. Tōkyō, 1902. |
| Bot. T. | | |

OTHER LITERATURE USED OR TAKEN INTO ACCOUNT IN THE PRESENT STUDY

- Fausto de Cuevas, J. M. Arte nuevo de la lengua ybanág. Manila, 1854.
 Juanmartí, J. Gramática de la lengua de Maguindanao. Manila, 1892.
 Kern, H. Sprachvergleichende Bemerkungen in A. B. Meyer: Die Philippinen.
 II. Negritos. Dresden (1893).
 Lopez, F. Gramática ilocana. Malabon, 1895.
 Métrida, A. Arte de la lengua bisaya-hiligayna. Tambobong, 1894.
 Minguella, T. Ensayo de gramática hispano-tagala. Manila, 1878.
 Padre misionero de la Comp. de Jesús. Observaciones gramaticales sobre la
 lengua tiruray. Manila, 1892.
 Pardo de Tavera, T. H.:
 Biblioteca Filipina. Washington, 1903.
 El Sanscrito en la lengua tagalog. Paris, 1887.
 Etimologia de los nombres de razas de Filipinas. Manila, 1901.
 Reed, W. A. Negritos of Zambales. Ethnol. Surv. Publ., Vol. II.
 Worcester, D. C. The non-Christian tribes of northern Luzon. Phil. Journal
 of Science, Vol. I, No. 8.

Register of words compared, with current numbers

| | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1 sky | 25 brother | 51 finger (hand) | 77 boat |
| 2 sun, day | 26 old man | 52 elbow | 78 food |
| 3 moon, month | 27 king | 53 gall | 79 salt |
| 4 night | 28 name | 54 liver | 80 vinegar |
| 5 {afternoon | 29 head | 55 stomach | 81 oil |
| evening | 30 forehead | 56 saliva | 82 fat |
| 6 star | 31 face | 57 bowels | 83 gold |
| 7 cloud | 32 nose | 58 excreta | 84 mat |
| 7a (supplemental) | 33 mouth | 59 dog | 85 Batanese |
| 8 storm | 34 lip | 60 fowl | 86 Chinese |
| 9 wind | 35 tongue | 61 cock | 87 hunger |
| 10 lightning | 36 tooth | 62 hen | 88 thirsty |
| 11 fire | 37 eye | 63 egg | 89 pain |
| 12 water | 38 ear | 64 wing | 90 } sickness |
| 13 earth | 39 breast of female | 65 feather | 91 } |
| 14 year | 40 breast | 66 fish | 92 cold |
| 15 east | 41 neck | 67 pig | 93 warmth |
| 16 flower | 42 throat | 68 goat | 94 right |
| 17 root | 43 back | 69 snake | 95 left |
| 18 vein | 44 armpit | 70 deer | 96 clean |
| 19 man (homo) | 45 heart | 71 bee | 97 dirty |
| 20 male person | 46 belly | 72 house | 98 red |
| 21 father | 47 knee | 73 temple | 99 distant |
| 22 woman | 48 leg, calf | 74 bridge | 100 } to go |
| 23 mother | 49 foot | 75 ship | 101 } |
| 24 child | 50 nail | 76 boat | 102-113 numerals |

WORD LISTS

[In the following word lists the English equivalent is omitted when it is the same as that given in the numbered heading. For example: Ibn. *langit-t* means "sky" only, Pang. *taoen* both "sky" and "year," and Von. *yakanen* "heaven" only.]

1. *gañit*; cielo; sky. Rev.: *jañit*, *janit*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|---------------------------------------|-----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>langi-t</i> | Von. | <i>yakanen</i> , heaven |
| Ilk. | <i>langit</i> | Tso. | <i>ⁿgutsa</i> , heaven |
| Gin. S. | <i>lebug</i> | Tsar. | <i>karururan</i> , heaven |
| Gin. M. | <i>daya</i> | Pai. D. | <i>k*junagⁿgan</i> , heaven |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>chaya</i> | Pu. | <i>raⁿget</i> , heaven |
| Lep. | <i>daya</i> | Am. D. | <i>kakarayan</i> , heaven |
| Ban. | <i>langit</i> | Am. F. | <i>kakaran</i> , air |
| Ting. | <i>langit</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rarao kawas</i> , heaven |
| Kan. | <i>kayang</i> ¹ | Pep. Ku. | <i>rān</i> , heaven |
| Inb. | <i>dangit</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>towin</i> |
| Pang. | <i>taoen</i> , sky, year | Pil. F. | <i>ragitt</i> , air |
| Pamp. | <i>banua</i> , ² sky, year | Pel. B. | <i>arang-it</i> , clouds |
| Tag. | <i>langit</i> | Shek. Th. | <i>babu-kanas</i> , heaven |
| Bik. | <i>langit</i> | Fav. | <i>boesum</i> [<i>busum</i>], heaven |
| Pan. | <i>langit</i> | Ka. | <i>wulin</i> , heaven |
| Kal. | <i>langit</i> | At. | <i>kāyal</i> , heaven |
| M. Mag. | <i>langit</i> | Tang. | <i>kān yāt</i> |
| Tir. | <i>lauay</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>langit</i> | | |
| | <i>kapaladan</i> ³ | | |
| Sul. | <i>langit</i> | | |

NOTE.—Compare WL 7: cloud.

NOTE.—With *langit*, *hangin* in WL 9 with *daya* the same in WL 15.

¹ Inb. *akayang*, high.

² Bis. *banua*, weather, atmosphere, region, country, fields and mountains, village.

³ Gen. Philippine *palad* (*palar*), bliss.

2. *arao*; sol, día; sun, day

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>aggau</i> , day <i>mata tal langi-t</i> , sun | Von. | <i>ware</i> , sun |
| Ilk. | { <i>aldao</i> , day <i>init</i> , ¹ sun | Tso. | <i>hire</i> , sun |
| Gin. M. | { <i>aldao</i> , sun <i>ekyo</i> , day | Tsar. | <i>adao</i> , sun |
| Bont. S. | <i>aguko</i> | Pai. D. | <i>kādao</i> , sun |
| Bont. J. | <i>aqit</i> ² | Pai. T. | <i>kadow</i> |
| Lep. | <i>aguko</i> , sun | Pu. | <i>kadao</i> , sun |
| Ban. | { <i>ao</i> , <i>a-ao</i> , sun <i>ngaao</i> , day | Am. D. | <i>tsiral</i> , sun |
| Ting. | { <i>ago</i> , sun <i>salong</i> , day | Am. F. | { <i>chiraru</i> , sun <i>armiar</i> , day |
| Kan. | <i>ageó</i> | Am. T. | { <i>childiar</i> , sun <i>rumial</i> , day |
| Inb. | <i>akou</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rezahu</i> , sun |
| Pang. | <i>ageo</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>mata-no-kān</i> , sun |
| Pamp. | <i>aldaw</i> | Pep. Ko. | { <i>wagi</i> , sun <i>matakuh</i> , morning |
| Tag. | <i>araw</i> | Pep. B. | { <i>wagi</i> , sun <i>matakuh</i> , day |
| Bik. | <i>aldaw</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>wali</i> , sun |
| Pan. | <i>adlaw</i> | Li. | { <i>karan</i> , sun <i>chikatanukara</i> , ³ day |
| Kal. | <i>kaldao</i> | Tam. | { <i>garan</i> , sun <i>mo-katada-u</i> , day |
| M. Mag. | { <i>alungán</i> , sun <i>gay</i> , day <i>senang</i> , sun <i>gey</i> , day | Pil. F. | { <i>gada-o</i> , sun <i>idenan</i> , day |
| Tir. | { <i>terresang</i> , sun <i>gay</i> , time, day <i>terresang</i> , day | Pel. B. | { <i>kadao</i> , sun <i>garim</i> , day |
| Bag. | <i>al-ló</i> | Tsui. | { <i>tisat</i> , sun <i>tata-kale</i> , day |
| Sul. | { <i>shégrá</i> , ⁴ sun <i>adlao</i> , day | Sek. | { <i>lijach</i> , sun <i>liahan</i> , day |
| | | Shek. Th. | { <i>liddock</i> , sun <i>lahan</i> , day |
| | | Bu. | { <i>hidao</i> , sun <i>kushun</i> , day |
| | | Fav. | <i>sisá, zisja, zisha</i> , sun |
| | | Tip. | { <i>kadow</i> , sun <i>savaraian</i> , day |
| | | Ka. | <i>ilaha</i> , sun |
| | | At. | <i>wāge</i> , sun |
| | | Tang. | { <i>whá géi</i> , sun <i>jib whá géi</i> , day (lit. sun go down) |

¹ Tag. *init*, heat.² *q* = *ch* in German "ich" (Jenks).³ Ami words were collected by Fischer with the help of a Japanese schoolmaster; those from Li-li-sha through an interpreter (Japanese?).⁴ English orthography.

3. **bugan**; luna, mes; moon, month. Rev.: *bujan*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|-----------------------------|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>bulán</i> | Von. | <i>voan</i> , moon |
| Ilk. | <i>bulan</i> | Tso. | <i>porohu</i> , moon |
| Gin. S. | <i>bulan</i> | Tsar. | <i>iras</i> , moon |
| Gin. M. | <i>laidd</i> | Pai. D. | <i>keras</i> , moon |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>fuán</i> | Pai. T. | <i>kiliass</i> , moon |
| Lep. | <i>buan</i> | Pu. | <i>vuran</i> , moon |
| Ban. | <i>bulan</i> | Am. D. | <i>urät</i> , moon |
| Ting. | <i>bulán</i> | Am. F. | <i>uwaris</i> , moon |
| Kan. | <i>bu-oan</i> | Am. T. | <i>vulan</i> , moon |
| Inb. | <i>bulan</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>iras</i> , moon |
| Pang. | <i>bulan</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>vūran</i> , moon |
| Pamp. | <i>bulan</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>buran</i> , moon |
| Tag. | <i>buán</i> , <i>buwan</i> | Pep. B. | <i>buran</i> , moon |
| Bik. | <i>bulan</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>buran</i> , moon |
| Pan. | <i>bulan</i> | Li. | <i>quiliya</i> , moon |
| Kal. | <i>bulan</i> | Tam. | <i>quiliasi</i> , moon |
| M. Mag. | <i>ulán-ulán</i> | Pil. F. | <i>buran</i> , moon |
| Tir. | <i>terresang kelungonón</i> | Pel. B. | <i>aburan</i> , moon |
| Bag. | <i>bulan</i> | Tsui. | <i>fural</i> , moon |
| Sul. | <i>bulán</i> | Sek. | <i>ilass</i> , moon |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>illas</i> , moon |
| | | Bu. | <i>idass</i> , moon |
| | | Fav. | <i>idas</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>ailiass</i> , moon |
| | | Ka. | { <i>ita</i> , moon <i>wulan</i> , evening |
| | | At. | <i>vuyatsin</i> , moon |
| | | Tang. | <i>pú yát ching</i> , moon |

4. **aguep** [*agep*¹]; noche; night. Rev.: *ajép, ajip*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>gabí</i> | Pai. T. | <i>rungaen</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>rabü</i> | Am. F. | <i>baraya</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>labü</i> | Am. T. | <i>runiald</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>madschüm</i> ² | Pep. B. | <i>madung</i> |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>lafi</i> | Li. | <i>monggi</i> |
| Lep. | <i>labi</i> | Tam. | <i>masurum</i> |
| Ban. | <i>mangenag</i> | Pil. F. | <i>armun</i> |
| Ting. | <i>lábi</i> | Tsui. | <i>hom-hom</i> |
| Kan. | <i>labi</i> | Sek. | <i>leunian</i> |
| Inb. | <i>adáwi</i> | Shek. Th. | <i>hinien</i> |
| Pang. | <i>labi</i> | Bu. | <i>babien</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>bengi</i> | Fav. | { <i>bi-ini</i> |
| Tag. | <i>gabí</i> | | { <i>odun</i> , darkness |
| Bik. | <i>bangi</i> | Tip. | <i>harumung</i> |
| Pan. | <i>gab-i</i> | Tang. | <i>bád lál háng án</i> |
| Kal. | <i>lavü</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>gabi</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>kelungonón</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>dokilom</i> | | |
| Sul. | { <i>dom</i> | | |
| | { <i>kawü</i> , last night | | |

5. **macuyab** [*makuuab*]; tarde; afternoon, evening

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------------|--|----------|-------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>fúgab</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>madung</i> , evening |
| Ilk. ³ | <i>malem</i> | Ka. | <i>wulan</i> , ⁴ evening |
| Bont. S. | <i>masuyao</i> , evening | Fav. | { <i>marpesa</i> , evening |
| Bont. J. | <i>ni'-sü-yao</i> , ⁵ evening | | { <i>maramoramo</i> , twilight |
| Lep. | <i>nasdem</i> , evening | | |
| Ban. | <i>sanbatangan</i> , evening | | |
| Kan. | <i>masdem</i> , evening | | |
| Inb. | <i>imachem</i> , evening | | |
| Pang. | <i>ngárem</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>gatpanapun</i> , afternoon | | |
| Tag. | <i>hapon</i> , afternoon | | |
| Bik. | <i>hapun</i> , afternoon | | |
| Pan. | <i>hapun</i> , afternoon | | |
| Kal. | <i>apon</i> , afternoon | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>malulem</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>temegén</i> | | |
| Bag. | { <i>mapon</i> | | |
| | { <i>kabal-lin allo</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>mähapün</i> | | |

¹ Cf. O. Jav. *rěřěb*, quiet; Jav. *asrěp*, cold; Pang. *erěp*, extinguish.² German pronunciation. Cf. Ilk., Lep., etc., in WL 4.³ Ilk. *gukayab*, mountain-cave.⁴ Cf. WL 3.⁵ The hyphens show the syllabic division of the word; the same in following lists.

6. **bitoguen** [*bitogen*]; estrella; star. Rev.: *bitujin*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------------|--|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>bitún</i> | Bot. T. | <i>mata-no-anito</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>bittuén</i> | Von. | <i>mintokan</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>bituin</i> | Tso. | <i>tsongoha</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>uituin</i> | Tsar. | <i>vituan</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>talo, talao</i> | Pai. D. | <i>vitukan</i> |
| Bont. J. | { <i>fat-ta-ká-kan</i> , large stars <i>ták-fi'-fi</i> , small stars ¹ | Pai. T. | <i>vitsukan</i> |
| Lep. | <i>talao</i> | Pu. | <i>teol</i> |
| Ban. | <i>butalao, talao</i> | Am. D. | <i>uves</i> |
| Ting. | <i>dalán</i> | Am. F. | <i>u-ois</i> |
| Kan. | <i>talao</i> | Am. T. | <i>voess</i> |
| Inb. | <i>talao</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>mintol</i> |
| Pang. | <i>bituen</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>waturun</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>batuin</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>atatingakai</i> , stars |
| Tag. ² | <i>bituin</i> | Pep. B. | <i>atating-akai</i> , stars |
| Bik. | <i>bitoon</i> | Li. | <i>michokan</i> |
| Pan. | <i>bitoon</i> | Tam. | <i>michokan</i> |
| Kal. | <i>bitonken</i> | Pil. F. | <i>teor</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>bituin</i> | Pel. B. | <i>atior</i> |
| Tir. | <i>gitoon</i> | Tsui. | <i>tahlatah</i> , stars |
| Bag. | <i>karani</i> | Sek. | <i>bintul</i> |
| Sul. | <i>bitoon</i> | Fav. | { <i>baboan</i> <i>aisemas</i> , small stars |
| | | Tip. | <i>rituren</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>sahalan</i> , stars |
| | | At. | <i>mintoyan</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>pá áng áh</i> |

¹ *ú* = *u* in English "but" (Jenks).

² Tag. *tálá*, large shining star; *táláng bakero*, morning star. In poetry *mata* is used for star.

7. *demdem*; ¹ nube; cloud

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|------------------------------|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>kunam</i> | Von. | <i>ruhon</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>úlep</i> | Tso. | <i>tsumtsum</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>libún</i> | Tsar. | <i>arupus</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>lifóo</i> | Pai. D. | <i>karupus</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>li-fó-o</i> , cloud, rain | Pu. | <i>kutum</i> |
| Lep. | <i>libuo</i> | Am. D. | <i>tounm</i> |
| Ban. | <i>libun</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>ruron</i> |
| Kan. | <i>liboo</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>rānum</i> |
| | <i>albeng</i> , cloud, mist | Pep. Ko. | <i>rabu</i> |
| Inb. | <i>kulpot</i> , cloud, mist | Pep. B. | <i>rabu</i> |
| | <i>ulep</i> , cloud, mist | Pel. B. | <i>arang-it</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>biga</i> | Tsui. | <i>kali</i> , clouds |
| | <i>lulam</i> , clouded | Sek. | <i>ruhng</i> , clouds |
| | <i>alapáp</i> , cloud, mist | Bu. | <i>ruhng</i> , clouds |
| Tag. | <i>ulap</i> , cloud, mist | Fav. | <i>rabboe</i> , clouds |
| | <i>dilim</i> , large cloud | Ka. | <i>lamo</i> , clouds |
| Bik. | <i>panganoron</i> | At. | <i>yurum</i> |
| | <i>dampóg</i> , mist | Tang. | <i>shin lock</i> , <i>bien gát</i> , clouds |
| Pan. | <i>gal-um</i> | | |
| | <i>dampok</i> , clouded sky | | |
| Kal. | <i>unuem</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>gabun</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>rauen</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>sagulapon</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>dempók</i> | | |

7a. Supplement to word list 7

| PHILIPPINE ² | | | |
|-------------------------|---|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| | <i>kutunyún</i> , clouded sky | Zam. B. | <i>rérem</i> , cloud |
| | <i>malém</i> , evening | Zam. A. | <i>dayim</i> , cloud |
| | <i>lúlem</i> , rímer, darkness | Aeta. S. F. | <i>lóom</i> , cloud |
| Ilk. | <i>rimát</i> , to discern indistinct-ly from afar, etc. | Pamp. | <i>dalundum</i> , obscure |
| | <i>lemméng</i> , hiding place | | <i>lulam</i> , clouded |
| | <i>límed</i> , secret, concealment | Tag. | <i>lilim</i> , shade |
| | <i>demdém</i> , disobedience from laziness, etc. | | <i>madilim</i> , dark |
| Bont. J. | <i>limlím</i> , heavy prolonged storm. | Bik. | <i>lilimot</i> , to forget |
| | <i>erem</i> , to become night | Pan. | <i>dolom</i> , dark night |
| Pang. | <i>ermuën</i> , sadness | | <i>dulum</i> , dark |
| | <i>ngárem</i> , evening | Sul. | <i>lum-an</i> , to become clouded |
| | | | <i>dom</i> , night |

NOTE.—The sound-change from *e* in certain dialects of northern Luzon to Pamp. *a*, Tag. *i*, Pan. and Bik. *o* (*u*) is typical.

¹ For the root in this and similar forms of the other dialects compare the following supplemental list.

² For the Formosan cf. WL 4, night; WL 5, evening; WL 7, cloud.

8. *añin*; tempestad; storm

9. *sabansay*; viento; wind. Rev.: *salausau*¹

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | { <i>paddad-k</i> , ² wind <i>paréng</i> , fresh fair breeze | Von. | <i>heuhén</i> , wind |
| Ilk. | <i>angín</i> , wind | Tso. | <i>porepe</i> , wind |
| Gin. S. | <i>bali</i> , ³ wind | Tsar. | <i>vare</i> , wind |
| Bont. S. | <i>soysoy</i> , wind | Pai. D. | <i>ware</i> , wind |
| | <i>cha-kím</i> , wind | Pu. | <i>vare</i> , wind |
| Bont. J. | { <i>lím-lím</i> , heavy prolonged storm | Am. D. | <i>vare</i> , wind |
| Lep. | <i>tan-nín</i> , wind | Pep. Paz. | <i>vare</i> , wind |
| Ban. | <i>angín</i> , wind | Pep. Ku. | <i>vare</i> , wind |
| Kan. | <i>dagem</i> , wind | Pep. Bak. | <i>bali</i> , wind |
| Inb. | <i>chagém</i> , wind | Fav. | { <i>barri</i> , wind <i>bayus, bajus</i> , a storm ⁴ |
| Pang. | <i>dagem</i> , wind | Ka. | <i>mali</i> , wind |
| Pamp. | <i>angín</i> , wind | At. | <i>vaihui</i> , ⁴ wind |
| Tag. | <i>hangín</i> , wind | Tang. | <i>tú long</i> , wind |
| Bik. | <i>doros</i> , wind | | |
| Pan. | <i>hangín</i> , wind | | |
| Kal. | <i>délét</i> , wind | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>endú</i> , wind | | |
| Tir. | { <i>refurru</i> , wind <i>tundús</i> , soft wind | | |
| Bag. | <i>karamag</i> , wind | | |
| Sul. | <i>hangín</i> , wind | | |

¹ Tag. *salayosay*, the soft blowing of the wind. Ilk. *salayosoy*, wind entering through chinks; water passing through cracks. Cf. Bont. S. above.

² *d* or *k* is heard.

³ Note correspondence with Formosan and cf. Negrito of Baler *páris*, wind, which approaches Ib. *paréng*.

⁴ Cf. the general Philippine word *bagyo*, storm (from Sanskrit *vāyu*, wind).

10. *chivat*; ¹ relámpago; lightning. Rev.: *chidat*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|--------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>kilá-t</i> | Pel. B. | <i>armung</i> |
| | <i>kimát</i> | Tsui. | <i>harbuk</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kiláp</i> , glitter of precious stones | Sek. | <i>malapend</i> |
| | | Bu. | <i>sassaina</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>idul</i> | Fav. | <i>lalka</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>kumetap</i> ² | Ka. | <i>lipalipa</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>yáp-yúp</i> | Tang. | <i>awe toh pân niek</i> ³ |
| Lep. | <i>adem</i> | | |
| Ban. | <i>kilot</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>bagilat</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>bagidat</i> | | |
| | <i>kerul</i> , thunder | | |
| Pang. | <i>kirmat</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>kildap</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>kidlat</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>kilát</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>kilat</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>kodlap</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>kilab</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>sila</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>kirong</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>kilat</i> | | |

¹ The *v* in this word may be a misprint.² *Kumetap* evidently = stem *ketap* + infix *um*.³ Meaning god or devil of fire.

11. *apui*; fuego; fire

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|-----------|------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>afuy</i> | Von. | <i>sapos</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>apuy</i> | Tso. | <i>puiju</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>apoy</i> | Tsar. | <i>sapui</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>apui</i> | Pai. D. | <i>sapoi</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>apuy</i> | Pai. T. | <i>sapoe</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>a-pu'-i</i> | Pu. | <i>apoi</i> |
| Lep. | <i>apuy</i> | Am. D. | <i>ramal</i> |
| Ban. | <i>apoy</i> | Am. F. | <i>namaro</i> |
| Ting. | <i>apui</i> | Am. T. | <i>namar</i> |
| Kan. | <i>apuy</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>hapoi</i> |
| Inb. | <i>apui</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>ramah</i> |
| Pang. | <i>apuy</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>apui</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>api</i> <i>tauo</i> ¹ | Pep. B. | <i>apui</i> |
| Tag. | <i>apuy</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>apoi</i> |
| Bik. | <i>kalayo</i> | Li. | <i>sappoi</i> |
| Pan. | <i>kalayo</i> | Tam. | <i>sappoi</i> |
| Kal. | <i>apuy</i> | Pil. F. | <i>apoe</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>apuy</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>apui</i> |
| Tir. | <i>afey</i> <i>frayag</i> | Pel. B. | <i>apui</i> |
| Bag. | <i>apoy</i> | Tsui. | <i>apui</i> |
| Sul. | <i>kayu</i> | Sek. | <i>hapu-i</i> |
| | | Bu. | <i>hapunek</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>chau</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>apoe</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>apu</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>apooth</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>sapooth</i> |
| | | Tib. | <i>pooju</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>apoolu</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>apooy</i> |
| | | At. | <i>ponnyak</i> ² |
| | | Tang. | <i>pún niek</i> ² |

¹ Cf. with Formosan Fav. *chau*. Fav. *ch* (guttural) stands most often for Philippine *t*.² Cf. Sek. and Bu.

12. *danum* (catechism: *ranum*); *agua*; water

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--------------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>danúm</i> | Bot. T. | <i>ranum</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>danúm</i> | Von. | <i>ranum</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>danum</i> | Tso. | <i>tsómo</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>sanum</i> | Tsar. | <i>zārum</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>danum</i> | Pai. D. | <i>zayon</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>chē-num</i> | Pai. T. | <i>lalium</i> |
| Lep. | <i>danum</i> | Pu. | <i>nnai</i> |
| Ban. | <i>danum</i> | Am. D. | <i>nanom</i> |
| Ting. | <i>tanum</i> | Am. F. | <i>nanun</i> |
| Kan. | <i>danum</i> | Am. T. | <i>nanun</i> |
| Inb. | <i>chanum</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>darūm</i> |
| Pang. | <i>danum</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>rarum</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>danum</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>dalum</i> |
| Tag. | <i>túbig</i> | Pep. B. | <i>dalum</i> |
| Bik. | <i>túbig</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>jalum</i> |
| Pan. | <i>tubig</i> | Li. | <i>jiaru</i> |
| Kal. | <i>vai</i> | Tam. | <i>jiarum</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>ig</i> | Pil. F. | <i>nai</i> |
| Tir. | <i>uayeg</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>a-tuei</i> |
| | <i>reguas</i> | Pel. B. | <i>ane</i> |
| Bag. | <i>uaig</i> ¹ | Tsui. | <i>tsarnin</i> |
| Sul. | <i>tubig</i> | Sek. | <i>dalom</i> |
| | | Bu. | <i>kasia</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>to</i> ² |
| | | Tip. | <i>ranu</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>latin</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>salloom</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>manum</i> |
| | | Tib. | <i>choomai</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>achilai</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>achilai</i> |
| | | At. | <i>kusiya</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>kūt sid, k'tsid</i> |

¹ Ilk. *uaig*, brook; Ibn. *ueg*, brook, creek.² Nahang, Suk. (Mon. Khmer) *do*, water. Bersisi *do*, *doh*, etc., water. Cf. also Tag. *tubig*.

13. *tana*; tierra; earth

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---------------------------------|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>dabbín</i> | Von. | <i>darak</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>dagá</i> | Tso. | <i>tsoroa</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>ludda</i> | Tsar. | <i>kadunangan</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>lutá</i> | Pai. D. | <i>ppepo</i> |
| Lep. | <i>tanap</i> ¹ | Pai. T. | <i>keipo</i> |
| Ban. | <i>lato</i> | Pu. | <i>dāl</i> |
| Ting. | <i>bida</i> | Am. D. | <i>sra</i> |
| Kan. | <i>luta</i> | Am. T. | <i>sira</i> |
| Inb. | <i>búdái</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rejik-ddahhu</i> |
| Pang. | <i>dálin</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>wanan</i> |
| Pamp. | { <i>gabín</i> <i>tabuad</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>ní</i> |
| Tag. | <i>lúpa</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>darak</i> |
| Bik. | <i>dagá</i> | Fav. | { <i>ta</i> , land, territory, ground <i>ta-os ata</i> , the earth |
| Pan. | <i>dutá</i> | Tip. | <i>zareik</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>lupa</i> | Ka. | <i>wumut</i> |
| Tir. | { <i>fántad</i> <i>tuná</i> | At. | <i>heyal</i> |
| Bag. | <i>tana</i> | Tang. | <i>áráo</i> |
| Sul. | <i>bumi</i> | | |

14. *aoan*; año; year

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|-------------------------------------|----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>dagún</i> | Pamp. | { <i>banua</i> , year, sky <i>baliktaon</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>tauén</i> | Tag. | <i>taon</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>dagun</i> | Bik. | <i>taon</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>taoen</i> | Pan. | <i>tu-ig</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>ta'-win</i> | Kal. | <i>takon</i> |
| Lep. | { <i>taoen</i> <i>teoen</i> | M. Mag. | <i>ragum</i> |
| Ban. | { <i>taoen</i> <i>toon nana</i> | Tir. | <i>belintuá</i> |
| Ting. | <i>magadauin</i> | Bag. | { <i>bia-an</i> , year, age ² <i>hom-me</i> , year, rice ³ |
| Kan. | <i>taoen</i> | Sul. | <i>tahun</i> |
| Inb. | <i>taón</i> | | |
| Pang. | { <i>taóen</i> , sky <i>taon</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *baas*¹ Ilk. *tanáp*, level ground, especially on mountain tops.² Ilk. *biag*, life.³ Bis. *homay*, rice (on the stalk).

15. { **dada**; oriente; orient. Rev.: *dadaan*; *niaya*
 { **dumada**; salir el sol; rising of the sun

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>lalassangán</i> , orient <i>baga</i> , ¹ aurora | Pep. Ko. | <i>tagaja</i> , ² east |
| Ilk. | <i>dáya</i> , ³ orient | Pil. Th. | { <i>ameh</i> , east <i>daiah</i> , south |
| Bont. J. | <i>fa-la'-an si a'qu'</i> , east | Pel. B. | { <i>ami</i> , east <i>daia</i> , north |
| Kan. | <i>tongdo</i> , orient | Sek. | <i>daia</i> , east |
| Inb. | <i>chaya</i> , east | Bu. | <i>daia</i> , east |
| Pang. | <i>bukig</i> , east | Fav. | <i>bayan</i> , east |
| Pamp. | { <i>aslagan</i> , east <i>alaya</i> , aurora | | |
| Tag. | <i>silangan</i> , ⁴ east | | |
| Bik. | { <i>sobangan</i> , east <i>sirangan</i> , east | | |
| Pan. | <i>sidlangan</i> , east | | |
| Kal. | <i>tetbatan</i> , east | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>sebangán</i> , orient | | |
| Tir. | <i>sebangán</i> , orient | | |
| Bag. | <i>kasilatan</i> , orient | | |
| Sul. | { <i>kasubangan</i> , ⁵ orient <i>timor</i> , orient | | |

16. **sabong**; flor; flower

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|-------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>lappau</i> | Pai. T. | <i>tsalingiu</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>sábung</i> | Am. F. | <i>waro</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>fěng-a</i> | Am. T. | <i>iris</i> |
| Kan. | <i>bunga</i> ⁶ | Pep. Ko. | <i>isib</i> |
| Inb. | <i>bunga</i> | Pep. B. | <i>isib</i> |
| Pang. | <i>sampaga</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>eseeb</i> |
| Pamp. | { <i>sampaga</i> <i>bulaklak</i> | Li. | <i>bujiangan</i> |
| Tag. | <i>bulaklak</i> | Tam. | <i>chapoi</i> |
| Bik. | <i>burak</i> | Pil. F. | <i>apott</i> |
| Pan. | <i>bulak</i> | Pel. B. | <i>sasar</i> |
| Kal. | <i>talay</i> | Tsui. | <i>bokai</i> |
| M. Mag. | { <i>ulak (urak) á kayo</i> <i>ubar-ubar</i> | Sek. | <i>tulala</i> |
| Tir. | { <i>ulak</i> <i>onok kayeu</i> , ⁷ flower, fruit | Fav. | <i>tullala</i> |
| Bag. | <i>kabokad</i> | Tip. | <i>rangdaran</i> |
| Sul. | <i>sumping</i> | Ka. | { <i>isi</i> <i>tulala</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>pá pá</i> |

¹ Tag. and Bis. *baga*, glowing coals.² Pep. Ko. shows the prefix *taga-* in the terms for the four cardinal points.³ Gin. M. *dáya*, Bont. S. *chaya*, Lep. *daya* = sky.⁴ Tag. *silang*, rising of stars etc.; Bis. *sobáng*.⁵ Sul. *kásubángen*, new moon.⁶ Tag., Bik., and Pan. *bunga* = fruit.⁷ *Onok* = *anak*. The term *onok kayeu* seems to confirm Codrington's supposition that the primary meaning of *anak* is not "child" but "appendage," or "belonging"; *onok kayeu* = appendage of tree.

17. **yamot**; raiz; root

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|-----------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>gamút-t</i> | Pai. T. | <i>kapas</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>ramut</i> ¹ | Am. T. | <i>kakein</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>la-mot'</i> , root of plant | Pel. B. | <i>ourat</i> |
| Kan. | <i>lamót</i> | Tsui. | <i>fila</i> |
| Inb. | <i>damót</i> | Sek. | <i>hameus</i> |
| Pang. | <i>sengeg</i> | Bu. | <i>raparap</i> |
| Pamp. | { <i>yamot</i> <i>uakad</i> | Tsar. | <i>damo</i> , blood |
| Tag. ² | <i>ugat</i> , root, vein | Pai. D. | <i>yamok</i> , blood |
| Bik. | <i>gamot</i> | Pai. T. | <i>diamok</i> , blood |
| Pan. | <i>gamut</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>damo</i> , blood |
| Kal. | <i>lamot</i> | Pep. B. | <i>gama</i> , blood |
| M. Mag. | <i>bekau</i> , root, sprout | Pel. B. | <i>damok</i> , blood |
| Tir. | <i>darrir</i> ³ | Sek. | <i>damuh</i> , blood |
| Bag. | <i>ramot</i> | Tip. | <i>rani</i> , blood |
| Sul. | <i>akag</i> | At. | <i>rammo</i> , blood |

NOTE.—This list is to be considered in connection with the following.

18. **uyat**; venas; veins

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|---------------------------|---------|--------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>kalló-k</i> , vein | Pang. | <i>ulat</i> , vein |
| Ilk. | <i>urát</i> , vein | Pamp. | <i>úyat</i> , vein |
| Gin. S. | <i>uyát</i> , vein, shank | Tag. | <i>ugat</i> , vein, root |
| Bont. S. | <i>sup-sup</i> , vein | Bik. | <i>ogat</i> , vein |
| Bont. J. | <i>wath</i> , vein | Pan. | <i>ugat</i> , vein |
| Lep. | <i>uat</i> , vein | M. Mag. | <i>ugat</i> , vein |
| Ban. | <i>ulot</i> , vein | Tir. | <i>urrat</i> , vein |
| Kan. | <i>uoat</i> , vein | Bag. | <i>ogat</i> , vein |
| Inb. | <i>ulat</i> , vein | Sul. | <i>urat</i> , vein |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *oggoch*, a vein, a sinew

¹ Ilk. *gamút*, vegetal poison; Ilk. *gamó*, bark or fruit added to *bási* (wine of sugar cane).

² Tag. *gamót*, medicine; *damó*, herb.

³ M. Mag. *dalug*, *dalig*, a certain tuber.

19. tao; hombre; man (homo)

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|----------------------------|----------|-------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>tolay</i> | Pai. T. | <i>tsoutsou</i> , mankind |
| Ilk. | <i>táo</i> | Pu. | <i>utu</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>táo</i> | Am. T. | <i>tamdliao</i> , mankind |
| Bont. S. | <i>tágo</i> | Pel. B. | <i>atou</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>ta'-ku</i> , one person | Fav. | { <i>cho</i> <i>babosa</i> |
| Ban. | <i>tágo</i> | Tip. | <i>mantaowan</i> , mankind |
| Kan. | <i>ipugao</i> ¹ | Bant. | <i>aolai</i> |
| Inb. | <i>tóó</i> | Tang. | <i>kăw tōh hêi</i> , one man |
| Pang. | <i>too</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>tao</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>tao</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>tao</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>tao</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>tao</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>tau</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>eteu</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>manobo</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>tau</i> | | |

¹ *ipugao* as equivalent for *tao* (homo) in Kankanaey resembles the use given the same term in another locality. Prof. Worcester (The Non-Christian Tribes of Northern Luzon, p. 832) states: "Some of the Bontoc Igorots call themselves *Ipukaos*, or *Ifugaos*, but no special significance attaches to this fact, as the name *Ipukaos*, or *Ifugaos*, means simply 'people.' " My *Kankanaey* source does not mention if *ipugao* is to such an extent equivalent of *tao* that it applies also to WHITE people. Regarding its *etymology* Dr. Pardo de Tavera (Etimologia de los Nombres de Razas de Filipinas) says: "This name is explained by Ibanág where we find *ifugaw* to signify 'islander.' "

20. **gacay, magacay** [*gakay, magakay*]; varon; male person. Rev.: *jakay, majakay*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN ¹ | |
|------------|---|-----------------------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>lalaki</i> | Bot. T. | <i>magakai</i> , man |
| Ilk. | <i>laláki</i> ² | Von. | <i>vananak</i> , man |
| Gin. S. | <i>laláki</i> | Tso. | <i>hahutsun</i> , man |
| Gin. M. | <i>laláki</i> | Tsar. | <i>arai</i> , man |
| Bont. S. | <i>laki</i> | Pai. D. | <i>ohayai</i> , man |
| Bont. J. | <i>la-la'-ki</i> , man | Pai. T. | <i>okadilai</i> , male |
| Lep. | <i>lalaki</i> | Pu. | <i>utu</i> , man |
| Ban. | <i>laloy</i> | Am. D. | <i>vainai</i> , man |
| Ting. | <i>laláki</i> | Am. T. | <i>vainaian</i> , male |
| Kan. | <i>lalaki</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>mamarun</i> , man |
| Inb. | <i>dáxi</i> ³ | Pep. Ka. | <i>riunantai</i> , man |
| Pang. | <i>laki</i> , male person, grand-father | Pep. Ko. | <i>amama</i> , man |
| Pamp. | <i>lalaki</i> | Pep. B. | <i>amama</i> , man |
| Tag. | <i>laláki</i> | Pep. Bak. | { <i>kaguling-ma</i> , man <i>ama</i> , male |
| Bik. | <i>lalaki</i> | Pil. Th. | { <i>mainaen</i> , male <i>atinbe</i> , man |
| Pan. | <i>lalaki</i> | Tsui. | <i>sput</i> , man |
| Kal. | <i>lali</i> | Sek. | <i>sanh</i> , man |
| M. Mag. | <i>laki-laki</i> ⁴ | Shek. Th. | <i>mamalung</i> , man |
| Tir. | <i>lagey</i> | Bu. | <i>edük</i> , man |
| Bag. | <i>mama</i> | Fav. | <i>sham</i> , a man |
| Sul. | <i>issak</i> , male | Tip. | <i>marinai</i> , male |
| | | Pach. | <i>lalusa</i> , man |
| | | Sib. | <i>lamoosa</i> , man |
| | | Bang. | <i>sarellai</i> , man |
| | | At. | <i>murekoi</i> , man |
| | | Am. T. | <i>vavakei</i> , husband |
| | | Pep. Paz. | <i>rakehal</i> , son |
| | | Sek. | <i>rakihal</i> , son |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>lakehan</i> , child |
| | | Bu. | <i>lakai</i> , son |
| | | At. | <i>rakei</i> , child, son |
| | | Tang. | <i>wú lá kí</i> , boy |

¹ I am not sure but that some of the forms here given signify "person."

² Ilk. *lakay*, old man.

³ *x = ch* in German "ach."

⁴ M. Mag. *laki*, husband; M. Mag. *mama*, male.

21. **ama**; padre y padrino; father, godfather. Rev.: *amá*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|-----------------------|-----------|-----------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>ama</i> , father | Bot. T. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Ilk. | <i>amá</i> , father | Von. | <i>tama</i> , father |
| Gin. S. | <i>ama</i> , father | Tso. | <i>ammu</i> , father |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>áma</i> , father | Tsar. | <i>kamma</i> , father |
| Lep. | <i>ama</i> , father | Pai. D. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Ban. | <i>ama</i> , father | Pai. T. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Kan. | <i>amá</i> , father | Pu. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Inb. | <i>ama</i> , father | Am. D. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Pang. | <i>amá</i> , father | Am. F. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Pamp. | <i>ibpa</i> , father | Am. T. | <i>ina</i> , father |
| Tag. | <i>amá</i> , father | Pep. Paz. | <i>ava</i> , father |
| Bik. | <i>amá</i> , father | Pep. Ku. | <i>tama</i> , father |
| Pan. | <i>amay</i> , father | Pep. Ko. | <i>dama</i> , father |
| Kal. | <i>ama</i> , father | Pep. B. | <i>dama</i> , father |
| M. Mag. | <i>ama</i> , father | Pep. Bak. | <i>ima</i> , father |
| Tir. | <i>abay</i> , father | Li. | <i>kamma</i> , father |
| | <i>eboj</i> , father | Tam. | <i>amma</i> , father |
| | <i>am-ma</i> , father | Pil. F. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Bag. | <i>ame</i> , father | Pil. Th. | <i>amoko</i> , father |
| | <i>túgol</i> , father | Pel. B. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| Sul. | <i>áma</i> , father | Tsui. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| | | Sek. | <i>aba</i> , father |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>aba</i> , father |
| | | Bu. | <i>taina</i> , father |
| | | Fav. | <i>mau</i> , father |
| | | Tip. | <i>ama</i> , father |
| | | Ka. | <i>ehma</i> , father |
| | | At. | <i>yava</i> , father |
| | | Tang. | <i>yá bá</i> , father |

22. **baques, mabaques** [*bakes, mabakes*]; hembra; female

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|--------------------|--|-----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>babay</i> , woman | Bot. T. | <i>bakush</i> , woman |
| Ilk. ¹ | <i>babá-i</i> , woman | Von. | <i>vennoa</i> , woman |
| Gin. S. | <i>babay</i> , woman | Tso. | <i>mamespinge</i> , woman |
| Bont. S. | <i>babay, bafay</i> , woman | Tsar. | <i>vavayan</i> , woman |
| Bont. J. | <i>fa-fay-i</i> , woman | Pai. D. | <i>vavayan</i> , woman |
| Lep. | <i>babay</i> , woman | Pai. T. | <i>vavaien</i> , woman |
| Ban. | { <i>babay</i> , woman <i>mafayat</i> , woman | Pu. | <i>omos</i> , woman |
| Ting. | <i>babái</i> , woman | Am. D. | <i>vavayan</i> , woman |
| Kan. | <i>baba-y</i> , woman | Am. F. | <i>babayan</i> , woman |
| Inb. | <i>bii</i> , woman | Am. T. | <i>vavaheian</i> , woman |
| Pang. ² | <i>biy</i> , woman | Pep. Paz. | <i>mamayus</i> , woman |
| Pamp. | <i>babay</i> , woman | Pep. Ku. | <i>turu³gan</i> , woman |
| Tag. | <i>babai, babayi</i> , woman | Pep. Ko. | <i>inina</i> , woman |
| Bik. | <i>babaye</i> , woman | Pep. B. | <i>inina</i> , woman |
| Pan. | <i>babaye</i> , woman | Pep. Bak. | <i>enina</i> , woman |
| Kal. ³ | <i>babay</i> , woman | Li. | <i>majian</i> , woman |
| M. Mag. | <i>babay</i> , woman | Tam. | <i>babayan</i> , woman |
| Tir. | <i>libun</i> , woman | Pil. F. | <i>babayan</i> , woman |
| Bag. | <i>bay, baye</i> , woman | Pil. Th. | <i>babaian</i> , woman |
| Sul. | <i>babai</i> , woman | Tsui. | <i>minyawat</i> , woman |
| | | Sek. | <i>mamaís</i> , woman |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>mameoss</i> , woman |
| | | Bu. | <i>makaidil</i> , woman |
| | | Fav. | <i>sini</i> , woman |
| | | Tip. | <i>vavaien</i> , woman |
| | | Pach. | <i>atlain</i> , woman |
| | | Sib. | <i>maou-spingth</i> , woman |
| | | Bang. | <i>abaia</i> , woman |
| | | Bant. | <i>abaia</i> , woman |
| | | At. | <i>kunairin</i> , woman |
| | | Tang. | { <i>ká ní dí in</i> , woman <i>ká ní dí it</i> , woman |

¹ Ilk. *bakét*, old woman, spouse.

² Pang. *bái*, grandmother.

³ Kal. *abinian*, sister.

23. *ina*; madre, madrastra; mother, stepmother

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|---|-----------|-----------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>iná</i> , mother <i>yéna</i> , mother | Bot. T. | <i>inana</i> , mother |
| Ilk. | <i>iná</i> , mother | Von. | <i>tena</i> , mother |
| Gin. S. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Tso. | <i>ennu</i> , mother |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Tsar. | <i>kinna</i> , mother |
| Lep. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pai. D. | <i>kina</i> , mother |
| Ban. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pai. T. | <i>kina</i> , mother |
| Kan. | <i>iná</i> , mother | Pu. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Inb. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Am. D. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Pang. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Am. F. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Pamp. | <i>indu</i> , ¹ mother | Am. T. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Tag. | <i>iná</i> , ² mother | Pep. Paz. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Bik. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pep. Ku. | <i>tena</i> , mother |
| Pan. | { <i>inang</i> , mother <i>iloy</i> , mother | Pep. Ko. | <i>jena</i> , mother |
| Kal. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pep. B. | <i>jena</i> , mother |
| M. Mag. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pep. Bak. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| Tir. | <i>ideng</i> , ³ mother | Li. | <i>kinna</i> , mother |
| Bag. | <i>ine</i> , ⁴ mother, ascendants, grandparents | Tam. | <i>inna</i> , mother |
| Sul. | <i>ina</i> , mother | Pil. F. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| | | Pil. Th. | <i>abu</i> , mother |
| | | Pel. B. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| | | Tsui. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| | | Sek. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>inna</i> , mother |
| | | Bu. | <i>bubu</i> , mother |
| | | Fav. | <i>nai</i> , mother |
| | | Tip. | <i>ina</i> , mother |
| | | Ka. | <i>ila</i> , mother |
| | | At. | <i>yaya</i> , mother |
| | | Tang. | <i>yá yá</i> , mother |

¹ Dayak *indu*, mother.² Tag. *indâ*, term of endearment for mother.³ Tir. *ina*, aunt, stepmother, etc.⁴ Bag. *ina ina*, godmother.

24. *anac*; [*anak*]; *hijo*; child (issue)

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>aná-k</i> | Von. | <i>uwa'a</i> , child, son |
| Ilk. | <i>aná-k</i> | Tso. | <i>okku</i> , child, son |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>anak</i> | Tsar. | { <i>unu-unu</i> , child |
| Lep. | <i>anak</i> | | { <i>arra</i> , son |
| Kan. | <i>aná-k</i> | Pai. D. | { <i>k^akryan</i> , child |
| Inb. | <i>anak</i> ¹ | | { <i>aryak</i> , son |
| Pang. | <i>anak</i> | Pai. T. | <i>kakadian</i> , child |
| Pamp. | <i>anak</i> | Pu. | { <i>rarak</i> , child |
| Tag. ² | <i>anak</i> | | { <i>wara</i> , son |
| Bik. | <i>ákí</i> ³ | Am. D. | { <i>kama^agai</i> , child |
| Kal. | <i>ana</i> | | { <i>wawa</i> , son |
| M. Mag. | <i>vata</i> , infant child | Am. F. | <i>kammangae</i> , son |
| Tir. | <i>onok</i> , child | Am. T. | <i>kamangai</i> , child |
| Bag. | <i>bata</i> , child, infant | Pep. Paz. | <i>rorarovan</i> , child |
| Sul. | <i>anak</i> , child | Pep. Ku. | <i>sumis</i> , child |
| | | Pep. Ko. | <i>alak</i> , son |
| | | Pep. B. | <i>alak</i> , son |
| | | Pep. Bak. | <i>alak</i> , son |
| | | Li. | <i>kadolian</i> , son |
| | | Tam. | <i>kakunoan</i> , son |
| | | Pil. F. | <i>marsu</i> , son |
| | | Pil. Th. | <i>alak</i> , son |
| | | Pel. B. | <i>walak</i> , son |
| | | Tsui. | <i>alalak</i> , son, boy |
| | | Sek. | <i>rakihal</i> , son |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>lakehan</i> , child |
| | | Bu. | <i>lakai</i> , son |
| | | Fav. | { <i>shiem badda</i> , son, boy |
| | | | { <i>shiem mammali</i> , daughter, girl |
| | | Tip. | <i>ilialak</i> , child |
| | | Ka. | <i>ala</i> , son |
| | | At. | <i>rakei</i> , son, child |
| | | Tang. | <i>wú lá kí</i> , boy |

¹ Inb. *ának*, infant.

² Tag. *bata*, infant.

³ Bik. *anak*, the unborn young of the buffalo cow. Bik. *kaganak*, parents, father, mother.

25. **cactec**; [*kaktek*]; hermano; brother. Rev.: *kaktej*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|---------------|
| Ibn. | <i>uagi</i> , brother, sister, relative | Pep. Ko. | <i>nigaha</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kabsát</i> , brother, sister | Pep. B. | <i>nigaha</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>sunít</i> , brother, sister | Sek. | <i>namah</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>ptad</i> | Bu. | <i>nakial</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>u'-na</i> | | |
| Lep. | <i>besat</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Ban. | <i>ibano</i> , ¹ brother, sister | | |
| Kan. | <i>kabsát</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Inb. | <i>ági</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Pang. | <i>ági</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Pamp. | <i>kapatad</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Tag. | <i>kapatid</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Bik. | <i>túgang</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Pan. | <i>ítud</i> , brother, sister | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>lusud sa tian</i> , brother, sister | | |
| Tir. | { <i>lágey</i> , brother, man <i>libun</i> , sister, woman | | |
| Bag. | <i>adi</i> , younger brother, friend | | |

NOTE.—Where I had the choice I give only the *general* term for "brother." There are others which distinguish the elder from the younger, etc.

26. **uyud**² á **malquem** [*malkem*]; anciano; old man

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|--|---------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>lakalakay</i> <i>kakai</i> , grandfather | Tag. | <i>matandá</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>lakáy</i> | Bik. | { <i>matandá</i> <i>magúrang</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>malakey</i> , old | Pan. | <i>tigúlang</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>am-a'-ma</i> | M. Mag. | <i>lukes</i> |
| Kan. | <i>nákay</i> | Tir. | <i>lukes</i> |
| Inb. | <i>asíxen</i> ³ | Bag. | { <i>tapay</i> , old <i>togól</i> , old |
| Pang. | { <i>masiken</i> <i>laki</i> , grandfather | Sul. | <i>máás</i> , old |
| Pamp. | <i>tua</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. { *masham*, an old man
 mababosa, an old man

¹ Tag. *iba*, another, *kaiba*, different; Bik. *iba*, different, *kaiba*, companion; Bis. *iba*, companion, remainder.

² Uyud is used in Batán to emphasize a quality; here therefore probably "a truly old," "a very old man."

³ *x=ch* in German "ach."

27. **patul**; rey; king

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------------------|--------------|---------|--------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>patál</i> | Pan. | <i>hari</i> |
| Ilk. ¹ | <i>ári</i> | M. Mag. | <i>jadi</i> ² |
| Pamp. | <i>ari</i> | Tir. | <i>adi</i> |
| Tag. | <i>hári</i> | Bag. | <i>hadi</i> |
| Bik. | <i>hádi</i> | Sul. | <i>rájáh</i> |

28. **ngaran**; nombre, name

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|----------------------------|---------|---------------|
| Ibn. | <i>ngagan</i> ³ | Pamp. | <i>lagiu</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>nágan</i> | Tag. | <i>ngalan</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>nagan</i> | Bik. | <i>ngaran</i> |
| Lep. | <i>ngaran</i> | Pan. | <i>ngalan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>nagan</i> | M. Mag. | <i>ngalan</i> |
| Kan. | <i>ngadan</i> | Tir. | <i>dauet</i> |
| Inb. | <i>ngaran</i> | Bag. | <i>ngadan</i> |
| Pang. | <i>ngaray</i> | Sul. | <i>ngan</i> |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *naan*

¹ Ilk. *agturay*, he who governs, chief.

² *j* = Span. *j*.

³ Ibn. *ngáral*, voice. Two other phonologically interesting word forms for "name" are: Gaddan *ngahan* and Isinay *ngaron*.

29. ogo; cabeza; head. Rev.: ojo

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|----------------|-----------|---------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>ulú</i> | Bot. T. | <i>roboya</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>ólo</i> | Von. | <i>rongō</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>ulu</i> | Tso. | <i>ponngo</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>ulu</i> | Tsar. | <i>uru</i> |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>olo</i> | Pai. D. | <i>kōru</i> |
| Lep. | <i>olo</i> | Pai. T. | <i>kuro</i> |
| Ban. | <i>tok-kol</i> | Pu. | <i>tangal</i> |
| Ting. | <i>bagang</i> | Am. D. | <i>wo^{ng}goho</i> |
| Kan. | <i>toktok</i> | Am. F. | <i>wungo</i> |
| Inb. | <i>toktok</i> | Am. T. | <i>wungoe</i> |
| Pang. | <i>olo</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>ponō</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>buntuk</i> | Pap. Ku. | <i>uho</i> |
| Tag. | <i>ulo</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>bungu</i> |
| Bik. | <i>payó</i> | Pep. B. | <i>bung-u</i> |
| Pan. | <i>olo</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>mongong</i> |
| Kal. | <i>kolo</i> | Tam. | <i>koro</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>ulu</i> | Pil. F. | <i>tagoro</i> |
| Tir. | <i>uleu</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>tungrow</i> |
| Bag. | <i>olo</i> | Pel. B. | <i>tangaro</i> |
| Sul. | <i>hoh</i> | Tsui. | <i>puno</i> |
| | | Sek. | <i>punu</i> |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>poomat</i> |
| | | Bu. | <i>tumuch</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>oeno, head, handle, hilt</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>tanguru</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>{ wulu</i> |
| | | | <i>{ mēng-o</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>bangoo</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>bangoo</i> |
| | | Tib. | <i>sapchi</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>kapallu</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>kapallu</i> |
| | | At. | <i>tonmohu</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>tōh noch</i> |

For comparison with Formosan dialects: Ilk. *poón*, stem, trunk, origin; Pamp. *pún*, stem, trunk; Tag. *púnō*, stem, trunk, chief.

30. { **moin**;¹ frente; forehead
 { **muíng**; rostro; face

31. **dangoy**; rostro, cara; face

| PHILIPPINE | | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|---------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>umíng</i> , beard { <i>mutíng</i> , face. | | Pep. Paz. | <i>mujin</i> , nose |
| Ilk. | { <i>múging</i> , forehead { <i>motíng</i> , clitoris | | Tsui. | <i>mulin</i> , nose |
| Pang. | <i>molíng</i> , forehead | | Sek. | <i>mujing</i> , nose |
| Lep. | <i>omeng</i> , chin | | Shek. Th. | <i>moodíng</i> , nose |
| Lep. | <i>angas</i> , ² face | | Bu. | <i>mohing</i> , nose |
| Pan. | <i>agtang</i> , forehead | | Tsar. | <i>argat</i> , mouth |
| Bik. | <i>angog</i> , face, forehead | | Pai. D. | <i>angai</i> , mouth |
| Sul. | <i>dagbus</i> , face | | Tam. | <i>agayi</i> , mouth |
| | | | Ka. | <i>angos</i> , nose |
| | | | Bant. | <i>ongoho</i> , nose |
| FACE | | FOREHEAD | | |
| Ibn. | <i>mutung</i> | <i>muka-t</i> | Pai. D. | <i>budíngan</i> , face |
| Ilk. | <i>rúpa</i> | <i>noó</i> (antiq.) | Am. T. | <i>louai</i> , face |
| Gin. S. | <i>lopa</i> | <i>tizey</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>tungur</i> , face |
| Bont. S. | <i>kamos</i> | <i>gitang</i> | Tip. | <i>budíngan</i> , face |
| Bont. J. | | <i>ki'-tong</i> | Ka. | <i>sami</i> , face |
| Lep. | <i>angas</i> | <i>napedsa</i> | | |
| Ban. | <i>tamil</i> | <i>tatok</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>lupa</i> | <i>kitong</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>dlúpa</i> | <i>tamo'-k</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>lúpa</i> | <i>molíng</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>lúpa</i> | <i>kanuan</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>muk-ha</i> | <i>noó</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>lalaugon</i> | <i>angog</i> | | |
| Pan. | { <i>guya</i> { <i>nawung</i> | <i>agtang</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>emet</i> , | <i>totoan</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | { <i>bias</i> { <i>parás</i> | <i>benang</i> | | |
| Tir. | { <i>rangi</i> { <i>falas</i> | <i>rangi</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>bonnong</i> (?) | <i>bokod</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>dagbus</i> | <i>toktok</i> | | |

NOTE.—Cf. also WL 32, Formosan.

¹ Sakaya S. Kerbou, Sömang, *moin*, tooth.

² Bulud Opie *angas*, face.

32. *mumutdan*; nariz; nose. Rev.: *mumudan*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>simú-t</i> , mouth | Bot. T. | <i>momosa</i> |
| Bik. | { <i>mutúng</i> , face | Von. | ⁿ <i>gutos</i> |
| | <i>ngimot</i> , upper lip | Tso. | ⁿ <i>gutsu</i> |
| | <i>chimuet</i> , beard (?), chin (?) | Tsar. | ⁿ <i>godos</i> |
| Kal. | { <i>emet</i> , face | Pai. D. | ⁿ <i>gurus</i> |
| | <i>emuet</i> , cheeks | Pai. T. | <i>mudios</i> |
| Sul. | <i>simut</i> , mouth | Pu. | <i>at^eguran</i> |
| | | Am. D. | ⁿ <i>goso</i> |
| Ibn. | <i>igung</i> | Am. F. | <i>musso</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>agong</i> | Am. T. | <i>uuse</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>ongol</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>mujin</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>eleng</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>unom</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>i-ling'</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>gung-us</i> |
| Lep. | <i>eng</i> | Pep. B. | <i>gung-us</i> |
| Ban. | <i>along</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>togumut</i> |
| Ting. | <i>onól</i> | Tam. | <i>udushi</i> |
| Kan. | <i>eleng</i> | Pil. F. | <i>teguran</i> |
| Inb. | <i>idong</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>atingran</i> |
| Pang. | <i>eléng</i> | Pel. B. | <i>ating-ran</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>arung</i> | Tsui. | <i>mulin</i> |
| Tag. | <i>ilong</i> | Sek. | <i>mujing</i> |
| Bik. | <i>dongó</i> | Shek. Th. | <i>mooding</i> |
| Pan. | <i>ilong</i> | Bu. | <i>mohing</i> |
| Kal. | <i>orong</i> | Fav. | <i>not</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>ngirung</i> | Tip. | <i>nutan</i> |
| Tir. | <i>irung</i> | Ka. | { <i>tut</i> |
| Bag. | <i>idong</i> | | <i>angos</i> |
| Sul. | <i>ilóng</i> | Pach. | <i>ngoon-goro</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>muttus</i> |
| | | Tib. | <i>nguchu</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>coomonu</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>ongoho</i> |
| | | At. | <i>ngaho</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>ngô hōh</i> |

33. *ngoso*; boca; mouth

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|-----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>simú-t</i> | Bot. D. | <i>bebe</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>ngioat</i> | Von. | <i>"gurus</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>boti</i> | Tso. | <i>"garu</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>dubók</i> | Tsar. | <i>a²gat</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>tupei</i> | Pai. D. | <i>angai</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>to-puk'</i> | Pai. T. | <i>hamgeild</i> |
| Lep. | <i>tipu</i> | Pu. | <i>imdan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>bobaba</i> | Am. D. | <i>ngoyos¹</i> |
| Ting. | <i>dubók</i> | Am. F. | <i>manyusu</i> |
| Kan. | <i>tepek</i> | Am. T. | <i>moeuss</i> |
| Inb. | <i>bungot</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rahhah</i> |
| Pang. | <i>sangi</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>"goyok</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>asbuk</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>mutut¹</i> |
| | <i>bunganga²</i> | Pep. B. | <i>mulut</i> |
| Tag. | <i>bibig</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>mutut¹</i> |
| | <i>bungángá</i> | Tam. | <i>agayi</i> |
| | <i>bunga</i> | Pil. F. | <i>indan</i> |
| Bik. | <i>ngoso³</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>indan</i> |
| Pan. | <i>babá</i> | Pel. B. | <i>indan</i> |
| Kal. | <i>nganga</i> | Tsui. | <i>lulit</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>ngali</i> | Sek. | <i>rahal</i> |
| Tir. | <i>ebá</i> | Shek. Th. | <i>lahar</i> |
| Bag. | <i>bab-ba</i> | Bu. | <i>ko-ak</i> |
| | <i>bibig</i> | Fav. | <i>ranied, mouth, conversation</i> |
| Sul. | <i>simut</i> | | <i>sabbacha⁴</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>utong</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>ulimot</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>mussoo</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>nipoon⁵</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>didisi</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>muto-mytoo</i> |
| | | At. | <i>nokoak</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>lá quáck</i> |
| | | | <i>lá quáss</i> |

¹ Cf. these and similar forms with WL 32.² Meaning perhaps the round concavity of the mouth.³ Ilk. *ngosab*, the snapping of a pig in eating; Ilk. *ngotngot*, to crunch, bite; Ilk. *ongsáp*, to cut off slantingly; Tag. *ngúso*, upper lip, snout; Tag. *ongos*, to cut off at the extreme end; upper lip, snout.⁴ Tag. *sábak*, notch; Samang *sábak*, lips.⁵ Cf. WL 36.

34. *bibi*; labio; lip. Rev.: *bibig*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>bibig</i> , lip, rim | Bot. D. | <i>bebe</i> , mouth |
| Ilk. | <i>bibig</i> | Pep. B. | <i>babibit</i> , lips |
| Gin. S. | <i>supil</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>babibit</i> , lips |
| Bont. S. | <i>lupil</i> | Pel. B. | <i>birbir</i> , lips |
| Bont. J. | <i>so'-fil</i> , upper lip | Tsui. | <i>bipi</i> , lips |
| Lep. | <i>lubel</i> | Sek. | <i>ruti</i> , lips |
| Ban. | <i>timit</i> | Bu. | <i>padahung</i> , lips |
| Kan. | <i>song song</i> | Fav. | <i>dorren</i> , lips |
| Inb. | <i>subil</i> | Ka. | <i>wufén</i> , lips |
| Pang. | <i>bibil</i> | Tang. | <i>párdhám</i> , lips |
| Pamp. | <i>labi</i> , lip spout of a vessel | | |
| Tag. | <i>bibig</i> , mouth | | |
| | <i>lábí</i> , ¹ under lip, rim | | |
| | <i>ngúsó</i> , upper lip | | |
| Bik. | <i>ongos</i> , upper lip | | |
| | <i>ngabil</i> , upper lip | | |
| Pan. | <i>ngimot</i> , under lip | | |
| | <i>bibig</i> , lips | | |
| Kal. | <i>bibil</i> , lips | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>bibil</i> , lips | | |
| | <i>mudul</i> , upper lip | | |
| Tir. | <i>béuër</i> , ² lip, snout, rim | | |
| Bag. | <i>bibig</i> , lips, mouth | | |
| Sul. | <i>higat simut</i> , lips ("rim of mouth") | | |

35. *rida*; lengua; tongue

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--------------------------|----------|-------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>jila</i> ³ | Pai. T. | <i>ngisongiss</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>dila</i> | Am. T. | <i>ngisingiss</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>chila</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>dadila</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>chi'-la</i> | Pep. B. | <i>dalilah</i> |
| Ting. | <i>dila</i> | Pel. B. | <i>ash-ma</i> |
| Kan. | <i>dila</i> | Tsui. | <i>ama</i> |
| Inb. | <i>chila</i> | Sek. | <i>yo-hama</i> |
| Pang. | <i>dila</i> | Bu. | <i>hema</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>dila</i> | Fav. | <i>tazirra</i> |
| Tag. | <i>dilá</i> | | <i>tatsira</i> |
| Bik. | <i>dila</i> | Tip. | <i>lidan</i> |
| Pan. | <i>dila</i> | Ka. | <i>lalila</i> |
| Kal. | <i>dila</i> | Tang. | <i>má lé</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>dila</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>dila</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>dila</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>dilah</i> | | |

¹ Tag. *labi*, excess, what is over.² *ë* is used by P. Bennásar to denote the clear Spanish *c*.³ In derivatives *rida*.

36. **nipuen**; diente, tooth. Rev.: *n̄ipuen*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>ngipan</i> | Von. | <i>niepon</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>ngipen</i> | Tso. | <i>h̄si</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>nepon</i> | Tsar. | <i>harisi</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>fiaptá</i> | Pai. D. | <i>aris</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>kabay</i> | Pai. T. | <i>aliss</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>fob-a'</i> | Pu. | <i>ware</i> |
| Lep. | <i>baba</i> | Am. D. | <i>wares</i> |
| Ban. | <i>bab-a</i> | Am. T. | <i>valiss</i> |
| Ting. | <i>nebing</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rupun</i> |
| Kan. | <i>bab-á</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>wangan</i> |
| Inb. | <i>sangi</i> ¹ | Pep. Ko. | <i>walit</i> , teeth |
| Pang. | <i>ngipuen</i> | Pep. B. | <i>walit</i> , teeth |
| Pamp. | <i>ipan</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>wali</i> |
| Tag. | <i>ngipin</i> | Pel. B. | <i>wali</i> , teeth |
| Bik. | <i>ngipon</i> | Tsui. | <i>nipin</i> , teeth |
| Pan. | <i>ngipon</i> | Sek. | <i>lipeung</i> , teeth |
| Kal. | <i>ngichi</i> | Bu. | <i>rupun</i> , teeth |
| M. Mag. | <i>ngipen</i> | Fav. | { <i>zien</i> , teeth <i>sjien</i> , teeth |
| Tir. | <i>kifen</i> | Tip. | <i>vali</i> |
| Bag. | <i>ngipon</i> | Ka. | <i>lipén</i> , teeth |
| Sul. | { <i>ipoen</i> , tooth (front) <i>tango</i> , tooth (eye) | Sib. | <i>nipoon</i> , mouth |
| | | Tib. | <i>nganon</i> |
| | | At. | <i>gennohu</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>gún'noch</i> , tooth, teeth |

¹ Ilk. *sangi*, molar, jaw.

37. *mata*; ojo; eye

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------|-------------|-----------|---------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>matá</i> | Bot. D. | <i>mata</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>matá</i> | Von. | <i>mata</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>matá</i> | Tso. | <i>mutso</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>adá</i> | Tsar. | <i>matsa</i> |
| Bont. S. J. | <i>mata</i> | Pai. D. | <i>matsa</i> |
| Lep. | <i>mata</i> | Pai. T. | <i>matsa</i> |
| Ban. | <i>mata</i> | Pu. | <i>mata</i> |
| Ting. | <i>adá</i> | Am. D. | <i>mata</i> |
| Kan. | <i>matá</i> | Am. F. | <i>mata</i> |
| Inb. | <i>mata</i> | Am. T. | <i>mata</i> |
| Pang. | <i>matá</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>daorek</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>mata</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>mata</i> |
| Tag. | <i>matá</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>mata, eyes</i> |
| Bik. | <i>matá</i> | Pep. B. | <i>mata, eyes</i> |
| Pan. | <i>matá</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>mata</i> |
| Kal. | <i>mata</i> | Tam. | <i>macha</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>mata</i> | Pil. F. | <i>nata</i> |
| Tir. | <i>motó</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>mata</i> |
| Bag. | <i>mata</i> | Pel. B. | <i>mata, eyes</i> |
| Sul. | <i>mata</i> | Tsui. | <i>nasa, eyes</i> |
| | | Sek. | <i>dourik, eyes</i> |
| | | Shek. Th. | <i>darik</i> |
| | | Bu. | <i>douruk, eyes</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>magcha, eyes</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>mata</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>masa</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>ooraitla</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>mata</i> |
| | | Tib. | <i>muchen</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>macha</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>macha</i> |
| | | At. | <i>raoyák</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>láo yeek</i> |

38. *tadiña*; oreja; ear

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|----------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>talinga</i> | Bot. D. | <i>taregan</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>talinga</i> | Von. | <i>tainga</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>inga</i> | Tso. | <i>kōru</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>inga</i> | Tsar. | <i>tsaringa</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>koeng</i> | Pai. D. | <i>tsari^uga</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>ko-wěng'</i> | Pai. T. | <i>tsalinga</i> |
| Lep. | <i>inginga</i> | Pu. | <i>ra^agera</i> |
| Ban. | <i>tapoya</i> | Am. D. | <i>tari^uga</i> |
| Ting. | <i>ina</i> | Am. F. | <i>tariga</i> |
| Kan. | <i>keoeng</i> | Am. T. | <i>tangila</i> |
| Inb. | <i>tangida</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>sa^agera</i> |
| Pang. | <i>layág</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>kayal</i> |
| | <i>balugbúg</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>tangira</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>talinga</i> , (special term for ear; also ears of pots, etc.) | Pep. B. | <i>tang-ira</i> , ears |
| | | Pep. Bak. | <i>tangela</i> |
| Tag. | <i>tainga</i> , ear (also of pots, etc.) | Tam. | <i>hariga</i> |
| Bik. | <i>talinga</i> | Pil. F. | <i>tagira</i> |
| Pan. | <i>dalungan</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>tungila</i> |
| Kal. | <i>talenga</i> | Pel. B. | <i>tang-ira</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>tangila</i> | Tsui. | <i>sarina</i> |
| Tir. | <i>gelingo</i> | Sek. | <i>sangira</i> , ears |
| Bag. | <i>talinga</i> | Bu. | <i>birüt</i> , ears |
| Sul. | <i>taignä</i> | Fav. | <i>charrina</i> , ears |
| | | Tip. | <i>tangera</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>salila</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>charunga</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>charinga</i> , ears |
| | | Bant. | <i>charinga</i> , ears |
| | | At. | <i>papäk</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>pä páck</i> |

39. **susu**; stem of *sumusu*; mamar; to suck at the breast

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|-----------|-------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>gáta-t</i> , ¹ breast of female <i>massussu-p</i> , to suck | Bot. D. | <i>soso</i> , nipple |
| Ilk. | <i>súsu</i> , breast of female | Von. | <i>tsitsi</i> , nipple |
| Bont. S. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Tso. | <i>munu</i> , nipple |
| Bont. J. | <i>so'-so</i> , breast, nipple | Tsar. | <i>tutu</i> , nipple |
| Lep. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Pai. D. | <i>tutu</i> , nipple |
| Ban. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Pu. | <i>susu</i> , nipple |
| Kan. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Am. D. | <i>tsutsu</i> , nipple |
| Inb. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Pep. Paz. | <i>nunoho</i> nipple |
| Pang. | <i>soso</i> , breast of female | Pep. Ku. | <i>sisu</i> , nipple |
| Pamp. | <i>suso</i> , breast of female | Fav. | <i>zido</i> , breast, nipples, milk |
| Tag. | <i>súso</i> , breast of female | Ka. | <i>dudu</i> , breast |
| Bik. | <i>súsu</i> , breast of female | At. | <i>vovo</i> , nipple |
| Pan. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | Tang. | <i>mo bá</i> , teats |
| Kal. | <i>toto</i> , breast of female | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>susu</i> , breast of female | | |
| Tir. | <i>tutú</i> , breast of female | | |
| Bag. | <i>soso</i> , breast of female | | |
| Sul. | <i>dáduk</i> , bosom, breast | | |

40. **batabat**;² pecho; breast. Rev.: as meaning "shoulder"

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|------------------------------|----------|-------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>gákau</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>abu</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>barukong</i> | Pep. B. | <i>abu</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>balokong</i> , chest | Pel. B. | <i>tag-ran</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>ferugung</i> | Pil. F. | <i>daguran</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>takeb</i> , chest | Tsui. | <i>paku</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>ta'-kib</i> , chest | Sek. B. | <i>yenbeuzeub</i> |
| Lep. | <i>bokung</i> , chest | Fav. | <i>arrabis</i> |
| Ban. | <i>pologpag</i> , chest | Bu. | <i>turüng</i> |
| Ting. | <i>barugun</i> | Tam. | <i>baru</i> |
| Kan. | <i>pageo</i> ³ | Am. F. | <i>baruhan</i> |
| Inb. | <i>pageñ</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>pageo</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>salo</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>díbdib</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>daghan</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>dúghan</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>depdep</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>laleb</i> , rareb | | |
| Tir. | <i>kámeng</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>kappa</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>dághá</i> , chest, breast | | |

NOTE.—Cf. Am. F. with Philippine Ting., Pil. F. with Philippine Bik., and Pep. Ko. and Pep. B. with WL 45, Formosan.

¹ Tag. and other dialects *gatas*, milk.² Ilk., Pamp. and Tag. *batabat*, to obstruct the way.³ Pamp. *pagao*, *pagó*, shoulder.

41. **lagao**; cuello; neck42. **tetegnan, tetegnar**; garganta; throat, gorge. Rev.: *tetejnan*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|----------------------------|
| | | THROAT | NECK |
| Ibn. | <i>bul-lao</i> , neck, throat | Tam. | <i>like</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>buklao</i> , glutton | Am. F. | <i>buongo</i> |
| Inb. | <i>bukdou</i> , neck | Pep. Ko. | <i>kudunk</i> |
| Pang. | <i>bekléo</i> , neck | Pep. B. | <i>kudu-ak</i> |
| Ibn. | <i>tangngad-k</i> , nape (back of neck) | Pep. Bak. | <i>luak</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>tengngéd</i> , neck | Pil. F. | <i>anün</i> |
| | <i>tengngés</i> , neck | Pel. B. | <i>ni-in</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>tenged</i> , neck | Tsui. | <i>holaho</i> ¹ |
| Bont. J. | <i>täng-ed'</i> , back of neck | Sek. | <i>haho</i> ¹ |
| Lep. | <i>tinged</i> , neck | Bu. | <i>uduthing</i> |
| Inb. | <i>tadinnan</i> , throat | Fav. | <i>ri</i> |
| Pang. | <i>tenger</i> , nape | | <i>bokkir</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>tundún</i> , nape | Ka. | <i>chokai</i> |
| Pan. | <i>tutunlan</i> , throat | Pach. | <i>guon-gorath</i> |
| Kal. | <i>doroklan</i> , throat | Bang. | <i>oorohu</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>tengu</i> , nape | Bant. | <i>oorohu</i> |
| Tir. | <i>tengel</i> nape | Tang. | <i>má ták kán kao lú</i> |
| | | | <i>kao lú</i> |

| PHILIPPINE | | |
|------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| NECK | NAPE, BACK OF NECK | THROAT |
| Ibn. | <i>lig</i> | <i>bul-lao</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>tengnged</i> , <i>lengnges</i> | <i>karabukob</i> (larynx) |
| Gin. S. | <i>bagang</i> ² | <i>lokoog</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>siakíang</i> ³ | |
| Bont. J. | <i>fuk-kang'</i> | <i>a-lo-gó-og</i> |
| Lep. | <i>tinged</i> | <i>ayokuok</i> |
| Ban. | <i>toltol</i> | <i>ogoyo</i> |
| Ting. | <i>siakian</i> | |
| Kan. | <i>bagang</i> | <i>kalosokos</i> (larynx?) |
| Inb. | <i>bukdou</i> | <i>kalongokong</i> (larynx?) |
| Pang. | <i>bekléo</i> | |
| Pamp. | <i>batal</i> | <i>akmulan</i> |
| Tag. | <i>līg</i> | |
| Bik. | <i>liog</i> , <i>loong</i> | |
| Pan. | <i>li-og</i> | <i>tutunlan</i> |
| Kal. | <i>dikel</i> | <i>doroklan</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>lig</i> | <i>bakarengan</i> |
| Tir. | <i>reer</i> | <i>bekerrengan</i> , <i>linuón</i> |
| Bag. | <i>alig</i> | <i>bakarangan</i> |
| Sul. | <i>liüg-liúk</i> | <i>goengoen</i> |

NOTE.—This list especially is given with all reserve as to the exactness of the translations.

¹ Note the recurrence of *lao* in Philippine dialects.

² Tag. *bagang*, molars.

³ Pamp. *sikang*, Tag. *sihang*, jaw.

43. **dichor**; espalda; back. Rev.: *dichod*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|--------------------|--|---------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>bullug</i> <i>likúd</i> ¹ | Tag. | <i>likód</i> |
| | | Bik. | <i>likód</i> |
| Ilk. | { <i>likud</i> , backside <i>bukot</i> | Pan. | <i>likod</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>i-chug'</i> | Kal. | <i>bokoboko</i> |
| | | M. Mag. | <i>likud</i> |
| Kan. | { <i>benég</i> <i>edég</i> | Tir. | { <i>digur</i> , behind, backside <i>segang</i> |
| Inb. | <i>bunmeg</i> | Bag. | { <i>bok-kog</i> <i>taiyok</i> , backside |
| Pang. | <i>buneg</i> | Sul. | <i>taikut</i> |
| Pamp. ² | <i>gulut</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *sies*Tang. *túrû*44. **queguedean** [*kegedean*]; sobaco, armpit. Rev.: *kejedian*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|-----------------|---------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>kilikili</i> | Bik. | { <i>kilikili</i> , side of the body <i>yokyok</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kilikili</i> | | |
| Bont. J. | <i>yěk-yěk</i> | Pan. | { <i>kitud</i> , side of the body <i>ilok</i> |
| Kan. | <i>yay-iek</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>dyai-yeg</i> | M. Mag. | <i>irek, ilek</i> |
| Pang. | <i>kilikili</i> | Tir. | <i>imá</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>kilikili</i> | Bag. | <i>pol-lá</i> |
| Tag. | <i>kilikili</i> | Sul. | <i>elok</i> |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *magagidsi*, to tickleNOTE.—Ibn. *kikilag*, tickling; Ilk. *kiki*, tickling; Tag. *kiliti*, tickling, and other dialects similar.¹ Bis. and Bik. *ikog*, tail of animal.² Pamp. *liko*, turn, turning.

45. *taul*; corazón; heart

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|----------------------------|----------|-----------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>putó, jutú, futú</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>abu</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>púso</i> | Pep. B. | <i>abu</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>puzo</i> | Pel. B. | <i>nirangran</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>puso</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>ne-rung-arung</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>po'-so</i> | Tsui. | <i>risi</i> |
| Lep. | <i>poso</i> | Sek. | <i>babuh</i> |
| Ban. | <i>poso</i> | Bu. | <i>tama bahak</i> |
| Kan. | <i>puso</i> | Fav. | { <i>totto, tutta</i> |
| Inb. | <i>púso</i> | | { <i>maraas</i> |
| Pang. | <i>póso</i> | Ka. | <i>abok</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>púsu</i> | Pach. | <i>takaru</i> |
| Tag. | <i>púso</i> | Sib. | <i>kanum</i> |
| Bik. | <i>púso</i> | Bang. | <i>kasso</i> |
| Pan. | <i>tagiposoan</i> | Bant. | <i>tookuho</i> |
| Kal. | <i>popotokon</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>pusung</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>fusung</i> ¹ | | |
| Bag. | <i>posong posong</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>hátei</i> ² | | |

NOTE.—With Batan *taul* compare; Ilk. *taúl*, barking of dog; Pamp. *taúl*, loud calling; Tag. *tahol*, barking of dog; Tag. *holhol*, barking of dog.

¹ Tir. *fedeu*, gall, will, reason, heart (as moral quality).

² Cf. WL 54.

46. **budec** [*budek*]; vientre; belly

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>mabbuddu</i> , big-bellied | Von. | <i>tteyan</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>buttiág</i> , big-bellied person | Tso. | <i>vũro</i> |
| | <i>butiktik</i> , glutton | Tsar. | <i>tteyat</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>buttit</i> , calf | Pai. D. | <i>tteyai</i> |
| Bik. | <i>botog</i> , big belly | Pai. T. | <i>chaeild</i> |
| | | Pu. | <i>tteyal</i> |
| Ibn. | <i>san</i> | Am. D. | <i>teyas</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>tian</i> | Am. F. | <i>riko</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>buang</i> | Am. T. | <i>chaeild</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>buáng</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>tyal</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>poto</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>tteyan</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>fo'-to</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>ebuk</i> |
| Lep. | <i>posung</i> | Tam. | <i>liukiu</i> |
| Ban. | <i>tolbo</i> | Pil. F. | <i>teari</i> |
| Ting. | <i>buáng</i> | Tip. | <i>taeild</i> |
| Kan. | <i>egés</i> | Fav. | <i>choan</i> , <i>chaan</i> ¹ |
| Inb. | <i>akes</i> | At. | <i>ruvoas</i> |
| Pang. | <i>egés</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>atian</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>tian</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>tolák</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>tiyan</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>chian</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>tian</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>esur</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>got-tek</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>tián</i> | | |

NOTE.—With Batan *budek* compare also Kian Dayak *būtīt*, belly; Punan Dayak *būret*, belly; Bukutan Dayak *būlit*, belly.

47. **tut, tur**; rodilla; knee. Rev.: *tud*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--------------------|----------|-----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>tuad</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>dudu</i> |
| | <i>dulíng</i> | Pep. B. | <i>dudu</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>tímeng</i> | Pel. B. | <i>shung-ar</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>puan</i> | Tsui. | <i>kalu</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>gung-gung-o</i> | Sek. | <i>ilass</i> |
| Kan. | <i>peoeg</i> | Bu. | <i>pung-uh</i> |
| Pang. | <i>puég</i> | Fav. | <i>po-o</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>túd</i> | Ka. | <i>pulusiin</i> |
| Tag. | <i>túhod</i> | Pach. | <i>anasatoo</i> |
| Bik. | <i>tud</i> | Sib. | <i>khap</i> |
| | <i>tóhod</i> | Bang. | <i>pookuro</i> |
| Pan. | <i>tohod</i> | Bant. | <i>sakaho</i> |
| Kal. | <i>tood</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>leb</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>etur</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>abol</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>tuhud</i> | | |

¹ Quedah Semang *cheong* (*čeon*), belly, but in Fav. *choan* *ch* is the Dutch guttural = Philippine *t* or, less often, *k*.

48. { **alteng**; pierna; leg
 { **altec** [*altek*]; pantorrilla; calf

| PHILIPPINE | | | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|--|
| | LEG ¹ | CALF | | | |
| Ibn. | { <i>takké</i> (foot) | <i>buták</i> | Pep. P. | <i>paa</i> , leg | |
| | { <i>uffú</i> (thigh) | <i>butáal</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>paa</i> , thigh | |
| Ilk. | { <i>huppó</i> (thigh) | { <i>botóy</i> | Pel. B. | <i>pa-a</i> , leg | |
| | { <i>saka</i> | | Tsui. | <i>bantat</i> , leg | |
| Gin. S. | <i>oypo</i> | | Sek. | <i>karao</i> , leg | |
| Gin. M. | <i>ulbó</i> | | Shek. Th. | <i>karan</i> , leg | |
| Bont. S. | <i>olpo</i> | <i>poze</i> | Bu. | <i>papük</i> , leg | |
| Bont. J. | { <i>u'-po</i> thigh | { <i>fit'-kin</i> | | { <i>asiel</i> , leg, thigh | |
| | { <i>si-ki'</i> | | Fav. | { <i>bonnao</i> , leg, thigh | |
| Lep. | <i>opo</i> | <i>posuk</i> | | { <i>chad</i> , calf | |
| Ban. | <i>ljolod</i> | <i>jood</i> | | { <i>tiboo-sabossa</i> , leg | |
| Ting. | <i>ugíd</i> | | Bang. | { <i>danoosa</i> , thigh | |
| Kan. | <i>upo</i> | { <i>tagalong</i> | | { <i>kah kai</i> , leg | |
| | | { <i>yaod</i> | Tang. | { <i>mar rin</i> , calf | |
| Inb. | <i>ulpo</i> (thigh) | | | { <i>má yí</i> , thigh | |
| Pang. | <i>ulpó</i> (thigh) | <i>bitking</i> | Pach. | <i>bannen</i> , thigh | |
| Pamp. | <i>puad</i> (thigh) | <i>butit</i> | Sib. | <i>pinassan</i> , thigh | |
| Tag. | { <i>hitá</i> (thigh) | { <i>bintí</i> | Tib. | <i>tangigya</i> , thigh | |
| | { <i>paá</i> | | Bant. | <i>laloche</i> , thigh | |
| Bik. | <i>tabáy</i> | <i>tabáy</i> | | | |
| Pan. | { <i>paa</i> (thigh) | { <i>pusó pusoan</i> | | | |
| | { <i>tiil</i> | | | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>bubun</i> (thigh) | <i>liseng</i> | | | |
| Tir. | { <i>sekey</i> | { <i>feninting</i> | | | |
| | { <i>fóo</i> (thigh) | | | | |
| Bag. | <i>bobon</i> | <i>bagtak</i> | | | |
| Sul. | { <i>pah</i> (calf) | { <i>bitis</i> ² | | | |
| | { <i>sigi</i> ² | | | | |
| Ilk. | <i>lateg</i> , testicles | | | | |
| Batan | <i>altek</i> , calf | | | | |
| Ilk. | <i>botoy</i> , calf | | | | |
| Bis. | { <i>botoy</i> , blister | | | | |
| | { <i>lating</i> , blister | | | | |
| Batan | <i>alteng</i> , leg (calf?) | | | | |

¹ In the case of words without explanation in parentheses, under this subheading, the exact meaning remains undecided.

² See the same word in the following word list.

49. *cocor* [*kokor*]; pié; foot. Rev.: *kokod*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|------------------------------------|-----------|---------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>takki</i> ¹ | Von. | <i>vantas</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>sáka</i> , foot, leg | Tso. | <i>tta-ango</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>zapan</i> ² | Tsar. | <i>kúra</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>dschaban</i> | Pai. D. | <i>kúra</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>tschapan</i> | Pai. T. | <i>karupupan</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>cha-pan'</i> | Pu. | <i>dapal</i> |
| Lep. | <i>dapan</i> | Am. D. | <i>saripa</i> |
| Ban. | <i>dapan</i> | Am. F. | <i>o-o</i> |
| Ting. | <i>dabán</i> | Am. T. | <i>saripat</i> |
| Kan. | <i>siki</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>kārao</i> |
| Inb. | { <i>chapan</i> <i>sadi</i> (?) | Pep. Ku. | <i>rapal</i> |
| Pang. | <i>sali</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>tintin</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>bitis</i> | Pep. B. | <i>tintin</i> |
| Tag. | <i>paá</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>lapan</i> |
| Bik. | <i>bitis</i> ³ | Tam. | <i>ura</i> |
| Pan. | { <i>tiil</i> <i>kahig</i> | Pil. F. | <i>kokoru</i> ⁴ |
| Kal. | <i>kakay</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>lapar</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>ae, ay</i> ⁵ | Pel. B. | <i>dapal</i> |
| Tir. | <i>sekey</i> , foot, leg | Tsui. | <i>kakai</i> |
| Bag. | <i>páa</i> | Sek. | <i>dadapal</i> |
| Sul. | <i>sigi, siki</i> , foot, leg | Bu. | <i>kapal papūk</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>asiél</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>kui</i> |
| | | Ka. | { <i>asa</i> <i>tingting</i> |
| | | Pach. | <i>sapall</i> |
| | | Sib. | <i>klapa</i> |
| | | Tip. | <i>sapchi</i> |
| | | Bang. | <i>tsapku</i> |
| | | Bant. | <i>amoo</i> |
| | | At. | <i>kakai</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>káh páhl</i> |

NOTE.—With Batán *kokor* compare also the following list, and WL 43 (*dichor*) and WL 52 (*sicho*).

¹ Batán *tachay*, hand (WL 51).

² Ibn. *dapang*, Ilk. *dapán*, Bik. *dapan*, sole.

³ Punan Dayak *biti*, foot.

⁴ Note correspondence with Batán; the final *u* may have been added by a Japanese interpreter.

⁵ Zambal of Iba and Bolinao *ay'e*, foot; Negrito, west coast of Bataan, *ahil*, foot. Cf. Formosan Fav.

50. **cucu** [*kuku*]; *uñas*; ¹ nails

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|---------------------|--|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>kuku</i> , nail, hoof, claw | Pai T. | <i>kolitskusang</i> , finger nail |
| Ilk. | <i>kokó</i> , nail, hoof, claw | Pep. Ko. | <i>kalunkung</i> , finger nail |
| Gin. S. | <i>kokó</i> | Pep. B. | <i>kalunkung</i> , finger nail |
| Bont. S. | <i>tudkek</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>ku-rung-kung</i> , finger nail |
| Bont. F. | <i>kokó</i> , finger nails | Pel. B. | <i>ske</i> , finger nail |
| Lep. | <i>koko</i> | Tsui. | <i>kuku</i> , finger nail |
| Ban. | <i>uoling</i> | Sek. | <i>kalikuh</i> , finger nail |
| Kan. | <i>kokó</i> | Bu. | <i>kukuh</i> , finger nail |
| Inb. | <i>koxo</i> ² | Fav. | <i>aso</i> , finger nail |
| Pang. | <i>koko</i> | Tip. | <i>hamai</i> , ³ finger nail |
| Pamp. | <i>kuku</i> | Tang. | <i>káh mîl</i> , ³ nail |
| Tag. | <i>kuko</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>koko</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>koko</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>ongo</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>kanuku</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>kemugeu</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>soló</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>kúku</i> , finger nails | | |
| Pamp. | <i>kukul</i> , hoof | | |
| Bik. | <i>kokod</i> , claws | | |
| Ilk. | <i>kokót</i> , bending together forming a ball <i>agkokót</i> , to bend the fingers in closing the fist | | |
| Wahai ⁴ | <i>kukur</i> , finger | | |
| Kajeli ⁵ | <i>limam kokon</i> , finger | | |
| Balf | <i>chokor</i> , foot | | |

¹ Span. *uñas*, nails, claws, hoofs, etc.² *x = ch* in German "ach."³ Cf. *kamay* in the following list.⁴ Ceram.⁵ Buru.

51. **camay** [*kamay*]; dedo; finger

| PHILIPPINE | | | FORMOSAN | | |
|------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------------|--------------------|
| | HAND | FINGER | | HAND | FINGER |
| Batán | <i>tachay</i> | | Bot. D. | <i>tarere</i> | |
| Ibn. | <i>limá</i> | { <i>kámmang</i> <i>kuramang</i> | Von. | <i>ima</i> | |
| Ilk. | <i>íma</i> | <i>rámay</i> | Tso. | <i>mutsu</i> | |
| Gin. S. | <i>apal</i> | <i>gayamot</i> | Tsar. | <i>rima</i> | |
| Gin. M. | <i>agbái</i> | <i>bagaiamót</i> | Pai. D. | <i>rima</i> | |
| Bont. S. | <i>lima</i> | <i>ledeng</i> | Pai. T. | <i>lima</i> | <i>galioguran</i> |
| Bont. J. | { <i>ad-pá</i> <i>li'-ma</i> | { <i>li-chěng'</i> | Pu. | <i>rima</i> | |
| Lep. | { <i>ima</i> <i>ledag</i> | { <i>lamog</i> | Am. D. | <i>kayam</i> | |
| Ban. | <i>polot</i> | <i>gamot</i> | Am. F. | <i>kayamu</i> | |
| Ting. | <i>lagbang</i> | <i>lamái</i> | Am. T. | <i>kayam</i> | <i>tarubui</i> |
| Kan. | <i>takkay</i> | <i>gamot</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>rima</i> | |
| Inb. | <i>dima</i> | <i>kalámot</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>rima</i> | |
| Pang. | <i>limá</i> | <i>tamoró</i> ¹ | Pep. Ko. | <i>dadukam</i> | <i>kagamus</i> |
| Pamp. | { <i>gamat</i> <i>kamauo</i> | { <i>taliri</i> | Pep. B. | <i>dadukam</i> | <i>kagamus</i> |
| Tag. | <i>kamay</i> | <i>dalíri</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>lima</i> | |
| Bik. | <i>kamót</i> | <i>moró</i> ¹ | Tam. | <i>lime</i> | |
| Pan. | <i>kamót</i> | <i>tudlo</i> | Pil. F. | <i>assuru</i> | |
| Kal. | <i>kalíma</i> | <i>toldo</i> | Pil. Th. | <i>a-lima</i> | |
| M. Mag. | <i>lima</i> | <i>tinduru</i> ¹ | Pel. B. | <i>rima</i> | <i>timash</i> |
| Tir. | <i>kemer</i> | <i>daun kemer</i> ² | Tsui. | <i>lima</i> | <i>rima</i> |
| Bag. | <i>lima</i> | <i>tintudo</i> ¹ | Sek. | <i>rima</i> | <i>kakamua</i> |
| Sul. | <i>limáh</i> | <i>gulamei</i> | Bu. | <i>abatha</i> | <i>tuluding</i> |
| | | | Fav. | <i>rima</i> | <i>apillo</i> |
| | | | Tip. | <i>lima</i> | <i>atingalian</i> |
| | | | Ka. | { <i>lima</i> <i>milasi</i> | |
| | | | Pach. | <i>ramucho</i> | |
| | | | Sib. | <i>tarima</i> | |
| | | | Tib. | <i>ramucha</i> | |
| | | | Bang. | <i>arema</i> | |
| | | | At. | <i>kava</i> | |
| | | | Tang. | <i>káb-báh</i> | <i>t' lu liěng</i> |

¹ Tag. *hintutúró*, forefinger, index; Tag. *turu*, pointing out.² *daun kemer*; apparently leaf, or leaves, of hand; "leaf" for *daun* is, however, secondary, according to Codrington, who found for *daun* a primary meaning represented by such words as "bunches" or "flakes."

52. **sicho**; codo; elbow. Rev.: *sichó*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--------------------------|----------|-----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>sikú</i> | Pep. B. | <i>pa-uk</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>siko</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>pauk</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>céko</i> | Pel. B. | <i>shi-ku</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>sigo</i> | Tsui. | <i>poko</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>si-ko</i> | Sek. | <i>jiku</i> |
| Lep. | <i>siko</i> | Bu. | <i>pung-uh</i> |
| Ban. | <i>cino</i> (?) | Fav. | <i>chimotor</i> |
| Kan. | <i>siko</i> | Tang. | <i>hékú</i> |
| Inb. | <i>sixo</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>sikó</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>siku</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>siko</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>siko</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>siko</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>chio</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>siku</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>sigeu</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>sikó</i> ¹ | | |
| Sul. | <i>sikut</i> | | |

53. **apdo**; hiel; gall

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|----------------|---------|--------------|
| Ibn. | <i>aggú</i> | Pamp. | <i>atdú</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>apró</i> | Tag. | <i>apdó</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>a-kú</i> | Bik. | <i>abdó</i> |
| Kan. | { <i>apgo</i> | Pan. | <i>apdó</i> |
| | { <i>pidis</i> | M. Mag. | <i>peddu</i> |
| Inb. | <i>apkó</i> | Tir. | <i>fedeu</i> |
| Pang. | <i>apgó</i> | Bag. | <i>paddó</i> |

54. **atay**; higado; liver

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|----------------|---------|----------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>agál</i> | Pamp. | <i>até</i> |
| | { <i>attay</i> | Tag. | <i>atay</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>dálem</i> | Bik. | { <i>atay</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>aley</i> | | { <i>katoy</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>a-tu'-i</i> | Pan. | <i>atay</i> |
| Lep. | <i>atey</i> | M. Mag. | <i>hatay</i> |
| Ban. | <i>attay</i> | Tir. | <i>tagá</i> |
| Kan. | <i>atey</i> | Bag. | <i>atay</i> |
| Inb. | <i>altei</i> | Sul. | <i>hâti</i> |
| Pang. | <i>atey</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *amorra*

¹ Bag. *siko sikó*, to wind, to meander.

55. *calangangan* [*kalangangan*]; *estómago*; stomach

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|---|---------|-------------------------------------|
| Ilk. | { <i>ngalngál</i> , mastication <i>nganga</i> , opening of the mouth | Inb. | <i>bituka</i> ² |
| Tag. | <i>ngalangala</i> , palate, jaw | Pang. | <i>losók</i> ³ |
| Pamp. | <i>ngalangala</i> , palate | Pamp. | <i>dungus</i> |
| Pan. | <i>langangag</i> , palate | Tag. | <i>sikmura</i> |
| | | Bik. | <i>tikáb</i> |
| Ibn. | <i>gutú-k</i> | Pan. | <i>sorok-sorok</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>rúsok</i> | Kal. | <i>chiro-chiroan</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>buzok</i> | M. Mag. | <i>kastaán</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>lushusitan</i> ¹ | Tir. | <i>tabeg</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>fá-sag</i> | Bag. | { <i>tábok</i> <i>koto-koto</i> |
| Lep. | <i>eges</i> | Sul. | <i>tián, tiaun</i> , belly, stomach |
| Ban. | <i>lalosep</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>lushusip</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *galan*56. *típa*; saliva; saliva

PHILIPPINE

FORMOSAN

| | SALIVA | SPIT | | |
|----------|-----------------------------------|--|---------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>lalú</i> (slaver) | <i>lutab</i> | Pai. T. | <i>gilai</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kátay</i> (slaver) | <i>tuprá</i> ⁴ | Am. T. | <i>supa</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>topá</i> | | Tip. | <i>tamak</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>muel</i> | | Fav. | { <i>erab</i> , spittle <i>ropa</i> , to spit anything out of the mouth, but not the spittle |
| Bont. J. | <i>tuv'-fa</i> | | | |
| Lep. | <i>tobba</i> | | | |
| Ban. | <i>toppo</i> | | | |
| Kan. | <i>toppá</i> | | | |
| Inb. | <i>tupcha</i> | | | |
| Pang. | <i>ilól</i> | <i>lupdá</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>uaua</i> (slaver) | <i>lura</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>laway</i> (slaver) | <i>lurá</i> | | |
| Bik. | { <i>uoloy, uiloy</i> (slaver) | { <i>lútab</i> <i>topga</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>laway</i> (slaver) | { <i>dupla</i> <i>lura</i> <i>pil-an</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>ayug</i> (slaver) | <i>dudá</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>ibeg</i> (slaver) | <i>durrá</i> | | |
| Bag. | | <i>gilob</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>lurat</i> | | | |

NOTE.—Under "spit" I give words in so far distinct from "saliva" as they mean either the object or the action of *ejection*, or both. Where my sources give only one term it is given under "saliva," the distinction between "saliva" and "spit" remaining undecided; the words beginning with *top*-, *tuv*-etc. refer, however, evidently to "spit." By "slaver" I translate Span. *baba*, the involuntary salivation of children, also the secretion of snails, etc.

¹ Bont. J. *los-los-ít'*, sternum.² See under WL 57.³ Bik. *gósok*, ribs.⁴ Properly speaking, the ejection after having left the mouth (Lopez).

57. **tinay**; ¹ tripas; bowels, entrails, intestines. Rev.: *tinayi*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>sinay</i> , intestines <i>bagi-t</i> , intestines | Fav. | { <i>na-ies</i> , the bowels <i>nais</i> , the bowels <i>oda</i> , ² the intestines |
| Ilk. | <i>bagis</i> , intestines | | |
| Gin. S. | <i>bagis</i> , intestines | | |
| Bont. S. | <i>ekes</i> , intestines | | |
| Bont. J. | <i>fu-ang'</i> , intestines | | |
| Lep. | <i>eges</i> , intestines | | |
| Ban. | <i>bage</i> s, intestines | | |
| Kan. | <i>susut</i> , intestines | | |
| Inb. | <i>susút</i> , intestines, guts | | |
| Pang. | <i>páit</i> , ³ intestines | | |
| Pamp. | { <i>bituka</i> , intestines (large) <i>isao</i> , intestines (small) | | |
| Tag. | { <i>bituka</i> , intestines <i>pait</i> , large intestines of animals <i>isaw</i> , large intestines <i>binobong</i> , large intestines | | |
| Bik. | <i>bituka</i> , intestines | | |
| Pan. | <i>tim-i</i> , ¹ intestines | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>tinay</i> , intestines | | |
| Tir. | <i>teneek</i> , <i>tenëk</i> , ¹ intestines | | |
| Bag. | { <i>bitoka</i> , ⁴ intestines <i>got-tek</i> , ⁴ intestines | | |

58. **tachi**; excrementos, estiercol; excreta

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|---|---------|---------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>attay</i> <i>dakkú-t</i> | Pang. | <i>ta-i</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>takki</i> | Pamp. | <i>takla</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>matai</i> , ⁵ to excrete | Tag. | <i>tae</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>ez tumak</i> , ⁵ to excrete | Bik. | { <i>odó</i> <i>simang</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>tay-i</i> | Pan. | <i>tae</i> |
| Lep. | <i>tomakke</i> , ⁵ to excrete | M. Mag. | <i>taé</i> , <i>tahi</i> , <i>tay</i> |
| Ban. | <i>tumag</i> , to excrete | Tir. | <i>tëk</i> |
| Kan. | <i>ta-i</i> | Bag. | <i>taé</i> |
| Inb. | <i>tá-i</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *che*,⁶ dung, refuse

¹ Cf. *tai* and *tëk* in the following list with infix *-in-* give *tinai* and *tenëk*. See also Codrington, Mel. Lang., p. 261.

² Cf. Bik. in following list.

³ In Pang., Tag., etc., *pait* = bitter.

⁴ Cf. WL 55.

⁵ *ma-*, *-um-*, *-om-* are affixes leaving as stems, *tai*, *tak*, *takke*.

⁶ Root of Philippine *takke*, etc., with *ta-* as prefix?

59. *chito*; *perro*; dog

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>itu, kitu</i> | Von. | <i>atso</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>áso</i> | Tso. | <i>avou</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>aso</i> | Tsar. | <i>vatū</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>ásud</i> | Pai. D. | <i>ratu</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>aso</i> | Pai. T. | <i>ratu</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>a'-su</i> | Pu. | <i>soan</i> |
| Lep. | <i>azo</i> | Am. D. | <i>watso</i> |
| Ban. | <i>kazo</i> | Am. F. | <i>go-aso</i> |
| Ting. | <i>áso</i> | Am. T. | <i>atsu</i> |
| Kan. | <i>asú</i> | Pep. Paz. | <i>wazzo</i> |
| Inb. | <i>asu</i> | Pep. Ku. | <i>wasu</i> |
| Pang. | <i>aso</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>asu</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>asu</i> | Pep. B. | <i>asu</i> |
| Tag. | <i>aso</i> | Li. | <i>batu</i> |
| Bik. | <i>ayam</i> ¹ | Tam. | <i>batu</i> |
| Pan. | { <i>idó, iro</i> , dog, little dog <i>ayám</i> | Pil. F. | <i>sovan</i> |
| Kal. | <i>kiro</i> , ² dog, little dog | Pel. B. | <i>shuan</i> |
| M. Mag. | <i>asú</i> | Tsui. | <i>atu</i> |
| Tir. | <i>itú</i> | Sek. | <i>wadzu</i> |
| Bag. | <i>aso</i> | Bu. | <i>hulin</i> |
| Sul. | { <i>édu, édok</i> <i>éro, érok</i> | Fav. | { <i>mado</i> <i>zito</i> , a little dog |
| | | Tip. | <i>suan</i> |
| | | Ka. | <i>atu</i> |
| | | At. | <i>hoyel</i> |
| | | Tang. | <i>hú yin</i> |

60. *manuc* [*manuk*]; gallina (la especie); fowl (the species).

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>manú-k</i> , fowl | Bot. T. | { <i>kōkock</i> , fowl <i>manock</i> , fowl |
| Ilk. | <i>manuk</i> , fowl | Pai. T. | <i>girikuku</i> , fowl |
| Gin. M. | <i>manok</i> , fowl | Am. T. | <i>aiam</i> , ³ fowl |
| Bont. J. | <i>mo-nok'</i> , chicken | Tip. | <i>buioh</i> , fowl |
| Ting. | <i>biók</i> , fowl | Pach. | <i>turhook</i> , fowl |
| Kan. | <i>manók</i> , fowl | Bang. | <i>turkook</i> , fowl |
| Inb. | <i>manuk</i> , fowl | Bant. | <i>turkook</i> , fowl |
| Pang. | <i>manok</i> , fowl | Tang. | <i>yéng á táh</i> , hen, fowl |
| Pamp. | <i>manok</i> , fowl | | |
| Tag. | <i>manok</i> , fowl | | |
| Bik. | <i>manok</i> , ⁴ fowl | | |
| Pan. | <i>manok</i> , fowl | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>manuk</i> , fowl and other domestic birds | | |
| Tir. | <i>manuk</i> , fowl | | |
| Bag. | <i>manok</i> , birds in general | | |
| Sul. | <i>mánuk</i> , fowl | | |

¹ Tag. *ayam*, dog unfit for chase. See also under Formosan in following list.² Bik. *kirokiro*, wagging of tail (dog, cat); Tag. *tiro*, call for dogs.³ Ilk. *ayam*, any creeping insect; Bont. *ayayam*, bird; Ibn. *ayam*, animal; Tag., Pan. *ayam*, dog; Kal. *yam*, fish.⁴ Bik. *kokok*, clucking of hens.

61. *sasabungan*; gallo; cock

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|--|---------|-------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | (<i>manú-k</i>) <i>lalong</i> ¹ | Pamp. | { <i>manuk á tandang</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kauitan</i> ² | | { <i>tatio</i> ³ |
| Gin. S. | <i>kauitan</i> | Tag. | <i>manok na lalaki</i> ⁴ |
| Bont. S. | <i>kavitan</i> | Bik. | <i>lalong</i> ⁵ |
| Bont. J. | <i>kao-wi' tan</i> | Pan. | <i>manok</i> |
| Lep. | <i>kahuitan</i> | Kal. | <i>balang kavilan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>kavit</i> | M. Mag. | <i>lumesed</i> |
| Kan. | <i>kauitan</i> | Tir. | <i>sulug</i> |
| Inb. | <i>kauitan</i> | Bag. | <i>manok lomansad</i> |
| Pang. | <i>lalong</i> | Sul. | <i>manuk issak</i> |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *kokko badda*, a cock62. *upa*; gallina; hen

PHILIPPINE

FORMOSAN

| | | | |
|----------|--------------------------------------|----------|-------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>upa</i> , ⁶ hen, layer | Pep. Ko. | <i>tahuka</i> |
| Ilk. | { <i>úpa</i> , hen (layer or not) | Pep. B. | <i>tahuka</i> |
| | { <i>pamusián</i> , layer | Pel. B. | <i>turko</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>mang-a'-lak</i> | Tsui. | <i>lanao</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>manalak</i> | Sek. | <i>pataro</i> |
| Kan. | <i>pamusangen</i> ⁷ | Bu. | <i>roudouch</i> |
| Inb. | <i>pamalasangen</i> | Fav. | { <i>kokko sini</i> |
| Pang. | <i>nganak</i> | | { <i>poa</i> ⁸ |
| Pamp. | <i>manuk á gaidu</i> | Ka. | <i>cho</i> |
| Tag. | { (<i>manok na</i>) <i>inahin</i> | Tang. | <i>yéng á táh</i> , hen, fowl |
| | { <i>maningalan pugar</i> , layer | | |
| Bik. | <i>gonak</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>munga</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>kopa</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>upá</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>ino manuk</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>manok maron</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>mánok</i> , hen, fowl | | |

¹ Ibn. *kauitan*, cock with large spurs.² Ibn. Ilk., Pam., Tag., Bik., Pan. *kavit*, hook.³ Pamp. *sabungan*, fighting cock.⁴ Tag. *sasabungin*, cock with already large spurs.⁵ Bik. *sinasabongan*, cock put against another for fighting; Pamp. Tag., Bik., *sabong*, *sabung*, the fighting of cocks; Pamp. *sabung*, confused; Pamp., Tag. *sabungul*, to pluck the hair, to dishevel; Bik. *sabonot*, to pluck the hair.⁶ Pamp. Tag. *upa*, pay, wages (Tavera: Sans. *utpatti*, produce, production; Mal. *upati* tribute, contribution).⁷ Another term is *ubuan*.⁸ Fav. *poa*, to bring forth fruit.

63. *ytioy* [*itioy*]; huevo; egg

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|-----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>il-lug</i> ¹ | Pai. T. | <i>katchilo</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>it-log</i> | Am. T. | <i>ritaul</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>itlog</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>popak</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>itlog</i> | Pep. B. | <i>popak</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>it-log'</i> | Pel. B. | <i>abethun</i> |
| Lep. | <i>zelok</i> | Tsui. | <i>kalaso-i</i> |
| Ban. | <i>atolong</i> | Sek. | <i>batu</i> |
| Kan. | <i>iklog</i> | Bu. | <i>balung</i> |
| Inb. | <i>exduk</i> | Fav. | <i>rini</i> |
| Pang. | <i>iknol</i> | Tip. | <i>utimun</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>ebun</i> , ² egg, the young of an animal | | |
| Tag. | <i>itlog</i> | | |
| Bik. | { <i>bonay</i> <i>sogok</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>itlog</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>kilog</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | { <i>leman</i> <i>ulak</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>onok manuk</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>tol-log</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>iklog</i> | | |

NOTE.—The radical of *itlog*, *zelok*, etc., is probably *tēlog*, *kilog*, or similarly, and seems to mean "a round thing." M. Mag. *telor*, cabbage.

¹ Ilk. *ibbung*, bad egg.

² Tag. *ibon*, bird; *ibon dalag*, small dalag (fish); Ilk. *ibon* (antiq.), large birds in general; the sucking young of the carabao; Ibn. *ifun*, the breed of fishes; Tir. *ebeb*, to crouch down flat on the ground; Tir. *ebelon*, anything hidden under a person or animal stooping on the ground, as the chicken or eggs under the hen.

64. { **plañir**; pluma ó el ala del ave; feather and the wing of a bird
 { **pañiz**;¹ ala ó pluma del ave; wing or feather of a bird. Rev.: *pañid*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>panid</i> , leaf of paper, tobacco, etc | Pai. T. | <i>valianga</i> , wing |
| Ilk. | <i>pánid</i> , leaf of a book, flower, etc | Am. T. | <i>vano</i> , wing |
| | wing or fold of a door | Tip. | <i>pakpak</i> , wing |
| Bis. | <i>pánit</i> , skin, bark | Fav. | { <i>chaar</i> , feather or wing <i>chabbechab</i> , movement of birds beating the air with the wings |
| Bik. | <i>panig</i> , blade of an oar | | |
| Bag. | <i>panid</i> , wing | | |
| Ibn. | <i>paya-k</i> , wing | | |
| Ilk. | <i>payák</i> , wing | | |
| Gin. S. | <i>payak</i> , wing | | |
| Bont. S. | <i>payak</i> , wing | | |
| Bont. J. | <i>pay-yok'</i> , wing | | |
| Lep. | <i>payak</i> , wing | | |
| Ban. | <i>payak</i> , wing | | |
| Kan. | <i>payad</i> , wing | | |
| Inb. | <i>payad</i> , wing | | |
| Pang. | <i>payak</i> , wing | | |
| Pamp. | <i>pakpak</i> , wing feather | | |
| Tag. | <i>pakpak</i> ² wing feather | | |
| Bik. | <i>pakpak</i> , wing | | |
| Pan. | <i>pakpak</i> , wing | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>papak</i> , wing | | |
| Tir. | <i>fajak</i> , wing | | |
| Bag. | <i>panid</i> , wing | | |
| Sul. | <i>pikpik</i> , wing | | |

NOTE.—The word most used in the New Hebrides and Banks' Islands, *pane*, which is also the common name for a hand, is also a wing in the Malay Archipelago; *opani* (o probably the article) and *panidey* in Celebes, *panin* in *Bouru*, *fanik* in *Teor*." (Codrington, p. 98.)

¹ Doubtless a misprint for *pañir*.

² Or: *pakpak manok*.

65. **bubug**; plumas que no son del ala; feathers not from the wing. Rev. *bubuj*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|-----------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>duddu-t</i> , feather | Pai. T. | <i>varuliavelan</i> , feather |
| Ilk. | <i>dutdut</i> , feather, down, hairy covering of man or animal | Am. T. | <i>ope</i> , ¹ feather |
| Gin. S. | <i>dudud</i> , feather | Pep. Ko. | <i>ribing</i> , feather |
| Bont. S. | <i>kulit</i> , feather | Pep. B. | <i>ribing</i> , feather |
| Lep. | <i>dutdut</i> , feather | Pel. B. | <i>aguma layam</i> , feather |
| Ban. | <i>kugit</i> , feather | Tsui. | <i>kopur</i> , feather |
| Kan. | <i>bágo</i> , feather, plumage | Sek. | <i>bukuss</i> , feather |
| Inb. | <i>bágo</i> , feather, plumage | Bu. | <i>ubal</i> , feather |
| Pam. | <i>bulbúl</i> , feather, down, hairy covering | Fav. | <i>chaar</i> , feather |
| Tag. | <i>bagwis</i> , feather <i>bulbul</i> , hairy covering, pu- bic hair | Tip. | <i>vinan</i> , feather |
| Bik. | <i>lawí</i> , feather | | |
| Pan. | <i>kuyus</i> , feather | | |
| Kal. | <i>kélar</i> , feather | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>bumbul</i> , feather | | |
| Tir. | <i>bubul manuk</i> , ² feather | | |
| Bag. | <i>bolbol</i> , feather | | |
| Sul. | <i>bulbul</i> , feather | | |

¹ Ilk. *opaópa*, short feathers at the rump of the hen.

² *Bubul manuk* is not "feather of bird," but "that kind of *bubul* which appears on the bird;" *bubul* receives its signification of "feather" by the specializing *manuk*. Cf. Inb. *bélbél*, pine tree (pine needles?) See also Codrington, Mel. Lang., p. 72, "hair."

66. among; pescado; fish

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|--------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>sirá</i> ¹ | Pai. T. | <i>chikao</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>ikan</i> ¹ | Am. T. | <i>ruting</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>ikas</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>tug</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>lileng</i> | Pep. B. | <i>tng</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>li-ling</i> , a certain fish | Pel. B. | <i>kurao</i> |
| Lep. | <i>lean</i> | Tsui. | <i>lotsao</i> |
| Ban. | <i>likling</i> | Sek. | <i>alao</i> |
| Kan. | <i>nigay</i> | Bu. | <i>churuk</i> |
| Inb. | <i>ikan</i> | Fav. | <i>zi, tsi</i> |
| Pang. | { <i>sirá malangsi</i> <i>malangsi</i> | Tip. | <i>ruliao</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>asan</i> , fish, to eat fish, meat | Ka. | { <i>shikan</i> <i>teng</i> |
| Tag. | <i>isdá</i> | Tang. | <i>ngo lê</i> |
| Bik. | <i>sirá</i> , fish, or other addition to rice | | |
| Pan. | <i>isdá</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>yam</i> ² | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>sedá</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>sedó</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>sed-da</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>istá</i> | | |

NOTE.—From a comparison of the Philippine terms for "fish" it appears that both *ikan* and *isdá* have, from an originally wider sense, been specialized to mean "fish;" *ikan* probably = demonstrative prefix *i* + *kan*, root of words for "eat;" similarly Tag. *isdá* = *i* + *sidá*; cf. Toba-Batta: *sira*, salt. Pang. specializes *sirá* by adding the descriptive *malangsi* = having a fishy taste or smell.

¹ Ibn. *ikan*, anything eaten in addition to rice; Ilk. *sidá*, something boiled and eaten in addition to rice, especially fish.

² The only form approaching the Batán term.

67. **cuis** [*kuis*]; puerco; pig. Rev.: *kuis* or *bagó*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|-----------------------------|----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>babuy</i> | Bot. T. | <i>babui</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>babuy</i> | Am. F. | <i>riyon</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>boyok</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>babui</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>fiáfui</i> | Pep. B. | <i>babui</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>futok</i> | Li. | <i>li-li</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>fu-tug'</i> , hog | Tam. | <i>kachian</i> |
| Lep. | <i>utig</i> | Pil. F. | <i>riyon</i> |
| Ban. | <i>uag</i> | Pel. B. | <i>aliu</i> |
| Ting. | <i>odók</i> | Tsui. | <i>babu-i</i> |
| Kan. | <i>gedé</i> | Sek. | <i>baruzak</i> |
| Inb. | <i>kechil</i> | Bu. | <i>babui</i> |
| | <i>butbutóg</i> , small pig | Fav. | <i>babo, baboe</i> |
| Pang. | <i>babuy</i> | Ka. | <i>maoru</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>babí</i> | Bant. | <i>babooy</i> , wild hog |
| Tag. | <i>baboy</i> | Tang. | <i>bí wák bád láh húi</i> , pig, wild hog |
| Bik. | <i>bakting</i> | | |
| | <i>orig</i> | | |
| | <i>babuy</i> , wild pig | | |
| Pan. | <i>babuy</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>babuy</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>babuy</i> | | |
| | <i>buringen</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>babuy</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>babuy</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>babíi</i> | | |

NOTE.—Batan *kuis* may be an imitation of the squeal of a pig. With *bago* cf. Sund. *bagong*, Fate *wago* [H. Kern, Stamland].

68. **caddin** [*kaddin*]; cabra; goat

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|------------------------------|----------|-----------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>kajjng</i> | Bot. T. | <i>kagirin</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>kalding</i> ¹ | Pach. | <i>okin</i> , wild goat |
| Gin. S. | <i>kalding</i> | Bant. | <i>kehe</i> , wild goat |
| Bont. S. | <i>kisching</i> ² | Fav. | <i>nanqua</i> , a buck; a he goat |
| Lep. | <i>kalding</i> | | <i>kamas</i> , a buck; a he goat |
| Ban. | <i>koding</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>kanding</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>kalching</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>kanding</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>kanding</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>kanding</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>kambing</i> | | |
| | <i>kabig</i> | | |

¹ Compare *saladeng* in WL 70.

² Doubtless German pronunciation.

69. *buday*; culebra; snake

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>iráu</i> ¹ | Pai. T. | <i>katiuri</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>úleg</i> | Am. T. | <i>uner</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>ulig</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>bulae</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>uöeg</i> | Pep. B. | <i>bulai</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>o-wág</i> | Pel. B. | <i>ownan</i> |
| Lep. | <i>oeg</i> | Tsui. | <i>tsolan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>olig</i> | Sek. | <i>udzend</i> |
| Kan. | <i>eoeg</i> | Bu. | <i>kuzu</i> |
| Inb. | <i>irëü</i> , large snake <i>úleg</i> | Fav. | <i>ibien</i> , a snake |
| | | Tip. | <i>unan</i> |
| Pang. | <i>uleg</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>ubingan</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>ahas</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>hátas</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>man-ug</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>iráo</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>nipay</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>urrar</i> , snake, reptile | | |
| Bag. | <i>bakos-san</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>háás</i> | | |

NOTE.—With Batán *buday* compare Form. Pep. B., etc., and Ilk. *i-bulay*, to strew grains on the ground; Ilk. *maka-buhay*, the escaping of a fish from the net or of a wild animal from the trap; Inb. *budai*, earth; Ibn *ulag*, rat; Pamp. *ulay*, worms in general; Tag. *olay*, belly worm; Tag. *olik*, to move in turns from one place to another; Tir. *ulang*, scorpion; Malay *ular*, snake; Lampong *ulai*, snake; Bugi *ulak*, snake.

¹ Batan *irram*, tortoise.

70. { *agsa*; ciervo; stag } Rev.: no such form as *agra*; *agsa* only
 { *agra*; venado; deer }

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>uttá</i> , deer | Von. | <i>kannuwan</i> , ¹ deer |
| Ilk. | <i>ugsa</i> , deer | Tso. | <i>uwa</i> , deer |
| Gin. S. | <i>uksa</i> , deer | Tsar. | <i>vunnan</i> , deer |
| Bont. S. | <i>ugsa</i> , deer | Pai. D. | <i>vunman</i> , deer |
| Bont. J. | <i>og'-sa</i> , deer | Pai. T. | <i>vunan</i> , deer |
| Lep. | <i>uosa</i> , deer | Am. D. | <i>"gavol</i> , deer |
| Ban. | <i>olsa</i> , deer | Am. T. | <i>gavol</i> , deer |
| Kan. | <i>makaos</i> , deer | Pep. Paz. | <i>ruho'</i> , deer |
| Inb. | <i>maxáguas</i> , deer | Pep. Ku. | <i>apol</i> , deer |
| Pang. | <i>ulsá</i> , deer | Pep. Ko. | <i>uang</i> , deer |
| Pamp. | <i>usá</i> , deer | Pep. B. | <i>uang</i> , deer |
| Tag. | <i>usá</i> , deer | Pel. B. | <i>abiao</i> , deer |
| Bik. | <i>usá</i> , deer | Tsui. | <i>knuan</i> , deer |
| Pan. | <i>usá</i> , deer | Sek. | <i>luhut</i> , deer |
| M. Mag. | <i>saladeng</i> , deer (male) | Bu. | <i>tamat</i> , deer |
| Tir. | <i>seladen</i> , deer | Fav. | <i>binnan</i> , a deer |
| Bag. | { <i>saladong</i> , deer <i>osa</i> , deer } | Tip. | <i>marinim</i> , deer |
| | | Ka. | { <i>menlan</i> , deer <i>moh</i> , deer } |
| | | Pach. | <i>putooru</i> , deer |
| | | Bang. | <i>silappu</i> , deer |
| | | Bant. | <i>kaliche</i> , deer |
| | | At. | <i>wokannohu</i> deer |
| | | Tang. | { <i>má gán lock</i> , deer <i>má ngá rá</i> , deer <i>máh háh</i> , deer } |

NOTE.—Tag. *usa*, deer; Sans. *r̥gya*, antelope with white feet; Mal. *rusa*, deer, stag (Tavera).

¹ Compare this and similar Formosan terms with *nuang* in dialects of northern Luzon = karabao, water-buffalo, whose call closely resembles the group of sounds, *nuang*. But compare also Ilk., Tag., *noó*, forehead; Pamp. *kanuan*, forehead; Tag. *noohan*, with large forehead; Tsui. *kalabas knuan*, cow; Sek. *balasa noang*, cow; Tsar. *roan*, ox; Pep. Paz. *noan*, ox.

71. **pasincan** [*pasinkan*]; abeja; bee. Rev.: *pasiukan*¹

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|--------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>asukan</i> | Am. T. | <i>odiach</i> , honey |
| Ilk. | <i>oyokan</i> | Fav. | <i>tappoesan</i> , a honey bee |
| Gin. S. | <i>yukan</i> | | |
| Bont. S. | <i>kalaba</i> ² | | |
| Bont. J. | <i>yú-kan</i> | | |
| Lep. | <i>luti</i> | | |
| Ban. | <i>uyokao</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>yokan</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>podioikan</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>potiokan</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>pukiutan</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>pokyotan</i> , honey bee | | |
| Bik. | <i>potiokan</i> , bee, honey, honeycomb | | |
| Kal. | <i>pichiran</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>batiukán</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>odon</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>putiokan</i> | | |

¹ *Pasinkan* is probably an error; the stem *siuk* of *pasiukan* agrees more or less with *suk*, *yok*, *diok*, *tiok*, *kyot*, etc., of other Philippine forms. Cf. Pamp. *siuk*, the chirping of birds, the whistling of a rattan switch.

² Ibn. *kalabá*, another term for bee.

72. **bagay**; casa (cualquiera); house (of any kind). Rev.: *bajay*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|--|----------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>baláy</i> , house | Bot. T. | <i>bagai</i> , dwelling house |
| Ilk. | <i>baláy</i> , house | Pai. T. | <i>tiimak</i> , house |
| Gin. S. | <i>boi-oy</i> , house | Am. F. | <i>runa</i> , ¹ house |
| Gin. M. | <i>fuláy</i> , house | Am. T. | <i>runa</i> , house |
| Bont. S. | <i>apong</i> , house | Pep. Ko. | <i>hamadung</i> , house |
| Bont. J. | { <i>á-fong</i> , dwelling <i>fay'ü</i> , ² dwelling, better class | Pep. B. | <i>hamadung</i> , house |
| Lep. | <i>balay</i> , house | Li. | <i>unbak</i> , house |
| Ban. | <i>abong</i> , ³ house | Tam. | <i>unbak</i> , house |
| Ting. | <i>abung</i> , house | Pil. F. | <i>runa</i> , house |
| Kan. | <i>balý</i> , house | Pil. Th. | <i>a-runa</i> , house |
| Inb. | <i>báléi</i> , house | Pel. B. | <i>aruma</i> , house |
| Pang. | <i>abung</i> , ⁴ house | Tsui. | <i>taoun</i> , house |
| Pamp. | <i>balé</i> , <i>balay</i> , house | Sek. | <i>huma</i> , house |
| Tag. | <i>bahay</i> , house | Bu. | <i>sapah</i> , house |
| Bik. | <i>harong</i> , house | Fav. | <i>don</i> , a house, a great vessel |
| Pan. | <i>balay</i> , house | Tip. | <i>runa</i> , house |
| Kal. | <i>balay</i> , house | Ka. | { <i>tako</i> , house <i>tufén</i> , house |
| M. Mag. | <i>ualay</i> , house | Bang. | <i>dami</i> , house |
| Tir. | { <i>bělēyēn</i> , house <i>lami</i> , house | Bant. | <i>dami</i> , house |
| Bag. | { <i>bale</i> , house <i>kamaliy</i> , house | Tang. | <i>ngá sát</i> , house on the ground |
| Sul. | <i>beñ</i> , house, nest, form | | |

73. **timbam**; templo; temple. Rev.: *timbaan*

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|---|---------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>sibban</i> | Pan. | <i>simbahan</i> , temple, church |
| Ilk. | <i>simbáan</i> , temple, church | M. Mag. | { <i>simban</i> , church <i>masgit</i> , church |
| Pang. | <i>simbáan</i> , temple, church | Tir. | <i>simbaán</i> , church |
| Pamp. | { <i>samba</i> , temple, church <i>pisamban</i> , temple, church | Bag. | <i>simbahan</i> , church |
| Tag. | <i>simbahan</i> , temple, church | Sul. | <i>lángár</i> , church |
| Bik. | <i>simbahan</i> , temple, church | | |

¹ Malay: *rumah*, house² *ü* as in German "kühl" (Jenks). Bont. *ü* replaces *ay* in other dialects.³ Ilk. Inb. *abung*, *abong*, poor hut.⁴ Pang. *balei*, village, pueblo.⁵ from *god-do* to reside.

74. **balatal; barratay**; puente; bridge

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------------|---------|--|
| Ibn. | { <i>talétay</i> <i>balátay</i> | Pamp. | { <i>téte, tetay</i> <i>talétay</i> |
| Ilk. | { <i>taytay</i> <i>rangtay</i> | Tag. | <i>tulay</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>ilaloy</i> | Bik. | { <i>tulay</i> <i>totoyan</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>alatey</i> | Pan. | <i>taytay</i> |
| Lep. | <i>apeo</i> | M. Mag. | <i>titay, titayan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>alatey</i> | Tir. | <i>titay</i> |
| Kan. | <i>taytay</i> | Bag. | { <i>tulay</i> <i>panetayan</i> |
| Inb. | <i>taitai</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>taytay</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *kittas*, a bridge, a ladder75. **abang**; barco; barge, boatPHILIPPINE¹

FORMOSAN

| | | | |
|---------|--|---------|------------------------------------|
| Ilk. | <i>bangka</i> , small boat | Bot. T. | <i>aban</i> , ship, junk |
| Pan. | <i>bangka</i> , small boat | Fav. | <i>abak</i> , a small boat, sampan |
| Tag. | <i>bangka</i> , small boat | Tang. | <i>káh sú</i> , boat |
| M. Mag. | <i>auang</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>auang</i> , dugout | | |
| Sul. | <i>gubáng</i> , dugout | | |
| Dayak. | <i>Owang</i> , a piece of wood hewn out of a tree or out of another timber; being hewn out. (Used with reference to the construction of a dugout.) | | |

76. **chiner gueran** [*chinergeran*]; embarcación batana (la mayor); a Batanese boat (the largest)

PHILIPPINE

FORMOSAN

| | | | |
|--|---|---------|---|
| NOTE.—With <i>chinergeran</i> compare: | | Pai. T. | <i>chinger</i> , ² boat |
| Batán. | <i>chinerker</i> , prisoner (one tied?) | Am. T. | { <i>chiver</i> , ship <i>chiraraio</i> , boat |
| | { <i>kinerker</i> , a bundle or tied-up bunch of something | | |
| Ilk. | { <i>gínergeran</i> , a notched pole or measure. | | |
| Tag. | <i>gargaran</i> , rowlock or pin for the oar, axle of a skeining wheel. | | |
| | Stem of Batán <i>chinergeran</i> is <i>kerger</i> . Similar stems (<i>gerger</i> , <i>kikir</i> , <i>kirikir</i> , <i>kikil</i> , etc.) denote in many dialects either rasping, scratching, sawing, carving, or tying. | | |

¹ In view of the great variety of terms used to designate different kinds of boats only those apparently related to the Batán word are given.² A shortening of the Batan term? Fav. has: *kummargar*, *kargarran*, *kinargarren*, etc., for "when a house is in danger of being blown down by the wind to fasten it to a pole stuck in the ground; also a vessel lying at anchor" [Happart].

77. **tataya**; embarcación batana (la menor); a Batanese boat (the smallest)

FORMOSAN

Bot. T. *tatara*, boat

78. **canen** [*kanen*]; pan de cada día; daily bread

PHILIPPINE

FORMOSAN

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>kanán</i> , food | Pel. B. | <i>amkan</i> , eat |
| Ilk. | { <i>kaan</i> , food | Tsui. | <i>amakan</i> , eat |
| | { <i>kanen</i> , food | Sek. | <i>kakanai</i> , eat |
| Gin. S. | <i>mangan</i> , food | Shek. th. | <i>makán</i> , eat |
| Bont. S. | <i>makán</i> , food | Bu. | <i>manaka-makán</i> , eat |
| Bont. J. | <i>mak-an</i> , boiled rice | Pep. Ko. | <i>mahangay</i> , eat |
| Lep. | <i>mangan</i> , food | Pep. B. | <i>input</i> , eat |
| Ban. | <i>maan</i> , food | Fav. | { <i>man</i> , eat |
| Kan. | <i>makán</i> , food | | { <i>inochan</i> , all kinds of food |
| Inb. | { <i>kánin</i> , food | Ka. | <i>mamukita</i> , eat |
| | { <i>makán</i> , eatable | Tang. | { <i>man niek</i> , to eat |
| Pang. | <i>kanen</i> , food | | { <i>ngun niek</i> , drink, smoke |
| Pamp. | <i>kanan</i> , food (meal?) | | |
| Tag. | <i>kanin</i> , boiled rice | | |
| Bik. | <i>kákanon</i> , food | | |
| Pan. | <i>kalan-on</i> , food | | |
| Kal. | <i>kalaánen</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | { <i>ken</i> , <i>kenén</i> , food | | |
| | { <i>panguenen</i> , food | | |
| Tir. | { <i>kaama</i> , food | | |
| | { <i>amaen</i> , food | | |
| Bag. | { <i>kan-non</i> food | | |
| | { <i>makán</i> , food | | |

NOTE.—The Batán catchword is taken from the catechism.

79. **asig**; ¹ sal; salt. Rev.: *asin*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|----------|----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>asin</i> | Pai. T. | <i>katia</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>asin</i> | Am. F. | <i>china</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>asin</i> | Am. T. | <i>china</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>asin</i> | Li. | <i>kateya</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>si'-mut</i> | Tam. | <i>kateya</i> |
| Lep. | <i>asin</i> | Pil. F. | <i>ayamu</i> |
| Ban. | <i>asin</i> | Pel. B. | <i>ai-am</i> |
| Kan. | <i>asin</i> | Sek. | <i>pahar</i> |
| Inb. | <i>asin</i> | Bu. | <i>timu</i> |
| Pang. | <i>asin</i> | Fav. | <i>sassi</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>asin</i> | Tip. | <i>iam (?)</i> |
| Tag. | <i>asin</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>asin</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>asin</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>kachin</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | { <i>tinus</i> <i>asi, masi</i> | | |
| Tir. | { <i>tinus</i> ² <i>tekeb</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>asin</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>asin</i> | | |

80. **silam**; vinagre; vinegar

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|---------------|---------|-----------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>silam</i> | Bik. | <i>suka</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>suká</i> | Pan. | <i>suká</i> ³ |
| Kan. | <i>sebeng</i> | M. Mag. | <i>assem, massem</i> ⁴ |
| Inb. | <i>suka</i> | Tir. | <i>suká</i> |
| Pang. | <i>toká</i> | Bag. | { <i>suka</i> <i>malos-som</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>aslum</i> | Sul. | <i>sukak</i> |
| Tag. | <i>suká</i> | | |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *maag*, vinegar¹ Very probably a misprint.² Tir. *kubor*, powdered salt; Tir. *egás*, Moro salt.³ Pan. *aslum*, acid.⁴ Tag. *asim*, acid.

81. **ganeng**; aceite; oil. Rev.: *janing*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|-------------------|---|----------|-----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>denu</i> | Pai. T. | <i>liaoliao</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>lana</i> | Am. T. | <i>liaoliao</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>lana</i> | Tip. | <i>liaoliao</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>langis</i> | | |
| Lep. | <i>lana</i> | | |
| Ban. | <i>langit</i> | | |
| Kan. ¹ | | | |
| Inb. | <i>dana</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>lirak</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>larú</i> ² | | |
| Tag. | <i>langis</i> , ³ oil, coconut oil | | |
| Bik. | <i>lana</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>lana</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>langin</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>lana</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>enor</i> | | |
| Bag. | { <i>lana</i> | | |
| | { <i>ibong</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>línáñh</i> | | |

NOTE.—See also the following list.

82. **taba**; grasa; fat

| PHILIPPINE | | | |
|------------|--------------------------|---------|--------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>tabá</i> | Pamp. | <i>tabá</i> ⁵ |
| Ilk. | <i>tabá</i> ⁴ | Tag. | <i>tabá</i> ⁶ |
| Gin. S. | <i>lanog</i> | Bik. | <i>taba</i> ⁷ |
| Bont. S. | <i>laneb</i> | Pan. | <i>tambok</i> |
| Lep. | <i>banug</i> | M. Mag. | { <i>kashud</i> |
| Ban. | <i>laneb</i> | | { <i>kalambután</i> |
| Kan. | <i>namit</i> | Tir. | <i>touó</i> |
| Inb. | <i>daneb</i> | Bag. | <i>tabá</i> |
| Pang. | <i>tabá</i> | Sul. | <i>daging</i> |

¹ Oil not known.² Pamp. *lanya*, sesame oil; Pamp. *langis*, plant and seed of sesame.³ Tag. *lana*, sesame oil; Tag. *banglis*, coconut oil.⁴ Ilk. *lanab*, to oint with fat.⁵ Pamp. *linab*, the gloss of a smooth surface; Pamp. *litab*, the gloss of something anointed with fat or oil.⁶ Tag. *linab*, fat.⁷ Bik. *lanab*, the fat on soup, etc.

83. **bugaban**; oro; gold. Rev.; *bujauan*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|----------------|---------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>buláuan</i> | Pamp. | <i>genti</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>balitók</i> | Tag. | { <i>ginto</i> , gold in general <i>balitok</i> , native gold |
| Gin. S. | <i>bulalan</i> | Bik. | <i>bulauan</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>fuauan</i> | Pan. | <i>bulawan</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>balitok</i> | Kal. | <i>bulao-an</i> |
| Lep. | <i>balitok</i> | M. Mag. | <i>bulawan</i> |
| Ban. | <i>bulavan</i> | Tir. | <i>belouon</i> |
| Ting. | <i>balidok</i> | Bag. | <i>bulaoan</i> |
| Kan. | <i>balitok</i> | Sul. | <i>bulawan</i> |
| Inb. | <i>balitok</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>balitok</i> | | |

 84. **apin**; petate; mat

PHILIPPINE

FORMOSAN

| | | | |
|---------|--|---------|--------------------------------|
| Ilk. | { <i>ápin</i> , leaves placed on the bottom of the pot to prevent the burn- ing of the rice <i>ap-áp</i> , pad for saddle, etc. | Pai. T. | <i>iskam</i> |
| Pang. | <i>apis na dokulan</i> , sheet for the bed | Am. T. | <i>sikal</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>sapin</i> , lining, pad | Tip. | <i>iskam</i> |
| Tag. | <i>sapin</i> , lining, pad | Fav. | <i>sam</i> , a mat to sleep on |
| | | Tang. | <i>loh péi</i> |
| Ibn. | <i>dapan</i> | | |
| Ilk. | <i>ikamen</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>abek</i> | | |
| Inb. | <i>ixámen</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>ikamuén</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>dase</i> , <i>dasai</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>banig</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>hamák</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>ikam</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>ikam</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>ikam</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>bálái</i> , sleeping mat | | |

85. **ybatan** [*ibatán*]; batán de nación; Batanese by nationality

86. **idaldal**;¹ el chino; the Chinese (*daldal*; China; China)

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|------|--|-------|---|
| Ibn. | <i>dáldal</i> , Chinaman, Chinese | Pamp. | <i>daldál</i> , new clothes having become |
| Ilk. | <i>daldál</i> , soiling of clothes, etc., by trailing on the ground. | | ruffled or shabby; book ruffled by handling, etc. |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *poot*, a Chinese

87. { **acteng**;² hambre; hunger. Rev.: *apting*
mapteng; hambriénto; hungry

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------|--|---------|--------------------------------------|
| Ilk. | <i>apdáy</i> , lassitude (physical or moral) | Pamp. | <i>danup</i> , hunger |
| Inb. | <i>inapdét</i> , tired | Tag. | <i>gutom</i> , hunger |
| Sul. | <i>hábdé</i> , <i>hábdí</i> , hungry | Pan. | <i>gutom</i> , hunger |
| | | M. Mag. | <i>guten</i> , hunger |
| Ibn. | <i>bisin</i> , <i>bissin</i> , hunger | Tir. | <i>kelayaf</i> , hunger |
| Ilk. | <i>bisín</i> , hunger | Bag. | { <i>bal-los</i> , hunger |
| Kan. | <i>dagaang</i> , hunger | | { <i>bitil</i> , hunger |
| Inb. | <i>agang</i> , hunger | Sul. | <i>hábdé</i> , <i>hábdí</i> , hungry |
| Pang. | <i>erás</i> ³ hunger | | |

88. **mauau**; sediento; thirsty

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------|------------------------|---------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>pangál</i> , thirst | Bik. | <i>páhá</i> , thirst |
| Ilk. | <i>uáo</i> , thirst | Pan. | <i>uhao</i> , thirst |
| Kan. | <i>okkong</i> , thirst | M. Mag. | <i>kauau</i> , thirst |
| Inb. | <i>uxao</i> , thirst | Tir. | <i>keterrum</i> , thirst |
| Pang. | <i>naygaán</i> | Bag. | { <i>uao</i> , <i>oao</i> , thirst |
| Pamp. | <i>auo</i> , thirst | | { <i>agang</i> , thirst, desire to drink |
| Tag. | <i>uhao</i> , thirst | Sul. | <i>yúhau</i> |

¹ For the use of the demonstrative *i-* and other affixes to indicate nationality compare:

ibanág, people from the Banág or Río Grande de Kagayan. Ibn. *banág*, sarsaparilla.

Grande de Kagayan.

iloko, people of the Ilokos provinces.....Ban. *lukong*, country; *iloko*, man of country.

iraya, people of the east.....Cf. WL 15.

itetapan, people of the west.....Ibn. *tatalapán*, *telapan west*.

Kal. *tétdepan*, west.

kapampangan, the Province Pampanga; people of the Pampanga. Pamp. *pangpang*, river bank.

tagalog, people of lowland exposed to inundations. { Ilk. *álog*, land inundated in rainy season; pool in such land.
Pang. *alog*, easily inundated low land.
Pamp. Tag. *alog*, *alog*, stem of words meaning "to wade."

tagapan-ay } people of the Island Panay.....Pan. *pan-áy*, name of a river,
panayanón }

bikolnón, people of the Province Camarines { Ibn. *bikúl*, knot.
or from the River Bikol. Tag. *bikól*, tree of hard wood.

² *acteng*, probably erroneous for *apting*.

³ Pang. *ngirás*, laziness.

89. **caliyat** [*kaliyat*]; fatiga; fatigue, pain. Rev.: *kalidiat*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------|---------------------------------|---------|-------------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>jigá-t</i> , fatigue | Tag. | <i>hirap</i> , ¹ fatigue |
| Ilk. | <i>rigat</i> , fatigue | Pan. | <i>kalapyo</i> , fatigue |
| Kan. | <i>ligat</i> , fatigue | Kal. | <i>lija</i> , work |
| Inb. | <i>digat</i> , fatigue | M. Mag. | <i>kaerga</i> , pain |
| Pang. | <i>irap</i> , fatigue | Tir. | <i>kerrasay</i> , pain |
| Pamp. | <i>sakit</i> , difficulty, pain | Bag. | <i>herayat</i> , pain |

90. **cadumi** [*kadumi*] }
 91. **dactac** [*daktak*] } enfermedad; sickness

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------|---|----------|----------------------------------|
| Pang. | <i>marumsis</i> , filthy | Ibn. | <i>takí-t</i> |
| Tag. | <i>dumi</i> , dirt | Ilk. | <i>sakit</i> |
| | <i>kadumidumi</i> , something distaste- ful | Bont. S. | <i>nayko</i> , ² sick |
| Sul. | <i>māmi</i> , dirty | Bont. J. | <i>nay-yu'</i> |
| | <i>dakdák</i> , the coming to the bank of the floatage of a river | Lep. | <i>in-sa-kit'</i> , pain |
| Ilk. | <i>takták</i> , the holding back, the stopping | Ban. | <i>mensakit</i> , sick |
| Pamp. | <i>takták</i> , exacerbation of a sickness or of sentiments | Kan. | <i>sigab</i> , sick |
| | <i>dakdak</i> , agglomeration of people | Inb. | <i>mansakit</i> , sick |
| | <i>taktak</i> , graving tool; to shake a vessel to make it take in more (also <i>toktok</i>); to agree with an- other in appointing the day of departure | Pang. | <i>sakit</i> |
| Tag. | | Pamp. | <i>sakit</i> |
| | | Tag. | <i>salun</i> |
| | | | <i>sakit</i> |
| | | Bik. | <i>helang</i> |
| | | | <i>sakit</i> , affliction |
| | | Pan. | <i>saket</i> |
| | | M. Mag. | <i>sakit</i> |
| | | Tir. | <i>megit</i> , sick |
| | | Bag. | <i>bogok</i> |
| | | | <i>kasakit</i> , pain |

The tone-imitative word *taktak* occurs in several dialects, as in Pamp., Tag., Bik., Bis., and generally means "knock, tap." Through idiomatic pronunciation or to express a modulation of the sound it changes to: *toktók* (Ibn.), *toktók*, *tiktik* (Ilk.), *dukduk* (Pamp.), *dakdak* (Bis.), etc.

¹ Tag. *bigat*, weight; M. Mag. *erga*, *rega*, punishment; Tir. *lega*, punishment; Tir. *mergen*, difficult; Bag. *hirayat*, punishment.

² Pan. *mahigko*, dirty, loathsome.

92. **managuebneb** [*managuebneb*];¹ *fria* (cosa); cold (something). Rev.:
manajebneb

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|---------------------|---|-----------|--|
| Ilk. | <i>na-agnéb</i> , pierced, penetrated (with love, pain, etc.) | Pai. T. | <i>lialakat</i> , cold |
| Zambal ² | <i>marayép</i> , cold | Am. T. | <i>sinao</i> , cold |
| Ibn. | <i>malumnin</i> , cold | Pep. Ko. | <i>mahao-mung</i> , cold |
| Ilk. | <i>na-lam-ek</i> , cold (wind) | Pep. B. | <i>maha-umung</i> , cold |
| Bont. S. | <i>lateng</i> , cold | Pep. Bak. | <i>ma-hummoon</i> , cold |
| Lep. | <i>mantidek</i> , cold | Pel. | <i>lituk</i> , cold |
| Ban. | { <i>nabao</i> , cold <i>tongnin</i> , cold | Tsui. | <i>masun-lao</i> , cold |
| Kan. | <i>tongnin</i> , cold | Sek. | <i>lamik</i> , cold |
| Inb. | <i>tág-in</i> , cold | Bu. | <i>māseku-ich</i> , cold |
| Pang. | <i>buetel</i> , cold | Fav. | { <i>ma-asumak</i> , cold (wind) <i>maaru</i> , cold (wind) |
| Pamp. | <i>marimla</i> , cold | Tip. | <i>arteir</i> , cold |
| Tag. | { <i>maginaw</i> , cold (air) <i>malamig</i> , cold | Ka. | <i>mahalasi</i> , cold |
| Bik. | <i>malipot</i> , cold | Pach. | <i>matilku</i> , cold |
| Pan. | { <i>malamig</i> , cold <i>mabugnaw</i> , cold (food) <i>mayamé</i> , cold (food) | Bang. | <i>matilku</i> , cold |
| Kal. | <i>malamig</i> , cold | Bant. | <i>matilku</i> , cold |
| M. Mag. | <i>matengau</i> , cold | Tang. | <i>háh yáck</i> , cold |
| Tir. | { <i>melegency</i> , cold <i>merrengú</i> , cold | | |
| Bag. | <i>mayon-nao</i> , cold | | |
| Sul. | <i>mahagut</i> , cold | | |

¹ See footnote to *agep*, night (WL 4).

² Of Bolinao.

93. **cugat** [*kugat*]; calor; heat. Rev.: *kujat*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|----------|---|
| Pamp. | <i>suga</i> , vivid color | Pai. T. | <i>salangsang</i> , hot |
| Tag. | <i>suga</i> , red color | Am. T. | <i>sinut</i> , hot |
| Pan. | <i>sugá</i> , light | Pep. Ko. | { <i>madalat</i> , warm <i>madzalat</i> , hot |
| Tir. | <i>sugá</i> , color | Pep. B. | { <i>madalat</i> , warm <i>mazalat</i> , hot |
| Tagakaolo ¹ | <i>suga</i> , heat | Pel. B. | <i>biash</i> , hot |
| Ibn. | <i>patu</i> | Tsui. | <i>matala</i> , warm |
| Ilk. | <i>púdot</i> | Sek. | { <i>mulalap</i> , warm <i>madalass</i> , hot |
| Gin. S. | <i>nagtop</i> , hot | Bu. | { <i>matatiluch</i> , warm <i>matatiluch tidao</i> , hot |
| Bont. S. | <i>mamatong</i> , hot | Fav. | <i>tadach</i> |
| Lep. | <i>maatung</i> | Tip. | <i>viass</i> , hot |
| Ban. | <i>anatong</i> , hot | Ka. | <i>malala</i> , warm |
| Kan. | <i>manatong</i> , hot | Pach. | <i>machechu</i> , warm |
| Inb. | <i>ampetang</i> , hot | Bang. | <i>mechechi</i> , warm |
| Pang. | <i>puétáng</i> | Bant. | <i>mechechi</i> , warm |
| Pamp. | <i>pali</i> | Tang. | <i>ki lóck</i> , hot |
| Tag. | <i>init</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>init</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>init</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>makinit</i> , hot | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>kayau</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>keduf</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>init</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>bássoh</i> | | |

 94. **uanar**; derecha; right (hand). Rev.: *uanan*

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---------------------------------------|----------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>juanan</i> , right side | Tag. | <i>kanan</i> , right side |
| Ilk. | <i>kanaoan</i> , right side | Bik. | <i>toó</i> , ³ right side |
| Bont. S. | <i>maaoan</i> , right side | Pan. | <i>toó</i> , ³ right side |
| Lep. | <i>aoan</i> , ² right side | M. Mag. | <i>kauanan</i> , right side |
| Ban. | <i>aoan</i> , right side | Tir. | <i>kuonon</i> , right side |
| Kan. | <i>ao-uan</i> , right side | Bag. | <i>kaoanan</i> , right side |
| Inb. | <i>auanan</i> , right side | Sul. | <i>pátóh</i> , ³ right, starboard |
| Pamp. | <i>uanan</i> , right side | | |

 Fav. *kallamas*, the right

¹ Of Mindanao.

² Ilk. *auán*, there is none, not extant.

³ Tag. *tutoó*, true, real.

95. *gull*; ¹ izquierda; left (side). Rev.: *juli*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------|---------|--|
| Ibn. | <i>jimigi</i> , left side | Inb. | <i>igid</i> |
| Ilk. | { <i>katigid</i> , left side | Pamp. | <i>kaili</i> |
| | { <i>kanigid</i> , left side | Tag. | <i>kaliwá</i> |
| Bont. S. | { <i>maikid</i> , left side | Bik. | <i>walá</i> ² |
| | { <i>asikid</i> , left side | Pan. | <i>walá</i> ³ |
| Lep. | { <i>katiked</i> , left side | M. Mag. | <i>biuang</i> ³ |
| | { <i>ikid</i> , left side | Tir. | <i>biuong</i> ³ |
| Ban. | <i>ikid</i> , left side | Bag. | <i>ibang</i> ³ |
| Kan. | <i>igid</i> | Sul. | <i>paldwa</i> , ² left, port side |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *kairi*, the left96. *ragos*, *marragos*; limpio, aseado; clean, neat. Rev.: *marrajos*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|--|---------|---------------------------|
| Ibn. | { <i>maralut</i> , ⁴ clean (bodily) | Pamp. | <i>malinis</i> , clean |
| | { <i>marenu</i> , clean | Tag. | <i>malinis</i> , clean |
| Ilk. | <i>nadalús</i> , ⁴ clean | Bik. | <i>malinig</i> , clean |
| Gin. S. | <i>dadalós</i> , ⁴ clean | Pan. | <i>matinto</i> , clean |
| Bont. S. | <i>oasam</i> , clean | M. Mag. | <i>kapangunás</i> , clean |
| Lep. | <i>datosam</i> , clean | Tir. | { <i>menkayás</i> , clean |
| Ban. | <i>naulasam</i> , clean | | { <i>mentilak</i> , clean |
| Kan. | <i>mapteng</i> , ⁵ clean | Bag. | <i>maloos</i> , polished |
| Inb. | <i>sigid</i> , ⁵ clean | Sul. | <i>meldno</i> , to clean |
| Pang. | <i>malinis</i> , clean | | |

FORMOSAN

Pep. Bak. *makupti*, clean¹ Formosan (Sidëia) *ugi*, left [Brandes, Klankleer, p. 65].² Tag. *walá*, there is not (but Pang. *oala*, there is).³ Tag. *bayawang*, *bewang*, waist.⁴ The stems *ralut*, *dalús* come nearest to Batán *ragos*.⁵ Meaning "good."

97. **marrodit** (stem *rodit*); *sucio*; dirty

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|---|-----------|-----------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>maritta, majjitta</i> <i>malhullut</i> <i>maraping</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>ma-luksung</i> |
| | | Fav. | <i>miarar</i> , dirty, foul |
| Ilk. | <i>narugit</i> ¹ | | |
| Gin. S. | <i>naisao</i> | | |
| Bont. S. | <i>singot, tschingot</i> ² | | |
| Lep. | <i>bingao</i> <i>luget</i> ¹ | | |
| Ban. | <i>kongot</i> <i>naoialon</i> | | |
| Kan. | <i>dugis</i> | | |
| Pang. | <i>marumsis</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>marinat</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>marúmi</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>maranog</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>mahigto</i> | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>maburing</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>menlued</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>maripa</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>mâmi</i> | | |

98. **mabaya**; *colorado*; red

| PHILIPPINE | | FORMOSAN | |
|------------|------------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>maojjin</i> | Pai. T. | <i>parnou</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>labága</i> | Am. T. | <i>pangangai</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>natschokot</i> | Pep. Ko. | <i>maipang</i> |
| Gin. M. | <i>ladáked</i> | Pep. Bak. | <i>ma-epong</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>lang-at'</i> | Pel. B. | <i>mitaran</i> |
| Lep. | <i>malnuang</i> | Tsui. | <i>makuthla</i> |
| Ban. | <i>kagtinal</i> | Sek. | <i>lubaheng</i> |
| Ting. | <i>ladaláak</i> | Bu. | <i>matanach</i> |
| Kan. | <i>mandadá</i> | Fav. | <i>makakan</i> , to be red |
| Inb. | <i>ambálanga</i> | Tip. | <i>dingdaran</i> |
| Pang. | <i>balangu</i> | | |
| Pamp. | <i>malutu</i> | | |
| Tag. | <i>mapulá</i> | | |
| Bik. | <i>mapulá</i> | | |
| Pan. | <i>mapula</i> | | |
| Kal. | <i>machingi</i> ³ | | |
| M. Mag. | <i>mariga</i> | | |
| Tir. | <i>furro</i> | | |
| Bag. | <i>maloto</i> | | |
| Sul. | <i>poláh</i> | | |

NOTE.—Stem *baya* of Batán *mabaya* corresponds with stem *baga* in Ilk. *labága*, the change from Batán *y* to Ilk. *g* being frequent. Compare also: Tag. *baga*, glowing coals; Sul. *málágá*, to blaze; Fav. *bagga*, blood. Kan. *mandadá* compare with *dada* of WL 15; the common meaning is probably "to glare, to radiate."

¹ The stems *rugit*, *luget* come nearest to Batán *rodit*, Ilk. *róot*, dirt.

² Bis. *singot*, perspiration.

³ *machingi* = Span. *encarnado* = red, carnation.

99. **marrayi** (*rayi*); distante; distant

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|---------------------------|---------|----------------|
| Ibn. | <i>arayit, addayit</i> | Pamp. | <i>marayo</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>addayó</i> | Tag. | <i>maláyó</i> |
| Gin. S. | <i>adeit</i> | Bik. | <i>harayo</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>addo-saoi</i> | Pan. | <i>malayó</i> |
| Lep. | <i>adaoy</i> | Kal. | <i>alarid</i> |
| Ban. | <i>adaoc</i> ¹ | M. Mag. | <i>mauatán</i> |
| Kan. | <i>adaoi</i> | Tir. | <i>merrayu</i> |
| Inb. | <i>arágwi</i> | Bag. | <i>madió</i> |
| Pang. | <i>araoi</i> | Sul. | <i>meio</i> |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *maro*, far, deep100. **may**; venir; to come. Rev.: *maibedi*

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|----------|---------------------------|---------|-------------------------------|
| Ibn. | <i>umáy</i> , to go, come | Pamp. | { <i>umé</i> , to go, to come |
| Ilk. | <i>umay</i> , to go, come | | { <i>mai</i> , to go, to come |
| Gin. S. | <i>umali</i> | Tag. | { <i>parito</i> |
| Bont. S. | <i>mey</i> , to go | | { <i>parimi</i> |
| Bont. J. | <i>um-i</i> , to go | Pan. | <i>kara, kari</i> |
| Lep. | { <i>enmay</i> , to go | Kal. | <i>angay</i> , to go |
| | { <i>omale</i> | M. Mag. | { <i>sumin</i> |
| Ban. | { <i>imay</i> , to go | | { <i>marim</i> |
| | { <i>unole</i> | Tir. | <i>may</i> , to go |
| Kan. | <i>umali</i> | Bag. | <i>migsaró</i> , to go |
| Inb. | <i>undao-ali</i> | Sul. | <i>madi</i> |

FORMOSAN

Fav. *mai*

NOTE.—In view of the manifold terms which Philippine dialects in general have for "to go, to come" I have admitted into this list, as far as my sources left me the choice, only those coming nearest the Batán term, or, in absence of such, only the most common ones. It must be noted that the radical *ay*, which, with the help of a prefix, forms the frequently occurring *may*, *umay*, etc., denotes evidently only the movement of going, the sense of going towards the speaker (to come) being probably secondary. The terms listed are mostly used in calling a person. The radical *ali* is, in Inibaloi at all events, an animating interjection: "here, hither!"

¹ Very probably a misprint for *adaoc*.

101. **cumaru** [*kumaru*]; to go away.¹ Rev.: *maipangay*, to go

PHILIPPINE

| | | | |
|-------|--|---------|----------------------------------|
| Ilk. | { <i>káro</i> , the strength or efficacy of something, etc. | Pamp. | { <i>lakao</i> <i>mako</i> |
| Pamp. | <i>umkáro</i> , to produce effect | Tag. | { <i>panao</i> <i>yumao</i> |
| | <i>karo</i> , the taking effect of poison | Bik. | <i>lakao</i> |
| Pan. | { <i>kari</i> , to come here, to bring something | Pan. | <i>mapanao</i> |
| | <i>kara</i> , to go, to come to where some one is | Kal. | <i>daualé</i> , ¹ go! |
| Ibn. | <i>manau</i> , to go, to go away | M. Mag. | { <i>lakai</i> <i>maua</i> |
| Ilk. | <i>pumanau</i> | Tir. | <i>esut</i> |
| Kan. | <i>umey</i> | Bag. | <i>pano</i> |
| Inb. | <i>undao</i> | Sul. | <i>mānau</i> |
| Pang. | <i>onla</i> , to go | | |

NOTE.—As in the preceding list only a selection out of a great variety of terms has found place here. The predominating radical element is *ao*+a preceding consonant.

¹ In the expression *kumaru ka dia* (get away here!) the stem is evidently *karu*, resembling the Pan. terms for “to come” in the preceding list.

² Probably *dao alí*.

TABLE I.—The numerals 1 to 11, 20, and 100
PHILIPPINE

| Ibn. | Ilk. | Gin. M. | Bont. J. | Ting. | Ken. | Inb. | Pang. | Pamp. | Tag. | Bik. | Pan. | Kal. | M. Mag. |
|------|---------------|----------------------|------------------|--------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-------------|--------------|--------------------------|------------------|----------------|-------------------|------------|
| 1 | maisa | osa | i-sé | maisa | esé | saxéi | isá | metung | isá | saró | isa | éta | isa |
| 2 | dua | deschua ¹ | chu-wa | dua | dua | chuwa | duá | adua | dalewá | dua | duha | dorok | dua |
| 3 | tal-lo | tuhi | to-lo' | tuhi | toló | tád-do | taló | atú | taló | tolo | tolo | tolo | tolo |
| 4 | uppat | upat | i-pat' | upat | epát | appat | apat | apat | apat | apat | apat | apat | apat |
| 5 | lima | lima | li-me' | lima | limá | dima | limá | lima | limá | lima | limá | lima | lima |
| 6 | inném | onon | i-nim' | anám | eném | annim | aném | anám | anim | enon | anum | etém | anem |
| 7 | pító | adó | pi-to' | bidó | pító | pító | pító | piti | pító | pito | pito | pito | piti |
| 8 | oaló | uálo | wa-lo' | uálo | ua-ó | gnalo | oaló | ualí | waló | ualo | walo | valo | ualu |
| 9 | síam | siam | síam' | siam | siam | deiyam | síam | siam | siyám | siam | siam | siam | siam |
| 10 | sangapulo | simpulo | sim po'-o | simpo | sinpó | sampulio | sampuló | apihi | sampuló | sampuló | napuló | tampolok | seputu |
| 11 | sangapulo ket | masaulán | sim po'-o ya isá | simpud tsang | sacac-esá | sampulio-t-saxei ² | labin sakey | labin metung | labing isa | sampuló may-saró | napuló kag isá | tampolok may-tata | seputu isa |
| 20 | dua pulo | deschuan pulo | chu-wan po'-o | dua pulu | duan-pó | chuwa pulo | duamplo | aduang pulu | delaung puló | duang polo | duha ka pulo | doroang polok | dua pulu |
| 100 | sangagasut | sinkásut | la-sot' | sinkásut | sin-gasut | san dasus | saulasus | dinalan | isaugdaan (sang daan) | san gatus | isa ka gatus | | magatus |

¹ German spelling.

FORMOSAN

² Or sawal ne saxei.

| Tso. | Tsar. | Pal. D. | Pai. T. | Pu. | Am. D. | Am. F. | Am. T. | Pep. Paz. | Pep. Ku. | Pep. Ko. | Pep. B. | Li. | Tam. | Pil. F. | Pil. Th. | Pei. B. | Tsui. | Sek. | Shek. Th. | Bu. | Fav. |
|--------|-------|---------|---------|-------|---------|-----------|---------|--------------|----------|----------|---------|--------|-------|-------------|-----------|---------|--------|-------------|-----------|---------|---------|
| tsune | ita | ita | ita | sa | tsutsai | chitsusai | chitsai | ida | isa | sasat | sase-ab | itta | itta | sasaya | itu | sha | taha | ada-dumat | ida | Kial | natia |
| rusu | rusa | rusa | nusa | rua | tusa | tosa | tusa | dusa | rusa | duha | duha | rusa | rusa | roraya | jusa | lua | tusha | dua | doosah | daha | roa |
| toru | toru | tsru | nulu | tero | toro | toro | tolu | turn | tusu | turn | turn | juru | juru | tioto-a | taloh | tilu | turn | turn | tooro | téru | torroa |
| siputo | sipat | spat | sipat | spat | spatsu | sipat | sipat | supat | supat | t hat | tahat | sippa | sippa | papata | sepat | pat | spat | supat | supat | stiput | nespaat |
| rino | rima | rima | lima | rima | rima | lima | lima | hasuv | rima | turima | turima | lima | lima | rorita | lima | rima | hirina | hasub | haesub | rima | achab |
| nomu | unum | unum | unum | unum | unum | unum | unum | hasuv-da | unum | tunum | tunum | olun | olun | nanuma | onam | num | sturn | hasubuda | boodah | matarn | nataap |
| pitu | pita | pita | pita | pita | pi-to | pito | pito | hasuve-dusa | pita | pita | pita | pitsa | pitsa | peto-peto-a | pitu | pitu | pita | hasubidusa | bi-dosut | pita | naito |
| woru | waru | aru | valu | waro | waro | varo | varo | hasuve-duro | waru | pipa | pipa | haru | aru | warowarona | aloo | waro | kaspas | hasubituru | bi-tooro | misuput | maaspas |
| siyo | siwa | siva | siva | iwa | siwa | shina | siva | hasive-supat | siva | kuda | kuda | siva | siva | yuweyuwaya | siva | iwa | tamaso | hasubisupat | bi-supat | (?) | tannact |
| masok | puru | purrok | pulo | purru | puro | poro | pulo | isilit | tahai | keteng | keteng | toporo | poro | mokutap | pelapsang | pulu | maksin | isist | isid | nahal | tschiet |

CHAPTER II

RESULTS OF THE LEXICAL COMPARISON

BATÁN DIALECT BELONGING TO THE PHILIPPINE GROUP

The comparison was destined to clear up the following points:

FIRSTLY, the general relationship of the Batán dialect to the Philippine group of languages;

SECONDLY, its phonetic and lexical particularity;

THIRDLY, a possible special affinity to one of the dialects compared.

The said group of languages was assumed as represented by the file of nineteen dialects presented for comparison. The result of the comparison may now be deduced from the word lists as follows:

The lists comprise in all one hundred and thirteen Batán catchwords. Of these four properly have to be left out of the reckoning; namely, Nos. 85 and 86, as serving chiefly for the examination of the use of a prefix, and Nos. 112 and 113, as being repetitions of previously compared numerals. This leaves a total of one hundred and nine words. Of these the comparison shows for eighty-five—that is, for 78 per cent—REPETITIONS in one or more of the other dialects, repetitions which either are literally true ones or show a greater or lesser phonetic variation, the signification at the same time deviating only in a few cases and even then only slightly.

Now, apart from this simple fact of repetition, which, to be sure, is in itself significant enough, we are interested also in the FREQUENCY with which cases of repetition occur for each Batán word in its respective column of comparison, since it must reflect the cohesion, not only of Batán with the group, but of all dialects with each other. The exact determination of this factor would presuppose that the nineteen dialects are constantly represented in all word lists to their full number. This coefficient, in truth, is unstable, not, however, to such an extent as to render impossible a satisfactory conclusion. An examination of the eighty-five words in this respect shows them divisible into two groups:

Fifty-eight words repeat themselves in each instance either in the whole or very nearly the whole line, the latter being represented all the time by an average of seventeen of the nineteen dialects set up as a standard. These words are: Nos. 1, 2, 3, 6, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 47, 49, 50, 52,

53, 54, 58, 60, 63, 68, 70, 71 Rev., 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 89, 94, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111;

Twenty-seven words repeat themselves either in about half of the line or only sporadically, average of dialects represented being sixteen—Nos. 13, 15, 16, 27, 30, 31, 33, 34, 42, 46, 51, 56, 57, 59, 61, 62, 64, 65, 80, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 96, 97, 98.

The result is, then, of the one hundred and nine words compared there are to be found for eighty-five (78 per cent) repetitions in the other dialects, and for fifty-eight of the one hundred and nine words—that is, for 53 per cent—the frequency of the repetition is so considerable that it comes very near a community of words for the whole line set up in representation of the group of languages.

THE LEXICAL COMPARISON SHOWS THE BATÁN DIALECT IN CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE PHILIPPINE GROUP OF LANGUAGES INSIDE THE LINES ENCOMPASSING ALL ITS MEMBERS.

PHONETIC AND LEXICAL PARTICULARITY OF THE BATÁN DIALECT

Let us now test the dialect upon the existence—as a general feature—of phonetic peculiarities of the common words. To give the dialect the widest possible margin for showing off either its similarity or dissimilarity in sounds with respect to the other dialects we can not do better than take for this test the group of fifty-eight words above mentioned, since these represent the cases of most frequent repetition and consequently afford the possibility of the most comprehensive review.

Of this group there appear in Batán—

Twenty-eight words in a specific form of phonetic modification: Nos. 1, 3, 6, 10, 14, 17, 20, 22, 29, 35, 38, 43, 44, 52, 58, 63, 68, 70, 72, 73, 79, 89, 94, 99, 102, 103, 109, 111;

Twenty-one words are equal in sound with a predominating form or with one that occurs repeatedly in the lists: Nos. 8, 11, 12, 19, 21, 23, 24, 36, 37, 39, 49, 50, 53, 54, 60, 78, 100, 105, 107, 108, 110; and for

Nine words there are to be found sporadic cases of phonetic correspondence, which, by the way, are not limited to geographical neighborhood: Nos. 2, 18, 28, 47, 71 Rev., 74, 75, 104, 106.

Since a discussion of the details of Batán phonology is intended in a later section of this study I refrain from entering upon them at this place and only formulate the general fact so far ascertained as follows:

THE COMPARISON DEMONSTRATES FOR THE BATÁN DIALECT A PHONETIC PARTICULARITY EXPRESSING ITSELF IN 50 PER CENT OF THE FIFTY-EIGHT WORDS EXAMINED FOR THIS PURPOSE.

Another point to be investigated was the lexical particularity of the Batán dialect, in other words the employment of words not to be found

in use for the same signification in the other dialects; that is, of course, as far as my sources permit a judgment in this respect. Strictly speaking, the stipulation "for the same signification" would bring under this investigation already that small number of words mentioned above as showing repetitions of slightly deviating meaning in the other dialects. (Cf. WL 8, *añin*, storm; 42, *teleguan*, throat, gorge.) Since, however, the kind of significant change presented by these cases can not be called peculiar of the one or the other dialect, but represents rather a certain unstableness of meaning in general characterizing the whole group of dialects (cf. WL 30, 31, 32, 33, 42, 48, 49, 50, 51) they may safely be overlooked in the present instance. Of more interest here are those Batán words which, standing entirely isolated in the immediate comparison, make at first sight the impression of being genuine "Batanisms." I refer to that number of words which in the discussion of the relationship of Batán to the group were left unconsidered as showing no repetition in the comparative lists they are heading. Their number is then one hundred and nine minus eighty-five leaving twenty-four. For these words it is necessary to remember, before all, the limited nature of many of my sources, as also the limited representation given to the whole group of dialects, since a more exhaustive comparison might not fail to match these words, or a number of them, with proper correspondencies. Be that, however, as it may, the sole fact of their current employment in Batán to designate certain commonplace ideas in distinction from the different terms used in nineteen other dialects, including the seven principal languages of the Islands, seems to warrant our regarding them for the present as BATÁN IDIOMS. I present them together in the following list:

| | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| 4. <i>agep</i> , night | 66. <i>among</i> , fish |
| 5. <i>makuyab</i> , evening | 67. <i>kuis</i> , pig |
| 7. <i>dendem</i> , cloud | 69. <i>buday</i> , snake |
| 9. Rev.: <i>salausau</i> , wind | 76. <i>chinergeran</i> , a boat |
| 25. <i>kaktek</i> , brother | 77. <i>tataya</i> , a boat |
| 26. <i>malkem</i> , old man | 81. <i>ganeng</i> , oil |
| 32. <i>mumutdan</i> , nose | 90. <i>kadumi</i> , sickness |
| 40. <i>batabat</i> , breast (Rev.: shoulder) | 91. <i>daktak</i> , sickness |
| 41. <i>lagao</i> , neck | 92. <i>managebneb</i> , cold |
| 45. <i>taul</i> , heart | 93. <i>kugat</i> , heat |
| 48. <i>alteng</i> , <i>alték</i> , leg, calf | 95. <i>guli</i> , left side |
| 55. <i>kalangangan</i> , stomach | 101. <i>kumaru</i> , go away |

What then is the nature of these words which our comparison, after showing up the existence of a phonetic particularity, now presents as the second distinctive feature of the dialect under review?

I will examine them one by one in their etymology, knowing very well on what errantry I am setting out in so doing. In this investigation I have occasion to bring into play those words contained in the lists

which, as not belonging to the immediate comparison, have found their place either at the top or at the bottom of the word list proper.

7. *demdem*, cloud; a contemplation of WL. 7 and 7a makes it evident that *demdem* is the reduplication of a root *dcm* occurring in the same form in Sul. *dempok* and as *yem*, *rem*, *lem*, *lim*, etc., in the other dialects as part of words signifying cloud, evening, shadow, dark, etc., and embodying, perhaps by symbolization through sound, the sense of "somber." Formosan dialects show: Tso. *tsum-tsum*, cloud, and Fav. *ma-udun*, dark. Ilk. has the identical form *demdem*, but with a more remote sense. Other correspondencies see in WL 5 and 8.

45. *taul*, heart; a notable word heading a list nearly unanimous in giving the same meaning by *púso* and similar forms. The footnote shows, however, the occurrence of *taul* in at least three other dialects where it expresses a certain emission of the human or animal voice. Composition: prefix *ta* + tone-imitative stem *ul*; compare Tag. *holhol*, barking of a dog; Batán *taul* refers perhaps to the dull sound produced by the pulsation of the heart.

90. *kadumi*, sickness; prefix *ka* + stem *dumi*. In other dialects this stem means generally "dirt," which is easily to be reconciled with the sense it has in Batán.

91. *daktak*, sickness; a tone-imitative word occurring in several dialects, as in Pamp., Tag., Bik., Bis., with the general sense of knock, tap. Through idiomatic pronunciation, or to express a modification of the sound it changes to *tottó-k* (in Iln), *toktok*, *tiktik* (in Ilk.), *dukduk* (in Pamp), etc. By association of ideas not to be traced back its meaning has been specialized differently in various dialects as shown at the top of the word list.

These four words, which in the comparison of their equivalents in the word lists proper remained without correspondencies and thus appeared to be idiomatic property of the Batán dialect, reveal themselves here upon further investigation as words occurring also elsewhere in the group, though with a different meaning. This phenomenon is explained by conceiving the dictionaries of all the dialects of the group as representing a general Philippine stock of words to which also the present four belong. It then results that these words as such are not idiomatic for the dialect under review but only their employment for certain concrete ideas and, to a certain extent, their pronunciation. I formulate this as follows: the Batán dialect SELECTS from a common Philippine stock of words of general meaning certain expressions and, specializing their sense and pronouncing them in a special manner, assigns to them places occupied in other dialects by different expressions.

To proceed with the examination:

5. *makuyab*, evening, afternoon; prefix *ma* + stem *kuyab*; this stem comes very near Iln. *fúgab* for the same meaning; the second part of the stem, *yab*, characterizes words for "night," WL. 4, in the dialectically varied forms *gab*, *rah*, *lab*, *daw*, etc., followed by *i*; correct pronunciation of Tag. *gabi* is *gab-i*, not *ga-bi*. The change from *y* to Batán *y* is frequent.

32. *mumutdan*, nose; incompletely reduplicated root *mut* + suffix *-an*. For root *mut* compare words quoted at top of word list, also Formosan: Sib., Fav., Tip. etc., where apparently the same root takes the form *not*, *nut*.

41. *lagao*, neck; the change from *l* to Batán *g* being typical, this word agrees with the component element *lao*, *leo*, *dou* of its synonyms quoted at the top of the word list.

48. *alteng*, leg, *alték*, calf; inorganic initial *a* produces syncopation of a stem *lateng*, *latek*. The concatenation of equal forms and equal meanings noted at foot of list shows both words related to one another and to other Philippine words of alliable sense. The common primary sense both of *lateng* and *botoy* may be "swelling" or "bulging." Compare for this sense words beginning with *bot*, *but* in WL 46 and 48.

55. *kalangangan*, stomach; probably built on a radical element *nga*, *ngan* (*kan*) occurring in all Philippine dialects in words for "eat," "masticate," and others standing for parts or movements of the mouth; compare the forms quoted at top of list; *ka-*, *la-*, and *-an* are affixes.

76. *chinergeran*, a boat; by elimination of infix *-in-* and suffix *-an* this derivative is reduced—regarding the initial sound according to a law to be explained hereafter—to a stem *kerger*, in its turn a reduplicated root *ker* or *ger*, imitative of the noise produced by sawing, filing, scratching, etc. (See notes on the etymology of this word in the list.)

92. *managebneb*, cold; prefix *man-* before a stem *ageb* containing a root *geb*, which is reduplicated with different initial sound. The same radical element exists in the words with similar meaning quoted at the top of the list. (Cf. WL 4: *agep*, night.)

The preceding seven words, which as well in the word lists proper as among the words of reference, remain without immediate correspondency, and therefore may be set down in the form they present, as being peculiar to the Batán dialect, reveal themselves, upon being broken up, as genuinely Philippine in components and structure. Their radical elements find correspondencies in form and sense in other dialects. Their peculiarity then appears to consist in that they have been built, and are used, only by this dialect, though the material employed and the type of building are common to the whole group. In other words the dialect *creates* for itself expressions on a general Philippine basis and assigns to them places occupied in other dialects by different terms; their pronunciation, too, is idiomatic and indicates in the initial of the word *chinergeran*, above examined, a sound change for which there has not yet been recorded, as far as its origin is concerned, any correspondency in the group. This latter point will be fully discussed under "Phonology."

The dialect would appear to show itself thus not merely in a selective activity, as in the previous list of words, but as directly *creative* of new forms, a capacity which, while consistent with the general character of Philippine speech, would constitute its best title to dialect independency.

I now come to the following vocables:

9. Rev. *salausau*, wind; perhaps related to Bont. S. *soysoy*, wind; in form it corresponds most nearly with Ilk. *salayosoy* and Tag. *salayosay* of a similar meaning as noted at foot of list.

26. *malkem*, old man; prefix *ma* + syncopized stem *l'kem*; assuming the vowel dropped to have been *a* there results a stem *lakem* which may be related to Ilk. *lakáy* and similar forms of identical meaning to be seen in the word list.

69. *buday*, snake, finds its nearest correspondency, both in sound and meaning, in Lampong *ulai*, snake, and thus is easily connected with its Philippine synonyms *uleg*, *oeg*, *urur*, etc. At the foot of the word list are shown different specializations of the general primary sense underlying all these words which was perhaps "creeping" or "winding."

81. *ganeng*, oil; substituting the elsewhere typical Philippine *l* for Batán *g* I get for this word the form **laneng* which is a metathesis of Kal. *langin* and makes a connection with several other similar forms in the same list, as also with Sul. *daging*, fat, of WL 82.

93. *kugat*, heat; perhaps a variation of *suga* appearing with different related meanings in several dialects quoted at top of list.

95. *guli*, left (side), may be taken as a local variation of the forms predominating for the same meaning in northern Luzon and showing a radical element *igid*, *igi*, or *ili* (Formosan: Fav. *iri*, Sid. *ugi*).

As will be seen the six words here considered can be confronted, either from the word lists proper or from among the words of reference with similar forms of like or related meaning. This leads to the supposition that they are dialectic variations of terms current also elsewhere in the group; that is, of common property of the latter. Excepting the change from *l* to *g* in *ganeng* and the common one from *l* to *d* in *buday*, the variation would not be due to sound changes more or less typical of Batán, but would have been obtained by means which transform the configuration or the volume of the word and are made use of by Philippine dialects in general; contraction, agglutination accompanied by syncopation, decapitation, metathesis, dropping of final sound, etc.

Of the total of twenty-five idiomatic expressions there remain seven words concerning which I am either unable to establish any connection with other dialects of the group or unwilling to attempt this as too uncertain. These words are:

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 4. <i>agcp</i> , night | 67. <i>kuis</i> , pig |
| 25. <i>kaktek</i> , brother | 77. <i>tataya</i> , a boat |
| 40. <i>batabat</i> , breast | 101. <i>kumaru</i> , go, go away |
| 66. <i>among</i> , fish | |

There is, however, no doubt that these words are, like all others truly Philippine in character; *batabat* occurs in identical form, though with different meaning, in three other dialects of the group, while the remainder attest that character by the structure of their syllables or by that of the whole word form: *kaktek* shows prefix *ka-* before a syncopated stem which may have sounded **katek*; *kumaru* contains infix *-um-* and *tataya* presents clearly a case of incomplete reduplication of a stem *taya*.

To sum up: I do not know if I have established the one true etymology of every word I have tried to account for. I believe, however, that I have adduced sufficient testimony to allow it to be recognized—

1. That the twenty-four Batán vocables examined are of genuine Philippine nature and in this respect not essentially distinct from the bulk of eighty-five words first considered that went to establish the relationship of Batán to the group.

2. That the idiomatic appearance of these twenty-four words finds its explanation in the following causes acting singly or in combination:

- (a) Idiomatic specialization of the sense of words common to the group;
- (b) Use of forms created by the dialect on a common Philippine basis;
- (c) Idiomatic transformation of the shape of common words by means typical for the whole group;
- (d) Idiomatic pronunciation.

These words then root in a substratum which underlies, for all we know, all dialects alike and which, remaining occult at the first view, can be recognized and studied only by a comparison of one with another.¹

To meet the foregoing point in the present comparison I record the facts here obtained briefly as follows:

THE BATÁN DIALECT MANIFESTS IN THE LEXICAL COMPARISON ITS IDIOMATIC PROPERTY BY THE EMPLOYMENT OF A NUMBER OF PECULIAR WORDS WHICH CONSTITUTE ABOUT 20 PER CENT OF THE TOTAL OF ONE HUNDRED AND NINE WORDS COMPARED. A CLOSER EXAMINATION OF THESE WORDS REVEALS THEM AS GENUINELY PHILIPPINE IN NATURE.

In connection with the foregoing I will point out in the comparative lists a trait characteristic as much of Philippine as of Indonesian dialects in general which should make us very cautious in setting down definitely a word as the exclusive property of one of them. I refer to the capriciousness often encountered when one looks in vain for a correspondency in the neighborhood of a certain dialect only to find the corresponding word in a remote member of the family. Of this curious trait the following are a few examples taken from the word lists:

13. Bat. *tana*, earth, agrees best with Malay *tanah*, as compared with Philippine *tanap*, *dagá*, *lupa*, etc.

30, 31. Lep. *angas*, face, finds its closest correspondency in Bulud Opie *angas* and in similar forms on Formosa, though with slightly different meaning.

51. Bat. *tachay*, hand, has an isolated correspondency in Kan. *takkay*, hand.

57. Bat. *tinai* and Ibn. *sinai*, bowels, conform with Pan. *tina-i* as compared with intervening *bagis*, *bituka*, etc.

59. Bat. *chito* and Ibn. *kitu*, dog, correspond with southern Philippine *idô*, *kíro*, etc., and Fav. *zito* as compared with predominating *aso*, etc.

64. Bat. *pañid*, wing, reappears for this meaning only in Bagobo of southern Mindanao.

This phenomenon is a proof of the existence in a former time of a common fountain from which all these dialects derived their stock of words, a fountain which, catching it in one of its branches, I have already referred to on several occasions by such a term as "general

¹ Substituting for our elaborate compilation and analysis of vocables the quick sense for Philippine speech of a non-Batanese native of the Islands, we may presume that, once his ears were accustomed to the peculiar pronunciation, the Batán dialect, bewildering and unintelligible to him in the beginning, would "burst" upon him, so to say, by degrees, revealing more and more matter and forms already familiar to him from his own dialect. In saying this I have in mind also what I know of Batán grammar.

Philippine speech." At the present time we have the prodigious multiplicity of dialects caused by the splitting up of the people that possessed the archaic stock language when they spread over the innumerable fractions that constitute the Austronesian world, and by the ensuing separate development of the speech of each division. If, therefore, in the comparison of vocabularies one meets with peculiar terms in one tongue which are not readily to be matched from near-by dialects, one may just as well have to do with words, the old heirlooms of the language, which have survived only here and there, as with words of more recent formation, developed within, and known only to, a particular division. An unexpected correspondency in a distant dialect loses, moreover, in its sporadic aspect if the possible removal from the immediate range of observation of the same term in several other dialects through significant change is duly considered. A good illustration of this is offered by the word *pañid* of list 64.

STATUS OF THE BATÁN DIALECT IN THE PHILIPPINE GROUP

Having now settled the first two points that were to be cleared up by the lexical comparison, there remains as third the question of a possible NEARER RELATIONSHIP between the dialect under review and one of the others put up for comparison. Among these the two neighboring languages Ilokano and Ibanág would be those most likely to present indications of a closer connection.

The lists show, indeed, some instances of special correspondency of the Batán dialect with Ilokano words: Nos. 16, 46, and perhaps also Nos. 76, 96, 97; some cases of similar harmony occur also in Ibanág; Nos. 27, 59, 74, 80; to some degree also Nos. 5 and 57.

A comparison of the whole large remainder of vocables, however, reveals no special closer relation of Batán either with these two or with any other of the remaining dialects. What a consideration of the lists from this point of view indeed discloses is a not infrequent occurrence of a predominating form for a certain idea in the northern dialects contrasted occasionally by a similarly predominating characteristic form in the southern half of the Archipelago. Instances of this are:

- 12. *dannum*, water, compared with words compounded with *ig*.
- 69. *uleg*, snake, compared with *ahas* and others.
- 83. *batitok*, gold, compared with *bulauan*.
- 95. *igid*, etc., left, compared with *walá*, etc.
- 64. *payak*, wing, compared with *pakpak*.
- 68. *kalding*, goat, compared with *kambing*.
- 70. *ugsa*, etc., deer, compared with *usá*, etc.

Before the question respecting the existence of a near ally of Batán—which has so far been denied—can be brought to a conclusion, it is necessary to consider the dialect spoken by the natives of Botel Tobago, whose ethnical relation with the old inhabitants of the northernmost island

in the Batán group, Ibayat, brings them into a close neighborly connection with the Batanese, though this connection is to-day severed by the Bashi Channel and finds its occasional expression only in mutual ill-will.¹

Of the words from the dialect of Botel Tobago which my sources contain only a very small number would fit into the frame of the present comparison. Efforts made by me to obtain further material from that out-of-the-way and seldom-visited island proved fruitless. Among twenty-eight words, the only ones I could impanel, there are ten which do not, or at least do not completely, conform with their Batán equivalents—Nos. 6, 29, 32, 38, 67, 68, 104, 109, 110, 111—their divergence being often due to a considerable modification of the form of what may be after all one and the same word, as for instance in—

29. Batán *ogo*, head, as compared with Bot. Tob. *roboga*.

68. Batán *kaddin*, goat, as compared with Bot. Tob. *kagirin*.

On the other hand there are six other words which show a pronounced concordance with Batán—Nos. 20, 22, 34, 72, 75, 102.

The remaining words do correspond with Batán, but are irrelevant for the point in question because they belong to that number of terms which are almost universally alike in Indonesian dialects or predominate in large sections of them in very much the same form: *ama*, father; *mala*, eye; *susu*, teats; *manok*, fowl, etc.

If, then, the investigation of the relation between the Batán dialect and that of Botel Tobago must be kept in abeyance² it may be said that the data obtained with respect to Ilokano and Ibanág merely suggested either simply a common derivation of the words in question, or that a limited number of vocables from these neighboring tongues had found their way, purely or in a modified form, into the Batán dictionary, the converse not being of equal probability. The result is then—

THE BATÁN DIALECT SHOWS, BEYOND ITS GENERAL AFFINITY TO THE WHOLE GROUP, NO SPECIAL CLOSER CONNECTION WITH ANY OF THE PHILIPPINE DIALECTS COMPARED.

Reviewing all the points made I may recapitulate them by saying that the lexical comparison presents the dialect under review as of pure Philippine type and as possessing a distinct dialectic individuality, a genuine and coördinate member of the group.

CONSIDERATION OF CERTAIN FORMOSAN DIALECTS

It remains to cast a glance at the Formosan dialects which have found a place in the word lists incidentally.

In spite of the great interest attaching to it, philological research on Formosa has made considerably less progress than the study of the dialects

¹ Cf. my paper, Zur Ethnologie der Inselkette zwischen Luzon und Formosa, in *Mitteil. d. D. Ges. f. N. u. V.-Kunde Ostasiens* Bd. XI, Teil I. Tōkyō, 1906.

² The reports of Spanish missionaries are that the people of the Batanes and those of Botel Tobago do not understand each other.

spoken in the mountains of the Philippines. When two and half centuries ago the Dutch had a settlement on the island a few of the native idioms spoken by that part of the population which came under the immediate influence of the colonists were studied by Dutch missionaries, who edited in them a number of religious writings. From that time also dates a vocabulary, written by G. Happart, of what is generally called the Favorlang-Formosan. This furnished me the vocables marked "Fav." in the word lists. From the year the Dutch were driven out by Koxinga, 1662, till our days hardly any fresh studies have been made in the field, the exploration of Formosan languages being allowed to rest so long that the dialects learned by the Dutch had time to pass out of existence, or to make at least their present survival a matter of uncertainty. We have a few philological treatises written on the basis of old Dutch or Chinese texts,¹ as also a number of stray notes and considerations. Our knowledge of the actual forms of speech of the barbarian hill tribes and of their kinsmen in the foothills and plains, who under the generic name of "Pepohoan" have become assimilated to the Chinese colonists, rests however on nothing better than a number of scanty word lists collected by residents and occasional travelers. It may be presumed that at least those of the latter include many an incorrectly heard or incorrectly interpreted word. From such of these vocabularies as I could reach I have compiled the bulk of the Formosan column of the word lists.

In looking at the series of dialects given by me and comparing them with the Philippine column it is necessary, in order to obtain a proper point of view, to realize the incongruity of the representation of both. For several word lists my Formosan sources yielded more idioms than I have selected to stand for the Philippine group; in such cases the former, though they represent a much smaller territory, outnumber the latter. The whole area of the Island of Formosa would find place about two times in that part alone of Luzon which lies north of Manila; it would cover here about that section which harbors the non-Christian mountain tribes, a population whose degree of culture resembles that of the Formosans very much. If, therefore, one wished to compare such points as the number and diversification of dialects within equal areas, or the phonetic peculiarities of the mountain dialects on both islands, it would be necessary to give the Philippine column quite a different composition, confronting the Formosan with a selection of dialects taken, say, from just that region on Luzon which I have alluded to above.

¹ Of interest to students of Philippine philology is: Gabelentz, *Über die formosanische Sprache und ihre Stellung in dem malayischen Sprachstamm* in *Zeitschrift d. D. Morgenl. Ges.* XIII. Bd. Heft. 1 und 2 (1859), where Favorlang is shown as sharing the characteristic traits of the Philippine group of languages. I mention also: Florenz, *Formosanische Volkslieder nach chinesischen Quellen* in *Mittheil. d. D. Ges. f. Nat. u. Völkerkunde Ostasiens*, Tokyo, VII. Bd. T. 1 (1898), which contains the texts of thirty-three popular songs of about the same number of different Pepohoan and Sekhoan tribes or clans, transcribed and translated from Chinese texts published in 1746.

Of the hill tribes on Formosa we know, or believe, that they are to be counted for the greater part as Malayans settled since olden times on the island and continuously added to and diversified by subsequent arrivals of more or less cognate people, adventurers, castaways, and the like from the borders of the China Sea and the islands of the Pacific. Besides, authors writing on the subject generally allow for, if they do not assert, still older immigration from the northeast and north, naming especially the Liu Kiu Islands and also the mainland of China, the latter as point of departure of non-Mongolian settlers. What with mixtures and local development of speech continued—to name only a figure—since the sixth century¹ in a population cut up into innumerable clans living independently of one another the island must indeed present in its aboriginal dialects a very variegated picture. And that is precisely the impression we receive in looking over the word lists.

I will confine myself to the question in what degree an Indonesian character—as represented by the Philippine column—manifests itself in the Formosan tongues as a body. There are about sixty word lists to be taken into account, besides ten numerals. I divide the former roughly into two equal parts: in one half a strong and unmistakable Indonesian (Philippine) element is conspicuous at first sight: WL 3, 6, 11, 12, 15, 21, 22, 23, 24, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 46, 51, 52, 56, 59, 60, 67, 72, 78, 84. To this the ten numerals must be added as showing the same character; in the other half Philippine correspondencies are not so plentiful, or require some scrutiny to be recognized: WL 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 19, 20, 29, 32, 33, 36, 40, 41, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 64, 68, 69, 70, 79, or appear nearly absent: WL 10, 13, 63.

For especially notable Formosan words I would point out among others WL 1, 2, 3, 6, 10, 11, 12, 20, 22, 37. These words refer to very common ideas designated on the Philippine side with marked uniformity, while Formosan dialects have for them a disproportionate number of fundamentally different expressions.

The difference in form of the Formosan words is often due to a more or less considerable accretion of sounds, for example:

- 6. Philippine *batuin* as compared with Formosan *mintokan*, etc.
- 11. Philippine *apui* as compared with Formosan *sapui*, *apoolu*, etc.
- 21. Philippine *ama* as compared with Formosan *kamma*, *tama*.
- 23. Philippine *ina* as compared with Formosan *kina*, *kinna*.
- 29. Philippine *ulo* as compared with Formosan *kōru*, *wongoho*.
- 34. Philippine *bibig* as compared with Formosan *babibit*.
- 35. Philippine *dila* as compared with Formosan *dalilah*.
- 59. Philippine *aso* as compared with Formosan *cata*.

¹I quote from Davidson's monumental work "Formosa, Past and Present," page 3: "A learned authority [Prof. Ludw. Riess] speaks of the arrival in Formosa of emigrants from the northeast at a period several centuries before Christ. These people, known as *Longkius*, held sway in the island and were visited by the Chinese up to the second half of the sixth century, when bands of *uncivilized Malays* swept up from the south and brought the whole west coast of the island under their control and the *Longkius* who survived the conquest retreated into the mountains."

In the case of *sapui*, *kamma*, *kina* (*kinna*), *kōru* the accretion may be due to the coalescence with the stem—as represented by the Philippine form—of a preceding particle. Compare a similar accretion in the Philippine column of WL 2, 29, 51, 59, 62, 79, especially in Kalamian.

As regards *mintokan* it may be taken into consideration whether here the fuller Formosan word does not represent the older form. A comparison of WL 6—

| | | | | |
|------------------------------|---|------|---|--------------------------|
| Formosan <i>mintokan</i> | } | with | { | Philippine <i>bitún</i> |
| Philippine <i>bitogen</i> | | | | Philippine <i>bituin</i> |
| Philippine <i>fattakakan</i> | | | | Philippine <i>bitoon</i> |
| Philippine <i>bitonken</i> | | | | |

and again of—

22. Formosan *bakush*, Philippine *bakes* with Philippine *babayi*

58. Philippine *tachi*, *takki*, *takla* with Philippine *tâê*, *ta-i*

seems to suggest a priority of the harder forms.

As has been said before the extension of the word lists to the Formosan dialects had for an immediate object only to afford a cursory glance at the relation between the latter and the tongues of the southern Archipelago. It is, however, to be hoped that the many interesting variants which the Formosan columns contain of well-known Philippine forms will render their present compilation also useful for future reference.

CHAPTER III

STRUCTURE OF WORDS

Upon examining the stock of words contained in the texts as to the structure of the several forms it is found—by analysis where necessary—that RADICAL SUBSTANCE-WORDS are mostly DISSYLLABIC, FORM-WORDS mostly MONOSYLLABIC.¹

COMPOUND SUBSTANCE-WORDS (or DERIVATIVES) are formed by attachment (AGGLUTINATION, AFFIXATION) to the fundamental word (STEM) of one or more particles (AFFIXES); also by doubling that fundamental word wholly or in part (COMPLETE or INCOMPLETE REDUPLICATION).

COMPOUND FORM-WORDS result principally from a contraction or fusion of homogeneous elements.

Before illustrating by examples these fundamental features of the structure of Batán words, which will be recognized at once as those common to Philippine dialects in general, it should be said that the distinction made between monosyllabic form- and dissyllabic substance-words answers a trait which it is impossible to mistake and which serves well for a general survey, yet does not constitute a sharp division to be carried through systematically without qualification, as will presently become apparent.

As examples of MONOSYLLABIC FORM-WORDS in Batán may be quoted: *ú* (an article), *y, á* (copulative particles), *ta* (since, that), *am* (but), *as* (and, also), *pa* (still, yet), *da, na* (already).

COMPOUND FORMS of such elements are *nu, du* (relative forms of *ú*), *kanu* (and), *dínu* (where?), *sinu* (who?), *dana* (already), *daua* (therefore, thereto), *dipa* (not yet), etc.

In the case of *nu* and *du* we have evidently a fusion of the article *ú* with the two formative elements *n-* and *d-*, which are with identical or similar employment common to the whole group. *Dana* and *dipa* reveal themselves at once as contractions, the first of *da* and *na*, both meaning “already,” and the second of *di*, negative particle, and *pa* (yet), four monosyllabic particles used extensively also in other Philippine dialects.

The form-words here enumerated belong doubtless to the very oldest of their class. The dialect uses, besides others of much more recent date, the original

¹ By substance-words are meant those which, naming the substance of our thoughts, designate the percepts and concepts which we connect to form judgments; by form-words, those which indicate the relation in which the former stand to each other.

character of which as substance-words is still easily discerned by a reference to their employment as such either in Batán itself or in one of the other dialects. Examples of such are: *yapu* (33), for, because of=11k. *gapó*, cause, origin, beginning. From this is derived *makayapu* (19), from (French: à partir de....);¹ *yamot* (11), by, on account of=*yamot*, root, in WL 17; a derivative of this is *makayamot* (26), by, in virtue of, on account of.

In proof of the preponderance of DISSYLLABIC FORMS among the RADICAL SUBSTANCE-WORDS it may suffice to refer to the word lists; of one hundred and eleven words (Nos. 1-111) there are ninety-three which either are directly dissyllabic or yield a dissyllabic stem upon disintegration of an existing composition. The only monosyllable to be found is WL 47 *tud*, knee, and even this is probably a contraction of the fuller form *tóhod*, *tood*, etc., occurring in several other dialects.

It is true that the etymology, which in breaking up a given word form is not concerned with the question whether the resulting stem is still alive and current in present speech or not, will not come to a halt before the dissyllabic stems (or radical words) distinguished above. The ninety-three words mentioned include several which upon dissolution of an existing reduplication give MONOSSYLLABIC components. Such are:

- | | |
|---|---|
| 7. <i>demdem</i> , cloud (<i>dem</i>) | 65. <i>bubug</i> , down (<i>bug</i> , <i>bul</i>) |
| 34. <i>bibi</i> , etc., lip (<i>bi</i> , <i>bit</i> , <i>bil</i>) | 76. stem <i>kerger</i> in <i>chinergeran</i> , a boat |
| 39. <i>susu</i> , teats (<i>su</i>) | (<i>ger</i> or <i>ker</i>) |
| 49. <i>kokor</i> , foot (<i>kor</i> , <i>kod</i>) | 86. stem <i>daldal</i> in <i>idaldal</i> , Chinaman |
| 50. <i>kuku</i> , nails (<i>ku</i>) | (<i>dal</i>) |

Among these words there are certainly some of which it must be presumed that, as imitations of continuative nature sounds, they sprang into existence at once in dissyllabic form. This is, however, not necessarily the case with all of them, since also words without reduplication give, when divested of formative elements, frequently a monosyllabic stem. To cite only a few instances: *kanen*, food (WL 78) and *ikan*, fish (WL 66) leave upon segregation of suffix *-en* in the former and prefix *i-* in the latter the stem *kan*, which, for all that is known, is not further divisible. As at present the smallest significant residuum it is the *root* of both words, expressing vaguely the idea of "eating." It is a monosyllable not now independently in use in Philippine speech, though this may be supposed to have been the case at an earlier stage of development of the language. Another example is the Batán term for dead, *madiman*, in which I believe there may be recognized the same root *dem* of *demdem*, cloud, above enumerated, that has been pointed out already in the discussion of lexical comparison as signifying probably "dark, somber."

This monosyllable which contains two sounds well known for their changeableness, is characteristic of the phonetic unstableness of many roots if compared interdialectally. To show this clearly there is added to WL 7 a supplement,

¹ Numbers in parentheses suffixed to Batán words indicate the page, or one of the pages, of the catechism where such words occur. An added P refers to the prologue in Retana containing the vocabulary.

7a, and in these two lists (including the Formosan dialects) the root in question will be found with the meaning of "dark" and "cloud"—which I consider related—under the following forms:

dam, dem, di(m), dom, dum, tum, tsum
lam, lem, lim, lom, lum, lung
rem, rim, ron, rum
yem, yim

The supplement takes in a few words of different meaning in order to give an idea how such monosyllabic roots may be suspected of having given rise to series of words more or less related in real or metaphorical sense. Granted that these additional words are built upon the identical root above referred to, they bear witness to a structure to be explained neither by reduplication nor by composition with affixes now in current use. I refer to such words as Il. *rimát*, to discern indistinctly from afar, which shows the root *rim* followed by an element of as yet unknown nature.

Other instances of monosyllabic roots are found in the discussion of the words of WL 5, 32, 41, 45, 55, 91, 92, under "Result of the lexical comparison." All larger vocabularies of Philippine dialects furnish, moreover, ample occasion to collect into groups without great effort words of two or more syllables, more or less related in sense, in all of which one ever-recurring, though interdialectically variable, monosyllable may be discerned as bearer of one fundamental, albeit not very definite, sense.

COMPOUND SUBSTANCE-WORDS (DERIVATIVES)

REDUPLICATION.

This is either complete, when the whole word is repeated, or incomplete, when only a part of it is doubled. To the examples already given of reduplicated monosyllables a few instances are here added showing the same process in dissyllabic words:

COMPLETE REDUPLICATION: *angu-angu* (7), goods; *raua-raua* (38), wounds;

REDUPLICATION OF STEM WITH CHANGE OF INITIAL LABIAL: *miru-piru-an* (12), repetition;

REDUPLICATION OF INITIAL CONSONANT AND FOLLOWING VOWEL: *ku-kamay* (P 44), fingers; *te-tegnan* (P 45), throat; *sa-santos* (4), saints;

REDUPLICATION WITH OMISSION OF FINAL CONSONANT: *pidi-pidit* (5), commands; *paga-pagar* (10), souls;

THE SAME, WITH CHANGE OF INITIAL LABIAL: *ipá-make-bakel* (26) repentant;

REDUPLICATION OF SECOND SYLLABLE WITH OMISSION OF FINAL CONSONANT OF STEM: *tuma-dicho-kor* (30), one who turns his back (*dichor*, back) as one who is offended.

In these examples reduplication has, generally speaking, the effect of pluralizing or emphasizing the meaning expressed by the stem.

AFFIXATION

The most fruitful means of building words is found in Batán as in all its sister dialects in affixation. By origin this is the drawing together in speaking of a formal element, characterized through slight quantity

and accessory meaning (presumably interjectional or demonstrative) and a substantial part of the speech, whereby both become more or less firmly attached to each other and form ultimately a significant and grammatical complex, in which the formal element acquires a new character under the name of "affix" while the other, the substantial part of the combination, is called "stem" or "radical word." In Philippine dialects some affixes have preserved a simultaneous existence as separate particles, others have lost all independent character. The signification of all has been variously developed; influenced by the significance of the various classes of radical words with which the formerly loose particles came to be connected as affixes, their own original signification became modified and branched out into different shades more or less remote from the primitive sense; this latter, probably never very definite, can be approached by deduction for some, for others only guessed at. At all events in order to form an estimate of the original value of a given affix, it is necessary to take into account the rôle it plays not only in Philippine dialects but in the whole territory of the family of languages to which these belong.

The significant character of affixes in general, together with that of certain classes of derivatives formed with the help of three affixes in particular, will be dwelt on and illustrated more fully hereafter. Considering for the first only the mechanism of affixation it must be remarked that the junction of stem and affix is not in all cases of equal solidity. Where the component parts influence each other phonetically, be it only to the extent of a shifting of the accent of the radical word, or where a particle has penetrated into the very body of the stem, or where stem or affixed particle have no existence outside the composition as independent vehicles of meaning, there no doubt can exist that the combination represents a verbal unit, to be given as such also in writing. Where, however, such conditions do not obtain, especially where a particle is in current use both as an affix and as an independent part of speech, there a strict distinction between loose and affixed particles can not be made, and cases of uncertainty must arise the more easily the less a dialect has the character of a written language.

In the old Batán catechism I find for instance the ordinal numerals written *ichasana*, first; *icharuana*, second; *ichatdona*, third, etc. (from *asa*, one, *rua*, two, *tatdo*, three + *icha* + *na*). In a modern prayer book they appear as *manuma*, *icharua na*, *ichatdo na*, etc.; that is, with *na* separated from the rest of the composition.

AFFIXES

Affixation may extend to one or to several particles. In this respect the following distinctions can be made:

SINGLE MONOSYLLABIC AFFIXES: *i-*, *ma-*, *na-*, *pa-*, *-in-*, *-um-*, *-en*, *-an*, etc.; CONSTANT GROUPS OF SUCH (COMPOUND AFFIXES): *maka*, *paka*, *ka*

TABLE III.—Comparison of fifteen of the commonest Batán affixes

| Dialect | PREFIXES | | | | | | | | | | | PREFIXES OR INFIXES | | SUFFIXES | |
|---------|----------|-----|-------|------|-----|-----|----|-------|--------|------------|-------|---------------------|--------|----------|-----|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 |
| tan | ka- | ma- | mang- | may- | pa- | mi- | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -en | -an |
| n. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | | i- | maka- | pakka- | maki- | paki- | um, u-, im | in | -an | -an |
| k. | ka- | ma- | mang- | ag- | pa- | | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -en | -an |
| ng. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | mi- | i- | maka- | paka- | maki-maiki | | um, on | in, ni | -en | -an |
| mp. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | mi- | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -an | -an |
| g. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -in | -an |
| k. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -on | -an |
| n. | ka- | ma- | mang- | mag- | pa- | | i- | maka- | paka- | maki- | paki- | um | in | -on, -un | -an |

COMPREHENSIVE NOTES ON SIGNIFICATION

1. *ka-* has chiefly an individualizing and collective character.
2. *ma-* pronounces existence.
3. *mang-* forms nomina agentis.
4. *mag-* forms nomina agentis.
5. *pa-* denotes transition, causation.
6. *mi-* denotes often reflexive action and participation.
7. *i-* is demonstrative and refers to an object as an instrument, real or metaphorical.
8. *maka-* denotes capacity, potentiality, etc.
9. *paka-* is the causative of *maka-*.
10. *maki-* expresses desire, participation.
11. *paki-* is the causative of *maki-*.
12. *um-* denotes evolution and forms nomina agentis.
13. *in-* denotes completedness of action or state.
14. *-en* is demonstrative and refers to the direct object of an action.
15. *-an* denotes extension; the real or metaphorical place of an action, etc.

(+ stem +) *an*, etc.; THROUGH CONCURRENCE ARISE ACCUMULATIONS LIKE: *minaka* (*m-in-aka*), *minaipaka* (*m-in-ai-paka*), etc.

According to the position the affixes take with reference to the body of the stem, they are distinguished as PREFIXES, INFIXES, and SUFFIXES; that is, affixes in front, in the interior, and at the end of the stem. An infix is often found inserted into a prefix, as may be seen for instance in *minaka* and *minaipaka* above quoted, where the syllable *in-* is an infix in *maka* and *maipaka*, respectively. Tagalog puts even infix into infix when with stem *sulat*, idea of writing, it forms first *s-um-ulat* and therefrom the perfect *s-u-ng-m-ulat*, a form, by the way, not favored by all Tagalog writers and repudiated by Rizal, but demanded by analogy and the necessity of preserving the grammatical distinction which it makes. Batán forms the perfect of the same class of derivatives by placing infix beside infix: stem *tao* man + infix *-um-*, *t-um-ao*, become man + infix *-in-*, *t-um-in-ao*, what has become man.

To give an idea of the degree of uniformity with which these important word-building elements repeat themselves throughout the whole group I present here a COMPARATIVE TABLE OF FIFTEEN OF THE COMMONEST BATÁN AFFIXES with their equivalents in the seven principal dialects. Taking into account that these affixes impart to the derivatives formed with them very much the same meaning in all dialects it becomes evident that they are a principal factor among those that make up the unity of Philippine speech.

PHONETIC MODIFICATIONS OF DERIVATIVES.—As mentioned before, the cohesion of stem and affix is frequently insured by phonetic modifications which both composite elements, or one of them, undergo in the union. These modifications must arise from the desire to give to the whole complex of sounds a flow agreeable to the speakers and they vary to some extent in different dialects. Through them the composition is rounded off and lifted out from the sentence as a verbal whole. Besides change of accent, such modifications are SYNCOPATIONS OF THE STEM AND ALTERATIONS AT THE POINT OF CONTACT OF STEM AND AFFIX.

SYNCOPATION consists in a retrenchment of the stem by ejection of a sound from the middle:

| | | |
|-------|---|--|
| Bat. | stem <i>*pasak</i> + suffix <i>-en</i> | = <i>pas'kan</i> , what is crucified |
| Ilk. | stem <i>lennéb</i> + suffix <i>-en</i> | = <i>lem'buen</i> , what is distributed, etc. |
| Pang. | stem <i>labás</i> + suffix <i>-anan</i> | = <i>lab'sanán</i> , what is passed |
| Pamp. | stem <i>takam</i> + suffix <i>-an</i> | = <i>tak'man</i> , to taste food |
| Tag. | stem <i>masíd</i> + suffix <i>-an</i> | = <i>mas'dán</i> , what is observed |
| Pan. | stem <i>pasok</i> + suffix <i>-an</i> | = <i>pas'kan</i> , what is fastened with plugs |

following lists a selection of derivative forms taken from the texts. Their structure is explained by ciphers for which this is the key:

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| St. stem | Stt. stem with infix |
| S. part of stem or modified stem | Sub. suffix |
| Pr. prefix | A. accretion of sound |
| I. infix | ' merged or ejected sound |
| PIr. infix in prefix. | |

The stems are in bold type. The components of each form are separated by hyphens; dissyllabic (compound) affixes are, however, not dissolved. In some cases the translation may not be quite exact being founded only on the meaning of the same stem or root in other dialects.

A selection of derivative forms used in word building

AFFIXATION

| Cipher | Form | English equivalent |
|----------------------|---|--|
| Pr. St. | <i>ma-biay</i> (4) <i>ka-tanoy</i> (8) <i>mang-anak</i> (4) <i>i-turug</i> (3) <i>um-unot</i> (3) | alive patience son, child gift, grant, assignation follower, to follow |
| Pr. S. | <i>machi-p'chag</i> (30) <i>icha-b'kel</i> (34) <i>icha-ng'dit</i> (34) | object of repentance (stem <i>bakel</i>) |
| PIr. St. | <i>m-in-i-rua</i> (4) <i>m-in-ai-badiu</i> (19) | arisen (from death) converted |
| Stt. | <i>b-in-obun</i> (4) <i>b-in-ata</i> (5) <i>t-um-añis</i> (5) | buried what has been promised one who weeps, to weep |
| SIIt. | <i>t-um-in-ao</i> (4) | one who has become man, has taken flesh |
| SIIt. | <i>g-um-in-'tin</i> (4) | one who has descended (stem <i>gatin</i> ?) |
| SIIt. Sub. | <i>s-um-in-it'n-an</i> (6) | commenced |
| St. Sub. | <i>laung-an</i> (3) <i>unut-en</i> (3) | object of saving, freeing object of following, obeying |
| St. A. Sub. | <i>anib-u-en</i> (3) | object of venerating |
| S. Sub. | <i>anug'd-en</i> (4) | object of believing (stem <i>anugid</i>) |
| Pr. St. Sub. | <i>pa-sidit-en</i> (34) <i>ka-busoy-an</i> (3) | object of directing (totality of) enemies |
| Pr. S. Sub. | <i>maka-'s'g-en</i> (33) <i>ka-bak'l-an</i> (18) | stem <i>bakel</i> |
| Pr. Pr. St. | <i>ka-pachi-agap</i> (4) <i>maka-pachi-daam</i> (5) <i>ka-ka-pogo</i> (6) | communion (of saints) one worthy of being granted something tithes |
| Pr. Pr. S. | <i>ka-pachi-p'sok</i> (29) | |
| Pr. Pr. Pr. S. A. | <i>maka-pa-ma-'ri-ng</i> (4) | potent (stem <i>ari</i>) |
| Pr. Pr. St. Sub. | <i>ka-mang-anak-an</i> (5) <i>ka-ka-unung-an</i> (13) | children, offspring memory, commemoration |
| Pr. Pr. Pr. St. Sub. | <i>pachi-pa-i-patul-an</i> (37) | |
| Pr. S. Sub. A. Sub. | <i>pa-sek'd-an-g-en</i> (31) | stem <i>sekad</i> |
| Pr. Pr. S. Sub. Sub. | <i>pi-pa-'s'g-en-en</i> (33) | |
| PIr. Pr. St. | <i>ch-in-a-mang-anak</i> (4) <i>m-in-ai-paka-yapo</i> (4) | born (approximately) the cause having been . . . |
| PIr. St. Sub. | <i>p-in-aka-yapu-an</i> (13) | (approximately) origin |
| PIr. S. Sub. | <i>p-in-a-'s'k-an</i> (4) | what has been nailed, crucified |

A selection of derivative forms used in word building—Continued

AFFIXATION AND REDUPLICATION

| Cipher | Form | English equivalent |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Pr. St. St. | <i>ka-sul-sul</i> (33) | |
| Pr. S. St. | <i>ma-ba-bakes</i> (3) | women |
| | <i>ka-'r-arao</i> (3) | every day |
| | <i>man-'uba-tuba</i> (34) | physician |
| Pr. S. S. | <i>ka-p'no-p'no</i> (35) | stem: Ib. <i>pannu</i> , Il. <i>punnó</i> , Tag. <i>punó</i> , full |
| | <i>ma-m'no-p'no</i> (37) | |
| Pr. Pr. S. St. | <i>mi-cha-loko'-loko</i> (P42) | to droop the head on the breast |
| | <i>ka-pachi-agu'-aguk</i> (32) | prayer |
| Pr. Pr. Pr. St. St. | <i>maka-pa-i-tuba-tuba</i> (38) | sanative |
| Pr. Pr. Pr. S. St. | <i>ma-pa-i-seka'-sekar</i> (4) | to judge |
| | <i>m-in-'age-'bagey</i> (23) | (contracted from: <i>minabageba-gcy?</i>) |
| SI. St. | <i>b-in-i-biay</i> (21) | one preserved in life |
| SII. St. | <i>r-um-in-a-rayao</i> (15) | |
| SI. A. St. Sub. | <i>m-in-ek-ke-buek-en</i> (32) | |
| St. St. Sub. | <i>puen-puen-en</i> (9) | object of correcting |
| St. St. A. Sub. | <i>tuba-tuba-g-en</i> (38) | object of healing |
| S. St. Sub. | <i>da-dabung-an</i> (P42) | humble bee, wasp |
| S. S. A. Sub. | <i>nak-nak'm-u-en</i> (30) | object of remembering (stem <i>nakem</i>) |
| Pr. S. St. Sub. | <i>ma-'si-asi-en</i> (5) | merciful |
| | <i>ka-'dd-addao-en</i> (37) | stem <i>addao</i> , love |
| PIr. S. St. | <i>m-in-aka-rragi-rragit</i> (36) | having sinned |
| Pr. Pr. S. Pr. St. A. Sub. | <i>pa-pi-rru-pi-rrua-g-en</i> (18) | what is repeated (radical stem <i>rua</i>) |

This list gives an idea of the store of affixes which the dialect has at its command and of the mechanism of their employment. There is not one among these affixes which does not occur also in other dialects; all are taken from a treasure owned in common by the whole group, though the use of one or the other may have been neglected in certain dialects and thus been forgotten by them in course of time. Compare in this respect the occurrence of prefix *mi-* in the table given previously.

I dedicate the next section to a closer examination of three of these affixes which are singularly characteristic of Philippine speech. For the present it remains to make a few general remarks on the SIGNIFICANT IMPORT which affixes have for the word forms created with their help.

COMPLEX SIGNIFICANCE OF DERIVATIVES

The stem furnishes the fundamental idea. This may be something concrete—e. g., Batán *bagay*, house—or something abstract and vaguely alluded to—e. g., Tag. *lasing*, idea of intoxication—interpretable as referring to the state, the action, the person, or the habit; or the stem may be a tone-imitative word such as I take to be, for instance, Tag. *birbir*, reel, which pictures the whirring of that instrument. To render such ideas more definite, or to extend or otherwise modify them is the

office of the affixes. Speaking generally, these predicate a being, state, or action, designate an agent, a place, indicate a temporal relation or a modality of an action, refer the idea of the stem to an object or a person, etc. Thus from above stems arise: *ka-bagay-an*, group of houses; *l-um-asing*, to make another drunk; *ka-birbir*, a roll. To take an example from Batán which, with a variation in the vowel of the suffix, repeats itself in a great number of dialects (cf. WL 78):

Radical stem *kan*, undefined representation of eating + suffix *-en* referring to an object = *kanen*, food. Causative prefix *pa* + same root + same suffix = *pakanen*, what is fed—*pakanen á mapteng* (8) object of feeding [be] the hungry.

With the accumulation of affixes attached to a stem the complex of ideas covered by the ensuing expression increases proportionately. In attempting to translate such a heavily loaded vehicle of meaning we may happily find a word that just covers it, often, however, especially if one wished to do justice to all its component parts in strict etymology, the sense could be rendered only by paraphrase.

In the concluding passage of the Batán *Salve regina* (Hail holy queen), *tanu makapachidaam kami du binata ni Jesu Christo* (5) (that we may be worthy of the promises of Christ), the words *tanu makapachidaam kami* are translated very appropriately, "that worthy [be] we." The analysis of *makapachidaam* gives, however—

Stem **daam*, idea of granting favoring (*kadadaam* (8), munificence; *mandaam* (17), to take care of, to protect);

Prefix *pachi-* = causative form of *machi-*. The primary meaning of *machi-* is "to be desirous;" an accepted meaning of it is the same as in Ibanág and Ilokano, "to participate in something," consequently *pachi* = to cause or give inducement to a participation;

Prefix *maka-* predicates the existence of a capacity.

Connecting these meanings we find *makapachidaam* to signify CAPABLE [to] CAUSE [a] PARTICIPATION [in] FAVORS, a somewhat roundabout but logically clear equivalent of our "worthy." To express this quality as already attained infix *-in-* would be added: *minakapachidaam*.

The character which the words formed by affixation have as parts of speech is variable.

Prefix *ma-*, indicating generally existence, gives in Tagalog with stem *init* (heat) the derivative *mainit*. This expression is by itself alone a complete predication—"there exists heat," "it is hot." In *mainit ang tubig* (the water is hot) and *tubig na mainit* (water that is hot; hot water) the employment given to *mainit* corresponds with that of an adjective of ours. Again in *Mainit* (name of a locality with a hot spring) it is denominative of a place.

CHAPTER IV

THE DERIVATIVES WITH *i-*, *-in*, *-an*

NATURE AND EMPLOYMENT

From among the great variety of Batán derivatives presented in the last section may be selected for a more detailed examination three which belong to those most frequently used and which are at the same time fundamental for a number of other combinations; they are those formed of a stem with prefix *i-*, suffix *-en*, or suffix *-an*.

For dialectic variations of suffix *-en* see the comparative table of fifteen common affixes given in the last section. Whenever spoken of as common Philippine property it shall here be referred to in its Tagalog form *-in*.

There exist in Philippine dialects many words which show in their complex of sounds, and in proper position, a syllable corresponding with and interpretable as one of these affixes, words which, on being broken up accordingly, give radicals that are unknown to present speech, or which at least appeal no longer readily to the understanding of the speakers. With such oldest derivatives I am not here concerned. I wish to regard the peculiar activity displayed by the affixes mentioned in such stems as are either current as separate words, or conserve at all events their significant energy by figuring as ground forms in which affixes of various kinds may relieve each other to suit the momentary requirements of the speech.

Among the various affixes taking part in this molding at will of the signification of stems it is especially the play of the three affixes mentioned that has been perfected by Philippine dialects into a sort of system very characteristic for the group. H. C. von der Gabelentz, on recognizing the same feature in Favorlang Formosan, says that the Philippine dialects are distinguished by it from all other languages of the same stock with the sole exception of Malagasy.

The derivatives formed with *i-*, *-in*, and *-an* present themselves to our grammatical conception under a character that varies with the different translations which certain of them are susceptible of being given. Words like—

| | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>ibatán</i> , man from Batán | <i>timbaan</i> , church |
| <i>ibanág</i> , man from Banág | <i>sásabungan</i> , cock |

correspond plainly to our category of *nouns*. Forms like Tagalog—

| | |
|---------------------------|---|
| <i>hikain</i> , asthmatic | <i>magalitin</i> , quarreler, quarrelsome |
|---------------------------|---|



may be classed as NOUNS SUBSTANTIVE or ADJECTIVE according to translation. Such derivatives I will discard from my immediate observation. They are mentioned here chiefly in order to indicate the extension of the bounds which the language itself gives to the employment of the three affixes in question. I confine the examination of the latter to what is their most interesting office—i. e., to that which makes them enter into the formation of expressions indicative of an *action*, expressions “*sui generis*,” in translating which we generally have recourse to VERBS for want of exactly corresponding grammatical forms. Needless to say that such translation alone does not yet MAKE them verbs.

It is to characterize principally this employment of the *i-*, *-in*, and *-an* derivatives that P. Francisco de San Josef says in his *Arte y reglas de la lengua tagala* (1610): “The whole mechanism of this language turns principally on these three passives, as we call them,¹ and therefore he who is well informed and founded in them is practically master of the language,” a judgment that may be extended to Philippine dialects in general.

The following is a brief exposition of what I conceive to be the nature of the derivatives under examination in their specific aspect as quasi verbs.

To obtain a better survey I distinguish whether the action they express is indicated in the stem or not.

A. ACTION INDICATED IN THE STEM

The stem may denote an action openly or by interpretation. *Batán angay*, idea of going, Tag. *hanap*, idea of searching, seem to have only an active meaning; Tag. *lakas*, force, Bis. *buhat*, work, may mean, and are translated in the vocabularies as meaning, both THE force, THE work and TO force, TO work. In the form of such words there is nothing making them either nouns or verbs, quite as little as—for illustration, not for coördination—in the English words “force,” “work,” if taken by themselves alone. Still, if *lakas*, *buhat*, do not give their idea expressly as an action, they at all events cover that acceptation. Now, if we take the English words just mentioned as verbs, or, for that matter, if we take any English active verb, it signifies in its purely verbal character only the particular action by itself; that is, to the exclusion of all substantial elements concerned in the action save the agent who is, in proper cases, marked in the second and third persons singular by suffixed *-est* and *-s* (*-es*), respectively. The Philippine radical word, when developed into a derivative through the attachment of one of the three affixes *i-*, *-in* or *-an*, has an entirely different expressiveness. It associates through such affix with the meaning of the stem a reference

¹ Note the reluctance in bestowing this designation.

to one of the objects grouped around the action in the precise manner shown in the following example. Given the action expressed by English "to search" (Tag. *hanap*)—

We say, "Search for your book."¹ The Filipino says—

Ang iyong aklat ang hanapin mo.
The your book [be] the search-object yours.

We say, "Search with this candle."¹ The Filipino says—

Itong kandila ang ihahanap mo.
This candle [be] the searching-instrument yours.

We say, "Search in the chamber."¹ The Filipino says—

Ang silid ang hanapan mo.
The chamber [be] the searching-place yours.

Accordingly the sentence "Search for thy book with the candle in the chamber" can, theoretically speaking, be turned in a Philippine dialect in three different ways, according to the emphasis one desires to give to one or the other of the three things concurring in the action—OBJECT, INSTRUMENT, PLACE—referred to, as may be seen in above examples, by the affixes **-in**, **i-**, and **-an**, respectively. For instance, in Tagalog:

Ang aklat ay hanapin mo nitong kandila sa silid.
The book is-that-which-be-the search-object yours with-this candle in chamber.

Itong kandila ay ihanap mo nang aklat sa silid.
This candle is-that-which-be-the searching-instrument yours for-the book in chamber.

Ang silid ay hanapan mo nang aklat nitong kandila.
The chamber is-that-which-be-the searching-place yours of-the book with-this candle.

To give cause for the employment of one of these affixes the topic referred to must necessarily be determinate or emphasized. In cases where the weight of the sentence rests on the *agent* the latter would be marked at the stem of the predicative word by an affix *ad hoc*. In Tagalog this might be—subject to other considerations—for instance, **um-** or **mag-**; as in "I am searching for some book":

Humahanap ako nang isang aklat.
Searcher (am) I of a book.

¹ Accentuating "book," "candle," "chamber," respectively. For *hanapan paghanapan* would perhaps be better. See Totanes (p. 33) and Minguella (p. 108), from which authors these examples are taken.

If one examines the three derivatives in the example first quoted as to the rôle they play as parts of speech, one can not fail to become convinced of their NOMINAL character, a character clearly imparted to their (in meaning) verbal stem by the affixes *i-*, *-in*, *-an*.

In the derivatives here characterized there can be expressed through additional affixes or through reduplication different modalities of the action as also a relation to time, which latter will occupy us hereafter. It must further be remarked that not all stems denoting action of some kind may, like the one above exemplified, take either of the three affixes in question, many being open to one or two of them only. This depends upon the nature of the action expressed in the stem being in harmony with the VERBAL force of each affix, as it will presently become apparent.

B. ACTION NOT INDICATED IN THE STEM

Distinguished from the derivatives above described, by the different significance of the radical word, are those which express *radice* not an action but an object, or which have as stem a pronoun or a form-word. Here the three affixes reveal themselves as possessing also a verbal force besides the noun-forming character shown under "A". Examples:

Ilk. *igayang mo!* This imperative by prefix *i-* points away to some object understood as being in sight and summons a movement or action away towards that object to be executed with the instrument *gayang*, i. e., spear; it refers then back to the person spoken to by *mo*, the relative form of the pronoun for the second person singular, connecting thus this person with the object and action previously indicated. In virtue of the vague comprehensiveness of prefix *i-* this imperative may be interpreted by any such translation as the following: "There is an object, an aim, a motive, for your spear throwing. Instrument of your action with regard to the object in sight be the spear. Throw your spear, or spear be thrown by you, at yonder object. "Spear" that object there, etc.

Tag. *palakolin mo itong kahoy.* This imperative by suffix *-in* points to a near-by object designated as *itong kahoy*, this timber, and summons an action on this subject with the instrument called *palakol*, i. e., ax. Both object and action referred to by *-in* are connected with the person spoken to by *mo* as in the previous example. Possible translations: Here this timber be the object of your hewing with the ax, or of your "axing." Belabor this timber with the ax. "Ax" this timber, etc.

Ilk. *pagayak to daitoy talon* (*pagayak* contracted from *pagayan k* (o)). This statement refers by suffix *-an* to a certain field, *daitoy talon*, this field, as a place for the plant called *pagay*, rice, suggesting at the same time the action of planting the rice. Object and action are connected with the speaker by *k*, the mutilated relative form of the pronoun for the first person singular *ko*; futurity of the action is indicated by the particle *to*. Possible translations: This field is the place where rice will be

planted by me. This field will be my rice planting place. I shall plant rice in this field, etc.

A comparison of these examples with those given under "A" shows that, while there the three affixes **i-**, **-in**, **-an** added a nominal character to a verbal stem, the present examples reveal for the same affixes a verbal force in the case of nominal stems. From this may be gathered, firstly, the peculiar force of the affixes; secondly, the double nature, nominal and verbal, of the derivatives. The NOMINAL character of these is accentuated by the fact that they are in proper cases used with the same form of the pronoun which serves as the possessive, and with the article, as shown in the examples. Their VERBAL character, on the other hand, is confirmed by the circumstance that a temporal relation can be expressed by them as will be fully illustrated hereafter.

Turning here once more for illustration, not for exact comparison, to English verbs, these too combine, as is well known, in their participial forms the verbal nature with a nominal one, for which reason the derivatives here reviewed, if put in the perfect, closely resemble English past participles, by which they are in fact often very exactly rendered.

To instance the force of one of the affixes by a case where, the stem being a pronoun, the affix furnishes openly both the nominal and verbal character, I give, as an example, the sentence "I take this as my own," as follows:

Pan. *akonun*⁽¹⁾ *ko*⁽²⁾ *ini*⁽³⁾ *my*⁽²⁾ *object-of-mine-making*⁽¹⁾ [is] *this*⁽³⁾

Here the stem *akon*, meaning "mine," receives through affix **-un** (= Tag. **-in**) the signification both of "to make mine" and of "the object of mine-making."

To epitomize what has been said in explaining the significant force of the three affixes in the examples under A and B, the three examples given under A—*ihahánap*, *hanápín*, *hanápán*—show the objective or nominal force of the affixes specialized as follows:

i- the instrument of the action
-in the object of the action
-an the place of the action

The three examples under B, *igayang*, *palakolín*, *pagayan* show the active or verbal force of the same affixes qualified to denote—

i- action toward a place (motion)
-in action upon a contiguous object
-an action at a place

The Spanish grammarians, reviewing long arrays of examples, bring them under the following heads: *actio ad extra* (**i-**), *actio ad intra* (**-in**), *actio ad locum sive ad personam* (**-an**).

In the preceding a general idea has been given by grossly sensuous examples of the typical significance of the **i-**, **-in**, **-an** derivatives as imparted to them by those affixes. The language employs the significant

force of the latter very largely in metaphorical speech of a peculiarly idiomatic nature whereby the general meaning of each affix above exposed is specialized or impressed with one or more secondary senses. In this enlarged sphere of employment the distinction between instrument, object, and place of the action is no longer so easily made, or sometimes becomes obliterated. Ilokano, for instance, makes concerning the act of drinking water, *inum*, the following distinctions: (1) *inum***an**, the vessel from which one drinks; (2) *inumén*, the water drunk; (3) *inum*, that which, according to Filipino custom, is taken along with the water, some sweetmeat, as instrument or means to stimulate the desire for drinking. In the same dialect the imperative "light the candle" may be rendered just as well by *gangatén ti candela* as by *igangat ti candela*, which is due, according to P. Lopez (Gram. Ilk., p. 186) to the mode of signifying of the stem.

Schuehardt (Kreolische Studien V, p. 21) has in this connection the following: "It is true, however, that the conception of the Tagalogs deviates frequently from ours so that something appears to them, for instance, as the PLACE of an action which to us is its OBJECT; or it may also be that, the original conceptual distinctions [instrument, object, place] not being felt any longer with equal vividness, the reciprocal delimitation of the respective forms became deranged through influences of various kinds." In alluding here to the conception of "place" and "object" the author refers doubtless to such examples as Tag. *aralan mo siya*, freely translated "instruct him," where the person to be instructed and referred to by *siya* (he) would seem to be looked upon as THE PLACE AT WHICH the instruction is performed: "instructing-place yours [bel] he." I have looked upon it myself that way (Nabaloi Dialect, p. 127, footnote 2), but have since come to doubt if we are justified in imputing to the Filipinos this conception. I have given above the meaning for **-an** and for the other two affixes solely as resulting from the examples produced, which might be multiplied, it is true, by a great many others, all coinciding in the same three significations, instrument, object, place. There appear to me, however, to be indications that "place" is already an interpretation of a more general sense of **-an**, of something like "extension, or dilatation + object" and "superficial nontransforming action," which would give room for another interpretation, collateral with "place," as applied in above example of *aralan* and many other similar ones.¹ I recall here that in singling out for examination such derivatives with *i-*, *-in*, **-an**, which indicate an action I make a distinction not made by the language itself which does not formally separate noun from verb. At liberty, therefore, to turn freely to any other derivative with **-an** I find for instance in Ilokano *sanga habitoan* (from Span. *hábito*), a sacerdotal gown including all paraphernalia as scapulary, etc.; *sanga asaoan*, a married couple (from *asáoa*, spouse), and other similar examples, to which the sense of "place" can not be accommodated but only that of "extension" of the radical idea produced by **-an** and to be interpreted here, with P. Lopez (p. 179), as "unit." In other cases, again, a secondary sense for **-an** of "embodiment" suggests itself, etc. Similarly for prefix *i-* the general sense of "motion" must be claimed, with "instrument" as a very frequent, through not its exclusive, interpretation resulting from its application to objects.²

¹ On the use of *an* as preposition in Malagasy and Melanesian see Codrington, p. 162.

² Cf. Codrington pp. 91, 146; *i-* largely used as prefix with instruments in Melanesian.

The idiomatic use of the three classes of derivatives is best illustrated by examples and in the impossibility of following each dialect into all the various shades of their employment there is given in the following only a selection of typical examples from a representative number of dialects which will suffice to show the similarity in use of the affixes in real and metaphorical sense. Batán is represented by examples taken from the texts proving its accord in this respect with the dialects compared. As may be observed the grouping of the examples by different meanings of the affixes produces in some cases somewhat arbitrary results, which is but due to the latitude of possible interpretations. As far as possible I have given the preference to a word-for-word translation in order to illustrate more forcefully the peculiarity of these expressions.

PREFIX *i-*

1. THE INSTRUMENT:

- Batán. *angu paru su ipamalichat nu Dios du nakaragirragit á tao?* (16), what then [is] the means-to-cause-suffering (punishment) of God for-the sinful men?
- Ibn. *ibigám mu sa¹ id² duppil oye*, your instrument-for-wounding that [be] this spear; stem *bigad*, wound.
- Ilk. *ibiag*, means of livelihood, nourishment; stem *biág*, life.
- Pang. *ikadkád moy² cuchillo ed dúmsis na lamésaán*, scratching-instrument yours-[be]-the knife with-respect-to dirt on table.
- Tag. *ang kamáy ang ikúha mo niyán*, the hand [be] the instrument-of-taking yours for-that; take it with the hand.
- Pan. *ibuhát*, working-instrument; stem *buhát*, work.

2. THE METAPHORICAL INSTRUMENT:

- Batán. *ipalao ko dimo á paripariñen ko* (22), object-of-presenting mine to-you [are] the works mine.
- Ibn. *igatang*, the means of buying; *ikan*, what is eaten, for instance fish, to help down the staple food which is rice; stem *kan*, eating.
- Ilk. *igatang*, the means of buying; stem *gatang*, to buy.
- Pang. *iatol moy libro ed silid*, object-of-guarding yours-[be]-the book in chamber; guard the book in the chamber.
- Tag. *ibigay mo sa akin ang aklat*, object-of-giving yours to me [be] the book.
- Pan. *ikari mo yanang libro*, object-of-fetching yours [be] the book.

3. THE MOTIVE:

- Batán. *iai mo dia si bañibang asi* (P42), motive-of-going yours hither [be] the chisel there.
- Ibn. *ikaya-t ku* (etym. motive-of-affection mine), I desire it; stem *kaya-t*, affection.
- Ilk. *iaay*, the object motivating the going; stem *ay*, idea of coming or going.
- Pang. *ipučsak koy kaočs ed pila*, motive of washing mine-[are]-the clothes at-the basin. I take the clothes to the basin to wash.

¹ *sa*, relative form of *ya*, he she, it; occurs in Pang. and Ibn. as *so*.

² The demonstrative particle *i* in Ibn. is strengthened by the consonant following it; in Pang. it leans to the preceding *mo*.

- Tag. *itakbo mo ako niyaong dayap*, motive-of-running yours [be] I with-respect-to-that lemon, run for me for that lemon; stem *takbo*, to run.
 Pan. *ikuha mo akó sing saro nga tubig*, motive-of-fetching yours [be] I with-respect-to-a jug of water.¹

SUFFIX *-in*

1. THE OBJECT:

- Batán. *paripariñen*, the object of work, the work.
 Ibn. *kagéran*, the dirt, object of sweeping. Perfect *kinaged*; ² stem *kaged*, broom.
 Ilk. *sagadem dayta root*, object-of-sweeping-yours [be] this dirt; *sagadem*, from stem *sagad*, broom + suffix *-en* + pronoun *mo*.
 Pang. *karkarén moy dúmsis éd lamesaán*, object-of-seratching yours-[be]-the dirt on the table.
 Tag. *takbohin mo sa akin yaong dayap*, object-of-running yours for me [be] that lemon; stem *takbo*, to run.
 Pan. *buhaton*, the object of work, the work; stem *buhat*, work.

2. WHAT IS TRANSFORMED:

- Batán. *piripirilen nu padre ú-hostias* (20), object-of-dividing-into-small-pieces of-the priest [are] the hosts.
 Ibn. *afugan*, what is converted into lime; stem *afug*, lime.
 Ilk. *talikalaem dayta balitók* object-for-transforming-into-a-chain yours [be] this gold; stem *talikalá*, a chain of gold.
 Pang. *pilakén koy ayép*, object-of-conversion-into-silver mine-[will be]-the live-stock.
 Tag. *pakoin mo itong bakal*, object-of-transforming-into-nails yours [be] this iron.
 Pan. *apugon mo ining bató*, object-of-converting-into-lime [be] these stones.

3. WHAT IS ESTIMATED OR ACCEPTED AS HAVING A CERTAIN QUALITY:

- Batán. *ta piagen mo aba ú kangcy da nu tao da infiernos* (28), for desire thine [is] not the going theirs of-the men to hell; stem *pia* good + suffix *(g) en*, what is taken for good = what is desired.
 Ibn. *iddúkan*, what is appreciated; stem *iddu-k*, appreciation.
 Ilk. *adú ti inted ko ket bassiten na*, much-the-was-gift mine but [it is] object-estimated-as-little his; I have given him much but he takes it for little; stem *bassit* little.
 Pang. *bučlatén ko tan*, object-estimated-as-heavy mine that; I take that for heavy; stem *bučlat*, idea of heavy.
 Tag. *anakin mo ako*, estimated-child yours [be] I; take me as your child; stem *anak*, child.
 Pan. *akonun ko ini* object-of-mine-making mine [is this]; I take this as mine; stem *akon*, mine.

¹ Observe how in this and the preceding example the idea of "to oblige or to favor somebody" comes to associate itself with the form with *i*-.

² In Ibn. as in Pamp. the Tag. suffix *-in* sounds *-an*; that is, it equals in sound the locative *-an*. The respective derivatives can be distinguished by the specific mode of employment given these two suffixes in other dialects as above illustrated, and also by the fact that in the perfect the locative *-an* remains while the other drops off. The coincidence of *-an*, object, and *-an*, place, seems to have caused P. Fausto de Cuevas, the author of "Arte nuevo de la lengua Ybanag" (1824) some difficulty; cf. *op. cit.*, pp. 147, 166, 169, etc.

SUFFIX **-an**.

1. THE PLACE:

- Batán. *ú angayan da nu nangadiman* (16), the place-of-going (destiny) theirs of-the dead.
- Ibn. *kegeran*, the place swept; perfect *kinageran*. (Cf. Ibn. under suffix **-in**, 1.)
- Ilk. *sagadám dayta silid*, place-of-sweeping yours [be] this chamber; *sagadám*, from stem *ságad*, broom + suffix **-an** + pronoun *mo*.
- Pang. *kárkarán moy lamesaan na dumsis*, place-of-scratching yours-[be]-the table with respect to the dirt.
- Tag. *ang tinaponan nang pingan*, what-has-been-the-throwing-away-place of the plate; *tinaponan* = perfect of *taponan*; *tapon*, to throw away.
- Pan. *buhatan*, the place of work.

2. THE PERSON RECEIVING SOMETHING, OR FAVORED:

- Batán. *laungan mo iamuen du maragit* (3), objects-of-deliverance thine [be] we with respect to the evil.
- Ibn. *tudduán mu si Juan*, object-of-instruction yours [be] John.
- Ilk. *sursuroan ti di makaammo*, receivers-of-instruction [be] the not knowing.
- Pang. *itdán mo-ak na kánén*, person-to-be-given yours [be] I with-respect-to-the food; give me to eat; stem *itéd*, to give, to grant.
- Tag. *takbohan mo ako niyaong dayap*, person-favored-by-running yours [be] I with-respect-to-that lemon; stem *takbo*, to run.
- Pan. *hipusan mo ako*, person-favored-by-hushing yours [be] I; don't tell on me; stem *hipus*, idea of reserved, retired.

3. THE OBJECT TO WHICH SOMETHING IS APPLIED:

- Batán. *bendicionan mo gamuen* (23), objects-of-blessing yours [be] we; stem Span. *bendición*, blessing.
- Ibn. *siluán*, what is caught in a snare; stem *silú*, noose.
- Ilk. *asinán*, what is salted; *siloan*, what is caught in a snare; stem *silo*, snare.
- Pang. *oálsikán ira na padre*, objects-sprinkled-with-holy-water [are] they of the padre; stem *oálsik*, aspergillus.
- Tag. *talian mo siya*, object-of-tying yours [be] he; bind him; stem *tali*, ligature.
- Pan. *apogan ninyo ang manga pánit*, objects-of-applying-lime yours [be] the skins.

The rendering of these examples, like that of previous ones, attempts to bring out the complex signification of the derivatives under review. The incongruity of English and Philippine word-forms makes this attempt, if not hopeless, at least very awkward, giving besides a semblance of inflated speech to what in reality is a very great conciseness of expression on the side of Philippine speech. Defective as in this respect the translation I have chosen must necessarily be, it serves the purpose of showing also the SYNTACTICAL VALUE of these derivatives. They are in the nature of predicative nouns linked to the noun or pronoun of which they assert something through the relative force of the affix. It is true that the idea of transitive action involved in the derivative creates the logical relation of subject and object; grammatically, however, the sentence can not be after the European plan of

subject, predicate, object, because these derivatives are not, like our verbs, the abstract expression of action but complicated with something objective. It is as if we could not say "I buy a book," but only "my purchase is a book," or, in the case of emphasized agent, "I am purchaser of a book."

I have given an idea of the character of the three classes of derivatives and shown their employment in Batán as very much in accord with that given them in Ibanag, Ilokano, Pangasinan, Tagalog, and Panayan. To these five dialects might have been added with exactly the same result Pampangan and Bikol, thus making up the seven principal languages of the Philippines. The interesting question how these characteristic word-forms present themselves in the less cultured dialects I do not feel myself as yet in a position to approach in a comprehensive manner, and turn now to a consideration of the mode in which Batán expresses in the three classes of derivatives a TEMPORAL RELATION. In using for this the term "tense" it is hardly necessary to recall what has been said on the difference between our verbs and the word-forms here under consideration.

TENSE

Reviewing the ways and means by which the temporal relation is generally expressed in Philippine dialects it will be found that this is done in three distinct ways, all of which may be found represented in one and the same dialect:

FIRST, by the use of the temporally indefinite form, as employed for the imperative, which is accepted to indicate the present or the future and is complemented if necessary by a separate word specifying the time. Pan. *ano ang ibuhay mo sana?* what the working-instrument yours for that? with what will you do that?¹ Inb. *undao ak nam kabuasan*, go I when to-morrow; I shall go to-morrow.

SECOND, by using the indefinite form in connection with a particle having for office to indicate the perfect or the future and tending to become an affix: Ilk. *agbuteng ak to* (*agbutengakto*), be afraid I shall, I shall be afraid; *to* = particle of futurity; *agbuteng to* (*agbutengto*) be afraid [he] will, he will be afraid.² Bag. *sek-kan mighimo*, I do; preterit, *sek-kan mighimo den*; future, *sek-kan mighimo pa*.³

THIRD, by indicating the temporal relation by modifying the body of the predicative word itself through attachment of proper particles,

¹ This and the following examples are selected at random to illustrate each case, but not to typify the dialects they are taken from; they are typical in general.

² Modern Ilokano orthography joins the pronoun and the particle to the predicative word, but only in the case of the third person singular does the particle reach the stem, since here the person is not expressed.

³ In Tiruray the sign of the future tense is the particle *fo* which I suspect to be a dialectic variation of *pa* though this becomes also *fe* in Tiruray. Compare "four" Tag. *apat*, Tir. *efot*. A further variation of the same particle might then be Moro-Magindanao *bu*, which likewise indicates the future.

through reduplication of the first syllable of the stem, or through both: Batán *na¹diman kanu binobun* (4), died and was buried. Tag. stem *tulog*, sleep; imperative, *matúlog*; future, *matutúlog*; perfect, *natúlog*; present, *natutúlog*.

Of the tense-indicating signs (particles, affixes, reduplication) *na* and *in* of the perfect will probably be found to be extant in all dialects, which would indicate their use as dating from a time anterior to the splitting and subsequent separate development of these tongues. Others, especially those declaring future and present, belong only to one or to a limited number of dialects, and may, therefore, be assumed to be younger in office. Taking all together they do not serve exclusively to indicate tense but have besides, like the auxiliary verbs of European conjugations, other significations, reviewing which we may form a judgment as to the idea underlying the formation of tenses in Philippine speech. Taking, for instance, the reduplication of the first syllable and the particle *pa*, both used for marking the future, and again the particle or affix *na* and the infix (or prefix) *in*, both denoting the past, it could be shown, by exposing their operation in general through examples and commentaries too lengthy to be given here, that the first two do not originally indicate futurity as something detached from the present but as something DEVELOPING OUT OF and STRETCHING AWAY from it; and that likewise the latter two do not immediately look away into a bygone time but again regard the present as a COMPLETION or a PRODUCT.¹ Reduplication in general means originally repetition, continuance, further development, the particle *pa* similarly continuance, extension, transition;² *na*, an emphatic demonstrative, covers the sense of our "already" and infix *in* denotes completedness.

I will now ascertain by which of the ways and means here outlined the Batán dialect and some of its sister languages express the temporal relation in the three derivatives introduced in the preceding section, with a view to forming a judgment as to their comparative grammatical development in this precise respect.

To this end Batán may be confronted with Ibanág, Ilokano, Pangasinan, Tagalog, and Panayan; that is, with the same group of dialects taken into consideration when examining the mode of employment of the derivatives. This group, which covers a longitudinal section extending from the extreme north down to the center of the Archipelago, will serve to bring out in the comparison some typical traits that may be found useful in determining the character of the corresponding forms in other dialects.

¹ I therefore prefer to speak of a PERFECT tense, not of a PRETERIT as it is usually called. PRESENT PERFECT would in many cases be the most appropriate term.

² On the same conception of transition or development is founded the German future tense, "ich werde sehen," I shall see, was originally "ich werde sehend," I become a seeing one.

To make the comparison at all practicable and to set forth clearly the main points at issue the comparison is confined to the three fundamental tenses, PRESENT, PERFECT, FUTURE, which are in the greater part of the dialects the only ones succinctly expressed, and in selecting the paradigms the following criteria are observed: First, derivatives in their simplest possible form of stem + one affix; second, stems with a consonant for initial sound, which means as a rule that affix *in* of the perfect appears as an INFIX and not, as with stems beginning with a vowel, as a PREFIX; third, stems least subject to the modifications which some undergo in the formation of tenses from purely phonetic causes. For the five dialects to be compared with Batán I take such paradigms from the works of the Spanish grammarians. In the absence of a like source for Batán itself the following will serve to establish the required forms.

For a general idea of the BATÁN TENSES we have the seven lines of introduction to the syntax reproduced by Retana from the fragment of a grammar of that dialect which just cover the point:

“Before all it must be known that in this language as well the verbs as the derivatives of verbs, or abstracts, have not more than two tenses—viz, present and preterit—both in the active and passive voice, and only from the context or from some added particle will it be known whether it is the future or the imperfect.”

The Batán catechism furnishes ample opportunity to establish the tenses of the three derivatives to be compared.

The PRESENT is simply the derivative by itself: *anugden ko pa si Jesu Christo* (4), object of my believing [is] further Jesus Christ; *imu pachiaguagukan namuen* (5), thou [art] the one to whom we pray; *ipalao ko dimo á paripariñen ko* (22), offering mine to you [are] the works mine.

The PERFECT is formed:

I. In those with *-an* by putting *in* before the first vowel of the stem: *angayan*, whither one goes (or comes); *inangayan* (15), whither one has gone (or whence come). *unutan* (17), whom one follows; *inunutan* (28), whom one has followed. **paskan*, what is fixed with plugs; *pinaskan du Cruz* (15), crucified.

II and III. In the derivatives with *-en* and *i-* as such I find no tense expressed. There exist, however, forms which have to be regarded as representing their perfect. These present themselves without distinction for both classes as a combination of the bare stem with affix *in* placed before its first vowel:

PRESENT

PERFECT

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>daua tuminnao ta adidien na yatin du minakadiman na</i> (15), therefore he became man that he might save us through his death; | <i>inadidi mo yakin</i> , you have saved me; |
| <i>batagen na du Dios ta papirrupirruagen na pa aba á machigatos</i> (18), he promises God that he will return no more to take part in sin (not to sin again); | <i>tamu makapachidaam kami du binata ni Jesu Christo</i> (5), that we may be worthy of the promises of Christ; |
| <i>pasiditen mo na diakin á mata mo auri á masisien . . .</i> , direct on me the eyes thine those compassionate . . . ; | <i>á pinasidit mo kaichoa di S. Pedro</i> (26), which you have directed before on Saint Peter; |
| <i>ichasi mo na yakin</i> (12), have pity, pray, with me; | <i>chinasi ako nu Dios</i> (12), I have been pitied by God; |
| <i>ibubun á nadiman</i> (9), to bury the dead (temporally undefined); | <i>nadiman kannu binobun</i> (4), died and was buried; |
| <i>ipalao ko dimo á paripariñen ko</i> , my offering to you are my works; | <i>mamagemages kami dimo du atabu á pinalao mo diamucn</i> (23), thank-givers are we to you for all your gifts to us; |

As will be seen the forms *inadidi*, *binata*, *pinasidit*, *chinasi*, *binobun*, *pinalao* bear no sign that would connect them—at least not as specimens of two distinct classes—the first three with the *-en* derivatives, the last three with the *i*- derivatives. By their structure as well as by the sense imparted to them through the infix they are coördinate to such denominatives as Batán *binaiy*, animal (stem *biay*, life: *biayen*, object of animating, invigorating,¹ *linay*, bowels; Tag. *sinaing*, boiled rice (stem *saing*, to boil rice), *sinulid*, thread (stem *sulir*, to spin), and many others best likened to our past participles.

To show how the FUTURE is expressed one example may suffice. I quote the well-known passage from the Apostles' Creed, "from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead, *makaiaipo anchua dau as kayé na dia á mapaisekasekar su mangabiay as kannu nangadiman* (4). Translating this as closely as possible I get, "sallying forth hereafter from there and going his hither to judge the living and the dead," wherein the futurity of the advent is expressed by the word *anchua* "hereafter," and, perhaps, also by the peculiar breaking up of the action into "to sally forth" and "to come." But neither here nor anywhere else in the catechism do I find future tense expressed either by a special form of the predicative word or by a particle specially set aside for that purpose.

To compare the mode of indicating temporal relation here found in the Batán dialect with that of the five dialects previously specified, I have prepared a tabular view, comprising all three classes of derivatives, which will be found inserted at the end of the present section and should be

¹ The possession by the dialect of such a word as *binaiy* for animal, meaning "what has become animated," which I have not found in other dialects, speaks well for the mental development of the people who coined it.

unfolded at this point. It gives the corresponding tense forms for each class grouped together so as to afford a picture of their comparative development in the dialects under review. At the top of each class is found Batán, representing the northern extremity of the group, at the bottom, Panayan, the southernmost of the dialects compared, between them the other dialects in their geographical order with the exception of Pangasinan which, though situated south of Ilokano must be placed in this view with Ibanág and Batán.

The salient point of the comparison is discovered at the first glance—a development of tense-forms gradually increasing from the north towards the center of the Archipelago—at one end Batán, representing a relatively rudimentary stage, at the other Panayan, losing itself, seemingly, in an abundance of alternative forms. Of the six dialects compared only Tagalog and Panayan have developed a distinct present tense, both uniformly by combining in one form the sign of the perfect (infix *in*) with that of the future (reduplication of the first syllable) or, to express this in other words, by a combination of the already productive action with the one still developing. But of these two grammatically most advanced dialects only Tagalog has to show a future furnishing a base for this combination; that is, a form where reduplication is really USED as the distinctive mark of futurity. Panayan, on the contrary, would seem to remain with this tense on the stage of the northern dialects; i. e., future = imperative = temporally indefinite form, with the sole exception of *igabuhat* (see under *i-* derivatives), in which, however, I likewise fail to discover a special sign indicating futurity.¹ This appears to be an inconsequence on the part of this dialect, since, after seeing reduplication employed in its present tense in exactly the same manner as in the Tagalog present, one expects to find the analogy with Tagalog completed in the Panayan future, where reduplication is logically postulated. My authority for this dialect is P. Lozano (*Cursos de lengua Panayana*, 1876). Searching elsewhere for the expected reduplicated future forms I have, indeed, discovered such for at least two of the three classes of derivatives in P. Métrida (*Arte de la lengua bisaya-hiligayna*, 1818, edition by P. Aparicio, 1894, pp. 72, 80):

bubuhatun, a future corresponding to imperative *buhatun*, and
bubuhatan, a future corresponding to imperative *buhatan*

suffix *-un* being the same as *-on*. For the *i-* class, however, Métrida has no other future forms than those given in the tables. In this connection I will add that my sources do not say if the alternate forms in Panayan—to which come still others complicated with affix *pa* and denoting mostly plurality of action—are current in one and the same locality or if they represent subdialectic variations. If the former, they would seem to

¹ The accretion of sounds to prefix *i-* (*ig*, *iga*) and to prefix or infix *in* (*gin*, *gina*) is peculiar to Panayan and, with some modification, to other Bisayan dialects.

accuse this dialect of a certain grammatical unrestraint in the precise point under examination. Without intimate knowledge of this tongue it would, however, be a presumption to pronounce a judgment in this respect.

In contrast with Tagalog and Panayan, the four northern dialects represent in the comparison in so far simpler and therefore perhaps more primitive, forms of speech as they lack a construct present and, with the exception of Ilokano, also a construct future, using for the former the indefinite form and depending on adverbs to declare the latter.

The FUTURE IN ILOKANO merits special attention. In one respect it approaches those more primitive forms of speech inasmuch as it adds the sense of futurity to the predicative word by means of a sign taken from outside—i. e., by the particle **to**—though this is of course superior to an adverb as a grammatical mark because it has less independent significance or, perhaps, none at all. On the other hand, the Ilokano future form accomplishes more with this outside help than does Tagalog by modifying the body of the stem itself through reduplication of its first syllable, the greater achievement of Ilokano consisting in that it embodies in its future form also the pronoun. Where Tagalog, and correspondingly also Panayan, says, for instance—

Tag. future-object-of-writing mine, **susulatín** ko

Pan. future-object-of-working mine, **bubuhaton** ko

and so forth, with the required pronoun loosely postponed, there Ilokano incorporates the latter into the predicative word and creates by a contraction characteristic for its energy one compact word form:

saplítékto from *sapliten ko to* object-of-striking-mine-in-future

sapliténto from *sapliten mo to* object-of-striking-yours-in-future

saplitenánto from *sapliten na + n to* object-of-striking-his-in-future

and so on, the *n* before **to** in the last instance being demanded, according to P. Lopez, by reasons of euphony since **to** suffers no vowel before it. The dialect goes yet farther and admits into the complex of such forms also the pronoun expressing the object of action, for instance:

saplitenakánto from *sapliten na ka + n to*, object-of-his-striking-you-will-be

saplitenakamto from *sapliten na kami to* object-of-his-striking-we-shall-be

where *ka* and *kami* (shortened to *kam*) stand for “you” and “we.” Here the derivative expands to embrace by means of the suffix **to** subject, predicate, object in one form.

Another point to be gathered from the comparison is the different degree of distinction made in the perfect between derivatives of the **i-** and the **-in** class. This is best shown by the formation of a special synopsis for the corresponding forms with adoption of a common stem for all dialects compared. To this end I take the stem *sulat* as a dummy and, respecting its dialectic variations, cause it to assume the identical shape

Comparative view of tense forms

DERIVATIVES WITH *i-*

| Dialect | Stem | Temporally indefinite form | Perfect | Future | Present |
|---------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--|---|---|
| Batán | <i>kasi</i> , pity | <i>ichasi</i> | <i>chinasi</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Ib. | <i>tura-k</i> , to write ² | <i>itura-k</i> | <i>initura-k</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Pang. | <i>kotkot</i> , to dig | <i>ikotkot</i> | <i>inkotkot</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Il. | <i>kabil</i> , to put | <i>ikabil</i> | <i>inkabil</i> | <i>ikabit</i> . . . to | (²) |
| Tag. | <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>isulat</i> ⁴ | <i>isinulat</i> | <i>isusulat</i> | <i>isinusulat</i> |
| Pan. | <i>buhat</i> , to work | <i>ibuhat</i> ⁴ | <i>ibinuhat</i> (<i>iginuhat</i>) | <i>ibuhat</i> ⁵ (<i>igabuhat</i>) | <i>iginibuhat</i> (<i>iginabuhat</i>) (<i>ibinubuhat</i>) |

DERIVATIVES WITH *-in* (*-en*, *-an*, *-on*, *-un*)

| Dialect | Stem | Temporally indefinite form | Perfect | Future | Present |
|---------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Batán | <i>kugat</i> , heat | <i>kugaten</i> | <i>chinugat</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Ib. | <i>pusi</i> , to cudgel | <i>pisian</i> | <i>pinisi</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Pang. | <i>taoog</i> , to call | <i>taoagan</i> | <i>tinaoog</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Il. | <i>saplit</i> , to cudgel | <i>saplitin</i> | <i>sinaplit</i> | <i>saplitin</i> . . . to | (²) |
| Tag. | <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>sulatín</i> ⁴ | <i>sinulat</i> | <i>susulatín</i> | <i>sinusulat</i> |
| Pan. | <i>tuman</i> , to fulfill | <i>tumason</i> ⁴ | <i>gintuman</i> (<i>tinuman</i>) | (⁵) | <i>gintutuman</i> (<i>gintatuman</i>) (<i>tinutuman</i>) |

DERIVATIVES WITH *-an*

| Dialect | Stem | Temporally indefinite form | Perfect | Future | Present |
|---------|--|-------------------------------|---|--------------------------|--|
| Batán | <i>*pasok</i> , ⁷ to nail | <i>pasakan</i> | <i>pinasakan</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Ib. | <i>tura-k</i> , to write | <i>turakan</i> | <i>sinurakan</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Pang. | <i>pusak</i> , to slap clothes in washing | <i>pusakan</i> | <i>pinusakan</i> | (¹) | (¹) |
| Il. | <i>buggá</i> , to lave a part of the body | <i>buggan</i> | <i>binaggán</i> | <i>binaggán</i> . . . to | (²) |
| Tag. | <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>sulatan</i> ⁴ | <i>sinulatan</i> | <i>susulatan</i> | <i>sinusulatan</i> |
| Pan. | <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>sulatan</i> ⁴ | <i>sinulatan</i> (<i>ginsulatan</i>) | (⁵) | <i>sinusulatan</i> (<i>ginsusulatan</i>) (<i>ginsulatan</i>) |

¹ The indefinite form serves for the Imperative, the present and the future. The latter is also indicated by adverbs meaning "here-after": Batán *anchua*, Ib. *noka*, Pang. *naani*.

² English infinitive used to render the sense of the stem which has no grammatical form.

³ The indefinite form serves for the imperative and the present. In proper cases the imperative is also given a future form.

⁴ Imperative.

⁵ Equals imperative.

⁶ Equals imperative according to P. Lozano. P. Mentrída has *bubuhatan*.

⁷ Or *pasok*.

⁸ Equals imperative according to P. Lozano. P. Mentrída has besides *bubuhatan*.

shown by the perfect form of each dialect in the general view. The question whether *sulat* really exists in Batán, and in what form, as also whether all assumed forms are current in each dialect, is irrelevant for the point I wish to bring out. The fact that those forms demonstrate exactly the typical form taken in the perfect by stems of similar structure is sufficient. We then get the following scheme:

Perfect forms

| Dialect | <i>isulat</i> | <i>sulatin</i> (-en, -an, -on) | <i>sulatan</i> |
|---------|------------------|--------------------------------|------------------|
| Batán | <i>sinulat</i> | | <i>sinulatan</i> |
| Ib. | <i>initura-k</i> | <i>sinura-k</i> | <i>sinurakan</i> |
| Il. | <i>insurat</i> | <i>sinurat</i> | <i>sinuratan</i> |
| Pang. | <i>insulat</i> | <i>sinulat</i> | <i>sinulatan</i> |
| Tag. | <i>isinulat</i> | <i>sinulat</i> | <i>sinulatan</i> |
| Pan. | <i>isinulat</i> | <i>sinulat</i> | <i>sinulatan</i> |

To complete the view I have added the perfect forms corresponding to the *-an* class which will be seen to show absolutely the same type in all dialects. A like uniformity is observed in the *-in* derivatives, only that here Batán does not stand on a line with the other dialects, but has but one form both for this and for the *i-* class. This divergence of Batán might be regarded as another indication of primitiveness, at all events it is found also in Pampangan as shown in the following summary of tense forms from this dialect:

| Class and stem | Future (imperative) | Perfect | Present |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|------------------|
| <i>i-</i> <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>isulat</i> | <i>sinulat</i> | <i>isusulat</i> |
| <i>-in</i> <i>takal</i> , to measure | <i>takalan</i> | <i>tinakal</i> | <i>talakalan</i> |
| <i>-an</i> <i>sulat</i> , to write | <i>sulatan</i> | <i>silatanan</i> | <i>susulatan</i> |

To this must be added that Pampangan has for *i-* derivatives, besides the mode of forming the perfect here shown, another one which consists in changing the first vowel of the stem into *i*, the same as may be observed in the perfect of *sulatan* above given. Example: *sulut*, to open with a key etc., forms *isulut* and therefrom the perfect *silut*.

APPENDIX I

THE APOSTLES' CREED IN BATAN

As a coherent specimen of Batán the Apostles' Creed is here given literally copied from Retana's edition of the catechism. For greater ease of comparison it is preceded by the English and Spanish texts and followed by a repetition of the Batán version interlined with English.

THE APOSTLES' CREED

I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord; who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God, the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.

EL CREDO

Creo en Dios, Padre todopoderoso, Creador del cielo y de la tierra; y en Jesucristo su único Hijo nuestro Señor, que fué concebido por obra y gracia del Espíritu Santo, y nació de la Virgen Maria; padeció debajo del poder de Poncio Pilato, fué crucificado, muerto y sepultado; descendió á los infiernos; al tercer dia resucitó de entre los muertos; subió á los cielos, y está sentado á la diestra de Dios Padre todopoderoso; desde allí ha de venir á juzgar los vivos y los muertos. Creo en el Espíritu Santo, La Santa Iglesia Católica, la comunión de los Santos, el perdón de los pecados, la resurrección de la carne y la vida perdurable. Amen.

EL CREDO

Manganuguir aco du Dios Ama á nacapamaring du atabu; á minang-amaug du Ganit, canu tana; anugden co pa si Jesus Christo, á mabuybug á manganac na, Aputa atabu; á tuminao á minay pakaiapo du Espiritu Santo, chinamanganac ni Santa Maria Virgen á minalichalichat du capay nulay sia ni Poncio Pilato, pinascan du Cruz, nadiman, canu binobun, gumintin du infiernos, du ichatdona ca arao du minacadiman na minirua á mabiay, tuminogos du Gañit, canu are mindisna dau du canan nu Dios Ama á macapamaring du atabu; macaiapo anchua dau as cayé na dia á mapaisecassecar su mangabiay as canu nangadiman: manganuguir aco pa du Espiritu Santo, canu anugden co pa ú Santa Iglesia catolica, ú capachiágap da nu Sasantos, ú ipacaabo su raguit, as capirrua na á mabiay na ynaoan ta aya, as canu cabiay á maabo aba. Amen Jesus.

COMMENTARY

Manganugir ako du Dios Ama á nakapamaring du atabu;
 Believer I rel.part.¹ God Father who is mighty rel.part. all;
á minangamaug du Gañit² kanu tana; anugden ko
 who is one who has been creator rel.part. heaven and earth object of belief mine
pa si Jesus Christo, á mabuybug á manganak na, Apu
 further (Pers.Art.) Jesus Christ, who is only who is son his, Lord
ta atabu á tuminao á minaipakayapo du Espiritu Santo
 our all who is become man that is was cause of origin rel.part. Ghost Holy
chinamanganak ni Santa Maria Virgen, á minalichalichat
 born (has been child) of the Holy Mary Virgin, who is one who has suffered
du kapainulay sia ni Poncio Pilato, pinaskan
 rel.part. power Pron. 3. Pers Gen. Pers. Art. Pontius Pilate, has been object
 of nailing
du Cruz, nadiman kanu binobun, gumintin du infieruos,
 rel.part. cross, dead and buried descended rel.part. hell,
du ichatdona kaarao du minakadiman na minirua á mabiay,
 rel.part. third day rel.part. death his returned that is alive,
tuminogos du Gañit kanu are mindisna dan du kanan³ nu
 ascended rel.part. heaven and there is sitting there rel.part. right side of the
Dios Ama á makapamaring du atabu; makayapo anchua
 God Father who is mighty rel.part. all; sallying forth hereafter
dau as kayè na dia á mapaisekasekar su mangabiay
 there and going his hither that is [to] judge the living (plur.)
as kanu nangadiman; manganugir ako pa du Espiritu Santo
 and dead (plur.) believer I further rel.part. Ghost Holy
kanu anugden ko pa á Santa Iglesia católica, á kapachiagap
 and object of belief mine further the Holy Church catholic, the community
da nu Sasantos á ipakaabo su ragit as kapirrua na á
 theirs of the Saints the causing to cease the sin and resurrection its that is
 (forgiveness)
mabiay nu inaoan ta aya, as kanu kabiay á maabo aba.
 alive of the body ours this, and life that is having end not.
Amen Jesus.
 Amen Jesus.

¹ rel. part.= relative form of demonstrative particle (article) *á*.² *Gañit* in text misprint for *Gañit*.³ *kanan* from *kananan*.

APPENDIX II

ON THE UNIFORMITY AND EXTENSION OF ILOKANO

In the introduction to the present paper it was said that there exists abundant material for the study of the principal Philippine dialects spoken by the Christian population. With all, there are some points of a general nature in which the authors alluded to are, as a rule, not very explicit, if they touch them at all. Such are the delimitation of the territorial extension of those dialects and the question to what degree they are uniform within such territory.

Considering the elucidation of these points as essential for the proper appreciation of each dialect and as helpful for the future demarcation and classification of still unexplored tongues, I give here a few data concerning the uniformity and the dominion of that important dialect which extends along the west coast of north Luzon and is the dialect upon which about the various tongues spoken in the mountains running parallel to that coast. I mean *Ilokano*, or *Samtoy* as it was called in olden times.

Concerning this dialect Padre Andrés Carro, who from 1762 till 1805 was a missionary in Ilokos, has in the preface to the Vocabulario ilocospañol, of which he was the chief editor, a very interesting and important paragraph. I give it in extenso and as literally as possible.

When the famous Capitán Juan de Salcedo conquered in the year 1572 this Province of Ilokos,¹ among the idioms and peoples that existed in it, as different as it is seen even to-day in that mountain chain, the most general was the idiom *Samtoy* or better *Saó mi toy*.² This name comes, as some will have it, from the two words *saó toy*, or, as others pretend, from an ancient pueblo thus called and the most famous of them all; for which reason our first predecessors, who accompanied the said *conquistador* Salcedo, applied themselves to this; and through their application, and the traffic and commerce of the natives, which they had not had before, it came about that it was made common and vulgar in this whole province which inclosed all the pueblos from Bángi to Agóo, inclusive, the same that speak to the present day the Samtoy idiom.³ The vulgar call it *lengua ilokana*, because thus the *indios* [natives] called it who in greater number inhabited that country, united in rancherías and small pueblos of 20 or 40 families; that is, *Ilokos*. Notwithstanding the efficacious diligence of our predecessors there always remained aggregated (not being able to remedy it)

¹ Created with undefined eastern limits at the beginning of the conquest of Luzón, the Province of Ilokos was divided for better administration of its greatly increased population in 1818 into two *partidos* or *alcaldías mayores* distinguished as *Norte* and *Sur*.

² *saó mi toy*- "speech ours this," supposedly an answer to a corresponding question put by the early Spaniards.

³ Agoo is given by Buzeta y Bravo as a town in Pangasinan.

many terms and expressions of the other suppressed idioms, which [idioms] would be some ten or twelve in this province alone, wherefrom springs the confusion and various pronunciation of many of these; for instance, *arípa*, *aripapá*, *aripáap*, which all mean one and the same thing (i. e., timidity, shyness), *sabuct*, *sabat*, *salbát*, *sebbát*, *siglát*, *salabat*, *rusngí*, *karámot*, *kayámut*,¹ and many others which will be found dispersed in the body of this vocabulary. But with all this I have observed that said difference and variation does not hinder the natives in understanding one another and in the transaction of their principal interests the same as there is no obstruction in Spain to traffic which Gallegos and Maragatos have continuously with Asturianos, Portuguese, and Castilians because, though they have different dialects among themselves, it costs them little difficulty to understand each other, as they all descend from the same mother tongue.

The latter part of this paragraph in alluding to Spanish "different dialects" must be taken, I believe, more as an illustration than as an exact comparison, since otherwise it is not easily reconciled with the previous statement that Samtoy became "common and vulgar in the whole province." At all events the whole description, including the examples, conveys the idea of a speech diversified only by localisms and not by different dialects, among which we class, for instance, Pangasinán and Ibanág in contradistinction to Ilokano.

The above account was written over a hundred years ago. Wishing to form an exact judgment of the present status of that dialect I have taken the best course in such a case and consulted the Ilokanos themselves. Upon my request Governor Joaquin Luna, of La Unión Province, had the courteousness—so characteristic of Filipinos in general, as I may be permitted to add—to address several prominent Ilokanos on the subject and to send me their answers. The following are extracts of the letters received, giving the substance of their writers' opinions.

Padre M. Dakanáy, parish priest of Santa Maria, Ilokos Sur, writes:

The Ilokano dialect is an idiom uniform in all the four provinces where it is spoken—in Ilokos Norte, Ilokos Sur, Abrá, and La Unión—and this to such a degree that an Ilokano from Bángi [the last pueblo in the north] can communicate perfectly and without any difficulty with another from Santo Tomás [close to the border between Unión and Pangasinán²]. There are some terms, it is true, which are current only in one town and not in another farther on, but these are only localisms, not constituting different dialects. The statement here made on the uniformity of Ilokano is the fruit of long experience acquired during my residence in various points of the region under review which enabled me to observe and study the question in detail. I was born in La Unión and after a residence of thirteen years in Bigan (Ilokos Sur) I was coadjutor for two and a half years in Bangued (Abra), eight months in Batak, one month in Nagpartian, which two towns are in Ilokos Norte; two years each in Agoo, Aringay, and Baknotan, all in La Unión; four months in Santa, six months in Kavayan,

¹ The first six of these words are apparently intended to form one set of variable words, although *siglát* has a different meaning; another set are the last two; *rusngí* is not in the vocabulary (2. ed. 1888).

² Santo Tomás being a border town there is doubtless a Pangasinán element there, as appears from information given further on. P. Dakanáy speaks of *Ilokanos* of Santo Tomás.

and over four years now here in Santa Maria, these three towns in Ilokos Sur. As priest of the Catholic Church I have been all this time in intimate contact with the mass of the people. In all parts, in all corners of the country, as well in Ilokos Norte as in Ilokos Sur, in Abra as well as in La Unión, my ear never met anything strange because I heard everywhere the same idiom, my native idiom of La Unión, without any difference. In saying this I do not count as differences those slight variations of intonation or pronunciation and one or the other localism.

Padre M. Gaerlan, like the foregoing, identified with the destiny of the whole Ilokos country, expresses himself as follows:

From the extreme north down to the south of the territory that harbors the Ilokano people the Ilokano idiom is used with a uniformity that allows all to understand one another without any difficulty as well in elevated language as in vulgar speech. Even some diversity of pronunciation which exists in different towns and provinces is not such as to obstruct a mutual understanding. It is a noteworthy fact, often enough to be observed, that some people or others use, according to their greater versatility in handling the dialect, profound terms, but the interrogated person—if it be a case of interrogation—never fails with the right answer, so that it is evident the question was fully understood; I refer in this respect to the Ilokanos of La Unión who, being less at home in the idiom, do not employ many profound terms, yet understand them readily enough and answer them with full intelligence.

Mr. Candido Gironella, of Kandon (Ilokos Sur), gives the explanation why the people of La Unión should be less at home in the dialect. To understand fully the situation it is necessary to know that the Province of La Unión is of relatively recent creation. Till the middle of last century Pangasinán included not only Santo Tomás and San Fernando but reached up with its last pueblo, Bagnotan, to the vicinity of the southernmost pueblos of Ilokos Sur—Namakpakan, Balawan, and Bangar. This northern spur of Pangasinán was segregated from the main body south of Santo Tomás, as were the three towns last mentioned from Ilokos Sur, and of these two slices merged together a new province was created in 1850, with the name La Unión, which consequently threw political boundaries around just that stretch of coast land which represented the junction of two entirely different dialects, Ilokano and Pangasinán. Where the exact *linguistic* divide between the two had formerly been I do not know. Given the flat coastal plain dotted with straggling pueblos along the main road and with dispersed barrios or groups of houses between the fields, it may never have been very clearly drawn.

Zúñiga, writing between 1803 and 1805, brings the divide down to Santo Tomás when he says:

The inhabitants of this province [Pangasinan] are of two nationalities. Those who live in the towns of Bagnotan and the following ones [going south] unto Santo Tomás are of the Ilokano nation; they speak its idiom and in nothing differ from the Ilokano. Those who inhabit the rest of the province are the true Pangasinan, a nation distinct from the others of the islands, having their particular idiom which nevertheless resembles all dialects of the Philippines.

Mr. Gironella, my above-named correspondent, deviates somewhat from this or maybe he is only more precise, when he writes:

The three Provinces Ilokos Norte, Sur, and Abra have no substantial difference whatever in their dialects but only an accidental one in their local expressions. Not so in La Unión, because here, before the fusion of those pueblos, there was spoken Ilokano and Pangasinan, but after the constitution of the new province Ilokano predominated, being the speech of Bangar, Namakpakan, and Balawan, which towns are truly Ilokano. The remainder of the towns were formerly in Pangasinán and their Ilokano speech is tolerably adulterated, as you may very well note in the towns of Agoo, Santo Tomás, and Rosario, which still speak both Ilokano and Pangasinan. And therefrom arises the great difference to be observed between Ilokano as spoken in Ilokos Sur, Norte, Abra and the adulterated Ilokano of La Unión. In the latter province principally the three towns mentioned ilokanized the idiom of Pangasinán, and if they speak with an Ilokano who has no knowledge of Pangasinán they do not understand each other.

Reviewing the information contained in the letters of my three informants as here reproduced it becomes evident that the Ilokano people living in the four provinces repeatedly mentioned speak a dialect of marked uniformity. Its greater shallowness in parts of La Unión and the disturbance of its purity at the extreme southern confines of that province are only phases of its encounter with an adjoining quite different dialect which it appears to be gradually throwing back.

The dialect under review is, like all forms of human speech, the faithful reflection of the character of its people. Heavily as Ilokano is indebted to the Spanish philologists, who since early times fixed its forms in grammars, vocabularies, and other works, and to its own native writers and poets, the primary foundation of its solidity and strength is the well-known steadiness, energy, and cohesion of its speakers, who have made their home country, in spite of its unfavorable configuration, a strong nucleus of Ilokano life. Expanding from this densely populated country they have carried their speech with them into many other provinces in which they have settled and founded colonies. This expansion movement is dwelt upon and described, as singularly characteristic of the Ilokano people, on page 54 of the Spanish edition of "Census of the Philippine Islands," 1903. How in new settlements the Ilokano dialect supersedes the speech of weaker people may be seen in Reed, "Negritos of Zambales," page 28. Its influence upon an adjacent Igorot dialect has been characterized by the present writer in a previous paper (The Nabaloi Dialect, p. 100).

PART II

“F” AND “V” IN PHILIPPINE
LANGUAGES

133

ABBREVIATIONS

| | | | |
|-----------|-------------------|----------|-----------------|
| Achin. | Achinese | Il. | Ilokano |
| Ar. | Arabic | It. | Itawi |
| A. S. | Anglo-Saxon | Jap. | Japanese |
| Bag. | Bagobo | Jav. | Javanese |
| Bat. | Batta | Kal. | Kalamian |
| Bkl. | Bikol | Lat. | Latin |
| Bil. | Bilan | Lith. | Lithuanian |
| Bis. | Bisayan | Mal. | Malay |
| Bis. Ceb. | Bisayan of Cebu | Mgd. | Magindanan |
| Bis. Hil. | Bisayan Hilagayna | Mak. | Makassar |
| Bis. Sam. | Bisayan of Samar | Mlg. | Malagasy |
| Bug. | Bugis | Marq. | Marquesas |
| Cham. | Chamorro | NHG. | New High German |
| Eng. | English | O. Bulg. | Old Bulgarian |
| Gad. | Gaddan | Pamp. | Pampangan |
| Goth. | Gothic | Skt. | Sanskrit |
| Gr. | Greek | Sund. | Sundanese |
| Haw. | Hawaiian | Tagak. | Tagakaolo |
| Heb. | Hebrew | Tag. | Tagalog |
| Ib. | Ibanag | Tir. | Tiruray |
| I. E. | Indo-European | Yog. | Yogad |

“F” AND “V” IN PHILIPPINE LANGUAGES

The absence of labial fricatives is one of the most obvious characteristics of Malayan phonology as contrasted with Malagasy and certain groups of the Polynesian languages; compare the following Malayo-Polynesian words signifying ‘fire’: Malay *āpi*, Javanese, Batak, Bugis, Pampangan *api*, Dayak, Tagalog, Pangasinan, Ilokano, Magindanau, Bagobo, Chirin (Batanes Islands) *apui* (or *apoi*); but Malagasy *afo*, Samoan and Tongan *afi*; Compare also Malayan *batú*, ‘stone’, with Mlg. *vato*, Fiji *ratu*, Samoan and Tongan *fatu*, and Malay *ampat*, ‘four’, Tag. *apát*, with Mlg. *efatra*, Samoan, Tongan, Marquesas *fa*, and Fiji *va*.

As is seen in the foregoing examples, Malayan *p* and *b* become *f* and *v*, respectively, in Malagasy (Mal. *api*, *batú*: Mlg. *afo*, *vato*), while both become *f* in Samoan and Tongan (*afi*, *fatu*), and *v* in Fiji (*ratu*, *va*.) The Polynesian *f* is further weakened to a mere aspirate *h* in Hawaiian and Tahitian, *afi* becoming *ahi*, and is entirely lost in Rarotongan, original *api* becoming *ai*. The Chamorro language of Guam has both *f* and *p*, the former regularly representing original *p* (cf. Cham. *guafe*, ‘fire’ with the examples just given, and the Chamorro verbal prefix *fa-* with the Philippine prefix *pa-*), while the latter stands for original *b*, cf. Cham *pulan*, ‘moon’, *pution*, ‘star’, with Malay *bulan*, Tag. and Bis. *bitwin* and *bitoön*.

While the great majority of the Philippine languages and dialects, including Tagalog, Bisayan, Pampangan, Pangasinan, Ilokano, and Bikol, follow the general rule of the Malayan branch of the family and have neither *f* nor *v* sounds, some notable exceptions are found at the northern and southern extremities of the Archipelago. The Ibanag (pron. Ibanák) and its dialects, chief of which are those called Gaddan, Yogad, and Itawi, spoken in the Provinces of Kagayan and Isabela, the languages of the Bontok and Benguet Igorot, and the Tiruray, Bilan, and Tagakaolo of southern Mindanao, all possess the surd spirant *f*, and some of those of the northern Luzón group have the sonant spirant *v*. It is quite probable that further data would show other languages containing

one or both of these sounds, but it is not likely that they will be found far from the two regions here named.¹

The surd fricative f.—In the southern group of *f* languages, viz, Tiruray, Bilan, and Tagakaolo, the *p* sound does not exist, but has everywhere been shifted to the corresponding spirant *f*, e. g., Tir. *filéu*, ‘seven’, Bil. and Tagak. *fitó*² (cf. Tag. Bis. Bkl. Pamp. Pang. Il. Ib. *pitó* or *pitú*), Tir. *futë*,³ ‘white’ (cf. Tag. Bis. Bkl. Pamp. Bag. *pulí*, Malay, Sulu, Magindanao *pūtih*, Jav. Sund. Achin. *pūtih*, Batak and Dayak *puli*, but Nias *afusih*,⁴ Mlg. *fotsy*), Tir. *efot*, ‘four’, Tagak. *ufat*, Bil. *faat* (cf. Tag. *apat*, Bis. *apat* and *upat*, Mal. *ampat*), Tir. *afei*, ‘fire’ (cf. Tag. etc., *apúi*, *supra*), Tagak. *fag’amfo*, ‘pray’ inv. pass. (cf. Bis. *pag’ampo*). Foreign words containing the sound of *p*, when taken into any of the three languages of this group, are pronounced as if spelled with *f*, e. g., the Spanish names *Pedro* and *Policarpio* become *Fedru*, *Fulikarfiu*.

While, as we have just seen, original *p* is entirely supplanted by its corresponding unvoiced fricative in three languages of southern Mindanao, both *p* and *f* are found in all the *f* languages of northern Luzón, where a remarkable variety of conditions exists, indicative of a transitional stage in which labial stops are gradually being weakened to fricatives. In the southern group *f* regularly represents an original *p*, Malayan *b* in most instances remaining unchanged, e. g., Tir. *batéu*, ‘stone’, *ebuk*, ‘hair’; Tag. and Bis. *bató*, *bohók*; Bilan *libo*, ‘hundred’; Tag. and Bis. *libo*, ‘thousand’, Mal. *ribu*, Mlg. *arivo*; Tagak. *bobai*, ‘female’, *bonga*, ‘fruit’; Tag. and Bis. *babáyi* or *babái*, *bóngá* or *búnga*. Exceptional is Tir. *fenwó*, ‘village, settlement’: Mal. *banúa*, ‘land, country’,

¹ The letter *v* appears in a Kalamian word list written in the year 1789 by an Augustinian friar, Jerónimo de la Virgen de Monserrate, and first published by W. E. Retana in 1896 in his *Archivo del Bibliófilo Filipino*, Madrid, 1895—1905, Vol. II, pp. 207–224; but it is probable that wherever the author wrote *v* it was intended to represent the sound of *b* or *u* (vowel or semivowel). The confusion of *b*, *u*, and *v* in Spanish orthography is well known and was especially common prior to the last century; note the spelling of Spanish words by the author here cited: *Bocabulario*, *yerva*, *rivera*, *nuve*, pp. 211, 218, and 220, op. cit. Thus the word appearing in the list as *catava* (husband, wife), is properly *katawa*, cf. Tag. and Bis. *asawa*. For the Kalamian prefixed *k* of *katawa*, cf. Kal. *kolo* ‘head’, *kaldau* ‘sun, day’, *koran* (rain), *with olo*, *adlau* or *aldau*, *ulan* or *uran* of other Philippine languages, and for Kal. *t* representing Malayan *s*, cf. Kal. *toto*, ‘uber’, *gatat*, ‘milk’, *tulat*, ‘write’, with Tag. and Bis. *susu*, *gatas*, *sulat*. The word appearing in the list as *lavii*, ‘night’, corresponds to Tag. and Bis. *gabii* and Ilokano *rabii*, and is properly *rabii*.

² The Bilan and Tagakaolo examples are taken from Retana’s introduction to his edition of Combés, *Historia de Mindanao y Joló*, Madrid, 1897, cols. lxxix and lxxxiv. In the same introduction, under the heading “Manobo,” the *Ave Maria* is given in the Manobo language, and contains the words *mafia* (bis), *ampo*, and *ponó*. This is the only material at hand for the Manobo, and is, of course, insufficient evidence upon which to base any rule as to the interchange of *p* and *f*.

³ Orthography of Bennásar, *Diccionario Tiruray-Español*, Manila, 1892: *ë* is pronounced as French *é* final.

⁴ From A. van Daalen’s list of Nias words, published as part of a comparative vocabulary of the dialects of certain wild tribes of the Malay Peninsula, Borneo, etc., compiled by F. A. Swettenham, *Journal of the Straits Branch, R. A. S.*, No. 5 Singapore, 1880. It would appear that Nias, like Tir., Bil., and Tagak., always changes *p* to *f*.

Sulu *banúa*, 'country', Bis. Ceb. *bánwa*, 'country', Bis. Hil. *bánwa*, 'town, people', Bis. Sam. *bánwa*, 'country, sky, weather', Bkl. *banwá*, 'weather', Tag. *banówa*, 'sky, weather' (obs.), Pamp., Bag. *bánwa*, 'country', Samoan *fannua*, 'land', Tahiti *fenua*, Marq. *fenua* or *henua*, Haw. *honua*, 'flat land, earth's surface'. In the northern group, on the other hand, original *b* is often weakened to *v*, as in Ibanag and Itawi (*v. infra*, p. 139), or to *f*, as in Bontok Igorot, according to Jenks,¹ who observed that the *b* and *f* sounds are often interchangeable in that language, e. g., *bato* or *fato*, 'stone', *book* or *fook*, 'hair' (cf. Tag. etc., *bató*, *bohók*). In still further contrast with the *f* languages of the Mindanao group, original *p* is regularly retained in Bontok Igorot, even before *u*, e. g., *pító*, 'seven', *apúi*, 'fire' (for examples in other languages *v. supra*).

In Ibanag and its dialects original *p* invariably becomes *f* when immediately followed by *u*, e. g., Ib. Gad. Yog. It. *afui*, 'fire', *fulu*, 'ten' (cf. Mal *āpi*, Tag. *apúi*, Mal. *puloh*, Tag. *puó*), and should remain unchanged elsewhere according to the rule laid down by Fausto de Cuevas in his exhaustive work on the Ibanag language,² and followed out in the orthography of the Ibanag dictionaries,³ Spanish grammars in Ibanag,⁴ and religious pamphlets printed in Ibanag and Gaddan;⁵ but in spite of the universal custom of writing *f* only before *u*, the rule is not observed strictly in the spoken Ibanag of the present day. Such words as Ib. *gapá*, 'also', and *mapiá*, 'good' (root *piá*, cf. Il. *piá*, Tir. *fió*), containing an original intervocalic *p*, are generally pronounced *gafá*, *mafiá*. From the Ib. root *fuffú*,⁶ 'bind, wrap', is made the nominal form *pinuf-*

¹ The Bontoc Igorot, Ethnological Survey Publications, Vol. I, Manila, 1905, p. 229. From the predominance of *f* as compared with *b* in the author's list of Bontok words, it may be inferred that the change of original *b* to *f* occurs in the majority of cases.

² Arte Nuevo de la Lengua Ybanág, 2d ed., Manila, 1854, p. 5. The author here states that *f* occurs only before *u* and *i*, and is changed to *p* before the latter vowel (!), giving as an example of the change Ib. *pinúmu*, 'consumed', root *fínuu* (cf. Ilokano *píno*, 'spend' Mal. *punah*, fr. Skt. *puna*, 'destroyed, lost'). This is, of course, equivalent to saying merely that *f* occurs only before *u*. In cases like the example cited original *p* has simply remained unchanged before *i* of the infix *-in-*, while it has been changed to *f* in the root form *fínuu* owing to the following *u*.

³ Payo, Diccionario Español-Ibanág, Manila, 1867.

Rodríguez, Diccionario Ibanag-Español, Manila, 1854.

The editor of the latter work makes the following misleading statement in his introduction (p. 9): "F before *i* is pronounced *p*, and before the other vowels as in Spanish," from which it might be inferred that *f* may occur before any vowel, while in the body of the dictionary *f* never appears except before *u*.

⁴ Nolasco de Medio, Gramática Ibanag-Castellana, 2d ed. Manila, 1892.

Nepomuceno, Gramática Castellana Explicada en el Lenguaje Español é Ibanág, Manila, 1894.

⁵ Numerous religious pamphlets in Ibanag have been published in Manila, besides a catechism in Gaddan, Catecismo de la Doctrina en lengua Gaddan, pub. by order of Fr. José Rodríguez, Manila, 1833 (other editions later).

⁶ Consonantal doubling is a characteristic of Ibanag and its dialects, the two elements being distinctly pronounced as in Italian, thus, Ib. Gad. Yog. It. *annám*, 'six' (pr. an-nám), Ib. *davvín*, 'earth'. In Ibanag itself, all original surd stops, when final, are mute; and as they are fully sounded when supported by a suffix, I have followed the custom of the dictionaries and grammars in retaining the final mute consonant in the suffixless forms, but writing it above the line instead of after a hyphen, thus, Ib. *aná*^k, 'offspring, child', *appát*, 'four', *atúw* 'smoke' (cf. Mal. *anak*, *ampat*, *asap*), but *tataganákan*, 'uterus,' *katúpan*, 'smoked'. It is customary in everyday practice among the Kagayan people to write *aná*, *appá*, *atú*, etc.

fútan, 'thing bound, bundle', and though it appears in all Ibanag books with an initial *p* according to the grammatical rule, I have never heard it so pronounced, but always as *finuffútan*. The initial *f* pronunciation is here probably due to the influence of the (grammatically proper) *ff* of the same word. On the other hand, such words as Ib. *palappátan* 'thing revealed' (root *lappá*¹, 'to manifest, reveal') seem always to be pronounced as written. It is not improbable that when the Dominican friars first entered the Kagayan Valley the *p* sound was much more stable in Ibanag than at present, at least sufficiently so to lead the first Spanish writers on Ibanag grammar and lexicography to adopt the rule that *f* occurs only before *u*, for it is inconceivable that such a rule could be laid down under existing conditions in which the *f* sound in *gafá* (*gapá* in dict.) is practically identical with that in *afui*. It is easy to see how this ancient rule, so simple of application and so fully authorized by tradition, should continue to be observed in the written language after it ceased to be an accurate statement of a linguistic phenomenon.

Where *f* occurs in Ibanag and its dialects, it regularly represents original *p*, (see examples given above), original *b* either remaining unchanged or becoming *v* (*v. infra*, p. 139); but the Gaddan dialect, like Bontok Igorot, interchanges *b* with *f* apparently without regard to the quality of the following vowel, e. g., Gad. *bíbig* or *bífig*, 'lip', cf. Tag. *bíbig*, Pang. Mgd. *bibil*, Mal. *bibir*.

In the language of the Ibaloi Igorot¹ (Province of Benguet), original *p* is interchangeable with *f* in some words, e. g., *apil* or *afil*, 'different', *Kupit* or *Kufit*, a feminine name; is constant in others, e. g., *palit*, 'dear', *paltoḡ*, 'gun'; and replaces original *b* in the pronunciation of certain northern *rancherías* of Benguet, e. g., *fúdai* for *búdai*, 'land', *falei* for *balei*, 'house', while in still other words *f* has permanently replaced original *p*, e. g., *andufit*, 'soft', *udufen*, 'to accompany'.

The *f* of all these languages is a pure labial fricative and not labiodental as in English. It is very slightly breathed and hence, like the Japanese *f* before *u* in the series *ha*, *hi*, *fu*, *he*, *ho*, is often hardly distinguishable from the aspirate *h*, cf. the pronunciation of Ibanag *futu*, 'heart' (Tag. *puso*) with that of Jap. *futo*, 'easily'. The shifting from original *p* seems to have been through an intermediate *pf* like the Middle and Modern High German *pf* in *pfund*, *pfad*, *stumpf*, as compared with the English cognates, *pound*, *path*, *stump*. This intermediate step is observed in the attempts made by Filipino school children to pronounce English or Spanish words containing the letter *f*. While giving a course in English phonetics to a class of twenty-one young

¹ Cf. Scheerer's admirable work, *The Nabaloi Dialect*, *Ethnological Survey Publications*, Vol. II, Part II, Manila, 1905, pp. 101, 102, and 104. I have adopted the form *Ibaloi* instead of *Nabaloi* in this article at the personal request of the author. I have observed the confusion of *f* and *p* in the pronunciation of both the Ibaloi and the Kankanai Igorot, e. g., *Sampilanchu* for *San Fernando*.

Tagalogs three years ago, I found that when they pronounced the word *Filipino* in concert, the resultant sound was at first *pilipino*, later *pilipfino* and *pfilipfino*, and finally, after three months of training, *filipino*, the *f* sound, however, being a pure labial and hence incorrect. The word *Filipino* being written on a blackboard on the evening of July 7, 1904, each member of the class was asked to pronounce it independently, with the following result: eight pronounced *f* (labial)—*p*; three, *f—f*; three, *pf—pf*; two, *p—p*; two, *pf—p*; two, *f—pf*, and one, *p—f*. One of those pronouncing *pf—p* immediately repeated the word, giving it *p—f*, and one pronounced, first, *f—f*, secondly, *pf—pf*, and lastly, *f—p*. The *f* sound was in each case a pure labial. One month later two-thirds of the same class pronounced the word *filipino*, but none of them had mastered the labio-dental pronunciation of *f*.

In all parts of the Archipelago one hears, sporadically, the sound of *f* or *pf* in place of the Malayan *p*. In my experience in teaching English sounds to Tagalog, Bisayan, Pampangan, Pangasinan, Ilokano, Ibanag, and Igorot children, I have invariably found individuals in each of these speech groups who had more difficulty with the pronunciation of *p* than with that of *f*. In such cases the sound is produced by expelling the air through the lips when closed, but so relaxed that a very slight explosion is immediately followed by an almost imperceptible spirant, the result being a *pf* sound, the constituent elements of which are so blended as to be hardly distinguishable from each other. The fricative element is naturally more marked in intervocalic position, and the stop consonant in initial or final position; hence one frequently hears, even in parts where the native language properly has no labial fricatives, such pronunciations as *pilifino*. In most cases of this character, the labial consonant would register on a Rousselot machine as *pf*, with the *p* element showing more strongly when initial or final, and the *f* element predominating when intervocalic.

The sonant fricative v.—In Ibanag, an original *b* always becomes *v* before *u*, e. g., Ib. *vulán*,¹ 'moon, month', cf. Mal. Bis. *bulan*, Tag. *buan*; Ib. *davvún*, 'earth', cf. Pamp. *gabbon*, Pang. *gabón*, 'alluvial soil'; Ib., *vuvún*, 'well, spring', cf. Tag. Pang. Il. Bkl. Bis. *bobong*. This *v* is a pure labial like *w* as pronounced in certain parts of Germany, but is much more forcibly pronounced, especially when doubled as in *davvún* (pron. *dav-vún*). Under other circumstances original *b* is unchanged in Ibanag itself, e. g., Ib. *batú*, 'stone', *bébai*, 'sea', *bíbig*, 'lip'; but this rule is not followed out in the Ibanag dialects, Gaddan, Yogad, and Itawi, as is the case with the change of *p* to *f* (*v. supra*, p. 137). In Itawi, a very slightly voiced labial *v* is common before any vowel, and seems to interchange with its original *b*; I have heard the Itawi word for 'swine'

¹This *v* appears as *b* in the Spanish orthography of the Ibanag dictionaries and grammars (*bulán*, *dabbán*, *bubán*), though Fausto de Cuevas, in his grammar, *op. cit.*, p. 4, says that *b* before *u* has the sound of French *v*.

pronounced in three ways, namely, *bábi*, *bávi*, and *vávi*. One young man whose native tongue is Itawi says there is no *b* sound in the dialect, another never uses a *v* sound, while a third pronounces an original *b* as *v* only when intervocalic. In Yogad, on the other hand, original *b* is, so far as I can learn, persistent even before *u*, e. g., Yog. (*ta*)*ribú*, ‘thousand’, cf. Ib. and It. (*ma*)*rivú*, Gad. (*tá*)*rifu*. The existence of a voiced labial fricative in Gaddan is doubtful, and it is probable that whenever *b* is affected in this dialect, it becomes *f* (*v. supra*, p. 138).

So far as can be ascertained from the materials at hand, *v* is not found except in the Ibanag speech area. The letter *v* occurs in the Magindanau orthography adopted by the Jesuit missionary, Jacinto Juanmartí, in his works on the Magindanau language,¹ but here, as explained by the author himself,² *v* represents the sound of the semivowel *w*. This sound comes from original *b* with which it is often interchangeable in this language, e. g., Mgd. *bató* or *wató*, ‘stone’, *bálu* or *wálu*, ‘widow(er)’, *balet* or *walet*, ‘island’, *bagyo* or *wagyo*, ‘typhoon’.

The words *vugas* and *víaa* appear in the *Ave Maria* translated into the Manguanga dialect of southeastern Mindanao by a Jesuit missionary, Bernardino Llovera, and quoted by Retana in his introduction to the *Historia de Mindanao y Joló*,³ but owing to the vagaries of Spanish orthography when applied to the Philippine languages, it is impossible to determine, in the absence of further data, whether this *v* symbolizes the sound of *v*, *b*, or *w*.

In the Sulu language, *v* occurs, according to Cowie,⁴ only in the word *asivi*, ‘small’.

A review of the speech conditions of the Archipelago as sketched above with reference to labial fricatives shows the existence of both *f* and *v*, contrary to the statement of Brandstetter⁵ that Malagasy is the only one of the western Malayo-Polynesian languages that has *f* in such words as Mlg. *folo*, *fotsy*, *fidy*; Mal. *puloh*, ‘ten’, *putih*, ‘white’, *pilih*, ‘choose’, cf. Tir. *folo*, Ib. Gad. Yog. It. *fulu*, Tir. *fulë*, *f(em)ili*. Of the two fricatives, *f* is much the more common, and is found in several languages where *v* is unknown, e. g., in the three *f* languages of Mindanao, in Bontok and Ibaloi Igorot, and probably in Gaddan and Yogad. *P*, when weakened, always becomes *f*, and *b* is oftener changed to *f* than to *v*. We thus see in two speech areas of the Philippines the same shifting of labial stops to fricatives as has occurred in Malagasy, Nias, and the Oceanic languages, the change of *p* to *f* being complete in the southern group, while the northern group presents, under a remarkable variety of

¹ Juanmartí, *Gramática de la Lengua de Maguindanao*, Manila, 1892 (translated into English by Capt. C. C. Smith, *A Grammar of the Maguindanao Tongue*, Washington, 1906), and *Diccionario Moro-Maguindanao-Español*, Manila, 1906.

² *Gramática*, p. 8.

³ Combés, *op. cit.*, introd., col. lxxxiii.

⁴ *English-Sulu-Malay Vocabulary*, London, 1893, introd., p. xii.

⁵ *Die Beziehungen des Malagasy zum Malaiischen*, Luzern, 1893, p. 5.

aspects, a transitional stage of the same phenomenon, in which both *p* and *b* are affected, the change always resulting in an unvoiced fricative with the exception of the treatment of original *b* in Ibanag and Itawi, where under certain conditions it becomes *v*.

This sound shifting is comparable, so far as *p* is concerned, to the first *Lautverschiebung* of Indo-European consonants in Germanic, cf. I.-E. **pátēr* ‘father’, Skt. *pítā*, Gr. *πατήρ*, Lat. *pater*: Goth. *faðar*, AS. *feðer*, Eng. *father*, NHG. *vater*. The Chamorro language also furnishes a parallel to the shifting of Indo-European *b* to primitive Germanic *p* (NHG. *f* by second sound shifting), compare Cham. *tupo*, ‘sugar-cane’: Mal. and Mgd. *tebū*, Jav. *tebu*, Mak. and Bug. *tabu*, Bat. *tobu*, Tag. Bis. Bkl. *tubó*, Pamp. *átbu*, Bag. *tobbó*, Sulu *tubu* or *tabu*, with: Goth. *diups*, Eng. *deep* (NHG. *tief*): I.-E. **dheub* ‘be deep’, Lith. *dubùs*, OBulg. *dǔbrī*. Other examples for Chamorro are: *pau*, ‘odor’, *apo*, ‘ashes’, *pagyo*, ‘typhoon’, *ipapa*, ‘below’, *apaga*, ‘shoulder’, in which the corresponding Philippine words have *b*.

The Philippine *f*, as has already been observed (p. 138), is so slightly breathed that it approaches the sound of a mere aspirate, and it is doubtless this same quality of the Polynesian *f* that has caused it to become *h* in Hawaiian and Tahitian (*v. supra*, p. 135). It is doubtful whether the Indo-European family furnishes an example of this secondary shifting. The Armenian *hair*, ‘father’, where *h* represents original *p*, may be an example in point if the change was through an intermediate *f*. Whether the Japanese furnishes an analogous change in the series *ha*, *hi*, *fu*, *he*, *ho*, depends upon the correctness of the statement made by some scholars that this was originally an *f* series throughout.

BAGUIO, BENGUET, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, April 23, 1907.



GN
671
P5
A2

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART III

A
VOCABULARY
OF
THE IGOROT LANGUAGE AS SPOKEN
BY THE BONTOK IGOROTS

BY THE
REV. WALTER CLAYTON CLAPP

IGOROT-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-IGOROT



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1908

56799

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V - PART III

A
VOCABULARY
OF
THE IGOROT LANGUAGE AS SPOKEN
BY THE BONTOK IGOROTS

BY THE
REV. WALTER CLAYTON CLAPP

IGOROT-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-IGOROT



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1908

36799

PART III
A VOCABULARY OF THE IGOROT LANGUAGE
AS SPOKEN BY THE BONTOK IGOROTS

CONTENTS

PART III

| | Page. |
|---------------------------------|-------|
| Preface | 147 |
| Introductory notes..... | 149 |
| Igorot-English vocabulary | 155 |
| English-Igorot vocabulary | 203 |

PREFACE

This vocabulary of the Bontok Igorot dialect is an expansion of one of which about thirty mimeographed copies were issued and circulated by the author of the present work in July, 1904. The former vocabulary, giving the Igorot equivalents of about 1,800 English words, was compiled between June 12, 1903, when I took up my permanent residence in Bontok, and the date on which it was issued. Previously, between December, 1902, and June, 1903, Dr. A. E. Jenks, afterwards the head of the Ethnological Survey of the Philippine Islands, had gathered a list of Igorot words, numbering about 666, exclusive of numerals, classified according to subjects, and printed in his interesting volume, "The Bontok Igorot," issued under the authority of the Insular Government, and appearing in the autumn of 1904. Of these words about five-sixths are found to be included in this present vocabulary, although not always with the same meanings attached. I learn also that Dr. Seidenadel, instructor in the University of Chicago, has used to such good advantage the knowledge gained by intercourse with various Igorots who have been taken to the United States for exhibition purposes, that he has a volume ready for press, embracing a grammar, various translations, and a vocabulary.

The foregoing are the first serious attempts to record and describe the Igorot language. So far as there is any record, it seems to be a fact that no white man has hitherto arrived at an intimate knowledge of the Bontok dialect, although of course many may have learned a smattering of words. One can only wonder at this tardiness in approaching the task of doing for these people what would tend to dignify their language and foster their self-respect, and what has already been done for many of the other Malayan tribes of the Islands.

While, for an unwritten language, the Bontok dialect is an astonishingly good and regular one, we are met on the threshold of the task of describing it by two special difficulties, namely, first, that, as in the case of many Malayan tongues, the vowels are so obscure and variable as to be particularly elusive to the Western ear. I believe that some of the Malayan dialects have presented this difficulty so formidably as to discourage altogether the attempt to represent some of the vowel sounds. Certainly in my work of writing Bontok Igorot I have been in constant doubt. Two persons, listening to the same speaker, could hardly agree

as to the best representation of a given sound; and different speakers exhibit undoubted varieties of pronunciation. Of special failures and inconsistencies arising from this I shall speak more particularly under the head of "Introductory Notes." A second difficulty has been the lack of native helpers having any degree of grammatical knowledge. Furthermore they had but slight knowledge of English and it was almost impossible to get from them, at any one time, a deliberate statement of the idiomatic equivalents. Their tendency to the mere transference of words has been constant. The only remedy for this has come through my daily intimate contact of nearly five years with the people; but it would be remarkable if, in a work compiled under such circumstances, there were not many deficiencies, and the compiler does not hope that his work is free from them.

I desire to record here my great obligation to the following natives of the Bontok region who have assisted me by furnishing materials for this volume: Antero Cabrera, Nicasio Balinag, Hilary Pitapit (Clapp), Narciso Cariño, James Amok, Anacleto Galo, Tainan, and Pablo Lunar. In every stage of the work of digesting and arranging these materials I have had the benefit of the help and encouragement and parallel labors of my colleagues in Bontok, Mr. J. H. T. Mackenzie, Miss M. P. Waterman, Miss E. B. Oakes, and Miss L. Whitcombe. The irksome task of dealing with and transcribing my first very imperfect manuscript was kindly taken in hand, during my furlough in America, by Mr. Jesse Knight, and afterwards by the Rev. Henry Swift, chaplain of the Thirteenth Infantry, United States Army, whose previous studies and work among the Sioux Indians gave him a special interest in primitive peoples and their languages. To all of these I would express my sincere thanks and the hope that this book may be of some service in helping a people who are well worth our best efforts.

WALTER CLAYTON CLAPP.

AMERICAN CHURCH MISSION OF ALL SAINTS,

Bontok, P. I., June 18, 1908.

[6]

INTRODUCTORY NOTES

I

The vocabulary consists of two parts, Igorot-English and English-Igorot.

In the Igorot section an attempt is made to indicate the grammatical relationships of words, in cases where they would not be evident to a student of the language. The included number of sentences or expressions involving several words as the equivalent of one English word is not great, not because they do not exist but because the work is not a phrase book, but is intended simply as a guide to the words most frequently used in the Bontok region, from which, by experience of the idiom, the learner may gradually build the more indirect expressions.

The English section of the vocabulary is intended chiefly as a rough index to the Igorot part, with only general distinctions noted parenthetically.

In almost every instance it will be found that the two sections of the vocabulary correspond. The exceptions are some evident cases of reduplicated forms and of substantive forms incorporated in verbs in such manner as to be unmistakable.

II. PRONUNCIATION

The following notes are given with no thought that, simply by their aid, with the vocabulary one could learn to pronounce the Bontok Igorot dialect. Rules and systems of phonetic representation have been generally discredited as efficient means for the practical acquiring of European languages, and much more must we rely upon the training of ear and vocal organs by actual practice if we wish to be understood by these primitive Orientals. There are accents and inflections and ever-recurring sounds which elude written representation.

But, in general, as a system of graphic representation, the following has been adopted:

VOWELS, USING AS A BASIS THE "CONTINENTAL" SOUNDS

a prevailingly broad in quality, like *a* in *father*, but usually pronounced very quickly, so that the effect on an untrained listener is often that of our *u* in *hut*. When occurring alone, or at the end of a syllable, sometimes at the beginning of a word, and specially when it has the written acute accent, it is pronounced with distinct breadth.

e when long, as at the end of a syllable, or alone, is like English *a* in *mate*; otherwise it is short, like *e* in *met*.

i varying from long, like *ee* in *feet*, when isolated in a syllable, or at the end of one, to the sound of *i* in *his*.

o when long, is like *o* in *go* in situations similar to those noted concerning the preceding vowels; but usually otherwise, and might be best described as long in quality, short in quantity. In some instances and by some hearers the sound which we have represented by *o* would be more correctly written *u*, as being to such persons as clear as the *oo* sound in *look*.

u varying from the long sound, as *oo* in *food* to the short sound of the English *u*, as in *put*, according to situation in the syllable; the shorter sound debatable with the shorter sound of *o*, as noted under that letter.

ö normally like the German *ö* in *schön* (though seldom, if ever, prolonged as that sometimes is, and never given an *a* sound); but verging at times toward a short *i* sound, on the one side, and toward the short *e* sound on the other.

DIPHTHONGS AND COMBINATIONS OF VOWELS

ai like *ay* in Spanish.

au like *ow* in *cow*.

eu a gliding from short *e* to *u* sound.

oi a quick gliding from *o* to *i*.

öi a quick gliding from *ö* to *i*.

When the letters comprising these combinations are not to be taken in such connection, but constitute parts of different syllables, they are separated by hyphens in the initial forms in the Igorot-English part of this vocabulary.

CONSONANTS

b as in English, but generally replaced by *f*.

ch as in child.

d as in English, but usually replaced by *ch*.

f, l, m, n, p, t, v, all as in English.

g always hard, generally replaced by *k*.

k as in English usually; but the Bontok people distinguish another *k* sound, guttural in character and peculiar, which is not represented in this vocabulary.

s as the sibilant or soft *s* in English.

w and **y** always treated as consonants, with English sound.

It will be observed that *c* is discarded as being sufficiently expressed by *s* and *k*; *h* and *j* find only occasional use in words adapted from other languages; *q* is not used, although it might possibly be utilized to express the guttural *k* sound, to which allusion has been made. There seem to be a few instances of a real, though labored, pronunciation of *r*, but *l* ordinarily takes its place. *x* and *z* are not used.

III. VERBS

Throughout the first part of this vocabulary there has been employed a system of abbreviation in the case of verbs. The division has no philological signification. Hyphens are often used to separate the initial form into divisions. They do not indicate the pronunciation. They are used simply to enable us to substitute in the subsequent forms a character which shall stand for one of these divisions. This character is “—”

After each initial verb-form (in the case of regular verbs) there is, first, a numeral indicating the conjugation, then “v.tr.” or “int.” to indicate whether the verb is transitive or intransitive.

The parts of the verb are given in a definite order:

- (1) Present indicative, first person singular.
- (2) Past indicative, first person singular.
- (3) The infinitive form which follows *Laichik*, “I desire.”
- (4) The infinitive form which follows *Kawis ai* or *Ngag ai*, “It is good” or “It is bad.”
- (5) The perfect passive participle.
- (6) There is sometimes added what might be called a reflexive or subjective form, of imperative force, in the second person singular. It is characterized by the prefix *umi*, or by the first consonant of the verb, followed by *um*. The signification of the form is: “You do (whatever the verb expresses) to me or for me,” e. g.—

Present indicative *Pakuwek*, “I strike,” as with a stick; subjective imperfect *Pumakuka*, “you strike me.”

Present indicative *Palaiakek*, “I toss up,” e. g., a coin; subjective imperfect *Umipalaiagka*, “you toss up for me.”

(7) Also, occasionally, in this vocabulary, will be found a form beginning with *mangi*—, *man*—, or *men*—; past tense, *nangi*—, *nan*—, *nen*—, which is used in sentences introduced by such interrogative words as *sino* (who?); used also to express the simple action of the verb, with suffixes and prefixes accordingly. This form exists in many more instances than are given in this vocabulary.

It should be said that great ambiguity has been noted in the use of the various infinitive forms, some native helpers giving, and apparently using one, some another. The truth seems to be that there is great latitude allowed in usage.

CONJUGATIONS

While the display of the complete inflection of the verb may be relegated to works on grammar, it must be explained that in this book the verbs have been classified according to their characteristic inflection in the present indicative active into six conjugations, as follows:

First conjugation. Verbs in —*ak*, —*ka*, etc., mostly intransitive.

Second conjugation. Verbs in *—ak*, *—am*, etc., mostly transitive.

Third conjugation. Verbs in *—ek*, *—em*, etc., transitive.

Fourth conjugation. Verbs in *—ko*, *—mo*, etc., transitive. It is interesting to note that many verbs of this conjugation take, as direct object, the *instrument* of the action which the verbal root expresses.

Fifth conjugation. Verbs in *—ik*, *—im*, etc., transitive; closely allied to the third conjugation.

Sixth conjugation. Verbs in *—ok*, *—om*, etc., transitive.

Under the first conjugation will be found a large number of verbs whose initial syllables are either *en*, *in*, or *ön*, these differences resulting from the various sounds conveyed to the ear by the utterance of the native speaker. To disregard these differences would be to be untrue to the apparent facts of the language, but the result is to separate the words alphabetically. This and other difficulties might be avoided by the more scientific method of gathering the various forms and inflections around the alphabetically arranged and essential verbal roots.

It needs to be added regarding verbs that the list of them seems capable of indefinite extension. Any substantive, whether Igorot, or Spanish, or English, is readily and soberly transformed, e.g., into a transitive verb in *—ek*, or an intransitive one in *—ak*, by being given the proper prefixes and suffixes.

IV. SYLLABICATION AND REDUPLICATION

In general, it is true that, in the system of spelling adopted in this vocabulary, a separate syllable should be assigned to each vowel. The exceptions to this occur in the case of the vowel sequences, which may form diphthongs or combinations, and this they may be assumed to do, unless (in the initial form in the Igorot-English part) their assignment to different syllables is indicated by the hyphen.

Reduplications are very frequent in the Bontok Igorot dialect, as in all Malayan dialects. The number and variety of them seem endless, and only very gradually, and rather by instinct than by study, is the learner able to know and use them. This vocabulary does not profess to give consistently these forms, although some of them are recorded. The following may serve as examples of the principle of reduplication, expressing *plurality*, *comparison*, *intensity*:

Fafa-i, "woman;" *fabfafa-i*, "women;" *kafafavfafa-i*, "very many women."

Kawis, "good;" *kagawis*, "better."

Ilaek, "I see;" *ililaek*, "I carefully regard, watch expectantly."

V. ABBREVIATIONS USED

| | |
|----------------|---|
| adj. | Adjective. |
| adv. | Adverb. |
| E.g. | For example. |
| (?) | This indicates doubt as to the rendering. |
| gen. | General or generic. |
| i.e. | <i>Id est</i> , "that is." |
| Ilok. | Ilokano. |
| intj. | Interjection. |
| <i>Kokwa</i> | (— <i>ak</i> , — <i>am</i> , — <i>ana</i> , etc.) These abbreviations are of Ilokano particles, which correspond to the Ilokano — <i>co</i> , — <i>mo</i> , — <i>na</i> , etc., meaning, "my," "thy," "his," etc. |
| M. | Mission word, a word introduced by the missionaries. |
| n. | Noun. |
| n.adj. | Word that serves both as a noun and an adjective. |
| plu. | Plural. |
| Sp. | Spanish. |
| v. | When standing before an Igorot word, as " <i>v. enchangetoi</i> " it means <i>vide</i> , "see," "refer to." |
| v.def. | Defective verb. |
| v.pl.irr. | Irregular verb, plural. |
| v.tr. and int. | Verb both transitive and intransitive. |
| 1, reflexive. | A reflexive verb of the first conjugation. |
| 2, sing. | Verb of the second conjugation found or used only in the singular number. |
| 2, def. v. | Defective verb of the second conjugation. |
| 5, def. aux. | A defective auxiliary verb of the fifth conjugation. |
| 3, s. | An impersonal verb used only in the third person singular. |
| 1, v. tr. | Transitive verb of the first conjugation. |
| 2, v. tr. | Second transitive. |
| 3, v. tr. | Third transitive. |
| 4, v. tr. | Fourth transitive. |
| 5, v. tr. | Fifth transitive. |
| 6, v. tr. | Sixth transitive. |
| 1, int. | Intransitive verb of the first conjugation. |
| 2, int. | Second intransitive. |

Whenever a Roman numeral followed by an Arabic is used, the reference is to a translation of the Gospel of St. Mark into Igorot, which is now being issued by the British and Foreign Bible Society.

Words marked [Ilok.] are not necessarily of Ilokano origin, for it may well be that the Igorot language has an equal, or even prior right to them. The abbreviation merely indicates a coincidence or a resemblance which suggests a relationship. Some of those marked [Sp.] may seem at first far removed from the Castilian speech, but a consideration of the consonantal substitutions customary among these people, with a knowledge of their characteristic abbreviations, makes clear, although amusing, some wonderful transformations.

IGOROT-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

A

- Aakasan** [Ilok.]. Dispensary.
Aalana. Enough.
Aaloian. Shadow, shade.
Aanian [Ilok.]. It is the time of harvest (iv,29).
Aavfan. Place for weaving.
Abafikas. Strong.
Abafiu. Jew's-harp.
Abafong. Small shelter; e.g., at rice plot.
Abafulinget, n.adj. Dark, darkness.
Abafungan. House at *ato*, place for boys and men, larger than *fawi*, resort after *mangaiu* and expeditions.
Abkil. Armlet, sometimes of boars' teeth or of ratan.
Abtek, 3,v.tr. *Inafetko*; *abten*; *maafet*; *umafitka*. To meet.
Achi, intj. Indeed, for certain.
Achonglaian. Shrub with green-gray leaves (January and February).
Ad. To, at, in.
Adacha. Much, many.
Adachakug. Much, many.
Adachamöt. Heavy.
Adachaöm. Deep (water).
Adachuwan. Much, many.
Adadacha. More, greater.
Adadchawi. Very far away.
Adadchawian. Place very far away, uttermost place, farthest.
Adchawi. Far. (xii,34).
Adchi-ak, 2,v.tr. *In-ak*; *-an*; *ma-an*; *mangachi*. To let garden grow weedy.
Adi. No.
Adik, 5,def.aux. *In-*. I do not, etc. Past tense not used with infinitive, but instead is used *igaiak*; *igaiam*, etc.
Adi kagtek (for *adi magtek*). Difficult, hard to do.
Adi kekwat. Fixed, immovable.
Adi sia. Incorrect, not right, not so.
Adi umanai [Ilok.]. Insufficient, not enough.
Adi usto [Ilok.]. Unjust, unjustly (x,19).
Adik anongnong. I do not understand; can not read, count.
Adi manongnong. Disorderly.
Adpa. Palm of the hand.
Aduchi, intj. Enough! Stop!
Adwani. Now, to-day.
- Afa**. Inside skin of oranges, etc.
Afak-ek, 3,v.tr. *In-ko*; *mang-*; *ma-*; *um-ka*. To beat, win in wrestling, battle, gambling, etc.
Afano [Sp.]. A manufactured cigar.
Afen si kawa. Spider's web.
Afö [Ilok.]. Cloth.
Aföb. Edible beetle, found in the fields in August.
Afök. Mat, spread for drying beans, etc.
Afong. House.
Agakötek, v.def. To know many things, be wise.
Agaschi, intj. Enough! Stop!
Agchang-ek, 3,v.tr. *In-ko*; *-en*; *-en*; *ma-*; *umi-ka*. To jump across.
Agkaak-ek, 3,v.tr. *In-ko*; *-en*; *-en*; *umi-ka*. To sift.
Agkama. Crab.
Agkawin. Woman's basket, carried at back of waist.
Agkid. Basket for gathering snails.
Agköi. Large, bead-like seeds, used for ornament; also edible.
Agkufangfang. Whitish *kamotes*.
Agkusip. Wild shrub, fruit like mulberry, purple stain (August).
Agt-ak, 2,v.tr. *In-ak*; *mang-an*; *-an*; *ma-an*; *um-angka*. To give (some).
Agto-wek, 3,v.tr. *In-k*; *mang-*; *-wen*; *ma-*. To carry on the head. (Used of women only.)
Ai, connective particle used with adjectives, appositives, and to introduce relative clauses. General signification: which is, who is.
Aiaiapit. Thin, not thick.
Aiaiapiu. Light, not heavy.
Aiak, 2,def.v. (with interrogatives). *-am*; *in-*. To go.
Aiit, intj. All ready! Go on.
Aikö mangöi (or *mangöingen*). Never mind, what does it matter? What difference?
Aikö wadai. Is there?
Aikö wai fakam. It is your fault.
Aikö-ak, interrogative aux. v. *-ka*, etc.; also *aik-ök*; *-öm*; etc.
Aiyiu, intj. Consider the value! A waste!
Aka. Tear drop.
Akaag. Sieve for rice.
Akaangnenka. You can do!

- Akakalim**, adj. Gluttonous.
Akakayong, adj. Apt to have swelling in case of scratch or bruise.
Akakentög. Stiff, rigid.
Akakiut. Very little (quantity).
Akaködsö. Hard, not soft.
Akakop. Butterfly or moth, not the largest.
Akal-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangaka; —an; ma—an*. To cry for.
Akas. Medicine, or any unknown substance.
A-katpö-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; a—; ma—*. To bear pain.
Akewek, 3,v.tr. *Inakiuko; mangakiu; akewen; maakiu*. To steal.
Akfab. Vine-like plant, wild, pods sour and edible.
Aki. Brother, older or younger.
Akit. Little (quantity).
Akit ankai öt. It lacks little, is nearly.
Akiu. Day, sun.
Akko. The gall of animals.
Aklang. A patched-up, sleeveless sack of inferior sort.
Akob. (1) Box (gen.). (2) Smell, odor.
Akon. Things, personal possessions.
Akös. Also, moreover.
Akosan. Woman's girdle, stuffed, containing *apong* (beads) inside and brass wire outside.
Aköwan. Robber, thief.
Aköwek, 3,v.tr. To steal. (See **Ake-
wek**.)
Akun. (See **Akon**.)
Akwa-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; —en; ma—*. To hold baby in arms sitting.
Ala, intj. Ready! Go ahead!
Alacho [Ilok.]. Plow.
Alacho-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —en; ma—*. To plow.
Alad [Ilok.]. Fence of any sort.
Ala-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *In—k; (or inaak); mang—; —en; ma—*. To get, catch, take (vi, 17).
Alak. (1) Irrigation ditch, trench, canal, ditch dug in earth. (2) Wine, liquor of any kind.
Alakaag. Throat, neck.
Alakak. Large blue bird (onomatopoetical).
Alala-it. Strong, tough (as string, meat, etc.).
Alalamis. Fat, fleshy.
Alalangta. Green, not dry or seasoned.
Alalasang. Large, red, biting ant.
Alalasi. A small tree of hard, reddish wood.
Alaluk-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en; ma—; um—ka*. To persuade.
Alaluta-it. A small lizard.
Alamam. Fern.
Alang. Rice-house.
Alawas-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To rescue; fish out from the water.
- Albobuena** [Sp.]. Mint.
Alewa [Ilok.]. Head-ax.
Ali [Ilok.]. King.
Aliak, abbreviation of **umaliak**. To come.
Alid [Ilok.]. Wax.
Alig. A variety of honeybee.
Aliki [Sp. *arigue*]. House-post.
Alimengmeng-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en; ma—; mang—*. To stun.
Alimus. A tree (odorous) used for making spear-shafts.
Alina [Sp., *harina*]. Wheat flour.
Alin-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To roll a large heavy object.
Alingasiu. Steam, vapor, light fog.
Aliniu. Shadow.
Alipit-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—; um—ka*. To carry under the arm.
Alitau. Uncle.
Aliwid. The relationship of those whose sons and daughters have married together.
Aliwid-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; aliwichen*. To be a friend of.
Almasa-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; —en; ma—*. To brush, clean a horse.
Alo. Pestle, rice pounder.
Alomö. A gray bird, feeding on insects, caught in September and October in *lingen* (bird trap with noose).
Along. Shadow, shade, shade tree; artificial screen to protect from sun.
Alongan. Coffin for burial.
Alsa-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; —en; ma—*. To "cut" playing cards.
Alsisi-wek [Ilok.], v.tr. and int. *Inal-sisiok; mangalsisiu; —wen*. To exercise or drill.
Ama. Father.
Ama-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; ma—n*. To curse, put a spell on one.
Ama-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—k; —en; (—en); ma—*. To have as father, guardian, godfather.
Am-ama. Thumb.
Amama. Old man.
Amam-a. Many men, a crowd.
Amamöd. More, an intensified degree of quality under consideration; e.g. (v.26), "grows sicker." Past tense, *Inamamöd*.
Amamsi-wek, 3,v.tr. *In—uko; mang—u; —wen; ma—u*. To mock, deride (ix,12).
Amas-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To erase, rub out.
Amassang. Widower.
Amek. Tinder.
Amin. All, every, the whole.
Ammas-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en; mang—*. To divide.
Amog. Small pig.
Amo-k, 6,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; amoen; ma—*. To know.

- Among-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To gather together.
- Amo pai** [Ilok.]. I do not know.
- Amsisichok**—n. A fisherman (especially a good one).
- Amsiwek**, 3.v.tr. Same as *Amamsiwek*, without the reduplication.
- Amud**. Dejection, gloom, sorrow.
- Anak**. Child, son, daughter.
- Anak ai fafa-i**. Daughter.
- Anak ai lalaki**. Son.
- Anak-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To be guardian, have as a ward.
- Anakkochi**, intj. Exclamation when anyone falls.
- Anana**, intj. Exclamation of pain; "It hurts!"
- Ananak**. Children.
- Ananochik**. —*im*; —*ina*. My brothers, sisters, etc.
- Anap-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—; um—ka*. To look, search for.
- Anatil**. Small tree, *Dentzia*, good for fuel, bark markedly striated.
- Anawa** [Ilok.]. Broad.
- Ancho**. Long.
- Anewang**. Rain water in gutters after a rain.
- Angan**. Sleeping room in house.
- Angangalut**. Bad, undesirable.
- Angkot-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—an*. To bite off a piece of meat.
- Anglib**. Wooden roof of the *angan*.
- Angnek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ek; mang—en; en; ma—en*. To do.
- Angö**. Kamote tops.
- Angof-ak**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; manganob; —an; ma—an*. To take large bites, mouthfuls.
- Angöp** [Ilok.]. Dark, almost rainy, cloudy.
- Ango-wek**, 3.v.tr. *Inangok; mang—; angowen; ma—*. To laugh at, make fun of.
- Angsan**. Much, many.
- Ani**. The time of harvest; *aanian*, it is the time of harvest.
- Ani-ek** [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Inanik; mang—; —en; ma—*. To cut, harvest rice.
- Anifat**. Fence.
- Anifat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To make a fence.
- Animal** [M.]. Animal.
- Anito**. Ghost, spirit or soul of the departed.
- Ankai**. Only.
- Ankai-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To finish, complete.
- Anochi**. Younger brother or sister.
- Anöi** [Ilok.]. White ant.
- Anongus** (—*nan*—). The hereafter.
- Anop-ak**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; —an; (—an); ma—an*. To hunt game.
- Anös**. Small bamboo, to split for basket work, thinner than *fika*.
- Anu-chek**, 3.v.tr. *In—dko; manganud; —chen; maanud*. To submerge in water, to drown.
- Anu-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inanuk; mang—; —en; ma—*. To dissolve, melt.
- Anuka**. A word of hesitation or forgetfulness, as "I suppose."
- Anuk-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ak; mang—a; —en; ma—a*. To do something to, to be busy with, to trouble, to bother, to maltreat.
- Anwa**. Wide.
- Apa-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inapak; mang—; —en; ma—*. To resent a name; governed in the objective, e.g., *apaena nan Sag-manok*.
- Apai**, 1. [Ilok.]. Why? 2. adv. Up the river. From a tradition that the *Iapai* formerly lived in that direction.
- Apaiä**. A small tree, the long roots of which are eaten.
- Apaiä-wek**, 3.v.tr. *Inapaiäuko; mang—u; —wen; ma—u; um—uka*. To catch.
- Apako**. Fern used as pot herb.
- Apali**. Spray, rain.
- Apan**. A mushroom. "Thick, bad, makes crazy."
- Apap** [Ilok.]. A cover; i.e., a tablecloth.
- Apap-ak** [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To cover, choke, smother or kill out; e.g., *nan sib sifit inapapancha nan ösek* (iv,7).
- Apapawai**, adj. Light; light of sun.
- Apapokau**. Clean.
- Apapugkid**. Grass seeds with barbs.
- Apas**. A shrub, whose rough leaves are used as sandpaper.
- Apas-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To smooth wood with *apas*.
- Apeng-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To strangle in water.
- Apich-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inapidko; inapid; maapid; umiapidka*. To braid.
- Apin-ak** [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To put a leaf in bottom of pot before cooking.
- Apo** [Ilok.]. Lord, sir, master.
- Apog** [Ilok.]. Lime; chalk; whitewash.
- Apögket**. Because.
- Apolok-ak**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mangapolog; —an; ma—an; umapologka*. To cut hair very short.
- Apong**. Beads worn on the hair.
- Apongöi**. Red agate beads.
- Apongot-ak** [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To bind the head with cloth.
- Apos-ak**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; —an; —an; ma—an; um—ka; mang—*. To anoint, grease.
- Apos-äk**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; —än or —én; ma—än; um—ka; mang—*. To oppose, by influence, speech, or act.
- Apoti**. Large, short variety of sugar cane.
- Aptik**. Short.

- Aptik-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*. To shorten (xiii, 20).
Apug. Lime; chalk; whitewash, etc.
Apui [Ilok.]. Fire; the flame of a lighted lamp.
Apui-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*, *mang—*; *—an*; *ma—an*. To make a fire, to light, e.g., a lamp.
Apuk-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *—an*; *—an*; *ma*; *umiapugka*; *manapug*; To paint.
Apus-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *—an*; *—an*; *ma—an*; *um—ka*. To anoint, grease.
Apwap-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inapwapko*; *mangwap*; *apwapen*; *maapwap*; *umapwapka*. To rub the flesh.
Asa. Trap made with sticks to catch *ikan*.
Asa-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *—an*; (*—an*); *ma—an*. To catch *ikan* with a trap.
Asaan [Ilok.]. Hard grindstone, used for first sharpening.
Asacha. A kind of hoe.
Asasagen, adj. Near.
Asasagen-ak, 1,int. (*—*); (*—*); *—ta*. To be near.
Asasasalitem, adj. Energetic, opposite of lazy.
Asasödchör. Thick, not thin.
Asawa. Husband; wife.
Asawa-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inasawak*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*; *umasawaka*. To be going to marry.
Asifachangta, *Nasi—*. To help each other.
Asikatinta, *Nasi—*. To kick each other.
Asikwanita, *Nasi—*. To ask each other.
Asin [Ilok.]. Salt.
Asin-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *mang—*; *—an*; *ma—an*. To salt, put salt on.
Asisungetta, plu. To quarrel, to be angry at each other.
Asitotoyata, *—nasi*. Reciprocal of *entotoiata*, "to confer."
Asivfakata, *Nenasiv—*. To tell each other, ask each other (ix,10).
Asöm [Ilok.], intj. Denotes derision and triumph.
Asop. Near.
Asöt. (1) Refuse from sugar-cane mill, mangled cane. (2) Tree whose bark is pounded out thin for cloth.
Asoti. Red pigment, arnatto.
Astik. For *aptik*.
Asuk. Smoke.
Asup. Particle used after *ta* (in order that) in introducing clauses of purpose (v,18).
Atap. Wild.
Atatacho. Big caterpillar.
Atatakchag. Very tall, gigantic.
Atatakuak, 1,int. *Na—ak*. To be alive, to live.
Atatapiu. Shallow, low.
Atato. Secondary *ato*, of which there are three near Bontok.
Atib. Trap, deadfall for rats.
Atifangan. Tree, fern-like leaf, black wood, resists ants, hollow center, bat infested.
Atifa-ukan. Wasp.
Atikow-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inatikok*; *—en*; *—en*; *ma—*; *umatikoka*. To run after, chase.
Ating-nganganu. A very poisonous centiped.
Atip. The grass of a roof.
Atlaköi. White seeds used as beads.
Atngen, particle-prefix in interrogations. Will? perhaps.
Atnget, particle-prefix in answer to the preceding. Perhaps, it may be.
Atö. Tribunal, local resort of men of a division of townspeople.
Atöb. Fall trap for rats.
Atofang. Large *agkawin* (woman's basket).
Atöi. Liver.
Atöifa. A small tree, with stout straight grain, used for spear-shafts and bows.
Atön-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*. To move to another place.
Atong. It is warm weather.
Atong-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *mang—*; *—an*; *ma—an*. To burn.
Attifuhgalin. Rainbow.
Auauni. Afterwards, by and by.
Auni. Wait, by and by.
Auni is akit. Wait a little.
Aunika, 2,sing. Wait.
Avfa-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inafak*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*; *um—ka*. To carry a child on the back.
Avfafall. White grubs found in earth.
Avfaniko [Sp.]. Fan.
Avfek, 3,v.tr. *Inafek*; *mangafö*; *avfen*; *maafö*. To weave.
Avfolot-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inafolotko*; *mangafolot*; *avfoloten*; *maafolot*; *umafolotka*. To believe; obey; honor.
Awainget (v.def.). I think so. With *sika*, *sia*, etc., I think it is you, he, etc.
Awak. Body of man or animal.
Awan. The right hand.
Awat-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*. To be afflicted with same trouble as one derided.
Awichan. Outside, but near other building.
Awid [Ilok.]. Custom.
Awit. Something carried with one, baggage, personal cargo.
Awit-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; *—en*; *ma—*. To carry (baggage or effects) with one on a journey.
Ayaka. Much, many.
Ayak-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak*; *mangayag*; *—an*; *ma—an*; *umayagka*. To call, summon.
Ayawan. Wild buffalo (*karabao*).

Ayayam. Bird (gen.)
Ayufu-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—k; —en; —en.* To make (sugar) by boiling down; to sew on the edge of cloth.
Ayutan. A profligate, whoremonger.

B

Bagas [Ilok.]. Hulled, cleaned rice.
Ball. Basket (gen. name used by Bayo men).
Basi. Fermented drink made from sugar cane; same as *faias*. (See **Fufud.**)
Bendika [M.]. Blessing.
Bendikaek [M.], 3,v.tr. *Binendikak; mamendika; bendikaen; mabendika.* To bless.

C

Cha—. A prefix to proper names (persons), with the preposition *isken* giving the concept "at the house of"; e.g., "*Isken cha-Nolchelo*," at Nolchelo's house.
Cha. Tea.
—cha. Suffix of the third plural.
Chaan [Ilok.]. No.
Chachama. Very much, too much.
Chadchakuwag. Large, big, (many).
Chadlu, —lus. Very, most, also intensive "own"; e.g., "*Nan fachona chadlu*," his own garment.
Chadlus chakchakö. Largest, very large.
Chadnug. A trial or test of innocence or guilt, in which, after invocations, the contestants throw eggs or spears at each other.
Chaia. Sky, heaven.
Cha-icha. They, them.
Cha-ita, dual. We (two).
Cha-itek, 3,v.tr. *Chinaitko; manait; chaiten; machait.* To sew.
Chak—; chaka—; cham—; chana—, etc. v. prefix of continuing form.
Chakamí. We (immediate company, as contrasted with the whole body).
Chakau. Pig with red hair.
Chaka-yek, 3,v.tr. *Chinakaiko; manakai; —yen; ma—i.* To tickle.
Chakchakö. Large, big, great (size).
Chakchakuwag (children's expression). Great, large.
Chakikish-ek, 3,v.tr. *Chinakikisko; —en; —en; madchakikish.* To make steep, sloping.
Chakim. Wind, breeze, air.
Chaklag. Tattooing on the breast.
Chaklak-ak, 2,v.tr. *Chinaktakak; manaklag; —an; ma—an.* To tattoo on the breast.
Chakop-ek, 3,v.tr. *Chinakopko; manakop; —en; ma—.* To gather up (vi,43).
Chakun. Summer, the dry season.
Chala. Blood.

Chalan [Ilok.]. Trail, road, path (especially the smaller ones).
Chalat. Business; matter; cause, reason. *Ngag nan chalatna?* What is the matter?
Chalau. Sweet flag, calamus root.
Chalikan. Cooking place or stove.
Chalit. Eel.
Chalongchong. A contrivance to scare birds in rice plot with leaves of *fani-gwas* attached.
Chalulug. Valley.
Chaluping. Prop to support small pot over large *chalikan*.
Chamag [Ilok.]. News; report. *Ngag nan chamag?* What is the news?
Chamakan. Chopping block or board.
Chamak-ek, 3,v.tr. *Chinamagko; manamag; —en; machamag.* To hear about.
Chamino. Mushroom, reddish top, yellow spores, edible (not *agaricus*).
Cha-ngan-ek, 3,v.tr. *China—ko; mana—; cha—en; machangan.* To measure by the stretched fingers.
Changtöi (v. *enchangtöi*). Private feasting during a *tengau* (holiday).
Chanig. Split bamboo for tying rice up into *fengö*. (See **Fengö**.)
Chanko. Large red bird that devours growing rice.
Chanum [Ilok. *danum*]. Water, liquid, juice, pus.
Chanum-ak, 2,v.tr. *Chin anumak; man anum; —en; ma—.* To put water on anything.
Chanum ai intoitoiok. Waterfall.
Chanum si yukan. Honey.
Chao. Under.
Chaök, chafök (same as *chaöm*). Under, in.
Chaöm. In, under.
Chaomak, 2,v.tr. *Chinaomak; manaom; chaoman; machaoman.* To make more, increase.
Chaopak, 2,v.tr. *Chinaopak; manaop; chaopan; madchopan.* To wash the face.
Chapai. Flat stones of *ato*.
Chapan. Foot.
Chapikek, 3,v.tr. *Chinapigko; manapig; chapiken; machapig.* To press or roll flat as in bread making.
Chapo. Ashes.
Chapong. Wood, tree (not pine).
Chapoyek, 3,v.tr. *Chinapoiko; manapoi; chapoyen; machapoi.* To comb, arrange the hair.
Chapug. Dust.
Chapuiek, 3,v.tr. *Chinapuiko; manapui; chapuien; machapui.* To comb or make the hair straight.
Chasiwek, 3,v.tr. *Chinasiuko; manasiu; chasiwen; machasiu.* To broil, to cook meat immediately on the fire.
Chata. Level.

- Chata-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinnatak*; *manata*; —en; *ma*—; *manata*. To make level.
- Chatak-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinatchatagko*; —en; —en; *machatag*. To divide, distribute to several individuals (xv,24).
- Chataken**—; —ta; —cha, v.tr. To divide the water.
- Chataku**. We, i.e., the whole body or company.
- Chawat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinawatko*; *manawat*; —en; *ma*—; *chumawatka*. To receive, e.g., pay; catch, e.g., ball; to lift up.
- Chawig**. The sweep of a cane mill.
- Chawisek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinawisko*; *manawis*; *chawisen*; *machawis*. To broil meat.
- Chawös**. Feasting on little pig, with singing (*mangayong*) on return from expedition in which enemies have been killed.
- Chayaket**. A kind of rice, usually red.
- Chayuan**. Proud, vain.
- Chayuant**, nan. Pride.
- Chengek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinngek*; *manngö*; *chengen*; *madngö*. To hear.
- chi (as suffix). That, there, referring to what is at a distance.
- Chid-chingut-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinichingutko*; *mani*—; *chid*—en; *madchi*—. To soil, make dirty, unclean.
- Chidlikench**, v.pl.irr. *Nen*—; *inchidlig*; *chidliken*; *machidlig*. To scramble.
- Chila** [Ilok. *dila*]. Tongue.
- Chilchil-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Chinilchilak*; *manilchil*; —an; *ma*—an; *chumilchilka*. To lick with the tongue.
- Chilus**. Leprosy (?).
- Chimmit-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinimitko*; *manimit*; —en; *mad*—. To sew.
- Chinadalit**. A *kilau*, eel-like in shape, counterbalanced so that motion is threatening.
- Chinalakwag**. A *faked* (see word) supported by four sticks.
- Chinangta**. White breech cloth, made in Barlig region, formerly used only to put on corpses at burial, now often worn, generally dyed with indigo.
- Chingching** [Ilok.]. Wall.
- Chingut**. Dirt.
- Chios** [Sp. and M.]. The Christian God.
- Chipak**, 2.v.tr. *Chinnipak*; *mannipa*; *chipan*; (—). To have at the side.
- Chipap-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinipapko*; *manipap*; —en; *mad*—. To catch.
- Chipek** (Same as *chipak*).
- Chocho**. Mouse.
- Chochokkekek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinodchokogko*; *manodchokog*; —en; (—). To have or place an object in front of the object of the verb. *Chochokkokem saken*, I am behind you (viii,33).
- Chöipa**, intj. And this! but this! An interjectional expression that seems to express surprise and disappointment at what has just occurred.
- Chöi-sidi**. He (she or it) is there, at a distance.
- Chokang**. Can or resonant bamboo, with automatic drumsticks worked by water power or by hand.
- Chokang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinokangko*; *manokang*, —en; *ma*—. To pull or work the *chokang*.
- Chokau**. Cloth wallet, pouch or bag, worn in front of girdle.
- Chöket**. Burned, boiled rice.
- Chokmat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinokmatko*; *manokmat*; —en; *ma*—. To catch anything thrown.
- Chokso**. Stationary shelf in house.
- Cholong-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Chinolongak*; *manolong*; —an; *madcholongan*. To square the sides, e.g., of a piece of timber.
- Chömang**. Opposite. *Samokiya chömang nan Fontok*, Samoki is opposite Bontok.
- Chomiket-ak**, 1.int. *Chinmiketak*; (—); —ta. To blush, flush.
- Chominko** [Sp. and M.]. Sunday.
- Chongo**. Mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*).
- Chonot-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinonotko*; *manonot*; —en; *ma*—. To allow to decay (ii,21,22).
- Cho-ok** (see also *Lipas*). The time after the rice harvest.
- Choom**. Roasted green rice.
- Chöpa**. The measure of an arm-stretch.
- Chöpa-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinnipak*; *mannipa*; —en; *mad*—. To measure by arm-stretch.
- Chöppas**. Cliff of rock.
- Chösak**. Chicken, large but young.
- Chosk-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Chinnosekko*; *mannosek*; —en; *mad*—ek; *chumosekka*. To pierce, stab, punch.
- Chöta**. Flooring above; flooring of rice loft.
- Chöwa**. Part, portion.
- Chöw-ek**, 2.v.tr. *Chinowak*; *mannowa*; —en; *madchöwa*. To divide goods or property equally.
- Chuchun**. The ordinary grasshopper of flight (or locust).
- Chugchugnus**. Meteorite.
- Chulalu**. Hail.
- Chulig**. The backbone of an animal or man.
- Chu-maka-ak**, 1.v.int. *Chin*—ak, (*chu*—); *chu*—ta. To emerge from the water, come to land.
- Chu-makchaki-ak**, 1.int. *Chin*—ak; (*chu*—); *chu*—ta. To grow larger.
- Chumala**, 3.s. *Chinmala*. To bleed; *chachumala*, it is bleeding.
- Chu-masi-wak**, 1.v.int. *Chin*—wak; (*chu*—); *chu*—ta; *machasiu*. To broil meat.
- Chumiket**, 3.s. *Chin*—. It is red, glowing with blood.
- Chumilas**. Hot, peppery.
- Chumno**. Feast.

Chumnoak, 1,v.int. *Chinumnoak*; (—); —*ta*. To keep a feast.
Chumokan. Flint.
Chumudchuno. Workman; industrious.
Chungau-ek, 3,v.tr. *Chinnongauko*; *mannongau*; —*en*; *mad*—. To lose (viii,35).
Chun-nek, 3,v.tr. *Chinnok*; *manno*; —*en*; *madno*. To work, to do. *Chun-nek nan uma*, to work the garden.
Chunnena. Duties, work.
Chusa-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Chinusak*; *manusa*; —*en*; *ma*—. To correct, advise, punish.
Chutchut [Ilok.]. Feathers; hair on the body; feather piston of bellows.
Chutchut-ak, 2,v.tr. *Chinutchutak*; *manuchut*; —*an*; *machutchutan*. To pluck fowls.
Chuyo. A small bowl of wood.

D

Dagum [Ilok.]. Needle.
Diso [Ilok.]. Place.

E

Ekan-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; —*en*. To separate.
Ekachak-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inekchagko*; *mangechag*; —*en*; *maekchag*; *umekchagka*. To drop, cause to fall.
Ekmanga-iu (see *mangaiuak*). To gather firewood.
Ekwat-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; —*en*; *ma—*; *um—ka*. To lift bodily.
Elek. Sleeping board.
Eltib. Fall-trap for pigs.
Enaamong, v.def. To be gathered.
En-aamud-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To look sour, glum, sorrowful, sad (x,22).
En-aangökö-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To be violent, forcible (i,26).
Enakm-ek, 3,v.tr. *N—*; *menakmen*; *enakmen*; *maakem*. To place one flat object against another.
En-ali-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To reign, be king.
En-aliniu-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; (*en—*); (*en—*). To make shadow.
En-alinsachet-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*, *men—*; *en—ta*. To hiccough.
En-anako-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *maanakoan*. To wail and sing at funerals (v,38).
En-ani-ak, 1,v.tr. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *ma—*. To cut rice. (Object with *isan*.)
En-anifat-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—en*. To build fences.
En-apeng-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To strangle; to hold breath in the water.
En-apös-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To grease the body.

En-atatöd-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To be generous.
En-ayufu-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To boil down, e.g., sugar; to sew on edge of cloth.
En-chadchawis-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—*. To go directly and not loiter.
En-chamag-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; —; —; To want to know, as news.
En-chaop-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To wash one's own face.
Enchipapta, v.plu. To wrestle, scuffle.
En-chwadchwa-ak [Ilok.]. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To doubt.
En-entelepete-ak [Sp.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *möntelepete*. To act as interpreter.
En-faat-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To go to another town.
Enfaiauta, v.plu. To be at peace.
En-fakfaked-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To play at making fence.
En-fala-ak, 2,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To be outside.
En-falangai-ak, 1,int. To go in a boat. From *falangai*.
En-falin-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To turn oneself over.
En-fasa-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To read, study.
En-fitlag-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*. To spread (things) out.
Enfolon-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To sing at funeral.
En-fuchek-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To snore.
Enfuigta, —*taku*. We go together.
En-fukau-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To call or cry out.
En-futeng-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To become intoxicated.
En-gaw-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; (—); *en—ta*. To scream, shout.
En-iaman-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To give thanks.
En-icho-ak, 1,reflexive. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To warm oneself.
Enigto. Saviour, keeper.
Enigtok (from *igtok*, to keep safe). My Saviour, i.e., the one who puts me in a safe place.
En-iitau-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To dream.
Enilako, nan. The seller, merchant.
En-inchayun-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To swing.
Enisiis, 3,s. *Nen—*. It drips.
En-isiis-ek, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *men—*. To drip.
En-isolo-ak, 1,v.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *ma—an*. To teach (xi,17).
Enisu. Equal.
En-isu-ek, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ak*; *men—en*; *en—en*; *ma—*. To make equal.
En-iut-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To have sexual intercourse.

- Enkagkawaen.** Midst (ix,36).
En-kagkawa-enta, v.plu. *Nen—enta; men—en; (or en—en); mankakawa.* To have (an object) between.
Enkagtinta, v.plu. Let us play kicking game.
En-kaikai-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To dig in the ground.
En-kakaak, 3,s. *Nen—.* To cackle (as a hen does).
En-kakali-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To speak, make sound with the voice, same as *Enkaliak*.
En-kakamo-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; man-gi—; kamoen* (followed by the infinitive). To be swift, quick. *Sia enkakamo ai inkolit,* he writes fast.
En-kalai-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; en—; —an.* To make marks, scribble.
En-kalamang-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To creep, as a child.
En-kali-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To speak.
En-kalib-ta, v.plu. *Nen—ta; mōnkaliib; en—ta; makaliivan.* To whip ricebirds with bundle (*kalib*) of sticks.
En-kalikong-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To make a noise, tumult (v.39).
En-kalitket-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To grind the teeth (ix,18).
Enkalupital, 3,s. It is soft, flexible, e.g., cloth not starched.
Enkamiuak, 1,int. *Nen—; men—; en—ta.* To snivel; to begin to cry.
Enkanas. Until.
En-kaob-ak, 1,v.tr. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta; makaofan.* To dig out, excavate.
Enkapui [Ilok.]. Weak.
En-kapui-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To be weak.
En-kaskasen-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To pant, breathe hard.
Enkatō, 3,s. It itches.
Enkatōtek. (See *Enkatō*.)
En-kiskis-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak; mangiskis; en—.* To shave the beard.
Enkitkitug, 3,s. It rattles.
En-kiwa-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; ma—; en—ta.* To move.
Enkofoot, 3,s. *Nen—.* To rumble (the bowels).
En-kokonges-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To feel bad, discouraged, disappointed.
En-kokook, 3,s. *Nen—.* To crow (rooster).
Enkolak, 3,s. It (i.e., the head) has dandruff.
En-kolit-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; en—ta.* To write.
En-kolop-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta; ma—an.* To cover one's face.
En-kolulu-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; en—ta.* To yell, trilling (as in rock fight).
En-kosim-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; menkosin; en—ta.* To be abstemious, to eat little.
Enkuliwis, 3,s. It spins.
Enkulyauyau. Polished, shining, e.g., enamel or metal.
En-kuwaf-ek, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ak; —en; —en.* To have another below one, to be superior to.
Enkwak, —am, etc. (inflected as a verb). To be mine, yours, etc. (x,14).
Enlafa [Sp.]. A washerman or woman.
En-lagfu-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To work by the month.
Enlaka. Maker.
En-laka-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To be the maker.
En-lakachi-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To use a saw.
En-lalaiad-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; (en—); (en—ta).* To be happy.
En-lamisa-ak [Sp.], 1,int. *Nen—ak; (en—); (en—ta).* To wait at table.
Enlangköt. Sticky.
Enlangliangan, —cha; *nēn—.* To move about (only used of movements of snails, fish, etc., in cool part of day).
En-langös-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To cut logs of firewood.
En-lanib-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; en—ta.* To grease the hair.
En-likat-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To be in difficulty.
En-likos-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To turn away the head.
Enliliwin, 3,s. *Nen—.* It whirls (the water in the river).
En-linau-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To be pleased.
En-litep-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To duck or dive under the water in bathing or fishing.
Enlokloköi. Weak, bending. (Applied to persons or things.)
En-lokolok-ak [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To crawl or creep under.
En-lokoloko-ak, (from Sp. *loco*.) 1,int. *Nen—ak; en—; en—ta.* To trifle, give trouble, be fooling.
Enlölötög. Straight, direct, not crooked.
En-lötk-ek, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ek; men—en; en—en; maltög.* To make straight (i,3).
En-lumeng-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To manure.
En maid ai? Why isn't there any?
En-monaang-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To look around, survey; to look away from one's work; to be inattentive.
Ennaka. Give me; perhaps abbreviated from *umagtangka*.
En-ngaak-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To cry (baby).
Ennganngan, 3,s. It gets larger, worse, spreads, e.g., fire, or hole in clothing.
En-ngao-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To make a tumult.
En-ngasa-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To breathe.

- Enngongo**, 3.s. *Nen—*; (—). To bark (dog).
Enngötög. Dark-colored (like *inngitit*).
En-nichu-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To warm oneself.
En-ofong-ta, v.plu. *Nen—ta*; *men—*. To eat from the same plate.
En-ogokod-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To tell a story.
En-okang-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To suffer from hunger, famine, drought.
En-oklong-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To eat too much meat.
Enölös. Fried rice.
En-öngag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; (—); *ömöngagka*. To lie, prevaricate.
En-ongongai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; (—); *en—ta*. To wag the head in laziness, affectation, or as after a victory.
En-onong-taku, v.plu. *Nen—taku*. To fight, quarrel.
En-opoop-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To work a forge.
En-öpööp-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To play a flute or pipe.
Enötöiak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To die.
Enpagkasueng. Sour.
En-paila-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To show oneself.
Enpakaak (see **enkakaak**). To cackle.
En-pala-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—an*. Remove things with or without shovel.
En-palintomeng-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; (—). To kneel; to worship.
En-panfal-ak [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nen—*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To tell lies; to falsify in court.
En-pantalun-ak [Sp.], 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To wear pantaloons.
En-pastol-ak [Sp.], 1.v.tr. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *ma—an*. To herd, care for in pasture.
En-patpatayau-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To fly kites.
En-payögpög-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To tremble, shake.
Enpayongta, plu. To share the same umbrella.
En-pillit-ak, [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To use force.
En-pinki-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; (—); *en—ta*. To light a match.
En-pipilai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To limp, to be lame.
Enpokau. White.
Enpoos. Hot, feverish.
Enpötög, 3.s. It hurts.
En-sakai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To ride, mount, sit upon a horse (xi,2).
En-sakati-ak [Sp.], 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To be a seller of zacate or green grass.
En-sakong-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; (—); *en—ta*. To turn around.
En-sala-ak [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nen—*; (*en—ta*); *en—ta*. (Used only in the plural.) To dance.
Ensalangtaku, plu. Shout on eve of *tengau*.
En-sanib-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To hide oneself.
En-saöd-ak (or **chak**), 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To wait.
En-saöp-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To dam or stop a river for fishing.
Ensasagen. Near, neighboring; round-about.
En-sayo-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To splash.
En-siksik-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To pick lice from the hair.
En-silek-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To snuff up.
En-silu-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To hang oneself, commit suicide.
Ensino. Particle used in introducing a quotation.
En-solat-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To write.
En-sonot-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*. To fight with fists.
Ensublita [Ilok.]. To take turn, change.
En-subok-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *eni—*; *eni—ta*. To shave the beard.
En-suitik-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; (—); (—). To be a cheater.
Ensusuita, v.plu. To seesaw, balance up and down.
En-tafun-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *umitafunka*. To hide oneself.
En-taienten-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To shake, tremble.
En-tampok-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To clasp the hands.
En-tangad-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *tumangadka*. To look upwards.
En-tatag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *—en*. To shake, vibrate.
En-tatali-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To snivel, begin to cry.
En-tavfaiag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *en—*; *en—*. To play ball.
En-teng-ek, 3.v.tr. *Nen—ek*; *en—en*; *en—en*; *mentenga*. To tear; to cut into equal parts.
Ento. Where?
Entocho, 3.s. *Nen—*. It leaks.
Entopek, 3.s. Pecks (hen).
En-topi-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To fold garments.
En-totoia-ta, v.plu. *Nen—ta*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To talk together, confer (ix, 33).
Entotongcho. The highest.
En-tovfa-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To spit.

En-ugyok-ak, 1, int. *Nen—ak; en—ta.*
To have the dysentery.
En-wab-ak, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—;*
en—ta. To yawn.
En-wahwah, 3, s. *Nen—.* To grunt (pig).
En-wanis-ak, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—;*
en—ta; mawanisan. To put on a
breech cloth.
En-wögwög-ak, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—;*
en—ta; maiwögwög. To shake the head
in negation, or from nervous affection.
Enyapöt. Thin.
Epat. Four.
Epepat. Only four.
Eskuelaan [Sp.]. School.
Espirito [Sp. and M.] Spirit.
Et-na, intj. Well now! Now then!
Evanhelio [Sp. and M.]. Gospel.

F

Fa-a. Servant.
Faa. Dark colored breech cloth.
Faai. A vine (wild, not cultivated)
which furnishes a fiber.
Faal-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finmaak* or *finaak*; —*en;*
—*en; mafaa.* To send a servant (vi, 27).
Faangan. Kamote patch about house.
Fab-a. Tooth.
Fabalo. Young.
Fabanga. Pipe for smoking.
Fabawit. Toy top.
Fabföi. In the town.
Fa-chang-ak, 2, v. tr. *Fina—ak; mama—;*
fa—an; mavfa—an; fuma—ka. To
help.
Facho [Ilok.]. Garment, coat, shirt,
skirt.
Fa-cho-ak [Ilok.], 2, v. tr. *Fina—ak;*
fa—an; mavfa—an. To clothe.
Fadchochok. Name of a small bird
resembling sparrow.
F-adfa-chek, 3, v. tr. *Fin—diko; mam—d;*
f—chen; mamafad. To unloose, untie
a package.
Fadyok. Sword.
Fafa-i [Ilok. *babai*]. Woman, female.
Fafui [Ilok.]. Large (emasculated) pig.
Fagek, 3, v. tr. *Finakak; mamaka; fagen;*
mavfaka. To need, especially what has
been loaned, ask return of.
Fagfagto. Rock fight, especially in con-
nection with *lislis* (see word) at the
end of the rice harvest.
Faiach-ak, 2, v. tr. *Finaiachak; ma-*
maiad; —an; mav—an. To repay a
loan.
Falaching. A bean, flat like the Lima
bean.
Faias, or **basi.** Fermented drink made
of sugar-cane.
Faiating. A bean, large kernel, green
pod.
F-aiiau-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finayauko; mam—;*
f—en; mavf—. To make peace.
Faifai [Ilok.]. The sea.

Fa-ig. Stick or whip to strike with
(xiv, 43).
Fa-ik-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finaigko; mamaig;*
—*en; mafaiig.* To whip (with a stick,
etc.).
Faiong. Forehead and hair.
Fa-iu-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finaiuko; mamaiu;*
—*en; ma—.* To make cold.
Faka [Sp.]. Cow.
Fakak-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finakagko; mamakag;*
—*en; mafagag.* To cut into (the flesh)
with an ax or knife.
Fakang. The neck.
Fakas-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finakasko; mamakas;*
—*en; mafakas.* To break (a stick or
solid article, sometimes also cloth);
to tear, destroy.
Fakat. A nail.
Fakat ai fanfanig. Small nail, tack.
Faked. Strips of bamboo tied together
and stretched across a rice plot to
frighten birds.
Faken. No, indeed! *Fakenak*, etc., Not
I! etc.
Fakeng. Little basket (bottle-shaped)
to carry small fish.
Faken-na. See vi, 3. Is not this—?
Fakfak. Frog.
Fakfaked si kawa. Spider's web.
Fakingöi. Orchids.
Fakiu. Moss, algae.
Fakong. Stirring stick for rice when
cooking.
Fakuna-ak [Sp.], 2, v. tr. *Finakunak;*
mamakuna; —an; ma—an; fumaku-
naka. To vaccinate.
Fala. Thorax, lungs.
Fa-la. Blood of menstruation; an absorb-
ent material of pounded dry sugar
cane used to absorb same.
Falaan. Rising.
Falaan si akiu. The east.
Falai. Gourd, dipper made of gourd.
Falana, nan. The outside.
Falangai [Ilok.]. Boat.
Falangkut. Back string of *soklong*
(pocket hat).
Falat. Banana (general name).
Fa-latfat-ek, 3, v. tr. *Fina—ko; mama—;*
fa—en; mavfa—. To place in a row
(vi, 40).
Falatong. A blue or black bean, with
broad pods.
Falfal. Spawn of fish.
Falfög. A spear with drooping barbs.
Faliling. Time of year for making *ka-*
mote beds.
Falilisa. Stable for horses.
Falínek, 3, v. tr. *Finalinko; mangalin;*
falinen; mafalin. To gain, make
(money).
Falin-ek, 3, v. tr. *Finalinko; mamalin;*
—*en; mav—.* To turn over.
Falita [Sp.]. Crowbar.
Falitok [Ilok.]. Gold.
Faliwis. Sugar-cane mill.

- Fallai.** A black pigment to color the teeth. (Boys use charred guava wood.)
Fallig. The town of Barlig.
Falo. New.
Falokag. Leaf made into cup to hold snails.
Faloko. Simple house basket.
Falonga. Rump of pig.
Falongafing. Comb of fowl.
Falös-ak, 2,v.tr. *Finalösak*; *falösan*; (—); *mav—an*. To retaliate, avenge, pay back.
Faluchek, 3,v.tr. *Finaludko*; *mamalud*; —*en*; *majalud*. To make prisoner.
Falud. (1) Bandage; (2) prisoner.
Faluknit. Battle; fighting.
Fanahga. Red ratan on *soklong* (pocket hat), armlet, or other article.
Fananig. Little, small (several).
Fanchala. White blanket with blue stripe.
Faneng. Top part of rice-plot wall.
Fanfanawi. Hawk.
Fanfanig. Very small.
Fanga [Ilok.]. Pot, jar, olla.
Fangeu. Head basket (grass covered).
Fangfango [Ilok.]. Perfumery.
Fangkau. Spear with elliptical blade, no barbs.
Fangkingan. A gambler.
Fangko. Chair.
Fangon-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finangonko*; *mamangon*; —*en* *ma—*; *fumangonka*. To awaken, make awake; to raise up what is prostrated.
Fanias [Ilok.]. Large lizard.
Fanig. Little, small.
Fanigwas. Tall reed grass.
Fanit. Basket of salt.
Fanitan. Basket for salt.
Faniu. Shovel for rice; used at meals.
Fanka [Sp.]. A small boat.
Fanse, 3,v.tr. *Finanösko*; *mamanös*; *fansin*; *mavfanis*. To lend (especially clothes).
Faöi. A large house; in phrase is *faöi*, rice loft in house.
Faok-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finaogko*; *mamaog*; —*en*; *mafaog*. To stone a person (xii,4).
Fasa-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finasak*; *mamasa*; —*en*; *ma—*. To read (xii,26).
Fasag. Stomach trouble, indigestion.
Fasi. (See *Basi*.)
Fasnok-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finaskok*; *mamasnok*; —*en*; *ma—*. To rend, tear asunder.
Fasol [Ilok.]. Sin, fault.
Fatai. Bat (large).
Fataka. Red seed, inserted in *suwip* (ear lug or covering worn by the Igorots); sometimes also in a semicircular head ornament.
Fatakakan. A very large star.
Fatang. Tall pine tree, with few branches.
Fatawa. The world, as a territory or sphere of government. *Fai maid tagtaku*, a desert place.
Fatawil. Pole for cargo.
Fatek. Tattoo marks.
Fatekak, 2,v.tr. *Finatekak*; *mamatek*; *fatekan*; *mavfatekan*. To tattoo.
Fatfatai. Bat; winged mouse.
Fatin. The kidneys.
Fatökak, 2,v.tr. *Finatökak*; *mamatök*; *fatökan*; *mavfatökan*. To tattoo.
Fatonis [Sp.]. Button.
Faul [Sp.]. Box, trunk.
Fav-falang-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finafalangko*; *mama—*; *fav—en*; *mavfafala*. To make random strokes in chopping.
Favfalo. Young, unmarried man.
Favfalochan. Jail, prison.
Favfavalö. Younger.
Fawang [Ilok.]. Garlic.
Fawengweng. Various rattling articles attached to *föswakan*.
Fawi. (1) Men's and boys' sleeping house at the *ato* (tribunal). (2) Shelter on mountain where auspices are consulted.
Fayaong. Blue blanket with white near the edge.
Fayau, intj. An exclamation used by boys.
Fayek. Tadpole, pollywog.
Fayu-wek, 3,v.tr. *Finayok*; *mamayu*; —*en*; *ma—*. To thresh rice, coffee, etc., by pounding.
Fenga. The flower of tobacco, coffee, beans, etc.
Fengas. Feet cracked and sore.
Fe-nge. A bunch of *palai* as put up in the Bontok region.
Fengliu. A small bamboo (never grows large).
Fengwit. Fishhook.
Fengwit-ak, 2,v.tr. *Finengwitak*; (—); (—); *ma—an*. To catch with hook.
Fibiang [Ilok.]. Business, dealing (i,24).
Fibikat. Morning.
Fichang. Flame (of fire).
Fichok-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finichokko*; *mangichok*; —*en*; *mafichok*. To inflate (as a bladder).
Fichong. Bladder; pouch made of a bladder.
Fika. Bamboo, to split for binding *palai*.
Fikas. Strength.
Fikek. Goiter.
Fiki. Basket in which chicken is taken to the mountains.
Fikis. Maggot, such as infests stale meat.
Filfilting. Cricket (insect).
Filig. Hill, mountain.
Filin [Ilok.]. Law, commandment.
Filinek, 3,v.tr. *Finilinko*; *mamilin*; *filinen*; *mafilin*. To order, command.
Filis. A *cuarto*, half centavo.
Finabaias. Red clouds at sunset.
Finabaiating. A bean, the pods of which have irritating nettles.
Finali. A basket having narrow opening and expanding sides.

- Finaliling.** Garden bed.
Finalyan. Married man.
Finayo. Hulled, pounded rice.
Finga. Snail.
Finnaleng. Stale boiled rice, mixed with locusts and reboiled.
Finolofolo. Large butterfly or moth (Atticus).
Fintana [Sp. *ventana*]. Window.
Fintokel [Ilok.] (same as *fikek*). Goiter.
Finua. Rounded (e.g., as ratan) not split.
Finyadcholan [Sp.]. Governorship.
Fisita-ek [Sp.], 3.v.tr. *Finisitak*; —*en*; —*en* or *manuseta*; *ma*—; *fumisitaka*. To visit.
Fisitu-ek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Finistok*; *ma-misitu*; —*en*; *mav*—. To kiss (xiv,44).
Fiskwit. Biscuit. (Evidently from the Americans.)
Fitfit-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finitfitko*; *mamitfit*; —*en*; *ma*—. To unfold, open up, e.g., blanket, book, etc.
Fitkin. Calf of the leg.
Fitlak-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finilagko*; —*en*; —*en*; *mafitlag*; *umifitlagka*. To spread out.
Fitli. Testicles and scrotum of men; gizzard of chicken.
Fitli-ak, 2.v.tr. *Finiliak*; *mamitli*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To castrate.
Fito. (1) Whistle. (2) Pitfall for wild pigs.
Fito-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finitok*; *mamito*; —*en*; *ma*—. To blow or use a whistle.
Fiug. Soot.
Föfö. A little pine tree.
Fokacho [Sp.]. Bridle.
Fokakiu. The pitcher plant.
Fokas. White stone, shell, or bone, beads.
Fö-kas. Fruit; lean meat; contents of any outer envelope or package.
Fokel [Ilok.]. One piece of money, as distinguished from a sum of money; sum of several pieces.
Fokfoktut. A large beetle, reddish, sometimes eaten.
Foknag. Workday (distinguished from *tengau*, holiday).
Folas. Leaf manure used in rice plots.
Fölat. Fat of pork.
Folcheng. Having cataract of the eye.
Föli-wek, 3.v.tr. *Finiliuko*; *mamiliu*; —*wen*; *mav*—*u*. To take care of (fruit) until maturity or ripeness. "*Föliwek nan manka*."
Folochek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Finolodko*; —*en*; —*en*; *fumolodka*. To borrow.
Folsa [Sp.]. Pocket.
Foltong [Ilok.]. Smallpox.
Folu. Large bamboo, thick walled, short jointed.
Fönga. Flower of tobacco, *falatong*, etc.
Fono. Center, heart of wood.
Fontok. Town of Bontok.
Foo. Mushroom, puffball.
Fööl. Womb of woman.
Fo-ok [Ilok.]. The hair.
Fösaang. Womb of buffalo (karabao).
Foso. Savage; enemy; head-hunter.
Fosoek, 3.v.tr. *Finasok*; *mamoso*; —*en*; *ma*—. To be an enemy of (xiii,13).
Föswakan. Pole support to transmit motion from *pitag* (a water-motor device for working a scarecrow); sometimes it has *fawengweng* (bits of tin, etc., see word) attached to it.
Fotatiu. Moving lights, seen across the river at night, ascribed to supernatural cause.
Foteg [Ilok.]. Wart, mole.
Fötek. Bundle of any kind.
Fotelya [Sp.]. Bottle.
Fötföt-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finöfetko*; *mamöföt*; —*en*; *ma*—. To cut with an ax.
Foti-ak, 2.v.tr. *Finotiak*; *mamoti*; —*an*; *mav*—*an*; *fumotika*. To fasten, lock.
Fotig. Mole on the skin.
Fötk-ek, 3.v.tr. *Fintekko*; *mamtek*; —*en*; *mabtek*. To tie together.
Fotog. Hog.
Foton-ak, 2.v.tr. *Finotonak*; *mamaton*; —*an*; *mav*—*an*; *fumotonka*. To guard.
Fotot. Dropsy.
Fowa-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finowak*; *mamowa*; —*en*; *ma*—. To make cylindrical, round.
Fua [Ilok.]. Boar used for breeding purposes, usually small.
Fuag. Garden.
Fuakan. Garden (like *fuag*).
Fuan. Moon, month.
Fuang. Stomach (of man or animal).
Fuas. Tube or pitcher of bamboo, used for carrying *basi* or *tapöi* (drink made from rice, fermented by *fufud*).
Fuas-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finuasko*; *mamuas*; —*en*; *mafuas*. To finish, complete.
Fubula. Metal projectile of cartridge.
Fufud. A ferment, made of fruit of *tofig* or *unas* and rice flour, to start fermentation in *basi* or *tapöi*.
Fugso. The slanting beams of a house.
Fuis [Ilok.]. Tax.
Fuka-wak, 2.v.tr. *Finukawak*; *mamakau*; —*wan*; *mav*—*wan*; *fumakauka*. To call aloud to anyone.
Fuke! (same as *fokel*). A single piece of money.
Fulangag. Rectum.
Fulas-ek, 3.v.tr. *Finulasko*; *mamolas*; —*en*; *ma*—. To pick fruit.
Fulengan. Large bumble bee.
Fuli [Ilok.]. The bullet of cartridge, shot.
Fulifug. Pine cone.
Fulilising. Small quartz crystals.
Fuloch-ek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Finolodko*; (—); —*en*; *mafolod*. To borrow anything but money.
Fumaa-ak, 1.v.tr. *Finmaaak*; (—); —*ta*; *mafaa*. To send (xii,13).
Fu-mafangun-ak, 1.int. *Fin—ak*; *fu*—; —*ta*. To be awake.

- Fumafala**, 3,s. Loose, liable to fall out.
Fumaig-ak, 1,v.tr. *Finmaigak*; (—); —*ta*; *mafaig*. To whip (several).
Fumala-ak, 1,int. *Finmalaak*; (—); —*ta*. To come or go out; to be born.
Fumalinget, 3,s. *Finmalinget*. It grows dark.
Fu-mangun-ak, 1,int. *Fin—*; (*fu—*); —*ta*. To awake, rouse oneself from sleep.
Fumasol-ak, 1,int. *Finmasolak*; (—); —*ta*. To sin.
Fumichang, 3,s. *Finmichang*. It (the fire) burns (well).
Fumta, 3,s. It (the rice) swells (in cooking).
Fumtug-ak, 1,int. *Finumtugak*; (—); —*ta*. To be sulky, silent.
Fungakan. Rainbow.
Funi. Name of Igorot god (used by children).
Funtug. Lazy (animal).
Funyag [Ilok.]. Baptism.
Funyak-ak [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Finunyakak*; *mamunyak*; —*an*; *ma—an*. To baptize.
Fustok-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finustukko*; —*en*; —*en*; *mafustok*; *fumistokka*. To pound, bruise, pommel.
Futeng-ek, 3,v.tr. *Finutengko*; *mamuteng*; *futengen*; *ma—*; *fumatengka*. To intoxicate, make drunk.
Futi. Door button.
Fuwis. Ant (gen. name).
Fuyas [Sp.]. Onion.
Fuyaya. Necklace of any sort; called also *owai* in Bontok.
Fuyeng, 3,s. It (the river) runs slowly.
Fuyui. Boil on the body.
Fwa. Seed of orange, squash, mango, guava, cacao, *takumfau*, etc.
- G**
- Gloria** [M.]. Glory, gloria.
- I**
- I-afongko**, 4,v.tr. *In—*; *mangiafong*; *iafong*; *maiafong*. To marry.
Iap. Number.
Iap-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inyapko*; *mangyap*; —*en*; *ma—*. To count, number.
Iasinko, 4,v.tr. *Inyasinko*; *mangiasin*; *iasin*; *maiasin*. To use salt on (*isnan*).
Iba. Companion; another like; more.
Ibkas-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; (—); *ma—*. To throw.
Ichak-ak, 2,v.tr. *Inchakak*; *mangichaka*; (—*a*); *ma—a*; *umichakaka*. To land, bring to shore.
Ichaucho-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; (—); *mai—*; *umichaucho*. To give, offer to give.
I-chawat-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *chumawatka*. To hand over, give.
I-chayau-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; (—); *mai—*; *umichayauka*. To give.
I-chiplotag-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *ma—*; *umichiplotagka*. To spread out (xi,8).
Ichiu. Red bird, whose twitterings are taken as basis of auspices.
Ichos. Spoon.
I-chua-k, 2,v.tr. *Inchua*; *mangichua*; *i—*; *ma—*; *umichua*. To give.
I-chumug-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *ma—*; *umichumugka*. To put one against another.
Id. To, at, in, of.
Id-k'auni. A little while ago; to-day.
Id-chalus-ko [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangid—*; *id—*; *maid—*; *umid—ka*. To use for cleaning.
Id-CHANAK, 2,v.tr. *Inid—*; *mangchan*; *idchanan*; *maochanan*. To find.
Id-chasak (present not used). *Inchasak*; *mangchan*; *idchasan*; *maidchasan*. To find.
Id-chine-k, 3,v.tr. *In—ek*; *mangid—ö*; *idchini*; *maidchinö*; *umidchinöka*. To have confidence, trust, have reliance on (Psalm xc,9).
Iditluna. The day before yesterday.
Id kasin-ugka. Day before yesterday.
Id sangadom. Formerly, some time ago.
Idtok (see *igtok*). To keep safely.
Idugka. Yesterday.
Idwani. Now.
I-faag-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifaagka*. To tell, report; to ask, apply to.
I-facho-k [Ilok.], 6,v.tr. *In—k*; *mangi—*; (*i—*); *ma—*; *umipafachoka*. To put on clothes.
I-fakag-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umi—ka*; *mamakag*. To use (the ax) to cut anyone.
I-fakat-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifakatka*. To nail.
I-fala-k, 2,v.tr. *In—k*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifalaka*. To take out, carry out.
I-falud-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifaludka*. To bind, make prisoner.
I-fasfas-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifasfaska*. To dash down.
I-fuig-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*; *umifuigka*. To lead, go with (xiii,22).
Igalak, etc. (without infinitive). I did not, etc.
Igaikankai. Not finished.
Igaikaom. Unripe, green.
Igai kapno. Not full.
Igaiko, —*mo* (with infinitive). I did not.
Ig-kateng-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *ig—*; *ig—*; *maig—*. To wear (a tapis).
Ig-kinekkko, 4,int. *In—*; *mangi—*; (—). To be quiet.

- Ignak**, 2,v.tr. *Inignak; mangögnan; ignan; maögnan; umögnanka*. To hold, take hold.
- Igpil-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Inigpilak; mangipil; —an; ma—an*. To press down with heavy weight, e.g., with cross or stone.
- Igto**. Saviour, keeper.
- Igtok**, 6,v.tr. *Inigtok; mangigto; igto; maigto; umigtokka*. To keep safely, put away; to hide.
- I-lakem-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; man—; iik-em; maiiakem*. To place against the wall.
- Ilap** and **Ilapek**. See **lap**.
- I-ichang-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; (—); (—); ma—; umi—ka*. To leave, put away, one's wife or husband.
- Iilaek**, 3,v.tr. *Iniilak; mangiila; iilain; mailila*. To be looking at, watching.
- Iimösko**, 4,v.tr. *Inyimösko; mangyimös; iimös; maiimös*. To use for bathing.
- Iitau**. A dream.
- Iitau-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Iniitauko; —en; —en; mai—; umi—ka; mangi—*. To dream of.
- Iiutek**, 3,v.tr. *Inyutko; mangiut; iitut-en; maiiut*. To have sexual intercourse with.
- I-iwas-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umi—ka; mangi—*. To use for shaving down, as e.g., ratan.
- I-kaan-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; ma—*. To take, lead away (viii,23).
- Ikadak**, 1,int.def. To take care, look out.
- Ikak**, 2,v.tr. and int. *Inikak; ikan; ikan*. To do, act, proceed, conduct oneself.
- I-kakamo-k**, 6,tr. *In—k; mangi—; ika-kamo*. To be fast, hurry, to be quick.
- Ikakaya**. Come here.
- I-kakcheng-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To apportion, to divide anything except meat.
- I-kako-k**, 6,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; ma—; umikakoka*. To keep, put away.
- Ikak-sidi; ikam sidi**. I do, or go, this way; or you do, etc. (emphasis and contrast).
- I-kalai-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umi—ka*. To use for marking or scribbling.
- I-kalat-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—*. To spread, distribute over considerable area.
- I-kalut-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To mix.
- I-kamo-k**, 6,int. *In—k; mangi—; ikamo*. To be quick.
- Ikan**. A fish found in Rio Chico, firm-fleshed and scaly, shaped like a perch.
- I-kaob-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To bury.
- I-kapya-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; ikapyaan; i—; mai—*. To pray for any person or thing.
- I-kasiu-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To get out of the way of, make way for.
- I-kaslang-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To mix.
- I-kateng-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—*. To put together disarranged or broken pieces.
- I-katib-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umikatibka*. To put together separated things.
- I-katpö-k**, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; (i—); mai—*. To bear (pain) without complaint.
- Ikid**. The left (hand).
- I-kifek-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—*. To believe; to obey; to follow, give heed.
- I-kifit-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; kumifitka*. To touch quickly or rightly as in play, to tag.
- Ikiking**. The little finger.
- Ikiko**. Small dragon fly.
- I-kisiu-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; maikisiu*. To dodge, evade a missile.
- I-kiswa-k**, 2,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; umi—ka*. To stir in cooking.
- Ikit ai fafa-i**. Grandmother. *Ikit ai lalaki*, Grandfather.
- I-kiwauig-ko**, 4,v.tr. *Ink—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To shake.
- Ik-kolag-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ik—; maik—*. To pour.
- I-köbkböb-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mani—; i—; mai—*. To rub one object with another.
- Ikög**. Cold in the throat.
- I-köiköi-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; mai—*. To dandle (a baby).
- I-kolit-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To copy, use a pen in making copy (i,2).
- Ikolot**. Igorot.
- Ikolpik** [Ilok.], 5,v.tr. *Inkolpik; ikolpi; ikolpi; maikolpi; umikolpika*. To fold up.
- I-kolus-ko** [Sp.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To crucify.
- I-koob-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To tip over, throw down a pile, e.g., of stones or a wall.
- I-koto-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—; i—an; mai—an*. To hunt for lice in another's head.
- Iksau-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To miss, not hit.
- I-kuspag-ko**, 4,v.tr. *Ink—ko; mangi—; i—*. To eat a meal without *sivfan* (vianda or relish eaten with rice).
- Ikwak-k**, 2,v.tr. *Inikwak; mang—; (—); makwa*. To go a particular road.
- Ikwani-k**, 5,v.tr. *Inikwanik; mang—; ma—*. To ask (object with *ken* or *isnan*).
- Ila**. Kind, variety.
- Ilaek**, 3,v.tr. *Inilak; manglia; ilaen; maila; umilaka*. To see, look at, visit.
- Ilaiad-ko**, 4,v.tr. *Inlaiadko; mangilaiad; (—); ma—*. To be glad on account of.
- Ilaim; ilainyu**, intj. Behold! look!
- Ilako-k**, 4,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; (—); ma—*. To sell.

- Ilakud.** A people who formerly warred against Bontok, and who lived down the river.
- I-lamag-ko**, 4, vt. tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To carry up.
- I-lapo-k**, 6, v. tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To begin.
- Ilau.** Lamp.
- Ilekas.** Widow.
- Ilekasak**, 1, int. *Nailekasak; mailekasan; —ta*. To be a widow.
- Iheng.** Rest.
- Ili** [Ilok.]. Town, village, especially a native town.
- Ilik** [Ilok.], 5, int. *Nenilik; menili; enili*. To live, dwell, reside (primarily of a native place).
- I-likep-ko** [Ilok.], 4, v. tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To shut the door.
- I-lila-ek**, 3, v. tr. *Inililak; mangilila; —en; ma—*. To expect, look for.
- I-linau-ak**, 2, v. tr. *Inlinauak; —a; —ta; ma—*. To be pleased.
- I-liplip-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umi—; mangi—*. To use knife for cutting off (e.g., stick) squarely.
- Ilit.** Side (of a river).
- Ilit.** At, to the rice plots; far away from town (opposite of *fabföi*).
- I-lit.** Nit, egg of louse.
- I-litlit-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umi—ka*. To wind around, e.g., a string around a stick.
- I-lochun-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mailochun*. To hide under grass or sand.
- I-lokam-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; mang—; i—; mai—*. To hire or work land on shares.
- Iltib.** Trap, deadfall for predatory animals.
- I-lunluni-ko**, 4, int. *In—ko; mangi—; i—*. To be slow.
- I-lutlut-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To bother, tease, annoy.
- Imamatonak.** Reduplicated form of *imatona*.
- I-manman-ko**, 4, v. tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—*. To arrange, prepare; to repair, fix.
- Im-maton-ak**, 2, v. tr. *In—ak; mangim—; im—an; maim—an*. To remember.
- Im-misa-ak.** Probably fr. Sp. *misa*. 1, tr. *In—ak; im—an; maim—an; umim—ka*. To pray for.
- Impas.** Chicken (very small).
- Impoos.** Hot, heated up, feverish.
- Impoos nan awak** (the body heated). Fever.
- Ina.** Mother.
- In-aamud-ak**, 1, int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—ta; umiaamudka*. To look cross, unhappy.
- Inaek**, 3, v. tr. *Ininaek; mangina; inaen*. To have as mother, guardian, or god-mother.
- In-afak-ko**, 4, v. tr. *Nin—ko; —en; —en; ma—*. To beat in fight.
- In-afö-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta*. To be a weaver.
- In-agchang-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta*. To jump, leap across.
- Inaias**, 3, s. It flows over, boils over.
- In-aias-ek**, 3, v. tr. *Nen—ek; men—en; in—en; mö—*. To cause water to flow over into rice plot.
- In-aka-ak**, 1, int. *Nin—ak; men—; —ta*. To cry, weep.
- Inaklit.** Bitter.
- In-akme-k**, 3, v. tr. *Nen—k; men—n; in—n; mö—n*. To join or arrange in parallel fashion, e.g., the hands or sticks of wood.
- Inakob**, 3, s. It smells, emits an odor.
- In-alacho-ak** [Ilok.], 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta*. To plow.
- In-aliweng-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta*. To turn around and around.
- In-aloi-ak**, 1, int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—ta*. To be in the shade from the sun.
- In-amud-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; in—*. To look sad, angry, displeased (x, 22).
- Inanak.** The young karabao, horse, cow.
- In-ango-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To laugh.
- In-ani-ak** [Ilok.], 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To cut the rice.
- Inasaso.** Clematis.
- Inat-ek**, 3, v. tr. *In—ko; mang—; inaten; ma—*. To stretch.
- Inatong**, 3, s. It is hot.
- Inchadchawis.** Direct, straight, without divergence or interruption.
- In-chait-ko**, 4, v. tr. *Nin—ko; in—; ma—*. To place edges together, as in sewing.
- Inchange.** Slippery, smooth.
- In-chidchini-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To have confidence.
- In-chimit-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To sew.
- In-chipa-ta**, plu. To be close together (persons).
- In-chongchongau-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To be going about idly.
- In-chumok-ek**, 3, v. tr. *Nin—ek; men—en; in—en; machumog*. To place two things together.
- Inchumug.** Together, in juxtaposition.
- In-chuno-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta*. To work.
- Inekang.** Apart, separated.
- In-ekchag-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta*. To fall, drop (from an elevation).
- In-faat-ak**, 1, int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta*. To make a trip; to visit another town.
- Infabalín.** A merchant.
- Infabigta**, plu. *Nen—*. To fight with sticks.
- Infafawi** [Ilok.]. Repentance.

- In-fafawi-ak** [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *in—*; *in—ta*. To be sorry, repent.
- Infak**, 2,v.tr. *Ininfak*, *mangnib*; *infan*; *mainfan*. To shut.
- In-faluknit-aku**, plu. *Nen—aku*; *in—*. To fight in numbers (Igorot fashion).
- In-fangking-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To gamble.
- In-fayu-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *in—*; *in—ta*. To pound rice.
- Infierno** [Sp.]. Hell, place of departed spirits.
- In-filin-ak** [Ilok.], 1,v.tr. *Nin—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*; *mai—*. To command, order, charge (v,43).
- In-fölad-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To undress.
- In-föliu-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—*; *in—ta*. To scare birds away from crops.
- In-folo-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To wash the hands.
- In-fösa-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To be a smith.
- Infövfölad**. Naked.
- In-fulas-ak**, 1,int. *Nin—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To gather a crop of fruit, pick.
- Infulinengneng**. Dark blue or green, like deep water.
- In-gililn-ak**, 1,int. *Ne—ak*; *i—*; *i—ta*. To kill (chicken or pig) sacrificially; to keep a feast.
- In-gililn-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *i—*; *mai—*. To kill chicken for feast, to sacrifice; to sanctify.
- Ingit**. Bone.
- Ingitit**. Black, blue, or any dark color.
- In-gitiyeb-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *i—ta*. To growl (dog).
- Ingyau**. Wild cat.
- In-iitau-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To dream.
- In-ikas-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To stretch oneself (as when tired).
- In-imon-ak** [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To be jealous.
- Ininat**. India-rubber.
- Ininuman**. Drinking cup or vessel.
- In-isilisek-ak**, 1,tr. *Nin—ak*; *en—*; *en—*; *ma—*; *uni—*; *mangi—*. To persecute, impose upon.
- In-isek-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To sow.
- Inisiso**. A teacher.
- In-isu-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ek*; *in—en*; *in—en*; *ma—*. To equalize, make equal.
- Initek**, 3,v.tr. *Ininitko*; *manginit*; *ininiten*; *mainit*. To make hot.
- In-iut-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*. To procreate, have sexual intercourse.
- In-kaeb-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To do, act, make.
- Inkagkagyangta**, plu. To play at throwing.
- Inkakawa**. Midst.
- In-kama-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To be under a curse.
- In-kapui-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *min—*; *in—ta*. To be weak.
- In-katö-tek**, 3,s. *Nen—tek*; *in—*; *in—*. To itch.
- Inkebköfakeb**, 3,s. It (the heart, body) throbs, heaves.
- In-kiat-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To swim.
- Inkilat**. Red.
- In-kimkim-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To wink.
- Inkisan**. At the same time, simultaneously.
- In-kiskis**, 3,s. *Nin—*. To vibrate with a cracked sound.
- Inkiskisang**. Loose, not tight-fitting.
- In-kiwa-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To move, wriggle.
- In-kokokud-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To wear shoes.
- In-labtok-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *en—ta*; *umipalabtokka*. To jump on a level.
- Inlagkitoweng**, 3,s. It is cold.
- In-lalug-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*; *umipalaiugka*. To jump down.
- Inlamsit** [Ilok.]. Sweet.
- In-langlang**, 3,s. *Nen—*; *men—*; *in—*. To shine, cast a glow, gleam.
- Inlengleng**. Fresh, young, green (not necessarily in color) (vi,39).
- In-liklikchek**, 3,v.tr. *Nen—chek*; *men—chin*. To move back and forth, as in grinding a tool.
- In-likliköd-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To travel about (vi,6).
- Inlilengan**. Fresh, pure (water).
- In-lochun-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To hide under grass or sand.
- Inmat** (past form of *umat*). Action, operation, way.
- In-mutmut-ak** [Ilok.], 1,int. *Nin—ak*; *in—*; *in—ta*. To murmur, mutter, backbite.
- Innana** [Ilok.]. The period of rest after the *sama* (transplanting of the rice).
- Innasawan**. Married man or woman.
- In-nicho-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To warm oneself (xiv,54).
- Innölös**. *Morisqueta* (boiled rice) fried with grease and salt.
- In-num-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Inni—ko*; *mangi—*; *in—en*; *mai—*. To drink.
- In-oklong-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To have a good appetite; to be greedy.
- In-öngag-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To lie.
- In-nongnong-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *mai—*. To take particular care.
- Inösang**, 3,s. He makes one.
- In-ösek-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak*; *men—*; *in—ta*. To sow or plant seed.

- In-ososit-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; in—; in—ta.* To ask or tease in a childish way.
- In-ösösög-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; (—); in—ta.* To go down a hill.
- In-ota-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To vomit.
- Inpaafong**. Act of joining two persons as man and wife in marriage.
- In-pa-ing-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; in—; in—ta.* To go under shelter from the rain.
- In-pakit-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To get under the shelter of a slight projection.
- In-palaiau-ko**, 4.v.tr. *Nen—ko; palaia-uen; —en; ma—an.* To drive away, as in fight.
- In-palimus-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; in—; in—ta.* To beg.
- In-patöi-ak** [Ilok. *patay*, death], 1.int. *Nin—ak; in—; ma—.* To kill, murder (iii,4).
- Inpawachawadtaku**, plur. To call a soul back from bad place.
- Inpili nan**. Judge.
- In-sacha-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—ta.* To bear a child.
- In-sachag-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To lean.
- Insadsadak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; men—ak; en—ta.* To hop.
- Insagenta**, plur. To be near each other.
- In-sakad-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To sweep with a broom.
- In-sakit-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—ta; umipasakitka.* To be sick.
- In-sakong-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—.* To look back.
- In-salak-ko**, 4.v.tr. *Nen—; in—; in—; umi—ka.* To get in the way of; to defend with a shield.
- Insalifit**, 3.s. *Nin—.* It smarts.
- In-sanib-ak**, 1.int. *Nin—ak; men—; in—ta.* To hide oneself behind.
- In-sanöf-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Nen—ak; men—an; in—an.* To make a hiding place.
- Insapöt**. Rough, not slippery.
- Insengeu**, 3.s. It is fragrant, has a pleasant odor.
- Insenso** [M]. Incense.
- In-sifek-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta.* To sob.
- In-sikad-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta.* To brace one's feet firmly.
- In-siksik-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To hunt for lice in one's own head.
- Insilfi** [Ilok.]. To use.
- Insilflan** [Ilok.]. The use.
- In-sisi-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To sweep with a broom.
- Insokat**, 3.s. *Nen—.* To change; to molt (of birds).
- In-sölat-at**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To get in the way.
- In-soso-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To nurse (i.e., the child's act).
- In-sosonget-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To be angry.
- In-sudsud-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To report to parents; to complain.
- In-tabtafug-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To float on the water.
- In-tafun-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To hide oneself alone.
- In-taienten-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To shiver, tremble with cold or fear.
- In-talapo-ak** [Sp.], 1.int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta.* To wipe with a cloth.
- In-tataiau**, 3.s. *Nen—; men—; in—ta.* To fly about.
- In-ta-ud-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To jump up.
- In-tibtifi-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ta; men—; in—ta.* To whisper together.
- In-tidtid**, 3.s. It drips.
- In-tiim-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To peep, peer.
- In-tögab-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; in—; in—ta.* To belch wind.
- In-toitöi**, 3.s. *Nen—; in—.* It (the water) falls.
- Intötöb-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; in—ta.* To live, stay, abide, remain, reside.
- Intötööan**. Place for, contents.
- In-tutuya-ta**, plu. *Nen—ta; men—; in—ta.* To talk together.
- In-uliuli-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To go back and forth at short intervals.
- In-uschungak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta; umuschungka.* To look down.
- In-wakis-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To screech, scream.
- Inwaswasawas** [Ilok.], 3.s. It swings, vibrates (e.g., a pendulum).
- Inyamös**. Soft.
- In-yangöd-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; en—ta.* To nod, give assent.
- In-yap-ak**, 1.int. *Men—; en—ta.* To count.
- Inyapyap**, 3.s. It lightens.
- Inyug** [Ilok.]. Coconut tree.
- lowai-ko**, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—.* To wear a necklace.
- I-paal-ak** [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—a; mai—a.* To order.
- Ipai**. Fringe as of *wakös*.
- I-pa-ifa-ak**, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; i—a; ma—a.* To send (not a person).
- I-pakakamo-k** [Ilok.], 6.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—.* To cause to hurry, haste, be quick.
- I-pakpakko**, 4.v.tr. *Inpakpako; mangipakpak; ipakpak; maipakpak.* To paste down onto, to stick.

- l-pakudko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—; umipakudka*. To stop, catch, save.
- l-palokam-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To let out land to be worked.
- l-palting-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To strike (flint and steel).
- l-panad-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To take down.
- l-pango-k**, 4,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To lead, escort (a person).
- l-pantalun-ko** [Sp.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To wear trousers.
- l-papanad-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko*. To send; to put down.
- l-papilit-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—*. To cause, compel.
- l-patkiu-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; (—); (—); umi—ka*. To borrow or lend (not money).
- l-patōi-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; mangi—*. To use (e.g., a knife); to kill.
- l-pawa-k**, 2,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To forbid.
- lpawit-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To send.
- lpiip**. Flute, mouth organ.
- lpit**. Spoon-handle-shaped earrings.
- l-pit-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Ini—ko; mangi—; i—en; mai—; umipitka*. To pinch, catch (as in a door or with tongs).
- lpkōt-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; ma—*. To paste.
- lp-padsek-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mani—; ip—; maip—*. To place prohibitive sticks.
- lp-pa-ila-ak**, 1,int. *Nen—ak; pailata*. To show oneself (i,44).
- lp-pa-ila-k**, 2,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; ip—; mip—*. To show anything.
- lp-pakawat-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ip—; mi—*. To lend money.
- lp-pakiau-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ip—; mi—*. To contract, agree.
- lp-pangatsan-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ip—; mip—*. To name.
- lp-paotang-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; ip—; ip—an; maip—; umip—ka*. To lend.
- lppatolik**. Causative form of *ittolik*.
- lp-paye-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ip—; maip—*. To cause to be carried, to send.
- lppayōiko** (See *payōiko*). To send.
- lp-pilit-ko** [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; ip—; ip—; maippilit*. To force.
- lp-pochil-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangip—; ip—; maip—*. To feed (baby) with morsels.
- lp-pōi-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; ip—; maip—*. To put, place.
- lpus** [Ilok.]. Tail; long black hair.
- Is**, indefinite article. A, some.
- Isa**. There, near by, where I indicate.
- l-saad-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To place, lay down.
- l-saa-k**, 2,v.tr. *In—k; i—en; (—); mai—; umisaaka*. To take to town.
- l-sachōt-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; (pōisachōtmoka); mangi—*. To finish, end.
- Isagni, insagni**. To dance at *kanyau* (women).
- Isagnik**, 5,v.tr. *Insagnik; mangisagni; isagni; maisagni*. To use tobacco at a dance.
- l-sak-am, ana**, etc. Will? (introducing questions of request).
- l-sakan-ak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *In—ak; i—a; i—a; maisagkana; umisagkana*. To get anything ready.
- l-sakang-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To put in front.
- l-saklang-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To accuse, complain of.
- l-salak-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—; i—; masalakan*. To protect; help, save; to defend a weaker.
- Isan** (for *isanan*). When. (With past tense).
- Isan anongus**. Since, after.
- Isanchōi** (for *isanan nanchōi*, in that or in those). In those (i,9).
- l-sangyut-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; sumangyutka; manangayut*. To use for sharpening, e.g., a stick.
- Isanib-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To lie in wait for (anyone) in order to attack.
- l-saop-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—*. To dam or stop a river.
- l-sapat-ak** [Ilok. *isapata*, oath], 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—a; i—a; mai—a*. To swear, imprecate (xiv,71).
- Is auni**. By and by.
- l-savfut-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To hang up anything.
- Ischa**. Meat.
- lschak**, 2,v.tr. *Inischak; mangischa; ischa; maischa*. To eat (flesh).
- Ischi**. There (off at a distance).
- lschōla**. Outside, out of doors.
- lsek-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To sow or plant seed.
- Is-faōi**. Rice left in house.
- lsfat**. Answer (ix,6).
- lsfo**. Urine.
- lsfo-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To urinate on.
- l-siblai-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To lift with one hand.
- lsi-fat-ko**, 4,v.tr. *Inis—ko; mangis—; siv—an; mas—an*. To answer.
- l-singat-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To carry behind the ear.
- l-sipchak-ko**, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To throw or dash down.
- lsisu-ak**, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; —an; —an*. To be taller than.
- Is ka**. At, to, in.

- Is ka figkatana.** Day after to-morrow.
Is ka waksana. (Same).
Is ka sin wakas. (Same).
Is ken (like French *chez* used with proper names). At the house of.
I-skip-ko, 4.v.tr. *Ini—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To carry into the house.
Is kwabna. Down, below.
Is kwacha. At their house.
Islat-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To put obstruction in the way.
Is-maschöm. To-night.
Isna. Here.
Isnan. In, with, from, by, as, etc.
Isnan akiu ainai. To-day, this day.
Isnan ka. In, on, at.
Isnan kawan. In the middle of.
Isnan mikalut. (Same.)
Isnan tengan. (Same.)
I-södsöd-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To press down (as in storing rice).
I-sögang-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; (—); mai—*. To please; to present; to pity, have mercy.
I-sokat-ko [Ilok.], 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; (—); mai—*. To change, take initiative in exchange.
I-solo-ak, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—; an—; mai—an*. To teach, instruct, preach.
Isolok. Another form of *isoloak*.
I-solsolo-ak, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—; i—an; mai—*. To be teaching.
I-solsoloana. His teaching, doctrine, instruction (iv,2).
I-sono-k, 4.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To put wood on the fire.
I-sopa-k, 2.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To use the *sopa* (by cupfuls) in measuring.
Ispangak. Not good silver, rings bad.
Is san wiit. This morning, some other past morning.
Istik. A small grasshopper.
I-sudsud-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To report or complain of (e.g., a boy) to parents. (An expression used by small boys.)
Isu-ek, 3.v.tr. *Inisuk, mang—; —en; ma—*. To make equal, even; to equalize.
I-suppli-k [Ilok.], 5.v.tr. *In—k; (—); (—); mai—*. To change (money).
Isut-ko, 4.v.tr. *Inisutko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To deny, keep secret, deceive (xiv,30).
Is-wakas. To-morrow.
Is wiit. To-morrow morning.
Itab. A cultivated bean, medium sized, and with whitish eye.
Itabneko, 4.v.tr. *Intabneko; mangitabnek; itabnek; mai—*. To bury or tread in leaves in a rice plot for fertilization.
I-tadyay-ak, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mangi—; i—an; mai—an*. To mock, deride, mimic or imitate (in speaking).
I-tafun-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To hide (iv,36).
I-tagmöd-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—; umitagmödka*. To press down.
I-takchig-ko, 4.int. *In—ko; mangi—; (—)*. To get up, stand up.
I-taked-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To tie one thing to another, fasten, tether, picket.
I-takin-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To take with (iv,36).
I-talato-k, 6.v.tr. *In—k; i—; i—; mai—; umitalatoka*. To promise.
I-tanim-ko [Ilok.], 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To sow or plant.
I-tapek-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To dip anything (xiv,20).
I-tapi-k, 5.v.tr. *Intapik; (—); (—); mai—k; umi—ka*. To proceed, go on, add (followed by infin.).
Itcho-k, 6.v.tr. *In—k; (—); —ta; ma—; umitchoka*. To show, explain, expound, point out (iv,34).
Itchong-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To put (leaf, etc.) on head as protection against the rain.
I-teknag-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To strike butt of *pinnang* (Igorot head-ax) handle in order to tighten head; similar act in emptying box.
I-telepet-ik [Sp.], 5.v.tr. *In—ik; i—e; i—e; umitelepeteka*. To interpret.
I-tiim-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To peep, peer at.
Iting. Five bunches (*fenge*) of *palai*.
Itlug. Egg.
Itlug si yukan. Honey.
Itngeng-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To hit, not miss.
I-tofai-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To use a spear.
I-tokang-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To upset, throw down, cause to fall down (xi,15).
I-tokcho-k, 6.int. *In—k; mangi—; i—*. To sit in a chair.
I-tolod-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—; umi—ka*. To push, shove; to compel.
I-tonöd-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To plant rice.
I-toop-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; i—; mai—*. To tie together, as string.
I-toptop-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To supplement, make up to (a given sum). *Itoptopko ösang ai siping isnan sais*.
Itpeng-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; (—); ma—*. To try, attempt.
It-taked-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; mait—*. To tie, hitch, tether (xi,2).

It-toli-k, 4,v.tr. *In—k; mangit—; it—; mait—*. To bring back, restore, return.
Ivfaka-k, 2,v.tr. *Infakak; mang—; (—); ma—*. To tell, ask, apply to (vii,36).
I-wakiwak-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To scatter, spatter.
I-walas-ko [Ilok.], 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To apportion, divide, distribute (i.e., anything except meat). *Iwalasko nan makan*.
I-wasit-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—; umiwasitka*. To throw away.
I-waswasawas-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; i—; i—; mai—; umi—; mangi—*. To wave, move back and forth.
I-watwat-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; (—); mai—*. To divide, apportion (meat).
I-wögwö-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To shake (xiii, 25).
Iyanongus (with personal endings). After, last.
I-yongyong-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; (—)*. To bow the head.
I-yööwis-ko, 4,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; i—; mai—*. To wear a blanket (xiv,51).
I-yöwis-ko, 4,v.tr. To put on a blanket.

J

Jesu Kristo [M]. Jesus Christ.

K

Ka— (plus reduplication). Every; many.
Ka-aango. Funny, laughable.
Kaadchawen. Distance.
Kaag [Ilok.]. Monkey.
Kaanak, 2,v.tr. *Kinaanak; kaanan; kaanan; makaanan*. To make less.
Kaang kayana. End.
Kaanik, 5,v.tr. *Kinaanko, mangaan; kaanin; makaan*. To take away, remove.
Kaat. The yearly pulling of grass on *papataian* (see word).
Kaat. How much? How many? When?
Kaat na; nan. How long, when?
Kabek, 3,v.tr. *Kinaebko; mangaeb; kaben; makaeb; kumaebka*. To make (xiii,19).
Kabkabala. New born, freshly laid.
Kab-nit-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kinab—ak; mangab—; kab—an; makab—an*. To scratch so that the flesh is torn.
K-abon-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin—ak; k—an; k—an; mak—an*. To cover with earth.
Kabongau. Waves.
Kachakchakö. Size, largeness.
Kachina. Chain (usually for dog).
Kaching. Brass.
Kachiu. A small, slimy, fish.
Kad—. Euphonic for “ka”.
Kadchiwek, 3,v.tr. *Kinnachiuko; kadchiwen; kadchiwen; magkachiu*. To catch *kachiu* or *lileng* in any way.
Kadin. Always.
Kadkachang. Stilts.

Kadpas. Small piece of *fanchala* (ordinary blanket cloth) used by girls as *tapis*.
Ka-dwa-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kina—k; manga—; ka—en; maka—*. To divide into two parts.
K-afa-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kin—k; mang—; k—en; mak—*. To roast (in fire).
Kafanig. Smallness.
Kafayo [Sp.]. Horse.
K-afot-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kin—ko; mang—; k—en; mak—*. To pull up by the roots.
Kag. Like, as.
K-aga-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kin—k; mang—; k—en; mak—*. To chew.
Kagawis. Very good.
Kagfito. Hole (like a well).
Kagkagaöb. New.
Kagkagtin. Kicking game.
Kag kolokol. Screw, corkscrew; anything resembling an auger.
Kag nanai. Thus.
Kag natken. Changed in appearance.
Kag nganngab si chaia. The horizon (like the ending of the sky).
Kaiachek, 3,v.tr. *Kinaiadko; mangaiad; kaiachen; makaiad*. To leave.
Kaiaiman [Ilok.]. Centiped (less poisonous variety).
Kaiang. Spear with flaring barbs.
Kaiem. Friend.
Kaikai. Stick for turning soil.
Kaikai-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kinaikaiko; mangai-kai; —en; ma—*. To dig ground with stick.
Ka-iliak [Ilok.], 2,int. To be a fellow-townsmen.
Kaiowek, 3,v.tr. *Kinaioek; mangaio; kaioen; makaio*. To scoop with the hand.
Ka-ippakchak (cf. *ipakudko*). My salvation.
Kaiput. Young sprouts of *kogon* or roof grass (eaten by women and children).
Kaisfoan. Urinal.
Kaisiisek. Persecution, oppression by one of superior strength.
Ka-itantanim. The new plants.
Kaiu [Ilok.]. General name for wood; specifically, the pine tree.
Kaiu-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kinaiiuko; —en; en—; ma—; umikaiuka; nangaiu*. To get wood.
Kakaanan. The taking away, removal.
Kakaango. Funny, laughable.
Kakaban. Place where something is produced.
Kakachak, 2,v.tr. *Kinikachak; mangakad; kakachan; magkakachan*. To catch small fish in *kakad*.
Kakad. Small fall of water, arranged for catching small fish.
Kakafan. Nest of bird, or of chicken.
Kakagkanötö, 3,s. It tickles.
Kaka-isu. Disgusting, filthy, abominable.
Kakali. The power to speak.

- Ka-kamo-ek**, 3.int. *Kina—k; mangi—; ka—en; maka—*. To be quick.
- Kakaögiet**. Harmful, dreaded, feared; danger.
- Kakigkinek**. Quietness, peace.
- Kakuan**. Pail, bucket.
- Kakut**. Rope.
- Kalafa** [Ilok.]. Honeycomb.
- Kalafakab**. Shrub or small tree, long leaves, plume-like top, wood pithy, sprouts eaten by Ilokanos.
- Kalafek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinalabko; mangalab; kalafen; makalab*. To climb.
- Kalafilafi**. All night; every night.
- Kalai-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinalaian; —an; —an; ma—an; umi—ka*. To make marks, scribble.
- Kalaka**. Pockmarked.
- Kalalaiad**. Happy.
- Kalaliak**, 1.int. To come just now.
- Kalang**. Copper color, even on iron when heated.
- Kalanggang**. Tin can; piece of tin.
- Kalap**. A large variety of bean.
- Kalapintelo** [Sp.]. Carpenter.
- Kalassai**. Shield.
- Kalau**. Basket (same as *fiki*).
- Kali**. Voice, word, language.
- Kalibas** [Sp.]. Squash.
- Kalifudfud**. Whirlwind.
- Kalikong**. Noise.
- Kalimmataku**. Pupil of the eye.
- Kalka** [Sp.]. Cargo, load.
- Kalkalaka**. New, newly made.
- Kalkalo**. Game with sticks, jackstones.
- Kalla**. Edible insect found in rice plots, used as bait in bird traps.
- Kallib**. Bundle of sticks to whip rice-birds.
- Kalnelo** [Sp.]. Sheep, lamb.
- Kalokad**. File.
- Kalokong** [Ilok.]. Filipino hat.
- Kalolut**. Ferrule for upper part of *pinang* (head-ax) handle.
- Ka-lopta-kek**, 3.v.tr. *Kina—gko; mang—ga—g; ka—ken; maka—g*. To turn inside out.
- Kalotsakid**. The *runo* of a roof.
- Kalsa**. Road, trail (especially the larger ones).
- Kaltiborkantib** [Ilok.]. Scissors, shears.
- Kalupit**. An oblong telescoping basket.
- Kalus**. Low-toned gong.
- Kalut** [Ilok.]. Iron or steel wire.
- Kama** [Sp.]. Bed.
- Kamaak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinmaak; mangama; kaaman; makamaan*. To put under a curse.
- Kama-ichan**. Absence (ix,28).
- Kamaschömaschöm**. Every night.
- Kamatis** [Sp.]. Tomatoes.
- Kamel** [M.]. Camel.
- Kamfakyan** [Ilok.]. Cow-karabao.
- Kamölek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinamek; mangamö; kamöken; makamo*. To touch, put hand on inadvertently.
- Kamös**. Face.
- Kamo-wik**, 5.int. *In—k; mangi—; —wen*. To hurry, make haste, be quick.
- Kampila** [Ilok.]. A large knife or *bolo*.
- Kamut** [Ilok.]. Deadly thing, poison.
- Kanak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinwanik; mangwani; kanan; makwani*. To say, name, call, ask (followed by quotation or form of words).
- Kanak en mo**. I say (to myself); I thought.
- Kanchacho** [Sp.]. Padlock.
- Kanek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinanko; kanen; kanen; makakan*. To eat.
- Kanfang**. Copper.
- Kanfunyan** (same as **Lumawig**). Igorot deity.
- Kanga**. Loose, crumbling stones that hurt the feet.
- Kangangaya**. Something done with reluctance.
- Kangau**. Mask.
- Ka-ngi-yek**, 3.v.tr. *Kina—k; manga—; ka—en; maka—*. To wheel, make a wheel go.
- Kangkangi**. Wheel, pulley.
- Kangkangsa**. (1) Shoulder blade. (2) Imitation gong made of tin can.
- Kangnun**. Goods in house or store.
- Kangsa**. Gong.
- Kankai**. Used in phrase "*igai kankai*," not finished.
- Kankaian** (for **kaang kayan**). End.
- Kankanen**. Fried sweet-cakes, sweets.
- Kankani**. Almost.
- Kannai** (intensive). Also, himself, etc.
- Kannauai**. A form of kite similar to the old-fashioned American kite.
- K-anta-ek** [Sp.], 3.v.tr. *Kinantak; mang—; k—en; mak—*. To sing.
- Kanyau** [Ilok.]. Igorot feasts, various kinds, *anito* believed to be present.
- Kaoch-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinaodko; mangaod; kaochen; makaod*. To dip (e.g., boiled *kamote* tops) with a *kaod*.
- Kaod**. Large spoon for pig's feed.
- Ka-ofa-k**, 2.v.tr. *Kina—k; mangaob; ka—an*. To dig, excavate.
- Kapi** [Sp.]. Coffee.
- Kapidwa** [Ilok.]. Second relative.
- Kapös**. Cotton.
- Kapya**. Prayer.
- Kapyaek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinapyak; kapyan; kapyan; makapya*. To pray to.
- Karko**. Name used by people from down the river for ordinary blanket.
- Kasasamud**. Edible; also food for thought.
- Kasasanga**. Laziness.
- Kasatan**. A dark wood, used for spear-shafts, pestles, pipes.
- Kasikasin**. More and more.
- Kasin**. Again, more.
- Kasinak**, 1.int. (—); *kasin; kasinta*. To repeat, do again. (With *ai* and the infinitive).
- Kasinek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinasinko; mangasin; kasinen; makasin*. To do or make again.

- Kasisikab.** Misery.
K-aslang-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin—ak; mang—; k—an; mak—an*. To make different, alter by additions or mixing.
Kasökösököpak, 1,int. (—); *kasökösököp; kasökösököpta*. To go where one has no right, intrude.
Kasösögang, intj. What a pity! How sad!
Kasöyipan. Bed (declined —*pak*, —*pam*, etc.)
K-asto-wek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Kin—k; mang—; k—en; mak—*. To spend while traveling.
Kasud. Brother- or sister-in-law.
Katakuak (same as *matakuak*). To live.
Katakuan. Life in this world.
Katakutaku. Crowd of people, multitude.
Katas [Ilok.]. Milk.
Katat. Pouch of fur.
Katataa. A wonder, sign, miracle (viii,11).
Katawetawen. Every year; always; forever.
Katengatengau. Every holiday.
Ka-tina-k, 2,v.tr. *Kina—k; mangatin; ka—n; magka—n; kumatinka*. To kick as in a game, stamp on.
Katlakang. Large, round, bowl-shaped pocket hat, regarded as inferior to the regular *soklong*.
Katli [Ilok.]. Bed.
Katö. A rash, like *kolid*; itch.
Katöi. (For *natöi* after *igai*.)
Katölan. Death.
Katokangan. Wife's father or mother.
Katon. Tender shoots of *runo*.
Katsaium. Needle.
Katsangayan. Rich.
Katsawian. Custom.
Katud. Tail feathers of chicken.
Katyufong. Small house.
Kaufasan [Ilok.]. Vineyard.
Kaukauati [Ilok.]. Hedge plant with pink blossoms in the dry season.
Ka-usak, 2,v.tr. *Kinausak; mangaus; kausan; makausan*. To scrape wood with knife or glass.
Kavfuasan. Finishing, completion.
K-avfut-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin—ak; mang—; k—an; mak—an; kum—ka*. To scratch (as an animal).
Kawá. Spider.
Káwa or **kawaan**. The third or middle finger.
Kawachak, 2,v.tr. *Kinawachak; mangawad; kawachan; makawachan*. To beckon.
Kawad, —*ko*, —*mo*. Whereabouts, where, place, presence; time, period, day of, time of.
Kawakawakas. Every day.
Kawan (*lanan*). In the middle of.
Kawana. Middle, center.
Kawat. Debts due to others.
Ka-wat-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kina—ko; manga—; ka—en; maka—*. To borrow money.
Kawayan [Ilok.]. Large bamboo, with thin exterior walls, long joints.
Kawek, 3,v.tr. *Kannawek; mangawö; kawen; makawö*. To grapple.
Kawin. Meat to take to work-field.
Kawis. Good (wide range of application).
Kawisek, 3,v.tr. *Kinawisko; mongawis; kawisen; magkawis*. To make good, well; to improve, repair.
Kawitan [Ilok.]. Rooster, cock.
Kawöchek, 3,v.tr. *Kinawödko; manga-wöd; kawöchen; makawöd*. To reach up after.
Kayafiu. Very small (*anak si kachiu*) fish.
Kayang. Crow.
Kayufana [Ilok.]. Tree bearing prickly fruit with a strawberry flavor.
Keeng. A day in spring (April 13, 1905) when old man goes out alone to place *kilau*. No one sees him; but if anyone sees him, forfeit of a pig is paid.
Kekechek, 3,v.tr. *Kinekedko; manged; kekechen; makeked*. To cut meat.
Kekek, 3,v.tr. *Kintekko; mangtek; ketken; magtek*. To understand.
Kekek. Bugle.
Kekekek, 3,v.tr. *Kinökelko; mangekek; kekeken; makekek*. To blow bugle or cornet.
Kelang. (1) Baby (male) till old enough to be named. (2) Anglemorm.
Kem (probably abbreviated form of *ngagöm*). Used to express indignation in asking questions. *Kem pöpöt-kan ai umali?* Why do you persist in coming?
Ken. To, for, with (especially with personal pronouns and names of persons).
Kengan. Large red ant with severe sting.
Kengchak, 2,v.tr. *Kinengchak; mangögan; kengchan; makenkchan*. To cut hair square at the ends.
Kepaian. Place to put.
Ketfak, 2,v.tr. *Kinetfak; mangteb; ketfan; maketfan; kumetfanka*. To bite (used of dogs and other animals).
Ketkek, 3,v.tr. *Kintekko; mangtek; ketken*. To understand.
Ketwab. Cellar, grave, tunnel, hole in the ground.
Kiblat. Scar.
Kiching. Goat.
Kichis. Shrub of pea family, yellow flower, beans edible.
Kichöi. Eyebrows.
Kidkichak, 2,v.tr. *Kinidkichak; mangidkig; kidkichan; makidkichan*. To scrape potatoes or other vegetables with a knife before cooking.
Kifuek, 3,v.tr. *Kinnifok; mangifu; kifuen; makifu*. To make muddy.

- K-ikna-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Kineknak*; *mang—*; *—en*; *magikna*. To feel physical sensations.
- Kikön**. Head-pad of grass, to support load.
- Kilapwan**. Beginning.
- Kilau**. A bird-scarer, various forms with special names.
- Kilem**. Vinegar.
- Kilingan** [Ilok.]. Gristmill.
- Kilingek** [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Kinilingko*; *mangiling*; *kilingen*; *makiling*. To grind as grist.
- Kimai**. Small louse.
- Kimalakalang**. White-hot.
- Kimata**. Double basket.
- Kimitek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinimitko*; *mangimit*; *kimiten*; *makimit* (with or without *mata*, the eye, as object). To shut the eyes.
- Kimkimi**. Cockroach.
- Kinafa**. Roasted *kamotes*.
- Kinakang**. Dried karabao meat.
- Kinawang**. Brook or run.
- King-king-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Kiningkingko*; *mangingking*; *kingkingen*; *makingking*. To ring the bell.
- Kingkingí**. Projecting bone of ankle or of hip.
- Kinlongan**. *Anito* (spirit), said to inhabit the *abafungan* (see word); no blankets used there.
- Kinmawat**. Debtor, the one who borrows.
- Kinnau**. Stream, brook, or bed of stream.
- Kinneke**. Be quiet! Silence!
- Kinöiköi**. A food mixture of *kamotes* and rice.
- Kinollong**. A variety of rice, yellow, and not bearded.
- Kipan**. Knife.
- Kisadtan**. End.
- Kisanak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinisanak*; *mangisan*; *kisanan*; *makisanan*. To beat, outrun. go faster than (vi,33).
- Ki-seng-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Kini—ko*; *mangi—*; *ki—en*; *maki—*. To measure one thing according to the dimensions of another.
- Kisip**. Small-eyed.
- Kiskis-ak** [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *Kiniskisko*; *—an*; *—an*; *ma—*; *kumiskiska*; *mangiskis*. To shave beard.
- Kiskis-ek** [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Kiniskisko*; *—en*; *—en*; *kumiskiska*; *mangiskis*. To shave beard.
- Kispolo** [corruption of Sp. *fosforo*]. Match.
- Kiswaek**, 3.v.tr. *Kiniswak*; *mangiswak*; *kiswak*; *makiswak*. To stir.
- Kitala** [Sp. *guitarra*]. Guitar.
- Kitang**. Waist.
- Kiteb** [Ilok.]. Bedbug.
- Kitingek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinitingko*; *mangiting*; *kitingen*; *makiting*; *kumitinka*. To pinch.
- Kitnaek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinetnak*; *mankitna*; *kitnaen*; *makitna*. To feel a physical sensation, to feel pain.
- Kitong**. Forehead.
- Kitongan**. Dragon fly, medium sized.
- Kiuchek**, 3.v.tr. *Kiniudko*; *mangiud*; *kiuchen*; *makiud*. To dip water with cup, gourd, can, etc.
- Kiud**. Cup.
- Kiwachai**. Poison.
- Kiwaek**, 3.v.tr. *Kiniwak*; *mangiwak*; *kiswaen*; *makiwak*. To stir.
- Kiwasitan**. Place for waste.
- Kiwek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinniwak*; *mangiwak*; *kiven*; *magkiwak*. To touch, move, handle.
- Kiyag**. A plate of woven bamboo.
- Kiyau**. A large yellow bird (onomatopoeic).
- Köbek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinfak*; *mangngöfa*; *köben*; *magfa*. To burn pottery.
- Köbköfak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinöbköfak*; *köbköfan*; *makököfan*. To rub, scrub (e.g., a tool with sand).
- Köchai** (past part. *magchai*). The washout of a rice plot.
- Köcheng**. Caterpillar.
- Köcheng**. Then.
- Köchengai**. Therefore, *köcheng ai nakab*, Thus it came to pass.
- Köchengchi**. That is all.
- Köcheng et mo**, intj. Well, then!
- Kochil**. Hide, skin, leather.
- Kochokkod**. Dirt basket.
- Ködchaiek**, 3.v.tr. *Könchaiko*; *mangchai*; *ködchaien*; *magchai*. To cause earth to slide down, start a slide.
- Ködchangan**. The crossing of a river, ford.
- Köd-chang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Kin—ko*; *mang—*; *köd—en*; *mag—*. To cross (a river).
- Ködchawek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinchauko*; *mangchau*; *ködchawen*; *makchau*. To beg, ask.
- Ködköcheng** (redup. of *köcheng*).
- Kofa**. Loin cloth of bark.
- Kofinyachol** [Sp.]. Governor.
- Kögasak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinögasak*; *mangögas*; *kögasan*; *makögsan*. To wipe.
- Kogka-i-chek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinoka-id-ko*; *mangoka-id*; *kogka-i-chen*; *makoka-id*. To hunt for *koto* by separating the hair of another person, or feathers of fowl.
- Kogkokek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinogkogko*; *manogkog*; *kogkokken*; *makogkog*. To drum, beat upon, rap on, knock.
- Kogoak**, 2.v.tr. *Kinogoak*; *mongogo*; *kogoan*; *makogoan*. To scratch the flesh.
- Kogongek**, 3.v.tr. *Kinogongko*; *mangogong*; *kogongen*; *makagong*; *komo-gongka*. To strike with the fist.
- Koiog**. Large fishing basket.
- Ko-kis-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Kino—ak*; *mango—*; *mako—an*. To scratch.
- Koko**. Toe or finger nail (human).

- Kökö-chek**, 3,v.tr. *Kinöködko*; *mangö-köd*; —*chen*; *makököd*. To cut off (e.g., meat) (xiv,47).
Kokolong. Bird trap made of sticks.
Kokud. Hoof of animal, man's shoe.
Kokwa [Ilok.]. (—*ak*, —*am*, —*ana*, etc.) Possessions, wealth, riches.
Kola [Ilok.]. Paste.
K-ölai-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin-ak*; *mang-*; —*an*; *mak-an*. To peel raw vegetables.
Kolak. Dandruff.
Kolang, 3,s. It lacks.
Kolang-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kinololangak*; *manolang*; —*an*; *ma-*. To lack of what one had; to subtract.
Kolangat. Buttocks.
Kolat. Gristle of meat.
Kölem. Hair on pubis.
Kolid. Itch.
Kölib. Thunder.
Kolit. Leprosy.
Kollug. Basket for *finayo*, probably identical with *finali*.
Ko-lo. Shin of the leg.
Kolokol [Ilok.]. Auger, gimlet.
Kolokol-ak [Ilok.]. 2,v.tr. *Kinolokolak*; —*an*; —*an*; *ma-an*; *mangolokol*. To bore a hole with an auger.
Kolon. Grass for thatching.
Kolong. Chicken cage.
Ko-long-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kino-ko*; *mango-*; *ko-en*; *mako-*. To put chickens in a cage.
Kolop-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kinolopak*; *manolop*; *kolopan*; *ma-an*. To cover the face.
Kolop-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kinolopko*; —*en*; —*en*; *makolop*; *mangolop*. To pick up the crumbs.
Kolot. Negro.
K-ölt-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin-ak*; *manglöt*; *k-an*; *mak-an*; *kumlötka*. To cut another's hair.
Kolyepyep. Heat lightning.
Kolyo [Sp.]. Mail.
Komaebak, 1,int. *Kinmaebak*; *komaeb*; *komaebta*. To make.
Komaobak, 1,v.tr. *Kinmaobak*; *komaob*; *komaobta*; *makaofan*. To dig (xii,1).
Komau. Mosquito.
Komeng. Large louse.
Komi. Straw.
Komolyo [Sp.]. Mail carrier, courier.
K-omon-ak, 2,v.tr. *Kin-ak*; *mang-*; *k-an*; *mak-an*. To cover (with cloth or paper); to wrap.
Kompana [Sp.]. Bell.
Komut. Toes (human); feet of animal.
Koneho or **koneso** [Sp.]. Rabbit.
Konges. Sorrow, sadness.
Kongkongo. Knee.
Kongoan. Pigpen.
Kongok. Hollowed karabao horn, used as bird searer.
Konlg. Plant resembling ginger.
Konsehales [Sp.]. Council; counselor.
- Koongan**. High-keyed gong.
Koop. Owl.
Koosan. Log slide or shute.
Koosek, 3,v.tr. *Kinoosko*; *mangoos*; *koosen*; *makoos*. To slide or shoot logs.
Kopiat (same as **okis**). Skin of fruit.
Ko-pikop-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kino-ko*; *mango-*; *ko-en*; *mako-*. To crumple (e.g., paper).
Kopkop. Human skin.
Köpötanak, 1,int. (—); *köpötan*; *köpötanta*. To be stingy.
Koputan. Mushroom, eaten raw, sweet, looks like *ponek*, but not so soft.
Kosa. The domesticated cat.
Ko-sikos-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kino-ko*; *mango-*; *ko-en*; *mako-*. To wind into loose skeins or hank.
Kosina [Sp.]. Kitchen.
Kosinelo [Sp.]. Cook.
Kösip. The rainy season.
K-oskos-ak [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Kin-ak*; *man-*; *k-an*; *mak-an*. To shave (man or pig); to peel bark from wood with an ax or knife.
Kosokos. Torn leaves of tobacco.
Köt. But.
Kotad. Fifty bunches of *palai*; in some towns, twenty-five.
Kötan. Snail of elongated form.
Kötang. Garden path between beds.
Kotim. Green *palai*.
K-otim-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kin-ko*; *mang-*; *k-en*; *mak-*. To eat green *palai*.
Kotit-ak, 1,int. (—); (—); —*ta*. To be last, least, poorest.
K-otmo-chak, 2,v.tr. *Kin-chak*; *mang-d*; *k-chan*; *mak-chan*. To cut off member of a living body.
Koto (see **makutwanak**). (1) Blister. (2) Louse.
Kotok. Meaning.
Kotong. Ground containing many rocks (iv,16).
Kotti. Small snail.
Kotuelas [Sp.]. Beans, similar to European and American varieties.
Köwani. Word.
Koweng. Ear.
Köyad. Hamstring.
Koyat. Young bird in nest.
Köyöng. Child of five or six years of age, same as *onganga* (see word).
Kubkub. Storage place at end of *angan* (sleeping place in house).
Kudtwa. Half of anything composed of many parts.
Kudtwa ai kalka [Sp. *carga*]. Half a load.
Kulak. Dandruff.
K-uliweng-ak, 1,int. *Kin-ko*; *mang-*; *k-an*; *man-*. To turn around.
K-ullwis-ek, 3,v.tr. *Kin-ko*; *mang-*; *k-en*; *mak-*. To spin, make go around.

Ku-maan-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; ku—; ku—ta*. To go away, go forth, get out of the way (ix,30).
Kumaeabak, 1.v.tr. *Kinmaebak; kumaeab; kumaeabta; (makaeb)*. To make (ix,5).
Kumaiong, 3.s. *Kinmaiong*. It (the body) swells, or is swollen from wound.
Kumalang, 3.s. *Kinmalang*. It is red-hot.
Kumangös, 3.s. It makes sound like gong or metal.
Kumatö. Acrid, rough, irritating to the taste (e.g., unripe papaya or pine).
Ku-mawat-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; ku—; ku—ta*. To borrow money.
Ku-mawis-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; ku—; ku—ta*. To be good.
K-umchang-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; k—; k—ta* (*magkochang*). (Takes object with *isan*). To go across a stream.
K-umchau-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; k—; k—ta; (makchau)*. To beg a favor or gift.
Kumcheng. Enough for all, when distribution is made, e.g., of *ischa* (meat).
Ku-migkinek-ak, 1.int. *Kin—ak; ku—; ku—*. To be quiet, peaceful.
Kumpai [Ilok.]. Sickle to cut grass.
Kuplas-ak, 2.v.tr. *Kinuplasak; —an; —an; ma—an*. To pick off, peel off.
Kusau. Black seeds used for beads.
Kutlau. Nightcap.
Kuwim. Small red ants.
Kuyuchek, 3.v.tr. *Kinoyodko; mango-yod; kuyuchen; makuyud; kumuyudka*. To lead, draw.
Kwachä, is. At their house.
Kwak [Ilok.], possessive pronoun. Mine.
Kwalchia [Sp.]. Guard, porter (xiii,34).
Kwalto [Sp.]. Room.
Kwam [Ilok.], possessive pronoun. Thine, yours.
Kwami [Ilok.], restricted possessive pronoun. Our, ours.
Kwana [Ilok.], possessive pronoun. His, hers.
Kwayu [Ilok.], possessive pronoun, only for plural. Your, yours.
Kweek (onomatopoetic). Bullfrog.

L

Ladwit (same as *yadwit*). Grasshopper.
Lafaan. Large red bird, hawk.
Lafang. White spot on skin of man or animal.
Lafi. Late at night.
Laföi (see verb *menlaföi*, to consult, etc.). Auspices, signs given by birds when consulted at *fawi*.
Lagek, 3.v.tr. *Nilakak; menlaka; lagen; malaka*. To make.
Lagfu. Pay, wages.
Lagfuak, 2.v.tr. *Nilagfuak; menlagfu; lagfuan; malagfuan*. To pay by the month; to earn by work.

Lagiet, 3.s. *Inlagiet*. It drizzles.
Lagsan. Basket for cutting *angö*.
Lagsek, 3.v.tr. *Nilakesko; menlakas; lagsen; malakes*. To cut up potato tops.
Lagui. Greens, pot herbs, salad stuff.
La-i. A vine from which fiber is gotten.
Laiachik, 5.v.tr. *Nilaiadko; menlaiad; laiachin; malaiad; lumaiadka*. To love, like, desire, want (xii,31).
Laichik, 5.v.tr. (same as preceding).
Laiau. A *tengau* in which forfeits are paid, in wood or *palai*, by those who go to work on that day.
Lailaichik, 5.v.tr. *Nilailaiadko; menlailaiad; lailaichin; malailaiad*. To like very much; to praise [M].
Lakachi [Ilok.]. A saw.
Lakachiek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Nilakachik; menlakachi; lakadchin; malakachi*. To saw.
Lakan. Gravel.
Lakfaan. Large dragon fly.
Laki. Boar, or male of pig, of karabao, of domestic cattle.
Lakim-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an*. To singe (as chicken or pig).
Lakowak, 2.v.tr. *Nilakowak; menlako; lakowan; malakowan*. To buy.
Lakud. Name of place, not definitely located, down the river from Bontok.
Lakud (same as *chalat*). Matter, difficulty, trouble.
Lakuna. Value, price, "sake" [M].
Lalai-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; man—; —an; ma—an*. To call chickens, trill, call the wind; to defy enemy.
Lalaki. Male.
Lalakuan. Shop, *tienda*.
Lalaya. Small red pepper.
Lalög. Common fly.
Láman. Wild pig, boar or other.
Laman. Taste.
Laman-ak, [Ilok.], 2.v.tr. *Nilamanak; menlaman; lamanan; malamanan*. To taste the flavor of.
Laming. Mushroom, "brown, sweet, grows on mountain after grass is burned."
Lamisa [Sp.]. Table.
Lamot. Root.
Lampaka. A savory herb, similar to purslane, growing on rice-plot walls.
Lana [Ilok.]. Oil (coconut).
Lanaak, 2.v.tr. *Nilanaak; manlana; lanaan; malanaan*. To grease, anoint the body.
Lanad. Local name for rest-house near the *langtai*.
Langat. Red loin cloth.
Langfaian. Small dragon flies found around rice fields.
Langingi. Sore with proud flesh; cold sore; fever blister; canker in mouth.
Langka [Ilok.]. "Breadfruit."
Langlangana, 3.s. (—); (—); (—); *malanglangan*. To cast a glow upon.

- Lango-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Ni—k; men—; —en; ma—*. To make dry.
- Langtai** [Ilok.]. Bridge.
- Lanöb**. Lard.
- Lanoti**. Yellowish wood of which pipes and ax handles are made.
- Laosak**, 2,v.tr. *Inlaosak; menlaos; laosan; malaosan; lumaoska*. To pass through or by.
- Laplapona**. First, before.
- Lasi-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Linasiak; —an; —an; ma—an*. To outrun, beat (in any contest).
- Lasing**. Rice that settles under the *apin*, or *öpön*; *lawa* to eat it.
- Laslas**. A bark fiber, often colored with *asoti*.
- Lassa**. Nettles of *runo*.
- Lasut** (same as *kasut*). One hundred.
- Laswik**. A leaf manure for rice plots.
- Lata**. Tin-plate in any form.
- Latab**. Beginning of the rice harvest.
- Lateng**. It is cold.
- Lati**. Rust.
- La-us-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an*. To pass by (vi,48).
- Lavfaak**, 2,v.tr. *Nilavfaak; menlafa; lavfaan; malavfaan*. To wash clothes.
- Lawa**. Evil, forbidden thing.
- Lawaek**, 3,v.tr. *Nilawak; menlawa; lawen*. To impute evil to; to blame, disapprove (iv,17).
- Lawag**. The world; condition of the physical world; weather.
- Lawing**. Bad, wrong.
- Laya**. Ginger.
- Lecheng**. Finger.
- Lekau**. Hole (x,25).
- Lektat-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Linektatko; men—; —en; ma—*. To waste.
- Lenga**. An edible seed, roasted, dry; gunpowder.
- Lengag**. Soul, life.
- Lengas**. Black wax covering rain hat.
- Lenged**. Dam.
- Let-ang** [Ilok.]. Desert place.
- Letek**. Rings of brass among beads.
- Letelato** [Sp.]. Picture.
- Liang**. Tomb in the rock.
- Libkan**. Long trough for pounding rice at *chuno*.
- Libla** [Sp.]. A pound.
- Liblaan** [Ilok.]. Scales for weighing.
- Liblaek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Niliblak; menlibla; liblaen; malibla*. To weigh.
- Liblifan**. (1) Level or comparatively so (applied to path along mountain side). (2) A variety of *tuunan*.
- Lichikek**, 3,v.tr. *Nilichigko; menlichig; lichiken; malichig*. To twist tightly.
- Lifa**. (1) Phosphorescent wood, "fox fire." (2) Echo.
- Lifoo**. Cloud, fog.
- Ligo**. Winnowing basket.
- Liid**. Cross-eyed, squinting.
- Likalo** [Sp. *regalo*]. Gift.
- Likatna**. Difficulty.
- Likau**, same as *ligo*.
- Likofentaku**. *Nilikobtak; mönlkob; likofen; malikob*. To throng, press around, surround.
- Likön**. A rest for pot or *olla* to sit on.
- Lileng**. Fish, 5 to 8 inches in length, similar to the sucker.
- Lima**. (1) Arm as a whole. (2) Five.
- Limanpoo**. Fifty.
- Limon** [Sp.]. Lemon.
- Limowek**, 3,v.tr. *Limimok; limowen; limowen; malimo; umilimoka*. To make round, spherical.
- Li-mus-ak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Nili—ak; menli—; li—an; mali—an*. To beg of anyone.
- Linangös**. Logs of firewood.
- Linga-chek**, 3,v.tr. *Ni—dko; men—id; —chen; ma—d*. To open the eyes.
- Lingen**. Bird trap with noose.
- Linget** [Ilok.]. Perspiration.
- Linukau** [Ilok.]. Rice cooked with much water.
- Lipas** [Ilok.] (allied to *malpas*, same as *cho-ok*). Termination of the rice harvest.
- Lipasek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Linpasko; menlipas; lipasen; malpas*. To finish (xiii,30).
- Lipyak**. Groin.
- Lischig**. An edible snail, found in river.
- Lision** [Sp.]. Lesson.
- Liskau**. Hole.
- Lisliis**. Annual stone-fight feast at end of rice harvest.
- Lita**. Paste.
- Litaek**, 3,v.tr. *Linitak; menlita; litaen; malita*. To paste.
- Li-tang**. Broth of meat, chicken, etc.
- Litög** [Ilok.]. Law.
- Liuliu**. Idiot; idiotic; fool; foolish, crazy, insane, silly.
- Liu-liu**. A kind of leaf used ceremonially to hold blood of pig at *mangmang* or *sangfu*.
- Liuliwek**, 3,v.tr. *Niliuliwak; menliuliwa; liuliwen; maliuliw*. To amuse, play with (a child).
- Liwid**. Friend.
- Liwin**. Eddy, whirlpool.
- Liwis**. Around.
- Lochin**. Water jug of gourd.
- Lofichek**, 3,v.tr. *Linofidko; menlofid; lofichen; malofid*. To make string or twine.
- Lofid**. String, twine or *tapis* or loincloth woven from same.
- Lofid ai kadpas**. Girl's cotton *tapis* or waist.
- Lofu**. Japanese paper of tough fiber.
- Löglög**. A white, soft, chalky earth, found in the hills northeast of Bontok, probably talc or kaolin; used by the natives to clean their hair.
- Lokam**. Grass or weeds.
- Lokam-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an*. To pull up grass and weeds.

- Lokloket.** Curly hair.
Lokmog. Boiled *kamotes*.
Loko-chek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—diko; men—d; —chen; ma—d; lum—ka*. To measure length.
Lokod. A measure.
Loko-fek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—bko; men—b; —fen; ma—b*. To bend up so as to make a scoop or hollow.
Lokolok-ok, 3,v.tr. *Ni—ko; men—; —en; ma—*. To creep, crawl under.
Lokom-ek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—ko; men—; —en; ma—*. To condemn (xii,40).
Lokpos-ek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—ko; men—; —en; ma—*. To slip off, e.g., beads from a string, or paper from a roller.
Lolo. *Runo*.
Lolokisan [Ilok.]. Small oranges.
Löman. Nightmare.
Lomamös-ak, 1,int. *Linmamösak; (—); —ta*. To become fat, fleshy.
Lomfa. Race.
Lömlöm. Storm, typhoon.
Lo-mofus-ak, 1,int. *Lin—ak; (—); —ta*. To be free.
Lo-oi. Yellow, ripened (term applied to beans).
Lööm. Hallway or passage of house.
Lopa. Looking-glass.
Lopolyo [Sp.]. Cabbage.
Lopot [Ilok.]. Clothes.
Losab. Board; floor or ceiling; plank.
Lososit. Sternum, breastbone.
Losong. Rice mortar.
Lota. Soil, earth, ground, the earth as distinguished from the sky.
Lowa. Basket for carrying *palai*, potatoes, etc., on the head.
Luglugkuek, 3,v.tr. *Nilugluek; men-lugluko; luglukwen; malugluko*. To tousle, ruff up the hair.
Luilui-ek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—ko; men—; —en; ma—*. To cook too much, overcook.
Lulutek, 3,v.tr. *Nilulutko; menlulut; luluten; malulut*. To clear out a water passage; to remove stoppage; to thrust a spear or stick into.
Lu-maiaw-ak, 1,int. *Lin—ak; lu—; lu—ta*. To flee, to run away (v,14; xiii,14).
Lu-maku-ak, 1,int. *Linmakuak; luma-ku; lumakuta; malakuan*. To buy (with *is* or *isnan*).
Lumalasi, 3,s. It projects.
Lu-mamag-ak, 1,int. *Lin—ak; lu—; lu—ta*. To go up, ascend.
Lu-ma-us-ak, 1,int. *Lin—ak; lu—; lu—ta; mala—usan*. To pass through (ix,30).
Lumawig. Igorot deity.
Lu-meng-ak, 2,v.tr. *Linu—ak; —an; —an; ma—an*. To manure, fertilize.
Lumfut-ak, 1,int. *Ni—ak; (—); —ta*. To go through (with *isnan*).
Lumifas, 3,s. It runs, spills over.
Lumnek-ak, 1,int. *Ni—ak; (—); —ta*. To go into a hole, e.g., rat or lizard; to dive into the water.
Lumnekan si akiu. The west; sun setting.
Lumusfut-ak, 1,int. *Linmusfutak; (—)*. To come suddenly.
Lumwag, 3,s,int. *Nilumwag; chalumwag*; other forms, *lummag, nilummag*. To boil; it is boiling.
Lunlun-ek, 3,v.tr. *Ni—ko; men—; —en; ma—*. To roll up a blanket or mat.
Luskau. Hole, e.g., in a board.
Luskau-ak, 2,v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an*. To make a hole in.
Luting. Small pine branches fit for firewood.
Lutlut-ak, 2,v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an*. To beseech, urge; to lay down the law (v,10).
Luvfan. Large sour orange.
Luwa. Round, open basket, in which *palai* and *kamotes* are carried on the head.

M

- Maaamas.** Dim, obscure, disappearing.
Maachi, intj. Intensive, emphatic, colloquial (xiv,20).
Maafak-taku. *Na—taku; maafak; mafak*. To beat in corporate battle.
Maakawan; na— (from *akiu*, the sun). Subject to the sun's direct rays.
Ma-aliau-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be absent-minded.
Maalimengmeng. Stunned.
Ma-aliweng-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; (—); —ta*. To be dizzy.
Maaluian. A cool, shady place.
Ma-ango-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; (—); —ta*. To laugh or smile.
Ma-anud-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To drown.
Maanuka (from *anukek*). Possible.
Maapaiau (passive of *apayawek*). Apprehended.
Maapak. Double, twins.
Ma-apeng-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To stifle, suffocate; to stop breathing.
Maapik, —cha. Twins.
Maauni. Late.
Ma-auni-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be tardy, late.
Maawatan [Ilok.]. (Igorot phrases: "*Adik maawatan; aiköm maawatan?*") Understood.
Mablaiak, 1,int. *Nablaiak; mablai; mablaita*. To be tired.
Mabluk. Rotten, decayed (fruits, etc.).
Mabö. Wet, moist.
Mabtak, 3,s. It is split (the wood, timber); it "checks."
Machakchakö. Larger, bigger.
Machapchapig. Flat.

- Ma-chauchai-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be beyond.
- Machonot**. Rotten, decayed (paper, cloth, wood, etc.).
- Machunget**, for **madchinchingut**.
- Madchakikis**. Steep.
- Madchani**. About 2 o'clock a. m.
- Madchian, nad—**. Overgrown, overrun with weeds or grass.
- Madchillilyo** [Ilok.]. Bricks.
- Machödwachöd wacha**. By companies or ranks (vi, 39).
- Madmadchawi**. Further.
- Madno**. Work.
- Madtwa**. Doubled, split.
- Maekak**, 1, int. *Naekak; maek; maekta*. To sleep.
- Maekchagak**, 1, int. *Naekchagak; maekchag; maekchagta*. To be fallen (passive of **ekchakek**) (xiii, 25).
- Mafa awan** [Ilok.]. Empty (house).
- Mafikauak**, 1, int. *Nafikauak; mafikau; mafikauta* (with *isnan*). To desire greatly.
- Mafikfikas**. Stronger, worthier (i, 7).
- Mafikut**. Lean, thin.
- Mafikutak**, 1, int. *Nafikutak; mafikut; mafikutta*. To be thin.
- Mafofok**. Eaten, drilled by insect which distributes a fine dust (as in corn and certain kinds of wood).
- Mafögfög**, 3, s. To be numb, "asleep" (as the foot or leg).
- Mafötföt**. Cut by ax or knife.
- Ma-fotut-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To swell as in dropsy.
- Ma-funyakan-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be baptized.
- Ma-futeng-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be drunk, intoxicated.
- Magakiu**. From about 10 to 12 a. m.; daytime.
- Ma-ged-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—; ma—ta*. To cut oneself accidentally.
- Magkiu**. Pretty, beautiful.
- Magtek**. Easy.
- Ma-ichauchau** [M.]. Offering gift, sacrifice.
- Ma-id** [like Sp. "no hay"]. There is not; (with a verb) nothing.
- Ma-id tagtakuan**. Without inhabitant, uninhabited.
- Ma-id kaangkayana**. Without end, always.
- Ma-iakadtwanpoo**. Twentieth.
- Ma-ikadtwanpoo ya ösang**. Twenty-first.
- Ma-ikatlunpoo**. Thirtieth.
- Ma-ikapatpoo**. Fortieth.
- Ma-ikalimanpoo**. Fiftieth.
- Ma-ikanömpoo**. Sixtieth.
- Ma-lapitonpoo**. Seventieth.
- Ma-ikawalonpoo**. Eightieth.
- Ma-ikasiampoo**. Ninetieth.
- Ma-ikagkasut**. One hundredth.
- Ma-ikadtwankasut**. Two hundredth.
- Ma-ikaobak** (passive of **ikaobko**). To be buried.
- Maingnilin** [M.]. Consecrated, hallowed.
- Ma-iosan**. Wilted, withered, dried, as by heat of sun.
- Ma-iöteng**. A dwarf.
- Ma-isawa-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To wander, go astray.
- Ma-itanman, naitanman**. The planting.
- Ma-iuak**, 1, int. *Na—; maiu; maiuta*. To be sick.
- Maka-**. Prefix to verbs giving signification of ability, e.g., *itagtagko*, I run; *makatagtagak*, I can run.
- Makaamo-ak**, 1, int. *Nakaamoak; (—); —ta*. To be able to know (v, 43).
- Makaan** (from **kaanik**). Healed, sickness removed, cured.
- Makaangnen-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—ta*. To be able to do (ix, 22).
- Makabtek-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; mantek; fötken*. To be able to tie.
- Makadwa**. Divided in two.
- Makafasol** [Ilok.]. A sin, trespass done against one.
- Makagalat**. Rough, uneven to the view.
- Makaiadka, —kayu** (passive of **kai-chek**). Farewell, good-bye (said by anyone departing).
- Maka-ilaak**, 1, int. *Naka—; makaila; makailata*. To be able to see.
- Mamakaanan**. Better, recovering.
- Ma-kakalab-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak* (see **kalafek**). To be able to climb.
- Makakamo**. Quickly.
- Makakan**. Food, fruit.
- Makakitan**. Better, recovering.
- Makalekak**, 1, int. *Nakalekak; makalek; makalekta*. To be hoarse, unable to speak.
- Ma-kali-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; mikali; mikalita*. To go with.
- Makan**. Cooked, boiled rice.
- Makapui** [Ilok.]. Weak.
- Ma-kasköp-ak**, 1, int. (from **sumkep**). *Na—ak*. To be able to enter.
- Ma-kasolo-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be or become learned, wise.
- Ma-kavfalin-ko**, 4, int. *Na—ko*. To be able, strong.
- Makawat**. Debts due from others.
- Ma-keköcheng-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be alone (ix, 2).
- Makimit**. Blind (passive of **kimitek**).
- Makmakcheng** (generally with plural ending). All share alike.
- Maknög**. Whole, not torn or broken; not slouching (applied to a man who stands erect).
- Maköködchöngtaku** (plural only). To be alone (iv, 34).
- Makolap**. Dim-sighted, weak-eyed.
- Makolutlut**. Wrinkled (e.g., the skin).
- Ma-kolyatau-ak**, 1, int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To see indistinctly on account of the glare of light (viii, 24).

- Maksip.** Afternoon, early to middle, when the sun slants somewhat.
- Makunuaian.** Recovering from sickness.
- Ma-kutwan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To have a blister on the hand.
- Makwani.** Called, named, (the things) specified or commanded.
- Makwani ai.** That is to say.
- Makya-i.** Loose, not tight (viii,35).
- Malaangan** [Ilok.]. Since, after (an interval of time).
- Malaiad.** Beloved (pp. from *laichik*).
- Ma-ing** [Ilok.]. Wise, bright, smart.
- Malaka.** Made (passive of *lagek*).
- Malakai** [Ilok.]. Old.
- Malaklakai.** Older.
- Ma-lalap-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To see indistinctly, have imperfect eyesight habitually.
- Malanöi.** Easy.
- Ma-lasin-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To be prevented, hindered, shut out (e.g., from partaking of, or returning from, a feast).
- Ma-latengan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To be cold.
- Malelenganan.** Clear water.
- Malengag** (or *malmalengag*). Brave.
- Ma-lichung-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To forget (used with *isnan*).
- Ma-ligwat-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To start (vii,24).
- Malikat** [Ilok.]. Difficult, hard.
- Maliliswis.** Around, on all sides.
- Malimlimo.** Round.
- Ma-linget-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. (*linget* perspiration).
- Malisliskeng.** Round like a disk.
- Maliton.** Pregnant, with child (xiii,17).
- Ma-liuliu-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To be crazy, insane.
- Malmalanöi** (comparative of *malanöi*). Easier.
- Malofubchong, Nal—.** Blistered.
- Maloka**, 3.s. Hair, or feathers, stand on end, e.g., pig, chicken, in conflict or fright.
- Ma-lokotan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To sleep late in the morning.
- Ma-loyuchang-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To be faint from lack of food (viii,3).
- Malpo.** From.
- Malpoak**, 1.int. *Nalpoak; malpo; mal-pota.* To be or come from.
- Maltilyo** [Sp.]. Hammer.
- Maluyau.** Dry (of *malango*).
- Mama** [Ilok.]. *Buyo* or betel nut and palm.
- Mamadfad.** Reduplicated form from *ovfachek*.
- Mamadkit.** Unmarried young woman.
- Mamagkan, na—.** Dry, dried up, after being wet.
- Ma-makataku** (plural only). *Na—.* To go head-hunting.
- Ma-mala-ak**, 1.int. *Na-; ma-; ma-ta.* To menstruate.
- Mamanga.** To branch out, put forth (iv,32).
- Ma-mangati-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To hunt wild chickens.
- Ma-mangpango-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To be first (ix,35).
- Mamangsöt** (from *ööstek*). Care, solicitude, supervision.
- Ma-matai-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To sacrifice a pig or chicken. To keep *patai* at *papataian* (xii,33).
- Mamatöi.** Half dead, dying.
- Mamatong.** Hot.
- Ma-mengwit-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To catch big fish with hook (*isnan*).
- Mamidwa.** Twice.
- Mamis.** Strong (tobacco).
- Mamitlo.** Thrice.
- Mamkas, Nam—,** 3.s. Bearing fruit (iv,8).
- Mamkasan.** Time of fruit bearing.
- Ma-momonek-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To have grease around the mouth after eating.
- Mamonga.** Fruitful.
- Ma-moteg-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To have a cold in the head.
- Man,** intj., an intensive expression.
- Ma-nagni-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To dance (women) at *kanyau* (vi,22).
- Ma-nakati-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To get *zacate*.
- Ma-nakchu-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To get water.
- Manakop** (from *chakopek*). A gatherer of taxes (ii,15).
- Ma-nalan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To walk (xi,16).
- Ma-nalifeng-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To dance (with the gongs).
- Ma-nalo-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To feed pigs (v,14).
- Manalusfut.** Suddenly.
- Ma-nana-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To have venereal disease.
- Ma-nanum-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To water, attend to the watering of rice plots.
- Ma-necha-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To eat *töcha* or luncheon.
- Ma-nfit-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To dig weeds (various kinds) for pig food before *kamote* tops are ready.
- Mangaat.** How many times? How often?
- Mangaban.** The making, creation.
- Mangachiuak**, 1.int. *Nangichiuak; mangachiu; mangachiuta.* To catch *kachiu* or *lileng* anyway.
- Ma-ngaiu-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta.* To gather firewood.

- Ma-ngaiu-taku** (plural only). *Nang-taku; mangayu*. To walk in procession, beating shields, on the way to *menlafui*.
- Ma-ngakad-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To catch small fish in *okat*.
- Mang-akiu**, 3.s. The sun shines.
- Mang-akiu-ak**, 1.int. *Nang-ak; mang-; mang-ta*. To go a-stealing.
- Mangaklang-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To wear an *aklang* or waist.
- Mangalak**. Hen that lays eggs.
- Mangalma**. Five times.
- Ma-ngalūkai-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To sing after war.
- Ma-ngan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To eat.
- Ma-ngang-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be dumb.
- Mangan isnan fibikat**. To breakfast.
- Ma-nganop-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To hunt game.
- Mangapat**. Four times.
- Mangapingsan**. Once.
- Mangapito**. Seven times.
- Mangapoo**. Ten times.
- Mangapoo ya osang**. Eleven times.
- Mangapoo ya walo**. Eighteen times.
- Ma-ngapya-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To pray (xiii,18).
- Ma-ngasa-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To catch *ikan* in a trap.
- Mangasiam**. Nine times.
- Mangawalo**. Eight times.
- Ma-ngayegka-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To sing in low, guttural fashion of young men.
- Ma-ngayeng-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To sing (howl) at *sangfu* or *chawös*.
- Mangili**. Stranger, visitor.
- Mangimatonan** (from *matonak*). Signs.
- Mangipngipanak, nangipnipanak**. To have decayed teeth.
- Ma-ngit-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To have stomach ache from overeating.
- Mangitan**. Condition of rice, cooked with too much water, and overcooked so that there is a bad odor.
- Mangitlug**, 3.s. *Nan-*. To lay an egg.
- Mangkai, -nan**. Finished, done, all gone.
- Mangmang**. A religious feast on chicken or pig in case of sickness.
- Ma-ngocha-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To catch *chalit* with trap.
- Mangodochichi**. Last.
- Ma-ngofö-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To catch *lileng* with trap.
- Mangöi-ngen**. What does it matter?
- Mangölak, -am, -ana**, etc. (inflection of *mangö*, inf. of *chengen*). (The one who) hears (ii,17).
- Mangönöm**. Six times.
- Ma-ngonto-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To catch small fish with hooks.
- Mangöpak**, 1.int. *Nangöpak; mangöp; mangöpta*. To be sufficient; to satisfy.
- Ma-ngos-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To follow along down course of the river.
- Ma-ngoslog-ak**, 1.int., same as preceding.
- Mangoso**. Orphan.
- Mangpug Nan**. Victory, or victorious aggressive expedition.
- Ma-ngpug-taku**, plu. *Na-taku*. To fight, overcome; to devastate. (Obj. with *id.*)
- Mang-uduchichi-ak**, 1.int. *Nang-ak; mang-; mang-ta*. To be the last.
- Mang-ununa-ak**, 1.int. *Nang-ak; mang-; mang-ta*. To be first.
- Mang-uslog-ak**, 1.int. *Nang-ak; mang-; mang-ta*. To go or come down (ix,9).
- Ma-nichok-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To use the *sichok* in fishing.
- Ma-nigfat-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To get *runo* (or reeds) for fence.
- Ma-nikid-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To go up a steep hill.
- Ma-nilib-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To feel for fish under edge of stones in the river.
- Ma-nipla-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To chop down trees.
- Manka**. Mango.
- Man-long-ak**, 1.int. *Nan-ak; man-; man-ta*. To go toward the source of a river.
- Manni**. Peanut.
- Manok** (gen.). Chicken.
- Ma-nubla-ak**, 1.int. *Nanublaak; manubla; manublata*. To smoke tobacco.
- Manulalu**, 3.s. It hails.
- Ma-nupkau-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To gather flowers.
- Maökiu**, 3.s. The rain stops.
- Ma-okos-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To have diarrhea.
- Ma-öngan-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be grown, adult; to grow.
- Ma-ongong-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be crazy, insane.
- Ma-öösang-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be alone.
- Ma-owat-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be hungry.
- Ma-oyong-ak**, 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To be wild, violent, bad-tempered, fierce.
- Mapagkatan**. Thorny.
- Mapalid**. Sharp (knife).
- Mapalpalcho**. Long and narrow.
- Ma-pan-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To go home.
- Ma-pasma-ak** [Ilok.], 1.int. *Na-ak; ma-; ma-ta*. To have fever.

- Mapata**, 3.s. It dawns.
Mapilai. Lame.
Ma-pingauan-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To have a tooth missing; to have a nick on the edge (of a tool).
Mapno. Full.
Ma-poka-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To walk in sleep.
Ma-pug-taku, plu. *Na—taku; ma—; ma—*. To hide away, take refuge.
Ma-sama-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To forget.
Masangsangoyan. Quickly.
Ma-sangut-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To forget, lose the trail.
Ma-sapul-ko [Ilok.], 4.v.tr. *Na—ko; manapul; sapulen*. To need.
Masasakiu. Slouching, careless appearance.
Masasakit-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be sick for a long time, have a course of sickness (ix,21).
Ma-sausau-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To make a mistake (xii,24).
Maschok, nas—. Evaporated.
Maschöm. Night.
Ma-sfa-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be sated, tired of, lose taste for.
Ma-sili-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be dazzled (*isanan*).
Masilut. The twine snare in a *lingen*.
Ma-skaw-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be cold.
Ma-slip-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To get wet.
Masmasop. Nearer.
Masongtanak (passive of *sosongtek*). To be scolded.
Ma-soni-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To stand on the head, fall headlong.
Ma-söyip-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To sleep.
Ma-spög-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be disgusted with food from overeating.
Masuni. Upside down.
Mata. Eye, face.
Ma-taa-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To wonder, be astonished (*isanan*).
Ma-taku-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be alive, saved (x,26).
Matangpapan [Ilok.] (past part. from *tangpapak*). Blunt, rounded, as opposed to *masangyutan*.
Mataktakchag. Taller.
Ma-tataku-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be alive, to live.
Matawan. After (in time) (viii,31).
Matek. Leech, bloodsucker.
Matekwafan (past part. of *tekwafak*). Open, opened.
Ma-tengli-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To have a stiff neck.
Matengteng. Colored, darkened (as when dye is put in water).
Ma-tilig-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be sick of, disgusted with (used with *isanan*).
Mat-matan-ak, 1.int. *Nat—ak; ma—; mat—ta*. To go a little farther.
Matögtög. Stone-bruised.
Ma-töi-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To die.
Ma-tokang-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To fall limp (as intoxicated man, or tree when felled).
Maton. Reminder, monument, mark.
Matonak, 2.v.tr. *Minatonak; matonan; matonan; mamatonan*. To place a memorial monument, mark, reminder.
Ma-tongeg-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be annoyed, deafened, made "crazy" by noise.
Matotood. Standing upright.
Matowab. Very early dawn.
Ma-toweng-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be deaf.
Ma-attopak-ak, 1. int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be unequal.
Ma-tutuya-taku, plu.v. *Na—taku; ma—*. To confer; to converse (as men in *ato*).
Maum. Ripe.
Mavfakog. Round-shouldered, stooping.
Mavfalatfat. To be in a row or line.
Mavfalinko [Ilok.], 4.aux. (—); *mav-falin*. To be able.
Mawiit, 3.s. It is early, begins to dawn.
Ma-wiw-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be thirsty.
Ma-yamong-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; ma—; ma—ta*. To be among (with *isanan*).
Melikano. American.
Menanifatak (see *enanifatak*).
Menisu, nen—. Equal (xiv,56).
Men-kwab-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; men—ta*. To be down, below.
Men-laföi-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; men—ta*. To consult birds at *fawi*.
Menlokam-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; men—*. To remove grass and weeds from soil.
Men-papangali-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; men—ta*. To come very soon, quickly.
Michongpit. Broken or crooked-nosed.
Midchiko [Sp.]. Surgeon, doctor of medicine.
Mi-fuig-ak, 1.int. *Na—ak; mi—; mi—ta; umi—ka*. To go with.
Mi-kadlis-ak, 1.int. *Ni—ak; mi—; mi—ta*. To slip.
Mikadwa. Second.
Mikakalut. Mingled with, in the midst of.
Mi-kali-ak, 1.int. *Ni—ak; mi—; mi—ta*. To come with, be with (xiv,67).
Mikalma. Fifth.
Mikalut (with *isanan*). In the midst of.

- Mi-kalut-ak**, 1.int. (with *isnan*). *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To be in the midst of.
- Mikanöm**. Sixth.
- Mi-kaob-ak**, —am, —an. To be buried.
- Mikaofan nan natöi**. Burial place.
- Mikapat**. Fourth.
- Mikapito**. Seventh.
- Mikapoo**. Tenth.
- Mikapoo ya ösang**. Eleventh.
- Mikapoo yad twa**. Twelfth.
- Mikapoo ya walo**. Eighteenth.
- Mikatlo**. Third.
- Mikawalo**. Eighth.
- Miki-**, verbal prefix, signifying action with another or others.
- Mi-kiali-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To come with (xiv,17).
- Mi-kifafa-i-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To go to the *olug* (sleeping place for girls).
- Mi-kifagfagto-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*. To take part in fight with stones.
- Mi-kikan-ak**, 1.int. (with *ken*). *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To eat with.
- M-ikimisa-ak**, 1.int. *N-ak*. To attend church.
- Mi-kisala-ak** [Ilok.]. 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To dance in company.
- Mi-kisöyip-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To sleep with.
- Mi-kitutuya-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To talk with (ix,4) (used with *ken*).
- Mimis**. Sharp sprouts of *kogon* which prick the feet like *soka* (sharpened sticks placed on the trail).
- Mimisaan**. Church building.
- Minaeng**. Big, angular bananas from Maeng region; tobacco from the same region.
- Minangmangili**. Green, long-limbed, flying insect. The Igorots, finding one in rice house, say he brings rice there.
- Minokon**. A ball of twine.
- Mipatol** (passive causative part. from *ittolik*). Turned back, returned, converted.
- Mi-sakau-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To fall from a standing position.
- Mislat**. Obstacle, hindrance; in the way.
- Mi-slat-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To be in the way, to be an obstacle.
- Misned**. Second (when numbering persons or individual members).
- Mi-sokti-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To stumble, to stub the toe.
- Misono**. Wood cut into pieces for burning.
- Mistolo** [Sp.]. Master, teacher, foreman.
- Misulau**. Afternoon, late.
- Mi-takin-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To come with.
- Mi-tomö-ak**, 1.int. *Ni-ak*; *mi-*; *mi-ta*. To be sleepy, drowsy.
- Miwaiwai**, 3.s. It sags.
- Miyamongak** (like *mayamongak*). To be among.
- Miyek**. White ant in flight.
- Mo**. If, when.
- Mo**. Than (after comparatives).
- Mo adi ankai**. Except (vi,4).
- Mögmö-kak**, 2.v.tr. *Minögmökak*; *mön-mögmög*; —kan; *ma-kan*. To feed chickens.
- M-ögsan-ak**, 1.int. *N-ag*; *m-*; *m-ta*. To fill, satisfy (oneself) (viii,8).
- Möiak**, 2.v.tr. *Minöiak*; *moian*. To be careful of; to beware of.
- Moka**. Soft stone.
- Moking**. Skull.
- Mokötai**. Because.
- Molang**. Might, possibly, probably (iii,14).
- Moling**. Hard stone.
- Mönalek**, 3.def. To be hungry enough to eat anything, no matter how bad.
- Montula** [Sp.]. Saddle.
- Mo saia**. If.
- Moteg**. Cold in the head; mucus from the nose.
- Moting**. Small broken grains of rice; small glass beads.
- Mutmut-ak** 2.v.tr. *Minutmutak*; *men-*; —an; *ma-an*. To murmur against, backbite.

N

- Naamo**. Tamed.
- Nachalat** (like *chalat*). Matter, affair.
- Nafuas** (pass. from *fuasek*). Past, matured.
- Nalaman**. Sore, wound.
- Näimötachi**. But, yet, notwithstanding, nevertheless, however.
- Naka**. (See *Ennaka*.)
- Nakaeb**. It came to pass.
- Nakasat**. Lucky.
- Nakolit**, —id. Leper.
- Nalaing** [Ilok.]. Wise.
- Nälaka** [Ilok.]. Cheap.
- Nalakud**. Matter, trouble, difficulty. "*Ngag nan nalakud?*"
- Nalikat**. Difficult.
- Namagana**. His need.
- Namatok**. Midday (the sun overhead).
- Nan**. The (def. art.).
- Nanai**. This.
- Nanaicha**. These.
- Nanchöi**. That.
- Nangatngato** [Ilok.]. Taller, greater.
- Nangato** [Ilok.]. High, lofty; high in rank or grade (ii,20).
- Nangawat, nan-**. Debtor, the one who owes.
- Nangilan**, inf. of *ilaek*; used with past tense after *isnan*.
- Nangina** [Ilok.]. Costly, precious, valuable.
- Nanginpapanga**. Long-chinned.

Nangkai. Done, finished.
Nanolo-ak, —am. Knowledge (vi,2).
Nansana. That.
Nantodi. It; that.
Nantos. That.
Nantosacha. Those.
Nan twa. Both.
Naoyong [Ilok.]. Bad tempered, violent.
Napapangis. Pure, purified.
Napatöi. Wounded.
Napodot [Ilok.]. Hot, feverish.
Nasugkusukan. Dried at the fire.
Natkönatkön. Many kinds.
Navficheng. Water-soaked (wood).
Navfuifuigcha (they follow together). Fellowship.
Nawaksana. The next day, on the morrow (used in narration of past events) (xi,12).
Nayaspö. A word used to describe the suspension of hospitality during a *kanyau*.
Nayayayu, opposite of **maknög**.
Nenfala. Outside.
Nenkatöi, nan—. The dead.
Nengan. Old, mature, older, oldest; *nengnengan*, older.
Nenkawa. Sun overhead.
Nenkwa, nan. Owner.
Nentenga nan akiu. Midday, noon.
Ngaag. Bad; wrong.
Ngaan. Baby girl.
Ngag. What?
Ngag ek, —önka, —öne, etc. Why?
Ngag otom sidi? What does it matter? Never mind. No use.
Ngangai. Piles, hemorrhoids.
Ngangak. Dumb.
Ngamngamna. Edge (e.g., of a table).
Nganngani [Ilok.]. Nearly, almost.
Ngasa. Breath.
Ngasup. Face, countenance.
Ngatsan, or ngachan. Name.
Ngibnifak, 2,v.tr. *Nginibngifak; mengibngib; ngibngifan; mangibngifan*, To gnaw little by little, to nibble.
Ngilinan. Set apart for religious use.
Nginginek, 3,v.tr. *Ngingininko; menginin; nginginen*. To stoop down and look under (e.g., a house).
Ngolat. Corneob.
Ngolub. Snout of a pig.
Ngo-maag-ak, 1,int. *Ngin—ak; ngo—; ngo—ta*. To become bad.
Ngo-machan-ak, 1,int. *Ngin—ak; ngo—; ngo—ta*. To come to be, to become.
Ngo-mato-ak, 1,int. *Ngin—ak; ngo—; ngo—ta*. To go high.
Ngopus [Ilok.]. Cigar stub.
Ngosngos. Bean, slim pod, eaten as a string bean.
Niköt. Pitch, glue.
Nilablafaan. Common kind of *kilau*, shaped like bird with extended wings.
Nileksa. Mainit salt, in cakes.

Niloko. Large *kamotes*, much esteemed.
Nimnim. Thought, will, intention, plan.
Nimnimek, 3,v.tr. *Ninimnimek; nimnimen; mennimnim; uminimnimka*. To think of.
Nimnimko, 4,v.tr. *Ni—ko; —en; men—; ma—*. To think of.
Ninichuan. Fireplace, not for cooking, but for warmth.
Nomona. Enough.
Nuang [Ilok.]. The karabao (common buffalo).

O

Oblakan. Especially made *luwa*, in which *palai* is stored for future *mangmang*.
Öböb. Spring (of water).
Obobfunan. Open place, sometimes paved with stones, where boys play and talk.
Öböfana; mangöböb. The hen broods.
Obofe. Trap for *lileng*.
Obtek, 3,v.tr. *Infotko; mangfot; obten; mabot*. To pick a boil or blister.
Ocha. Eel trap.
O-cha-ak, 2,v.tr. *Ino—ak; mango—; o—an; mao—an*. To catch *chalit* with trap.
Ochal-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangocha; —an; ma—an*. To catch *chalit* with trap.
Ochan. Rain.
Ochichi. Hind legs of animal.
Ocho. (1) Point of a tree or knife. (2) Interjection of derision.
Öchög. The back of the body.
Öfan. White hairs.
Ofisial. Native official in the town.
Ofit. Rectum.
Ofo-ek, 3,v.tr. *Inofok; mang—; —en; ma—*. To bring or carry what requires many trips back and forth.
Oföl-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mangofö; —an; mofölan*. To catch *lileng* with trap.
Ofud. Sand.
Ogan. Small pot.
Ogkayek, 3,v.tr. *Inokaiko; mangokai; ogkayen; maokai*. To let alone.
Ögnak, 2,v.tr. *Inögnak; manögnan; ögnan; maögnan*. To hold in or by the hand.
Ögögiöt-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—; umögögiötka*. To frighten.
Ogoko-chek, 3,v.tr. *Inogokodko; mangogokod; —chen; maogokod*. To tell a story, narrate.
Ogokod. Story, narrative.
Öi. Yes.
O-i. Ratan.
Oifun [Ilok.]. Young animal, horse or buffalo.
Oino-wek, 3,v.tr. *Inoinok; mang—; —en; ma—*. To throw down in a hole.
Oi, oi, intj. Look here!
Ökab. Grasshopper basket to carry into the field.

- Okat.** Basket for catching small fish.
Okat, intj. An exclamation made when anyone sneezes.
Okat-ek, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To forcibly wrest from, deprive, take away, snatch.
Oken. Puppy.
Oki [Ilok.]. Mucus from eye; female sexual organ.
Okip. Wedge to tighten anything.
Okis. Outside skin or husk, of corn, bananas, etc.
Okisak, 2.v.tr. *Inokisak; mangokis; okisan; maokisan*. To remove the *okis* of fruit, corn, etc.
Okit. Shell of *finga*.
Okitak, 2.v.tr. *Inokitak; mangokit; okitan; maokitan*. To pull out a *finga* from the shell.
Ökiu. Dry season.
Oklong. The uvula (thought by the Igorots necessary to distinguish good food).
Okmon-ek, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; maokmo*. To swallow.
Oko. Sow (hog).
Okokai-ek, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en*. To stroke flesh of sick person; to caress.
Okom. A high official.
Okös. Mark.
Okös-ak, 2.v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To mark.
Ököt. A girdle of braided grass.
Okpat-ek, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To draw out, pull out (xiv,47).
Okto-wek, 3.v.tr. *In—k; mang—; —en; ma—*. To pull off, e.g., head of ax or a tooth.
Olas [Sp.]. Hour, time; clock, watch.
Olmo. Dew.
Olo [Ilok.]. Head.
Ölong. Nose.
Öltek, 3.v.tr. *Inlötko; manglöt; öltén; malöt*. To make tight; to hold tight.
Olug. Sleeping place for girls.
Oluf. Straw or stem of *palai*.
Olwan. Head of ax.
Omaio, intj. It is disgusting!
Omok. Tip top of sugar cane and *runo*.
O-monod-ak, 1.int. *In—ak; o—; o—ta*. To go behind, to follow (used with *isnan* or *ken*).
Omononodak. Progressive form of the preceding.
Omoopisina [Ilok.]. An official in the office.
Omosab (same as osab). Suds, froth, etc.
O-mosfok-taku, plu. *In—taku; o—*. To be scattered (xiv,21).
Ömsi-k, 5.v.tr. *Inmösko; —n; —n; ma-mös; umipamöska*. To bathe anyone.
Ön-agkisi-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sneeze.
Ön-avfang-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To play.
Ön-ayueng-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sing Igorot fashion.
Ön-chadayu-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To be vain, proud.
Ön-chaksai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sit flat, with the legs straight.
Ön-chakunnai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—; men—; ön—ta*. To sit sidewise like a child.
Ön-chaolag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To lie down in any way.
Ön-chipag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To lie on the back.
Ön-falintuwag-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To turn somersault.
Önfantai. Guard, keeper; herder of sheep or goats.
Ön-fantai-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; ön—; ön—ta; fumantaika*. To be a guardian, keeper (*isnan*).
Ön-fastokong-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sit squatting.
Ön-foton-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To keep guard.
Öngakan. A liar.
Öngakanak, 1.int. (—); —ta. To be a liar.
O-ngang-a. Boys or girls.
Ongong, intj. Foolish! Silly!
Ongonga. Child.
Ongot [Ilok.]. Coconut tree and fruit.
Önka (for umöika). Go!
Önkaatak, 1.int. *Nen—; ön—; mön—*. To pull grass, particularly yearly occasion at *papataian*.
Ön-kakawa-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To be in the center, middle.
Önkana. From now, until.
Önkana adwani. Until the present time.
Ön-kayabkab, 3.s. It flaps.
Ön-kayetköt-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To shiver; to chatter (said of the teeth).
Önkayu, plu. Go!
Ön-köfa-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To burn pottery.
Önköiköichen, 3.s. It throbs.
Ön-kömö-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To fold arms to keep warm.
Ön-kömö-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To shell off some *palai* by motion of fingers.
Ön-laka-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To make (followed by *is*).
Ön-lala-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To call out to scare away the birds.
Önlalaiad. Happy.
Ön-lokfub-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta; umipalokfubka*. To lie on the face.
Önöb. Door.
Önobla-ak, 1.int. *Nen—ak; ön—; ön—*. To work by the day, especially working out taxes.
Önochan, 3.s. It rains.
Önochek, 3.v.tr. *Inonodko; mamonod; onochen; maonod*. To follow along with (vi,1).

- Önochood.** Dizzy.
Önöm. Six; —**poo**, sixty.
Onona. First, previous, previously.
Ononena. Strong, good (or better) tobacco.
Onong-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangonon; on—en; ma—*. To quarrel or fight against.
Ononong. Trouble, confusion, controversy.
Önonongta, plu. int. To fight.
Ön-oyad-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sleep with the legs straight.
Ön-ösöös-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To whistle with lips.
Ön-owas-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To wash.
Ön-paktil-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sit crosslegged.
Ön-paspaseal-ak [Ilok.]. 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To take a walk, walk around.
Ön-pilling-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To lie on the side.
Ön-poko-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To sleep with legs curled up.
Önsafat. Carpenter.
Ön-safat-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To work as a carpenter (*isnan* with object).
Ön-saksakaka-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To limp from sores between the legs.
Ön-sanget-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To blow the nose.
Önsöchang. Yellow rice, not quite ready for the harvest.
Önta. Let us go.
Ön-tagtag-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To run.
Öntaku (for *umöitaku*). Let us go, we go.
Ön-tamau-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To peep, peer up over.
Ön-tanim-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To plant, sow (*isnan*).
Ön-tatayötön-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To be shivering, trembling.
Ön-teng-ek, 3,v.tr. *Nen—ak; mön—en; ön—en; mön—a*. To divide in half (*tenga*).
Ön-tibtifi-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To whisper.
Öntitiwatu, 3,s. (The dog) wags his tail.
Önto-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; mang—; —an; ma—an*. To catch small fish with hook or worm.
Ön-tonöd-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To plant rice.
Öntotongcho, 3,s. The highest (v,7).
Önwas-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; ön—; ön—*. To scrape down, as ratan.
Ön-yongyong-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To bow the head.
Ön-yuchong-ak, 1,int. *Nen—ak; men—; ön—ta*. To squat with head bowed on arms.
Oogkayek, 3,v.tr. *Inookaiko; mango-okai; ookaien; maookai; umookaiku*. To let alone (xiv,6).
Ööstek, 3,v.tr. *Inöösetko; mangööset; öösten*. To care for, attend to regularly (iv,19).
Opek. Chaff of rice.
Opo. Leg, thigh.
Opo. Tobacco ashes, also sometimes ashes of grass.
Opöchek, 3,v.tr. *Inopödko; mangopöd; opöchen; maopöd*. To make dull.
Opölek, 3,v.tr. *Inopek; mangopö; opö-len; maopö*. To soak, saturate, moisten.
Opoop [Ilok.]. Forge, bellows.
Opoopek [Ilok.]. 3,v.tr. *Inpoopko; mangopoop; opeen; maopoop*. To forge.
Oppak. Outer bark or husk of cane (e.g., *loto*, sugar cane).
Osab. Froth, suds, effervescence.
Ösang. One, a, one more, the other.
Ösang-ak, 1,int. *Na—ak; ma—; —ta*. To be alone.
Osat. Splinters, cross filaments of imperfect fractures.
Ösek. Seed.
Osek, 3,v.tr. *Inoosko; mangoos; osen; maos*. To eat sugar cane.
Ösösang. One only.
Osun. Upon, on top of.
Öta. Rice grains with hull adhering.
Ötad. Brother or sister.
Ötag. Pig meat.
Ötang [Ilok.]. Loan.
Ötang-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —en; ma—*. To borrow money.
Ötchek. The topmost point of a tree.
Ötek [Ilok.]. Marrow, brains.
Öteng. Stem (e.g., of mushroom or ax).
Öti. Penis.
Ötmatöi (“*akit ankai ötmatöi*”). Nearly dead (v,28).
Oto-ek, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mang—; —en; ma—*. To cook, boil.
Ötöi. Death.
Oto-k, —m, —na. Use, significance, purpose. “*Ngag nan otok isnan pilak?*” “what use is the money to me?”
Otok. Sharp upper point of ax blade.
Ototyok-ak, 2,v.tr. *In—ak; men—; —*. To ridicule, rail at.
Ötut. Rat.
Ovfa-chek, 3,v.tr. *Inovfadko; mangovfad; —chen; maovfad*. To untie, loosen, unloose (xi,2).
Owa. Big snake, “dragon.”
Owai. Necklace.
Öwas. Large storage basket for grass-hoppers.
Öwös. Blanket for ordinary use (same as *pitai*).
Öyau. Nickname.

P

- Paadchawi-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*. To cause to go far away, thrust away.
- Paafong-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en. To marry.
- Paamo-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; mi—*. To tame.
- Pa-at**. At all.
- Paat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinaatko; mamaat*; —en; *ma—*. To intend, mean.
- Paatong-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*. To make hot.
- Pabafungan**. A dormitory building.
- Pabta-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—*; —en; *ma—*. To cause to swell (e.g., rice in cooking).
- Pachakchakö-lek**, 3.v.tr. *In—lek; mangi—*; —len. To make large, increase.
- Pachang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinachangko*; —en; —en; *ma—an*; *pumachangka* or *umi—ka (ken)*. To walk hand in hand, or arm in arm.
- Pachange-lek**, 3.v.tr. *In—lek; mangi—*; —len; *mi—le*. To make smooth or slippery.
- Pachek**. Stick to support kilau.
- Pachi** [Ilok.]. Priest, "Father."
- Pachidchingut-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*. To make unclean.
- Pachid-likek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpachidligko*; *mangi—lig*; —*liken*; *umi—lika*. To cause to scramble.
- Pachipad**. *Runo* stick as prohibitive sign.
- Pachog**. Young rice plants ready for transplanting.
- Pachong**. Term, limit, boundary.
- Padchokan**. Seed bed.
- Padno-k**, 6.v.tr. *In—k*; —en; —en; *mai—*; *manno*. To give as work.
- Padno-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k*, etc., as *padnok*. To make to work.
- Pafichang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*; (—); (—); *mi—*. To burn in the fire.
- Pagkalang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mai—*. To blow a charcoal fire to make it hot.
- Pagkat-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Pinagkatak*; —an; —an. To put thorns on.
- Pagkawat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpakawatko*; *mangi—*; —en; *mi—*; *umi—ka*. To lend.
- Pagkiekek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpakiekkko*; *mangipakiek*; *pagkieken*; *mippakiek*. To spin, e.g., a penny or a top.
- Pagpag**. Forest, woods.
- Pagpakacha**. Heel of the foot.
- Paiaak**, 2.v.tr. *Pinaiaak*; *mamai*; *paian*; *mapaian*. To furnish, supply.
- Palak**. Wing.
- Paiek**, 3.v.tr. (other parts supplied from *ippoiko*). To put.
- Pa-igiet-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *umi—ka*. To make afraid.
- Pa-lla-k**, 2.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—*; (—); *mi—*. To show.
- Pa-ileng-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*. To cause to rest.
- Paimo**. Or.
- Paisano**. Ilokano; Filipino.
- Pakaan-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*; *umi—ka*. To drive away.
- Pakaasi-ak**, 1.v.tr. *Nen—ak; men—*; —en—*ta*. To come to beg for something.
- Pakacha**. Ax handle.
- Pakafayo-ak**, 1.int. *Nen—ak; men—*; —en—*ta*. To ride horseback.
- Pakali-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k; mangi—*; —en; To cause to speak.
- Pakanek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinnakanko; mamakan*; *pakanen*; *mamaan*. To feed an animal or person; to wait on table.
- Pakang** [Ilok.]. A kind of rice that needs little water.
- Pakasin-ko**, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; (—). To cause to do again.
- Pakat**. Small thorns.
- Pakawan-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*; *umi—ka*. To forgive, pardon (xi,25).
- Pakawis-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mipagkawis*. To make good, repair.
- Pakilat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—*; —en; *mi—*. To make red.
- Pakink-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpagkinneko*; —en; (—); *mapagkinek*; *umipagkinneka*. To make quiet.
- Pakkiau** [Ilok.]. Contract.
- Pakkiaw-ek** [Ilok.]. 3.v.tr. *Inpakkiau-ko*; —en; *mi—*. To contract.
- Paködsil-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpaködssek*; *mangipaködsö*; —en; *mipaködsö*. To make hard (vi,52).
- Paköi** [Ilok.]. *Palai*.
- Pakowafek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpakiwabko*; *mangipagkwab*; —en; *mipagkwab*. To let down, cause to descend.
- Pako-wek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinakok*; *mamoko*; *pakowen*; *ma—*; *pumakoka*. To strike, as with a stick.
- Pala** [Sp.]. Shovel, spade.
- Pala**. Soot.
- Palaak**, 2.v.tr. *Nen—ak*; —an; —an. To move, take away.
- Palagkitoweng-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*; —en; *mangi—*; *mi—*. To make cool.
- Palala-chik**, 5.v.tr. *In—diko*; *mangi—d*; —*chin*; *mi—d*. To make happy.
- Palala-kek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinalaiadko*; —*ken*; —*ken*; *ma—g*; *umipalalaiagka*; *mamalaiag*. To toss up (e.g., a coin) for choice or in play.
- Palala-wek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpalaioko*; —*wen*; *mai—u*. To let go, or escape, involuntarily.
- Palakad**. Pineapple.
- Palaking**. Small frog.
- Palalu** [Ilok.]. Very.

- Palam-sek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ösko; mangi—ös; —sen; mi—ös; umi—öska*. To fatten by feeding.
- Palangkana** [Ilok.]. Basin.
- Palasa** [Sp.]. Plaza, park.
- Palayin**. Acorn.
- Palchis-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Pinalchisko; mamalchis; —en; ma—*. To roll tobacco into a cigar.
- Palek**. Handle of head-ax.
- Palfut-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To cause to go through.
- Palichan**. Grindstone.
- Pali-cheek**, 3,v.tr. *Pinalidko; —chen; —chen; mapalid*. To sharpen a knife.
- Palidpöd**. Red-brown berries worn as beads.
- Pali-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To send back from distant place.
- Palikat-ek**, 3, v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; map—*. To cause discomfort; to torment, oppress; to make to work hard.
- Paliwöswös**. The center of hair at crown.
- Palofos-ek** [Ilok.]. 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mai—*. To let go, release.
- Palotan**. A hard wart; a very hard stone.
- Paltog** [Ilok.]. A gun, pistol.
- Paltok-ak** [Ilok.]. 2,v.tr. *Pinaltokak; mamaltog; —an; ma—an*. To shoot.
- Palua-kek**, 3,v.tr. *Inpaluagko; mangi—g; —ken*. To cause water to boil.
- Palupo**, 3,s. It runs fast (river).
- Pamaltingan**. Bag to hold flint and steel.
- Pamienta** [Sp.]. Spice, pepper.
- Pana**. Strand, beach.
- Panachan**. Ladder.
- Panakkian**. The anus.
- Panangetan**. Nostrils.
- Panchalas** [Ilok.]. Adze.
- Paneknakan**. Ferrule on lower end of ax handle.
- Pá-nga**. Chin, lower jaw.
- Panga**. Large branch of tree.
- Pangaak-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en; ma—*. To hurt, spoil.
- Pangaasim**, —iu [Ilok.]. Please!
- Pangachingan**. Wrist.
- Pangafong**. Household, family, all who are living in one house.
- Panganak**. Children all of one family.
- Panganan**. Large wooden tray.
- Pangan-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Pinanganko; mamangan; —en; ma—; pumanganka*. To feed.
- Pangapo**. Living relations.
- Pangato-wek** [Ilok.]. 3,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; —wen; mi—*. To lift, exalt, promote.
- Pangau**. Bottle; anything of glass.
- Pangaya-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—k; —en; —en; ma—*. To hurt, spoil.
- Pangek**. A pest.
- Pangitit-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To dye a dark color.
- Panguan**. Doorway, opening into the house.
- Pangöget-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; mi—; umi—ka*. To startle, frighten.
- Pangögnanan**. Handle.
- Pangolo**. Fore leg of pig.
- Pannakasailo** [Ilok.]. Temptation.
- Panpanawil**. Fire or flame tree, a variety of acacia.
- Pantiu**. A door-opening.
- Pantog**. Brass button.
- Pantolai**. Bow and arrows.
- Panyo** [Sp.]. Handkerchief, veil.
- Paong**. Stork.
- Papai** [Ilok.]. Why?
- Papak**. Wings or tabs of kite.
- Papan** [Ilok.]. Bait.
- Papangisek**, 3,v.tr. *Pidnapangisko; —en; —en; ma—; manmangis*. To purify by separation.
- Papapnganan**. Nearly night, before supper.
- Papatai** or **papataian**. Sacred grove where religious sacrifices are made.
- Papawai-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To lighten, bring in light.
- Papil** [Sp.]. Paper.
- Papoka-wek**, 3,v.tr. *In—uko; mangi—u; —wen; mi—u*. To clean, make white.
- Papol** [Sp. *vapor*]. Steamboat.
- Pasaa-lek**, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; len—; umi—ka*. To cause to go home.
- Pasaka**. Pigeon, dove.
- Pasakad**. Hoe or mattock.
- Pasek**. Wedge for splitting wood.
- Pasiling-ek** [Ilok.]. 3,v.tr. *In—ko; —en; —en*. To make clean.
- Paskep-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—; umi—ka*. To cause to enter, go in, come in; to bring in.
- Paskwa** [Ilok.]. Easter, Christmas.
- Paslip**. Steel.
- Pasma** [Sp.]. Fever.
- Pasoso-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—k; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To suckle, nurse (an infant).
- Paspasek**. Common weed with small yellow flowers.
- Pasulut-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—*. To scatter (e.g., seed).
- Pasung-tek**, 3,v.tr. *In—etko; mangi—et; —ten*. To make angry, offend.
- Pasusuek** (see **pasosoek**).
- Patachi-kek**, 3,v.tr. *In—gko; mangi—g; —ken; mi—g; umi—gka*. To cause to get or stand up.
- Patachim**. Iron.
- Patachok-ek**, 3,v.tr. *In—ko; mangi—; —en; mi—k*. To throw upward (e.g., a kite or a stone).
- Patai**. Sacrificial act at the sacred grove.
- Patang**. Wooden part of *kimata*.
- Patangan**. Resting place for a torch.
- Patani** [Ilok.]. Bean, like Lima, turns purple when boiled, same as **faiaching**.

- Pataniu.** *Runo* as part of *kilau*; "arrow" [M.]
- Patatas** [Sp.]. Potatoes.
- Pataya-wek**, 3.v.tr. *In—uko*; *—wen*; *mi—u*. To fly a kite.
- Patayek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinnatōiko*; *mamatōi*; *patōian*; *mapatōi*; *pumatōika*. To kill.
- Patikek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinatikko*; *mamatik*; *patiken*; *mapatik*. To ring the bell.
- Patkō-lek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpatkōk* (or *pinatōlko*); *mangipatkō*; *—len*; *—mi*. To stop.
- Pato.** Duck.
- Pato.** A mallet.
- Patofu-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—k*; *mangi—*; *—en*; *mi—*. To cause to grow (plants) (xiii,28).
- Patoik-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *—en*. To cause to fall.
- Patoki.** Variety of *kamote*, red outside, white inside when cooked, esteemed.
- Patololyo** [Sp.]. Petroleum.
- Patongcho-wek**, 3.v.tr. *In—wek*; *—wen*; *—en*; *mai—*; *umi—*. To cause to rise, raise up.
- Patong-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinatongko*; *mamatong*; *—en*; *ma—*. To ring a bell or gong.
- Patōyek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinatōiko*; *mamatōi*; *patōyen*; *mapatōi*. To kill (xii,5).
- Patpatayau.** Kite.
- Pattong.** Stick to beat gong or drum, tongue of bell.
- Patu-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Pinatuak*; *mamato*; *—an*; *ma—an*; *pumakoka*. To pound; to kill (e.g., a cow with hammer).
- Pa-uchek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinaodko*; *mamaod*; *pauchen*; *mapaōd*. To set a trap.
- Pa-usfok-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *—en*; *mi—*. To scatter.
- Pav-fala-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpa—k*; *mangipa—*; *pav—en*; *mipa—*; *umipa—ka*. To cause to go out, send out (v,40).
- Pav-falai-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Inpav—k*; *mangipav—*; *pav—en*; *mipa—*. To pull out (e.g., a pig from its pen).
- Pavfichang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *In—ko*; *mang—*; *—en*; *mi—*. To make (the fire) burn up well.
- Pawachawad-taku**, 1.int. *Nen—taku*; *in—*. To call a soul back from bad place.
- Pawit.** Long tail of ax blade.
- Paya-ik**, 5.v.tr. *Inpaiyaik*; *mangipaya—i*; *inpaya—i*; *maipaya—i*. To cause to be brought, to send back (xi,3).
- Payiu.** Rice plot.
- Payōgpōg** [Ilok.]. Chills and fever; ague.
- Payōi-ko**, 4.v.tr. *In—ko*; *mangi—*; *(—)*; *mi—*. To send.
- Payok.** Large metal kettle for cooking.
- Payong** [Ilok.]. Umbrella.
- Payowan.** Rice plot.
- Pekk-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinkek*; *—en*; *—en*; *mapkō*. To make round, spherical.
- Pi-chit-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pini—ko*; *mami—*; *pi—an*; *mapi—*. To pick (e.g., rice) from the ground or the floor.
- Pidpid.** Wall.
- Piki.** Maize, Indian corn.
- Pi-kipikis-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pini—ko*; *mami—*; *pi—en*; *ma—i*. To tear into many pieces (e.g., cloth).
- Pikis-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinikisko*; *mamikis*; *—en*; *ma—*. To break or tear cloth, paper, leaf.
- Piko.** Pickax.
- Pikutek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinikutko*; *mamikut*; *pikuten*; *mapikut*. To bend.
- Pilad.** Plate for eating.
- Pilak.** Silver; money.
- Pilliek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinilik*; *mamili*; *pilien*; *mapili*. To choose the good and bad; to judge, discriminate.
- Pilitek** [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Pinilitko*; *—n*; *—n*; *ma—*; *pumilitka*. To force, compel.
- Pinachek.** A kind of *kilau* supported by many sticks.
- Pinagpakan.** Blanket, large, many-colored, expensive.
- Pinalchis** [Ilok.]. Tobacco rolled up into a cigar.
- Pinangsas.** Boiled millet.
- Pinged.** Notch.
- Pingi.** Small branch or twig.
- Pingau-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Piningauak*; *mamigau*; *—an*; *ma—an*. To lose a tooth; to make a nick.
- Pingil.** A bamboo strip which has already been used for tying *palai*.
- Pinit.** Red berry, grows on bush, looks like small strawberry, but drier, hollow like raspberry, tastes like neither.
- Pinki.** Match.
- Pinnang.** Igorot head-ax.
- Pinochon.** Ball of twine.
- Pinteng.** Spirit, *anito* of beheaded man.
- Pipi-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinipik*; *mamipi*; *—en*; *ma—*. To pat or mold the clay in making earthen pots.
- Piski.** A piece.
- Piski-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Piniskek*; *mamiski*; *—en*; *ma—*. To break or tear, cloth, paper, or leaf.
- Piskipiskiek**, 3.v.tr. (reduplication of the preceding). To tear into many pieces.
- Pispisetas.** A peseta for each.
- Pista** [Sp.]. A feast.
- Pistek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinisitko*; *mamsit*; *pisiten*; *mapsit*. To kill vermin with the finger nails.
- Pisti.** Pest, cholera, smallpox.
- Piston.** Cartridge shell.
- Pita.** Clay for pottery.
- Pitag.** Motor float for moving bird-scaring apparatus.
- Pitai** (same as *ōwōs*). Blanket.
- Pitang-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Pinitangko*; *mamitang*; *—en*; *ma—*. To split in two.

- Pitapitang-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Pinitapitangko*; *mamitapitang*; —en. To break into many pieces (viii,6).
Pitek [Ilok.]. Fine clay-like mud in rice plots; mire.
Pitik. Small box of matches.
Pitingan. A variety of dark-colored, bearded millet.
Pito. Seven; **pitonpoo**, seventy.
Poa. Red earth, as in Sagada region.
Pöcheng. Line of split bamboo forming rope to transmit power from *pitag* to *föswakan*, thence to *faked*.
Pökgöi. Half empty (box, pail, etc.). half full.
Poke. Shoulder.
Pökepket. A barbed grass seed.
Poklang. Bald.
Poklis. Bald.
Pokong. Berry, seedy, yellow or red, low bush, similar to dewberry, pleasant.
Pökös. Medicine.
Pökpökek, 3,v.tr. *Pinekpekkö*; —en; —en; *ma—*; *umipökpökka*. To break (e.g., a stick).
Polat-ak, 2,v.tr. *Pinolatak*; *mamolat*; —an; *ma—an*. To choke up with dirt (e.g., a pipe or gutter).
Polistas. Workman.
Polong-ek, 3,v.tr. *Pinolongko*; *mamolong*; —en; *ma—*. To order, command.
Poltog. Having cataract on eye.
Pomokau-ak, 1,int. *Pimokauak*; (—); —ta. To be clean (i,41).
Pöned. A variety of white millet.
Ponek. A mushroom, "big, short stem, white, with spots."
Pongan [Ilok.]. Pillow.
Pongo. The upper arm.
Pongpongo. Purslane.
Pöög. Shrub from which a fiber is gotten for weaving.
Poon [Ilok.]. Stalk or stalks (applied to individuals of clustered stems).
Poona. Lower part of trunk of tree, near roots.
Pöpetkan, inf. To be a nuisance, disagreeable; continually, repeatedly doing something. "*Kem pöpetkan ai umali?*" "Why do you persist in coming?"
Pöpögsan. Dispensary.
Posi [Sp.]. Poor.
Pöslöpöslek, 3,v.tr. *Pinsipinsek*; *mamsömsö*; *pöslöpöslen*; *mapsömapsö*. To throw, toss about, tear.
Poso. The heart; the banana blossom.
Posö. Posts in *ato*.
Posög. The navel.
Posong. A buffalo wallow; deep, still (water); a pool.
Posposok. Thorn of oranges.
Pötang. Half (cf. *tipang*).
Pötek, 3,v.tr. *Pintek*; *mamtö*; *pöten*; *maptö*. To break the bones of a bird so that it can not fly.
Pötkek, 3,v.tr. *Pintötkö*; *mamtög*; *pötken*. To suffer in body or mind (viii, 31).
Poto. Abdomen, stomach.
Potoak, 2,v.tr. *Pinotoak*; *mamoto*; *pototan*; *mapoto*. To cut off the head.
Pötög. Sickness, pain (ix,12).
Pototek, 3,v.tr. *Pinototko*; *mamoto*; *pototen*; *mapotot*. To sever, cut off.
Potowak, 2,v.tr. *Pinotowak*; *mamoto*; *potowan*; *mapotowan*. To cut off the head.
Pötpai. "But it is." This seems to express an alternative to what had been expected.
Potuptok. Small puffball.
Pöyapöi. Long-bearded rice.
Profeta. [Sp. and M.]. Prophet.
Puak. Twenty-five bunches of *palai*.
Pukatak, 2,v.tr. *Pinokatak*; *mamokat*; *pukatan*; *mapukatan*. To stop a hole or crack.
Pulau. Spanish, Spaniard.
Puls-ek, 3,v.tr. *Pinlusko*; —en; —en; *maplus*; *umipuluska*. To take away by force.
Pumanad-ak, 1,int. *Pinmanadak*; (—); —ta. To go or come down.
Pumanget, 3,s. It grows dark.
Pumapatöi. A priest of Igorots.
Pumawai, 3,s. It grows light.
Pummatöi. Deadly, fatal.
Pumokau, pin—. Clean.
Punchag. Any open, unworked field.
Punnek, 3,v.tr. *Pinnok*; *mamno*; *punnen*; *mapno*. To fill with anything.
Punting [Ilok.]. Large sailboat.
Pusipus-ek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Pinusipusko*; —en; —en; *ma—*; *umi—ka*. To rotate, turn around.
Pustaanta [Ilok.], plu. *Pinustaanta*; *mamusta*; *pustaan*. To bet.
Putlong-ek, 3,v.tr. *Pinutlongko*; *mutlong*; —en; *ma—*. To break, cut, or saw across (a stick).
Puu-ak, 2,v.tr. *Pinuuak*; *mamguu*; —an; *ma—an*. To burn.
Puyanga. A kind of *kamote*, red inside.
Puyong. Leg of chicken.

S

- Saad** [Ilok.]. Profession, occupation.
Sacha't umöi. They go, let them go.
Sadek, 3,v.tr. *Sinidko*; *maned*; *saden*; *sumedka*. To wait for.
Sadsad. Stick used in weaving.
Saeng. Pitch pine used for torches.
Sa et umöi. He goes, let him go.
Safacho [Sp. Sábado]. Saturday.
Safag. Wild chicken.
Safeng. A fermented mixture, water, vegetables, bones, etc.
Safon [Sp.]. Soap.
Safug. Millet.
Sagen. Near.

- Sagen, nan.** Neighborhood; neighbor; the borders.
- Sagfi.** Rain hat.
- Sais.** Ten-centavo piece.
- Saká-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinakak*; —*en*; —*en*; *ma*—. To hew with an adz.
- Saka-chak** [Ilok.]. 2,v.tr. *Sinakachak*; *manakad*; —*chan*; *ma*—*chan*. To sweep with a broom.
- Sakalof-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinakolofak*; *manakalo*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To brood over as a hen.
- Sakam at umöi.** Let us go.
- Sakamma.** Time of turning soil for rice planting.
- Saka't umöi.** You go.
- Sakay-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinakayak*; *manakai*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To mount, ride (horse or other animal).
- Sakchuan.** Water vessel, jar, not ordinarily used for other purposes.
- Saken.** I (personal pronoun).
- Sak et umöi.** Now I go.
- Sakfat-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinakfatko*; *manakfat*; —*en*; *ma*—; *sumakfatka*. To carry on the shoulder.
- Saking.** Bird, perhaps mythical, with only one leg; flies at night; said to have eaten the heart of a man.
- Saking.** Banana, long.
- Sakit.** Sickness.
- Sakmoti.** Brown bird.
- Saknib.** Charms, many kinds.
- Sakof-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinakofak*; *manakov*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To brood or sit as a hen; as boys sit in a row on a cold morning.
- Sakpai, saka pai.** And then——.
- Saksi** [Ilok.]. Witness.
- Sakud.** Horn.
- Sa-kud.** Portion of pine timber of different texture and color from the rest; said to have grown toward the sun.
- Salak-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinalakak*; *manalak*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To get in the light of anyone.
- Salang-taku, plu.** *Nen*—*taku*; *man*—. To shout on *tengau* (boys).
- Salapi.** Half-peso piece.
- Salawit.** Barb of spear.
- Salchinas** [Sp.]. Sardines.
- Salifud.** Knot in string.
- Saligsik-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinaligsikko*; —*en*; —*en*; *m*—. To string beads.
- Sallui.** Front or upper string of *sokling*.
- Salming.** Mirror; glass over a picture.
- Sa-lud.** Funnel.
- Sa-ludchu-ak** [Sp.] 2,v.tr. *Sinaludchuak*; *manaluchu*; *saluchuan*; *ma-saluchuan*. To salute.
- Salup** [Ilok.]. Measure of quantity for rice.
- Sama.** Rice transplanting time.
- Sanchag.** A pole (*kaiu*) in front of house during *kanyau*, removed at conclusion of the feast; prayers are said and water poured on the ground.
- Sangaan.** Lazy.
- Sangachil.** Chair for corpse at funeral.
- Sangadom, —id.** Formerly, a considerable time ago.
- Sangak-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinangngagko*; *manangag*; —*en*; *masangag*. To roast, parch, pop.
- Sangfu.** A (pig) feast, religious, head of pig not cooked till afterwards, men sing *ayuweng*.
- Sangi.** "Head-basket" without grass.
- Sangkap.** Iron blade with handle, used for removing grass from soil.
- Sangkap-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinangkapko*; *manangkap*; —*en*; *ma*—. To root up sod with *sangkap*.
- Sangkötan.** Girdle of cords, braided.
- Sanglai.** Chinese.
- Sango** [Ilok.]. Yoke, of wood.
- Sangwek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Sinangok* (the other parts are supplied from *anuk-kek*). To be busy, have something to do.
- Sangyut-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinangyutak*; *manangyut*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To sharpen; to point (e.g., a pencil).
- Sani-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinaniak*; *manani*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To get in the light of; to cast a shade or shadow over; to protect, hide.
- Sanib.** Hiding place.
- Santo** [Sp. and M.]. Saint, holy.
- Santoak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. (—); *nasantoan*. To make holy.
- Saong.** Teeth of dog or pig.
- Saöp-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Insaöpek*; (—); (—); *ma*—. To dam or stop a river for fishing.
- Sapaltak-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinapaltakak*; *manapaltak*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To kick (as a horse).
- Sapatos** [Sp.]. Shoes.
- Sapiko** [Sp.]. Match.
- Sapki.** The hair growing down in front of the ears.
- Sapluk.** Scar on the head.
- Sapplit-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinapplitko*; *manapplit*; —*en*; *ma*—. To whip with a stick.
- Sapsap-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinapsapak*; *manipsap*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To sharpen wood to a point, make chips by chopping stick of wood.
- Sapul-ek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Sinapulko*; *manapul*; —*en*; *ma*—. To need, look for.
- Sasakang-ek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinasakangko*; *men*—; —*en*; *ma*—. To be in front of, to face.
- Sasanöfan.** A place of hiding, defense.
- Sataku't umöi.** Let us go.
- Sauan-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinauanak*; *manauan*; —*an*; *ma*—*an*. To keep in the right path, restrain from wandering, head off.
- Sawilek, 3,v.tr.** *Sinawilko*; *manawil*; —*en*; *ma*—. To pry up or off.
- Sayo-ak, 2,v.tr.** *Sinayoak*; *manayo*; *sayoan*; *ma*—*an*. To splash.

- Segpan.** Doorway of a house.
- Seklek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinketko; manket; seklen; masket.* To throttle, choke around the neck.
- Seksek-ek** [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Sineksekko; maneksek; —en; ma—.* To shuffle playing cards.
- Sektek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinkötöko; manköt; sekten; masköt.* To choke, strangle (animal life).
- Senget.** Luncheon, food taken on trail or in field.
- Sengeu.** Portion of *tapöi* or *faias*, saved in *fuas* or *ongot* from one *kanyau* to another.
- Sia**, personal pronoun. He, she, it.
- Siachadlu.** The same.
- Siachi.** That is right, that is so.
- Siai.** Trap for wild chicken.
- Siam.** Nine; **siampoo**, ninety.
- Sia mam pai.** Yes.
- Sibatek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinibatko; manibat; sibaten; masibat; sumibatka.* To meet.
- Sibsifit.** Thorny, wild rose (iv,18).
- Sichok.** Fishing net.
- Sichok-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Sinichokak; manichok; —en; ma—an.* To catch fish with a net.
- Sichok-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinichokko; manichok; —en; ma—an.* To catch fish with a net.
- Sifit.** Thorny plant fed to pigs.
- Sigfat-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinigfatko; manigfat; sigfaten; masigfat.* To get *runo* for a fence.
- Sigiat-ek**, 2.v.tr. *Sinigiatak; manigiat; —an; ma—an; sumigiataka.* To circumcise.
- Signad.** Foot of bed.
- Siit.** An insect making noise suggested by name, lives in high grass.
- Sika**, personal pronoun. Thou or you.
- Sikab.** Tribulation, difficulty, distress.
- Sikach-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Sinikachak; —an; —an; ma—an* (cf. *Insikadak*). To brace oneself against.
- Sikaf-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinikabko; manikab; —en; masikab.* To have trouble with.
- Sikapat.** Ten centavos.
- Sikawalo.** Five centavos.
- Sikiach-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Sinikiachak; manikiach; —an; ma—an.* To kick backward.
- Sikki.** Leg (gen.).
- Siko.** Elbow.
- Siko.** Dirt in the hair.
- Siksik-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Siniksikak; —an; —an; ma—an; sumiksika; maniksik.* To hunt lice.
- Siksikau.** A form of bird scarer plaited of bamboo.
- Silai.** An animal which feeds on coffee and other berries.
- Silap.** Field or spy glass.
- Siliu.** Lamp, torch.
- Slisilyo** [Ilok.]. *Sipings*; centavos.
- Silut-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinilutko; manilut; —en; ma—.* To snare.
- Simfaan** or **sinfaan** [Ilok.]. Church, temple.
- Simk-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinmekko; manmek; —en; masmek.* To think of.
- Simsim.** Mustache, beard, whiskers (spare and short).
- Simsim.** Taste.
- Simsim-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Sinimsimak; manimsim; —an; ma—an.* To taste.
- Simut-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinimutko; manimut; —en; ma—.* To eat salt.
- Sina.** Here (opposite of **sis**, there).
- Sinagi.** Brothers and sisters.
- Sinakiakit.** Little by little.
- Sinakitan.** Quickly, immediately, forthwith, straightway.
- Sinchödwwacha.** Two by two.
- Sinekyang.** Having narrow waist; kite having tail like waist and skirt.
- Sineluwekan.** Long curved ax of *Kalinga* type.
- Sinila.** One leaf of tobacco.
- Sinfoa.** One whole ear of corn; round piece of rattan (not split).
- Sinföbngecha.** One bunch of *palai* each.
- Sinfötek.** Fifty bunches of *palai*.
- Singsing** [Ilok.]. Ring for finger or ear.
- Sinigfat.** One bunch of *runo*.
- Sinkagsut.** One hundred each (vi,40).
- Sinkaha** [Sp.]. One box of matches.
- Sinlad.** Small chicken after it has left the mother hen.
- Sinlavfian.** The other night; one night.
- Sinlifu.** One thousand.
- Sinlilmanpopoo.** Fifty each.
- Sinluwöi.** A single head of *palai* (iv,28).
- Sinnanga.** A variety of millet with branching heads.
- Sinolid** [Ilok.]. Thread.
- Sinonödwwacha.** Two by two, two each.
- Sinösang.** One each.
- Sinösaösang.** One each.
- Sinoso.** Milk.
- Sinpalako** [Ilok.]. One bunch of ratan.
- Sinpangili.** A community, nation, people (xiii,8).
- Sinpoo.** Ten.
- Sinpoo ya ösang.** Eleven.
- Sinpoo yad twa.** Twelve.
- Sinpoo ya walo.** Eighteen.
- Sinpötak.** A half of split ratan.
- Sintolon.** Belt of leather.
- Sinyola** [Sp.]. Lady.
- Siping.** Centavo, *dos cuartos*.
- Sipit** or **ipit.** Tongs, pincers.
- Sipo-ek**, 3.v.tr. *Sinipok; manipo; —en; ma—.* To cut down a tree.
- Sipsip.** Bark, scale of fish.
- Sipt-ak**, 2.v.tr. *Siniptak; —an; —an; ma—an.* To chew (e.g., sugar cane) rejecting the pulp.
- Sisa.** There (opposite of **sina**, here).
- Sis-i.** Broom.
- Sisia**, personal pronoun. He; she; it; alone; himself, etc.
- Sisia ankai.** He himself, etc.; alone.

- Sisi-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinisiak*; *manisi*; —an; *mi*—an. To sweep with a broom.
- Sisik-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Siniksikak*; *maniksik*; —an; *maneksik*. To hunt for lice in one's own head.
- Sisik-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinisikak*; *manisik*; —an; *ma*—an. To wash or drain rice in a colander.
- Sisik-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinisikko*; *manisik*; —en; *ma*— . To fry in lard.
- Sisim**. Trap made with a hair noose for ricebirds.
- Sisimkek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinösimmekko*; *manösimmek*; *sisimken*. To bear in mind, to think of.
- Sisimkek**, 3,v.tr. *Sisimkekko*; *mamanmek*; *sisimken*; *mamasmek*: To think (xiv,72). This form is preferred to the preceding.
- Sivfak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinivfak*; *sivfan*; *sivfan*. To eat, as *sivfan*.
- Sivfan**. Vianda, food accompanying rice, relish.
- Sivfat-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinivfatak*; *manifat*; —an; *ma*—an; *sumöfatak*. To answer.
- Södsöchek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinödsödko*; *manödsöd*; —en; *masödsöd*. To press down in stowing away.
- Sofil**. Lips.
- Sögang-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinögangak*; *manögang*; —an; *ma*—an; *sumögangka*. To pity; to please; to have mercy; to present.
- Söggan**. Doorway.
- Soingo**. Corner (inside).
- Soka**. Sharpened sticks in the trail.
- Sokang**. Whitish-leaved, biting, tobacco.
- Sokat** [Ilok.]. Change.
- Sökat**. A dark, hard wood, of which the *faliwis* is made.
- Sokat-ak** [Ilok.]. 2,v.tr. *Sinakotak*; *manokat*; —an; *ma*—an. To change (viii,37).
- Soklai**. Comb (not very fine).
- Soklong**. The pocket hat.
- Sokod**. Spear or staff to assist in walking.
- Sököl**. Leaves worn on the head as garlands.
- Sokong**. Small bowl of clay.
- Sokpot-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinokpotko*; *manokpot*; —en; *ma*— . To break a string.
- Sokud** [Ilok.]. Comb (very fine-toothed).
- Sokyup**. Kneepan. The Igorots say that if it is eaten one gets very tired in climbing.
- Solat**. Letter, writing; newspaper.
- Solat-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinolatak*; *manolat*; —an; *ma*—an. To write on paper.
- Solatan**. Typewriter.
- Solchacho** [Sp.]. Soldier.
- Solfok-ak** [Ilok.]. 2,v.tr. *Sinolfokak*; *manolfog*; —en. To induce, move (xv,11).
- Soliid** (see *liid*).
- Solit**. A long time from present, past, or future.
- Solo-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinolok*; *manolo*; —en; *ma*— . To learn, read.
- Solong**. Storage basket for bones, spoons, and knives.
- Sömmek**. Thought, opinion.
- Songan**. Yellow insect, size of small finger, eaten by natives.
- Songet**. Malice, hatred.
- Songsong-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinongsongko*; *manongsong*; —en; *masongsong*. To smell.
- Sopa** [Ilok.]. Measure of a cupful.
- Sopa-ek** [Ilok.]. 3,v.tr. *Sinopak*; *manopa*; —en; *ma*— . To measure with a *sopa*.
- Sopsop**. Shell of *lischig*, *kötan*, *kotti*, etc.
- Sopsop-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinopsopak*; *manopsop*; —an; *ma*—an. To suck out contents of shell of *lischig*, etc.
- Soput**. Bark loin cloth.
- Soso** [Ilok.]. Breast, nipple.
- Sösög**. Red *kamotes*.
- Sösögang-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinösögangak*; *manösögang*; —an; *ma*—an. To be sorry for, have mercy on, pity.
- Sosongt-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinosongetko*; *manosonget*; —en; *masosonget*; *sumisongetka*. To hate, be angry at.
- Sösöt-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinösötak*; *manösöt*; —an; *ma*—an. To wring, squeeze clothes in washing.
- Sosug**. Lower part of spear-staff.
- Söyip**. Sleep (xiv,43).
- Subok**. Whiskers (abundant) on face.
- Subok-ak**, 3,v.tr. *Sinubokak*; *manubok*; —an; *ma*—ak; *umi*—a; *nangi*— . To shave.
- Subsublian**. Continually changing.
- Sudkek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinchukko*; *manchuk*; *sudken*; *maschuk*. To evaporate, dry up (used only in p.p.).
- Sudsud**. Stick to drive thread into place in weaving.
- Suifu-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinuifuak*; *manuifu*; *suifuan*; *masuifuan*. To water plants.
- Suikak**, 3,v.tr. *Sinfugko*; *manyug*; *sui-ken*; *masyug*. To drive (e.g., cattle) out.
- Suit-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Sinwitko*; —en; —en; *ma*—; *sumuwitka* (*ken*). To overbalance, as in weighing or seesaw.
- Suitik-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Sinuitikko*; —an; —an; *ma*—; *sumuitikka* (*ken*). To cheat.
- Suklit**. Awl; pipe cleaner.
- Suklut**. Kitchen apartment in house.
- Sumaa-ak**, 1,int. *Sinmaak*; (—); —ta. To go home.
- Sumagen-ak**, 1,int. *Sinmagenak*; (—); —ta. To come near (x,35).
- Sumaklang-ak**, 1,int. *Sinmaklangak*, (—); —ta. To make complaint, bring suit.
- Sumalak-ak**, 1,int. *Sinmalakak*; (—); (—). To act as defender.

Sumalia-ek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Sinumaliaek*; —en; —en; ma—; *sumumaliaka*. To examine in court.
Sumanga. Lazy.
Sumanib-ak, 1.int. *Sinmanibak*; (—); —ta. To hide oneself behind wall to catch *tilin*.
Sumaob-ak, 1.int. *Sinmaobak*; (—); —ta. To arrive; to carry a load.
Sumasangak, 1.int. *Sin—ak*; (—); (—). To be sad.
Suma-uliak, 1.int. *Sinmauliak*; *sumali*; *sumalita*. To come back, return.
Sumili, 3.s. To shine brightly, dazzle (ix,8).
Suminget, 3.s. *Sin—*. It stings (*ken*).
Sumkep-ak, 1.int. *Sinumkep-ak*; (—); —ta. To enter, go in (*isnan*).
Sumlit. Tight, not loose.
Sumnid. Second.
Sumögangka. Please!
Sumolut, plu. *Sin—*. To be scattered (e.g., like horses); to be noised abroad.
Sumonget-ak, 1.int. *Sinmongetak*; (—); —ta. To get angry.
Sungan. Rice-plot bug, eaten by Igorots.
Suni-ek, 3.v.tr. *Sinunik*; *manuni*; —en; ma—. To turn anything upside down.
Sunmonget-ak, 1.int. *Sinmongetak*; (—); —ta. To be indignant (*ken*).
Supok-ak, 2.v.tr. *Sinupokak*; *manupok*; —an; ma—an; *sumopokka*. To blow upon; to heal.
Suppli [Ilok.]. Change of money.
Suppli-ak, 2.v.tr. *Sinuppliak*; *manuppli*; —an; ma—an. To change.
Suppliek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Sinuppliak*; —en; —en; ma—; *umisupplika*. To change money.
Susi [Ilok.]. Key.
Susuitan. Place of see-saw.
Suwat. Material (grass, leaves, etc.) to stop leak in dam or fishway.
Suwip. Ear plug.
Swan. Juan, John.

T

Ta. In order that.
Ta (abbreviation from *mokötai*). Because.
Ta asup. In order that, to the end that, for the purpose that.
Tabla [Sp.]. Board, plank.
Tablak. Buffalo wallow, pond.
Tabnakan. Wallow (of buffalo).
Tabnek. Manure, leaves put under water in rice plot.
Tabtafakko. Pigweeds, used until potato tops are ready.
Tabtafayek, 3.v.tr. *Tinabtaföiko*; *manabtaföi*; *tabtaföien*; *matabtaföi*. To toss (as a woman her baby).
Tadlang. Rib.
Tafako [Sp.]. Tobacco, cigar.
Tafungau. A fruit resembling grape fruit.

Tagkid. Back of chicken.
Tagong. Large spoon for *safeng*.
Tagong-ek, 3.v.tr. *Tinagongko*; *managong*; —en; ma—. To dip with *tagong*.
Tagtakuan. Habitation, place for people to dwell.
Ta-i. Excrement.
Tai (abbreviation from *mokötai*). Because.
Taiak [Ilok.]. Sea, ocean.
Taina-k, 2.v.tr. *Tinainak*; *manainan*; —n; ma—an. To leave, go away for any cause (xiii,34).
Takang-ek, 3.v.tr. *Tinakangkko*; *manakangk*; —en; ma—. To open the mouth.
Takchek, 3.v.tr. *Tinakedko*; *takchin*; *takchin*; *mataked*. To tie up, bind together (e.g., a cargo for carrying).
Taked. Latchet, fastening, bond, bandage.
Taking. Small vessel of gourd with handle, to hold water.
Takipek, 3.v.tr. *Tinakipko*; *manakip*; *takipen*; *matakip*. To cut *kamotes* into small pieces.
Takki. Stools, excrement, dung, manure.
Taköb. The breast or chest.
Takochug. Small basket, used as auxiliary to *kochokkod*.
Taku. People.
Taku ai adadchawi [M.]. Gentiles.
Taku-ek, 3.v.tr. *Tinakok*; *manako*; *takoen*; *matako*. To save.
Takumfau. Hedge plant with large leaf.
Talad. Lines in the palm of the hand.
Talafaso [Sp.]. Work.
Talakan. Trench, spout, trough, to carry water.
Talaktak. Ditch (not generally applied to paddy ditch).
Talano. Before daylight, at cock-crowing (vi,48).
Talapo-ak [Sp.], 2.v.tr. *Tinalapoak*; *manalapo*; —an; ma—an. To wipe with a cloth.
Tala-unak, 2.v.tr. *Tinalaunak*; *manalaun*; *talaunan*; *matalaunan*. To bring up (as child); to tend, feed, support.
Tali [Ilok.]. Rope.
Tali-ek, 3.v.tr. *Tinalik*; *manali*; *talien*; *matali*. To roll any round object.
Talo-ak, 2.v.tr. *Tinalok*; *manalo*; —an; ma—an. To feed the pig (v,34).
Talok. Chisel.
Talong [Ilok.]. Egg-plant.
Talöpyak-iu. Breakers, waves on the shore.
Talun. The cultivated ground around a town.
Tamful [Sp.]. Drum.
Tamong. Cheek.
Tampak-ek, 3.v.tr. *Tinampakko*; *manampak*; —en; ma—; *tumampakka*. To strike with the palm of the hand.
Tamtam. Taste.
Tamtam-ak, 2.v.tr. *Tinamtamak*; —an; —an; ma—an. To taste of.

- Ta-nang-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tina—ko; mana—; ta—en; mata—*. To raise, lift.
- Tanchek**. A knot in wood.
- Tang-chan-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Tinang-ak; manang—; tang—an; matang—an; tumang—an*. To pay, reward.
- Tangeb**. Cover, stopper, cork, door.
- Tangen**. Hard palate.
- Tangf-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Tinangfak; —an; ma—an*. To cover, close, shut.
- Tanglai**. Iron-shod stick for turning the soil.
- Tangöb**. Same as **Tangeb**.
- Tangofu**. Short teeth of boar.
- Tangpap-ak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Tinangpapak; manangpap; —an; ma—an*. To make blunt, to round or square off.
- Tangtangeb**. Eyelid.
- Tanim**. Plant.
- Tansu**. Five-centavo piece.
- Tanub**. Reed similar to *runo*.
- Taöp** [Ilok.]. Outside hull of rice.
- Tapa** (same as preceding).
- Tapan**. Compartment of house where rice is pounded.
- Tapin akiu**. Some (other) day.
- Tapis** [Sp.]. Cloth worn around waist of women.
- Tapöi**. A drink made from rice, *fudfud* being used as a ferment.
- Tap-paya-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinap—ek; manap—; tap—en; matap*. To catch rain from the eaves; to bear in arms as man does a child.
- Tatak-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinatagko; —en; —en; matatag; umitadatagka*. To shake.
- Tatakian**. Water-closet, privy.
- Tatali-ak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Tinaliak; —an; —an; ma—an; tumatika*. To tie with a rope.
- Tataodchan**. Mushroom, "long stem, grows in buffalo dung, bad."
- Tavfaia**. Ball.
- Tavfaiaakan**. A ball ground.
- Tawichek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Tinawidko; manawid; tawichen; matawid*. To inherit (x,17).
- Tawichen** [Ilok.]. Heir, inheritor.
- Tayaan**. Basket for transportation.
- Tebkek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinfekko; manfek; tebken; matfek; tumfekka*. To pierce, puncture, try (e.g., potatoes).
- Tefek**. Pointed stick used in cooking vegetables; fork.
- Tegwa**, intj. So it is! You are right! (Correcting former mistake).
- Tekau**. Hole (e.g., rat's).
- Teken**. Other, another.
- Tekeng-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinekengek; manikeng; —en; matikeng*. To tie a noose (in string or hair) for trap.
- Tekkwek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinkiwko; manikiu; tekken; matkiu*. To borrow (not money).
- Tekwaf-ak**, 2,v.tr. *Tinekwapak; manekwab; —an; ma—an*. To open.
- Telek**. Perforation of ear.
- Telek**. Awl, stylus, sharp-pointed instrument.
- Telkek**. Bamboo punch for piercing the ears.
- Temmek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinmek; manme; temmen; matme; tummekka*. To clasp in both hands, squeeze, press.
- Tenga**. Direction, center.
- Tengan (isnan)**. In the middle of.
- Tengau**. Holiday.
- Tenged**. Back of neck with hair.
- Tengek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinengek; tengen; tengen; matngö*. To choose.
- Tengtengeu**. Sty in the eye.
- Tepeng-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinpengko; —en; —en; matpeng*. To measure (e.g., rice).
- Testiko** [Sp.]. Witness.
- Tiempo** [Sp.]. Time.
- Tigtigi**. Backbone made prominent by old age or disease.
- Tikam**. Mother-of-pearl shell worn at waist as ornament.
- Tikangan**. Big shell worn as ornament; small mussels found in rice plots.
- Tikich-ek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinikidko; manikid; —en; matikid*. To go up a steep slope.
- Tikkwek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinnikok; manniko; tikkwen; mattiko*. To bend, make crooked.
- Tiktikkwek**, 3,v.tr. *Tiniktikok; maniktiko; tiktikwen; matiktiko*. To bend, make crooked.
- Tilang**. Flea.
- Tili**. Vagina.
- Tilin**. Ricebird.
- Tilitilek** [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Tinilitko; manilitil; tilitilen; matilitil*. To twist, warp.
- Timli** [Ilok.]. Brand for cattle.
- Timliak** [Ilok.], 2,v.tr. *Tinimliak; manimli; timlian; matimlian*. To brand.
- Tina** [Sp.]. Indigo.
- Tinaek** [Sp.], 3,v.tr. *Tininak; manina; tinaen; matina*. To dye with indigo.
- Tinagtaku**. Picture, representation, image (not photograph).
- Tinangag**. Bark loin cloth, red.
- Tinapai** [Ilok.]. Bread of all kinds.
- Tinapi**. White blanket with wide blue stripes.
- Tinood**. The characteristic man's *soklong* of Bontok, made in Bayo.
- Tinta** [Sp.]. Ink.
- Tipai**. Hip.
- Tipang**. Half of any one thing which is divided.
- Tipangek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinipangko; manipang; tipangen; matipang*. To split in two.
- Tipatipangek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinipatipangko; manipatipang; tipatipangen; matipatipang*. To split into many pieces.
- Tipil**. Section of an orange.
- Tipkan**. Large mosquito-like insect, follows buffalo.
- Tiplaek**, 3,v.tr. *Tinipalak; manipala; tiplaen; matipla*. To chop down a tree.

- Titewa.** Certain, true, sure; indeed; truth; certainly, etc.
Titi. Rain which falls from the roof.
Tiuan (isolated form). I do not know.
Tôcha. The (approximately) midday meal, generally of cold rice, eaten hastily and alone.
Tochong. Woman's head covering of leaves or cloth, used in sun, rain, or on a corpse at funeral.
Tofai, gen. Spear.
Tofaiek, 3,v.tr. *Tinofaiko; manofai; tofaïen; matofai.* To throw a spear at.
Tofeng. Talubing (name of a settlement).
Tafong. Tube of bamboo, used to store meat or fish in the house.
Tofuna. Leaf of tree.
Togtogo. Top of head, summit of mountain, peak of house.
Tögtök-ek, 3,v.tr. *Tinögtögko; manögtög; tögtöken; matögtök.* To strike, bruise with a stone.
Toib. Gorge, canyon.
Toitoi. Masher for a *angö* in *kakuan*.
Töitöi. Ladder, stairs.
Tokakek, 3,v.tr. *Tinokakko; manokak; tokaken; matokak.* To go against, oppose; to drive back, debar.
Tokangek, 3,v.tr. *Tinokangkko; manokang; tokangen; matokang.* To cause to fall.
Tokayek, 3,v.tr. *Tinokaiko; manokai; tokayen; matokai.* To tip.
Tokchuan. A seat.
Tokfifi. Stars.
Toki [Ilok.]. *Kamotes*, sweet potatoes.
Töknek, 3,v.tr. *Tinkönko; mankön; töknen; matkön.* To separate, devote, appoint.
Tokno. Ratan braided, on ax or spear handle.
Tokob. Wooden hat-bowl, used by the people of *Barlig*.
Tokokan. Tukukan (name of a settlement).
Tokonek, 3,v.tr. *Tinokonko; manokon; tokonen; matokon.* To correct, punish, reprove, chastise.
Tokongak, 2,v.tr. *Tinokongak; manokong; tokongen; matokongen.* To protect, guard, care for.
Tokud. Post.
Tolachek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Tinoladko; manolad; tolachen; matolad.* To copy, imitate.
Tolag [Ilok.]. Testament.
Tolato [Ilok.]. Contract.
Tolfek. Key.
Tololek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Tinoloiko; mangitoloi; itoloi; maitoloi.* To fulfill, carry to completion.
Tolpik-ak, 2,v.tr. *Tinolpikak; —an; —an; ma—an.* To break off a little piece.
Tolpop. Spear with wooden point.
Toma [Ilok.]. Blanket bug.
Tomachim [Ilok.], 3,s. It cuts.
Tomachok, 3,s. *Tinmachok.* To go up, soar (as bird or kite).
Toma-i-ak, 1,int. *Tinma-i-ak; tomai; tomaita.* To defecate.
Tomakchigak, 1,int. *Tinmakchigak; tomakchig; tomakchigta.* To stand (xiii,14).
Tomakchikan. Place to stand (xiii,14).
Tomalatofab, 3,s. *Tin—.* To foam at the mouth (ix,18).
Tomfek, 3,s. *Tinomfek.* It penetrates, sticks into.
Tomköak, 1,int. *Tinomköak; tomkö; tomköta.* To stop.
Tomokchuak, 1,int. *Tinmokchuak; tomokchu; tomokchuta.* To sit in a chair.
To-mongcho-ak, 1,int. *Tin—ak; to—; to—ta.* To go high.
Tomono, 3,s. It flies high (the kite).
To-motokcho-ak, 1,int. *Tin—ak; to—; to—ta.* To be sitting.
Tonged. Stump of tree.
Tongfab. Overhanging roof of *ato*.
Tonto. [Sp.]. Stupid.
Toohek, 3,v.tr. *Tinoodko; manood; toochen; matood.* To set upright or perpendicular; to build.
Toonek [Ilok.], 3,v.tr. *Tinoonko; manoon; toonan; matoon.* To place one above another (xiii,2).
Toopek, 3,v.tr. *Tinoopko; manoop; toopen; maloop.* To tie, join, splice, (ends of a rope or string).
Töpa. The ordinary rice, usually eaten.
Topak. Opposite side of (x,1).
Topek. Mouth; edge of sharp instrument.
Topiek, 3,v.tr. *Tinopik; mannopi; topien; matopi.* To fold up.
Topil. Telescope basket, square.
Toping. Stone wall (of *ato* or rice field).
Topkai. Beak or bill of bird.
Topkau. Flower.
Tosacha. Those.
Totopil. Small *topil*.
Toto. Bull buffalo.
Tötö. Neck of pig.
Tötödan. Time for *töcha*, varies greatly.
Totoek, 3,v.tr. *Tinotok; möntoto; totoen; matoto.* To pound out bark for fiber.
Totolo. Only three.
Totongchoek, def., 3,v.tr. To be above, over.
Tovfa. Saliva.
Tovfaak, 2,v.tr. *Tinovfaak; manovfa; tovfaan; matovfaan.* To spit upon or at.
Toweng, 3,s. He is deaf.
Tsakum (or *chakum*). Needle.
Tudkiwek, 3,v.tr. *Tinudkiuko; manudkiu; tudkiwen; matudkiu.* To point at.
Tudtud. Leaves of *angö*, picked from the slips which are to be planted, fed to pigs.
Tudwa. Only two.

Tugtugno. Small box, usually of bamboo, for hair-grease or *sipings*.
Tugwi. Rainbasket-shelter or umbrella.
Tulachek [Ilok.], 3.v.tr. *Tinoladko*; *manolad*; *tulachen*; *matolad*. To copy.
Tumofu, 3.s. *Tin*—. To sprout, begin to grow.
Tumoliak, 1.int. *Tinmoliak*; *tumoli*; *tumolita*. To come back, return (xiii, 16).
Tumongeg, 3.s. It makes a big noise.
Tutuyek, 3.v.tr. *Tinutuyak*; *manutuya*; *tutuyen*; *matutuya*. To talk to.
Tuunan. Clay vessel for *tapöi* or *fayas*.
Tuvfaak, 2.v.tr. *Tinuvfaak*; *manuvfa*; *tuvaan*; *matuvaan*. To spit upon.
Tuvfig. Large-leaved plant or tree, whose fruit (*kamo*) is used as ferment in making sugar *basi*.
Twa. Two.

U

Ufas [M.]. Grapes (xii,1).
Ugsa [Ilok.]. Deer.
Ukaiak. I will do it.
Ulai [Ilok.]. Nô matter!
Ulaientona. Everywhere.
Ulaingag. Everything, something, anything.
Ulaisino. Everybody.
Uling. Charcoal.
Uma. Garden.
Umaalika. Come quickly.
Umadchawiak, 1.int. *Inmadchawiak*; *umadchawi*; *umadchawita*. To go off, further away (xiv,35).
Umafong. Wedding.
Umafong ai lalaki. Bridegroom.
Umafong-ak, 1.int. *Inmafongak*; (—); —*ta*. To marry (*is*) (xii,20).
Umaiag-ak, 1.int. *Inmaiagak*; (—); —*ta*. To summon, call (xii,43).
Umalali-ak, 1.int. *Inmalaliak*; (—); *maala*. To get, take (*is*).
Umalali-ak, 1.int. *Inmalaliak*; (—); —*ta*. To come nearer.
Umali-ak, 1.int. *Inmaliak*; (—); —*ta*. To come.
Umamo. Subject for taming.
Umanai. Enough.
Umanak-ak, 1.int. *Inmanakak*; (—); To bear a child, have offspring (used also of animals).
Umanap (irregular infinitive of *anapek*). To find by looking for (xi,13).
Umano. Subject for taming.
Umanong-ak, 1.int. *Inmanongak*; (—); —*ta*. To take a long time, delay, loiter (xii,40).
Umanongus-ak, 1.int. *Inmanongusak*; (—); —*ta*. To be last.
Umapal [Ilok.]. Covetousness.
Umapal-ak [Ilok.], 1.int. *Inmapalak*; (—); (—). To be envious.
Umasaw-ak, 1.int. *Inmasawak*; (—); —*ta*. To marry (as husband or wife).

Umasö-ak, 1.int. *Inmasöak*; (—); —*ta*; (*umipaasöka*). To be ashamed.
Umat; **inmat.** Action, matter, operation, way (xii,14).
Umatet ta inyaim. I am glad that you brought it.
Umawit-ak, 1.v.tr. *Inmawitak*; (—); —*ta*; (*maawit*). To take or carry for use on journey (food, ax, etc.) (vi,8).
Umchan-ak, 1.int. *Inumchanak*; (—); —*ta*; *maidchana*. To arrive, reach (*id, isnan*) (vi,53).
Umiangnen (from *angnek*). To lead me or us.
Umigiet-ak, 1.int. *Inmigietak*; (—); —*ta*. To be afraid (*ken, isnan*).
Umileng-ak, 1.int. *Inmilengak*; (—); —*ta*. To rest.
Umilit-ak, 1.int. *Inmilitak*; (—); —*ta*. To come to shore.
Umingsa-ak, 1.int. *Inmingsaak*; (—); —*ta*. To be used, accustomed, trained.
Uminum-ak, 1.int. *Inminumak*; (—); —*ta*. To drink.
Uminuman. Drinking-cup or vessel.
Umipango (from *ipangok*).
Umisfoak, 1.int. *Inmisfoak*; (—); —*ta*. To urinate.
Umitakchig. Our advocate, one who stands for us.
Umöi-ak, 1.int. *Inmöiak*; (—); —*ta*. To go, go away.
Umös-ak, 1.int. *Inumösak*; (—); —*ta*. To bathe, take bath.
Umotang-ak [Ilok.], 1.v.tr. *Inmutangak*; (—); —*ta*; (*mautang*). To borrow money.
Umtut-ak, 1.int. *Inumtutak*; (—); —*ta*. To break wind.
Umya-l-ak, 1.v.tr. *Inumyaiak*; (—); —*ta*; *maiiai*. To bring (xii,15).
Unanig. Rather, progressively, increasingly, still (v,26).
Unas. Sugar cane.
Unget. The natural joints or partitions in bamboo or *runo*.
Ununat. Rubber.
Usto [Sp.]. Just, right; enough.
Uya. Kindness.
Uyaan. Gentle, kind.
Uyachek, 3.v.tr. *Inuyadko*; *manguyad*; *uyachen*; *mauyad*. To put forth, stretch out, straighten out (iii,5).

W

Wadaak, v.def. To be.
Wadai, wada. There is; is there?
Wadwada or **ai**, 3.s. (It is) more, better, larger.
Waka. A stout vine, used for rope.
Wakös. Girdle of woven bark cloth, worn by women.
Walo. Eight, **walonpoo**, eighty.
Wanga. River.
Wanös. Loin cloth.

Wasai. Ax for tree chopping and heavy work, hatchet.

Wasak, 2.v.tr. *Inwasak; mangwas; wasan; mawasan.* To wash.

Wat. Vein, artery, cord, tendon.

Wawasitan (same as *kiwasitan*). Waste, or receptacle for.

Wöwö. Molar teeth.

Wögwög. Tremor of body, especially head, from age or nervous affection.

Y

Ya. (1) And. (2) Intj. An affirmative exclamation.

Yaangökek, 3.v.tr. *Inyaangökak; mangyaangökö; yaangökö; mayaangökö.* To be violent; to strike hard; to cry aloud.

Yab-yab. Fan.

Yabyaf-ak, 2.v.tr. *Yanabyafak; —an; —an; mayabyafan; umiyabyabka.* To fan.

Yadwit. Locust; grasshopper (edible, noisy at night).

Yafong-ko, 4.v.tr. *Inyafongko; mang—; —an; ma—.* To marry (xii,21).

Yagyak-ek, 2.v.tr. *Inyagyako; yagyaken; —en; mayagyag.* To drop.

Ya-ik, or **yalik**, 5.v.tr. *Inyaiik; mangyai; yai; mayai; umyaka.* To bring.

Yakang. A step in walking.

Yakötai. Then.

Ya'm (abbreviation from *yaim*). Give me.

Yangyang-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; mön—; —an; ma—an; yumangyangka.* To scold.

Yanukak. (See **yenukak**.)

Yapus-ko, 4.v.tr. *In—ko; mang—; —an; ma—.* To anoint, grease the body.

Yapyap. Lightning.

Yayas. Beetle (black, noisy).

Yayas-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; mön—; —an; ma—an.* To remove the grass from the roof (ii,4).

Yeko, 4.v.tr. *Inyeko; mangye; ye; maye.* To carry, take.

Yekyek. Armpit.

Yöka. Earthquake.

Yukan. Honeybee.

Yuna. Older brother or sister.

Yunanak, —am, —an, etc. My, your, his, etc., brethren or sisters.

Yupyup-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an.* To blow a fire to start it.

Yusyus-ak, 2.v.tr. *Ni—ak; men—; —an; ma—an.* To make tapering.

Yuyak, 2.v.tr. *Inyuyak; manyuya; puya; mayuya.* To allow, permit.

ENGLISH-IGOROT VOCABULARY

A

- A.** *Ösang*, one; *is*, one or some.
- Abdomen.** *Poto*.
- Abide.** *Intötöök*, 1,int., live.
- Able.** *Mavfalinko*, 4,aux.
- Above.** *Totongchoek*, 3,v.tr.
- Absence.** *Kama-ichan*; *maid chiná*, he is absent; *maalilauak*, 1,int., to be absent-minded.
- Absorbent.** *Fala*, material for sanitary towel.
- Abstemious.** *Enkosimak*, 1,int.
- Abuse.** *Anukek*, 3,v.tr.
- Accompany.** *Ifuigko*, 4,v.tr.; *mifuigak*; *makaliak*; *mitakinak*; all 1,int., go with, lead.
- Accuse.** *Isaklangko*, 4,v.tr.
- Accustomed.** *Umingsaak*, 1,int.
- Ache, to have.** *Mangitak*, 1,int., of the stomach from overeating.
- Acorn.** *Palayan*.
- Across, to go.** *Kumchangak*, 1,int. (used with *isnan*), a stream.
- Act.** *Inkaebak*, 1,int. (used with *isnan*); *ikak*, 2,v.tr., and int., to do, proceed.
- Action.** *Umat*, matter, transaction.
- Active.** *Asasasalitem*, energetic.
- Admonish.** *Tokenek*, 3,v.tr.
- Adopt.** *Anakek*, 3,v.tr., as child or ward.
- Adult, to be.** *Maönganak*, 1,int., grown.
- Adz.** *Panchalas*; *panchalasek*, 3,v.tr., to hew with; *sakaek*, 3,v.tr., to hew with.
- Afraid.** *Umigietak*, 1,int., to be; *paigietek*, 3,v.tr., to make.
- After.** *Matowan*; *malaangan*; *malpas*; prepositions of time.
- Afterbirth, to shed blood in.** *Isachaak*, 1,int.
- Afternoon.** *Maksip*, early to middle; *misuiau*, late.
- Afterwards.** *Anauni*.
- Again.** *Kasin*, adv.; *kasinak*, 1,int., to do; *kasinek*, 3,v.tr., the same; *paka-sinko*; 4,v.tr., to cause to do or make.
- Against.** *Inchumug*, in juxtaposition to each other; *tokakek*, 3,v.tr., to go; *ichumugko*, 4,v.tr., to put one against another.
- Ago.** *Idk'auni*, a little while; *solit*; *nav-faiag*; both, a long time.
- Ague.** *Payögpög*, chills.
- Algæ.** *Fakiu*, on stones.
- Alive, to be.** *Matatakuak*, 1,int.; *atatakuak*, 1,int.
- All.** *Amin*, adj.; *kalafilafi*, night; *kö-chengchi*, that is all; *Ai it, ala*, all ready!
- Allow.** *Yuyak*, 2,v.tr., permit.
- Almost.** *Akit ankai öt*, it is nearly; *nganngani* [Ilok.]; *kankan-i*.
- Alone, to be.** *Ösangak*; *maösangak*; *maöösangak*; *köchengak*; *makekö-chengak*; *makököchöngak*; all, 1,int.
- Aloud.** *Yaangökek*, 3,v.tr., to call, be violent, followed by the infinitive.
- Also.** *Akös*; *kannai*.
- Although.** *Ulai*; *naimötachi*.
- Always.** *Katawetawen*; *kadin*; *maid kaangkayana*.
- American.** *Melikano*.
- Among.** *Mikakalut*, mingled with; *mi-yamongak*; *mayamongak*; both, 1,int., to be.
- Amuse.** *Liuliwek*, 3,v.tr., divert a child.
- And.** *Ya*, conjunction; *sak pai*; *saka pai*, etc., and then; *chöi pai*, intj., and this!
- Angleworm.** *Kelang*.
- Angry.** *Sumongetak*, 1,int., to get; *in-sosongetak*, 1,int., to be; *asisongetta*, v.plu., to be with each other; *sosongtek*, 3,v.tr., to be angry; *pasungtek*, 3,v.tr., to make.
- Anito beliefs.** *Fotatiu*, moving lights across the river; *kinlongan*, said to inhabit *abafungan* or small shelter at rice plot; *inpawachawadtaku*, calling back soul from bad place.
- Ankle.** *Kingkingi*, projecting bone of.
- Annoy.** *Ilutlutko*, 4,v.tr., bother; *matongegak*, 1,int., annoyed, to be deafened by noise.
- Anoint.** *Lanaak*, 2,v.tr.; *aposak*, 2,v.tr.; *yapusko*, 4,v.tr., to use for anointing.
- Another.** *Teken*; *ösang*; see also *iba*, companion.
- Answer.** *Isfat*, n.; *sivfatak*, 2,v.tr., to.
- Ant.** *Fuwis*, gen.; *alalasang*, large, red, biting; *kengan*, large, red, severe sting; *kuwim* or *kusim*, small, red; *anöi*, white.
- Anus.** *Panakkian*.
- Anything.** *Ulaingag*.
- Apart.** *Inekang*, separated; *inekangek*, 3,v.tr., to put.

- Appear.** *Ip-paila-k*, 1.int., show oneself.
- Appetite.** *Mönalek*, 3.def., to be hungry enough to eat anything; *inoklongak*, 1.int., to have ravenous; *maspögak*, 1.int., to lose, from overeating.
- Apply.** *Ifaagko*, 4.v.tr.; *ivfakak*, 2.v.tr.; both meaning ask, tell; *enakmek*, 3.v.tr., one surface to another.
- Appoint.** *Töknek*, 3.v.tr., separate, devote.
- Apportion.** *Iwatwatko*, 4.v.tr., meat; *ikakchengko*, 4.v.tr., other things than meat.
- Apprehended.** *Maapiaiau*, persecuted.
- Approach.** *Paskepek*, 3.v.tr.; *sumagenak*, 1.int.; *insagenta*, v.plu., approach each other; *umalaliak*, 1.int., nearer.
- Arise.** *Itakchigko*, 4.int., get up.
- Arm.** *Lima*, gen.; *pöngo*, upper; *pa-changeke*, 3.v.tr., to walk arm in arm with.
- Armlet.** *Abkil*.
- Armor.** *Isalak*.
- Armpit.** *Yekyek*.
- Armstretch.** *Chöpa*; *chöpaek*, 3.v.tr., to measure by.
- Arnatto.** *Asoti*.
- Around.** *Liwis*; *maliliwis*, preposition, on all sides.
- Arouse oneself.** *Fumangunak*, 1.int., awake.
- Arrange.** *Imanmanko*, 4.v.tr., prepare; *inakmek*, 3.v.tr., in parallel close order.
- Arrest.** *Ipakudko*, 4.v.tr., catch, save.
- Arrive at.** *Umchanak*, 1.int.; *sumaobak*, 1.int.; both "reach;" *nafuas*, arrived, matured.
- Arrow.** *Pataniu*, *runo*; *pantolai*, bow and arrow.
- Artery.** *Wat*.
- Articles used in Kanyau.** *Ngilinan*.
- As.** *Kag*, adj. and conj.adv., like; *isnan*; *nan*; both adv.
- Ascend.** *Lumamagak*, 1.int.; *tikichek*, 3.v.tr.; *manikidak*, 1.int., a hill; *manlongak*, 1.int., a river course.
- Ashamed, to be.** *Umasöak*, 1.int., embarrassed.
- Ashes.** *Chapo*, wood; *opo*, of tobacco or grass.
- Ask.** *Kanak*; *ivfakak*; *pakaasiak*, all, 2.v.tr., come to ask for something; *ifaagko*, 4.v.tr.; *tutuyek*, 3.v.tr. (see "talk to"); *asivfakata*, v.plu., each other; *asakwanita*, v.plu., the same.
- Asleep, to be.** *Mafögfög*, 3.s., i.e., numb, as "My foot is asleep."
- Astonished, to be.** *Mataaak*, 1.int. (with *isnan*).
- At.** *Iska*; *id*; *ad*; *isnan ka*, to; *pa-at*, at all; *is ken*, at the house of; *is kwacha*, at their house; *is maschöm*, at night; *inkisan*, at the same time, immediately.
- Attempt, to.** *Itpengko*, 4.v.tr., try.
- Attend to.** *Ööstek*, 3.v.tr., carefully, regularly.
- Auger.** *Kolokol*; gimlet also.
- Aunt, to have as.** *Inack*, 3.v.tr.; also foster mother.
- Auspices.** *Menlaföiak*, 1.int., to consult.
- Authority.** *Itolodko*, 4.v.tr., assert.
- Auxiliary words.** *Aiköak*, —*ka*, etc., or *ai-kök*, —*kem*, 1.int., used in interrogations; *adik*, used as a verbal auxiliary to negations.
- Avenge.** *Falösak*, 2.v.tr., retaliate, pay back.
- Awake.** *Fumangunak*, 1.int., arouse oneself; *fumafangunak*, 1.int., to be.
- Away.** *Adchachawiak*, 1.int., to be; *umadchawiak*, 1.int., go far away.
- Awl.** *Telek*, stylus, sharp point; *suklit*, pipe cleaner.
- Ax.** *Wasai*, for heavy work; *pinnang*, "head ax"; *pakacha*, handle.

B

- Baby.** *Ongonga*; *kelang*, boy; *ngaan*, girl.
- Bachelor.** *Favfalo*.
- Back.** *Öchög*, of the body; *chulig*, backbone of man or animal; *tenged*, of the head or neck with the hair; *tagkid* of a chicken; *tigtigi*, prominent from age or disease; *insakongak*, 1.int., to look back.
- Backbite.** *Inmutmutak*, 1.int., murmur; *mutmutak*, 2.v.tr., the same.
- Backbone.** *Tigtigi*, prominent from age or disease.
- Bad.** *Ngaag*; *lawing*; *angangalut*, undesirable; *ngomaagak*, 1.int., to become; *naoyong*, tempered; *kakaisu*, filthy; *kosokos*, torn tobacco.
- Bag.** *Chokau*, of cloth at the girdle; *pamaltingan*, to hold flint and steel.
- Baggage.** *Awit*.
- Baguio.** *Lömlöm*, storm.
- Bait.** *Papan*.
- Balance.** (See **Overbalance**.)
- Bald-headed.** *Poklis*; *poklang*.
- Ball.** *Tavfaia*; *minokon* or *pinochon*, of twine; *tavfaia*, ground; *entavfaia-gak*, 1.int., to play.
- Bamboo.** *Fengliu*, small variety; *anös*, small, used for basket work; *kawayan*, large, thin external walls, long joints; *folu*, large, thick walls, short joints; *fika*, to split for tying *palai*; *chanig*, splits for tying *palai*; *pingil*, splits for tying *palai* that have been used before; *fuas*, tube for carrying fermented drinks, *tapöi*, or *basi*; *tofong*, tube for storing meat or fish.
- Banana.** *Falat*, gen.; *saking*, long variety; *minaeng*, big, angular; *poso*, blossom of.
- Bandage.** *Falud*.
- Bank.** *Ilit*, of a river.
- Baptize.** *Funyakak*, 2.v.tr.; *mafunyakak*, 1.int. to be baptized.

Baptism. *Funyag.*

Barb. *Salawit*, of spear.

Bark. *Sipsip*, of tree, scaly; *kofa*, loin cloth.

Barks, it. *Enngongo*, 3.s., dog.

Barlig. (See *Fallig*.)

Basi. (See *Fasi*, *Faias*.)

Basin. *Palangkana*.

Baskets. *Agkid*, for gathering snails; *akaag*, sieve; *agkawin*, woman's basket carried on the back in going to the field; *atofang*, same as preceding, large; *bali*, gen. in Bayo; *fakeng*, for carrying small fish; *faloko*, for house use, simple, deep; *fangeu*, head-basket, covered with grass; *fanit*, of salt; *fanitan*, for salt; *fiki* or *kalau*, for carrying chickens in the mountains; *finali*, round, expanding sides, narrow neck, covered; *kalupit*, oblong telescope; *kimata*, double basket for loads; *kochokkod*, for carrying dirt; *kotog*, large basket for fishing; *kollug*, for hulled rice, various sizes; *lagsan*, for cutting *angö*; *ligo*, winnowing; *likau*, the same; *lowa*, for carrying rice, etc., on the head; *ökab*, for gathering grasshoppers in the field; *öwas*, storage, for grasshoppers; *patang*, wooden part of *kimata*; *sangi*, head-basket, without grass; *solong*, storage, for bowls, spoons, etc.; *takochug*, auxiliary to dirt basket; *tayaan*, for transportation, large; *topil*, square telescope; *totopil*, small telescope; *tugwi*, for shelter from the rain.

Bat. *Fatai*; *fatfatai*, animal.

Bathe. *Umösak*, 1.int.; *limösko*, 4.v.tr., to use for bathing; *ömsik*, 5.v.tr., anyone.

Battle. *Faluknit*, fighting.

Be, to. *Wadaak*, 1.int.

Beach. *Pana*, strand.

Beads. *Agköi*, large, similar to *atlaköi*; *apong*, gen.; *kusau*, black seeds; *saong*, dog's teeth; *apongöi*, red agate; *moting*, small glass; *fataka*, small red seeds inserted in headdresses and in *suwip*; *atlaköi*, white or gray seeds; *fokas*, white stones; *palidpöd*, reddish-brown berries; *saligsikek*, to string.

Beak. *Topkat*, of bird.

Beam. *Fugso*, slanting, of roof.

Beans. *Faiaching*, like Lima beans, but turn purple when boiled; *faiating*, large kernel, not much esteemed; *falatong*, large pod, much esteemed; *finabaia-ting*, hairy, irritating nettles on pod; *itab*, medium sized, whitish mark about eye, cultivated; *kalap*, long, small; *kichis*, small sort, esteemed; *kotuelas* [Sp.], cultivated, ordinary; *ngosngos*, slim pod, eaten as a string bean; *patani*, same as *faiaching*.

Bear. *Akatpöak*, 1.int., bear pain; *insachaak*, 1.int., a child; *umanakak*, 1.int., the same; *tappayaek*, 3.v.tr., in arms as a man bears a child; *ikatpök*, 3.v.tr., pain without complaint; *sim-simkek*, 3.v.tr., in mind.

Beard. *Subok*; *simsim*, whiskers.

Beast. *Animal*.

Beat. *Afakek*, 3.v.tr., win; *kogkokek*, 3.v.tr., upon; *inafakko*, in fight; *kisanak*, 2.v.tr., go faster than, outrun; *maafaktaku*, in corporate battle; *lasiak*, 2.v.tr., in any contest.

Beautiful. *Magkiu*, pretty.

Because. *Mokötai*; *apögket*; *tai*; *ta*.

Beckon to. *Kawachak*, 2.v.tr.

Become. *Ngomachangak*, 1.int.

Bed. *Kasöyipan*; *kama*; *katli*; *signad*, foot of; *olwan*, head of; *finaliting*, garden; *kinnau*, of brood, even if dry.

Bedbug. *Kiteb*.

Bee. *Yukan*; *alig*; both honeybee; *fulengan*, large bumblebee.

Beetle. *Yayas*, black; *fokfoktut*, edible, reddish color; *aföb*, found in fields toward nightfall in August.

Before. *Onona*, first, *sakangek*, 3.v.tr., to be in front of.

Beg. *Inpalimusak*, 1.int.; *kumchauak*, 1.int.; *ködchawek*, 3.v.tr.; *limusak*, 2.v.tr., of anyone; *pakaasiak*, 1.int., come to.

Begin. *Ilapok*, 4.v.tr.

Beginning. *Kilapwan*.

Behead. *Potowak*, 2.v.tr.

Behind. *Omonodak*, 1.int., to follow or go; *chochokkokek*, 3.v.tr., to have or place anything.

Behold. *Ilaim! Ilainyu!*

Belch. *Intögabak*, 1.int., wind from the stomach.

Believe. *Avfolotek*, 3.v.tr.; *ikifekko*, 4.v.tr., give heed to.

Bell. *Kompana* [Sp.]; *patlong*, tongue.

Bellows. *Opoop*, of forge.

Beloved. *Malaiad*.

Below. *Is kwabna*, down; *enkuwafek*, 3.v.tr., to have another.

Belt, of leather. *Sintolon*.

Bend. *Pikutek*; *tikkwek*; *tiktikkwek*; all, 3.v.tr.; *mavfakog*, bent, e.g., old man or tree; *enlokloköi*, bending, weak; *lokofek*, 3.v.tr., into hollow form.

Berry. *Pinit*, *pokong*.

Beseech. *Lutlutak*, 2.v.tr., urge.

Beside. *Chipak*, 2.v.tr.; *chipek*, 3.v.tr., to have.

Bet, let us. *Pustaanta!* intj.

Betel. *Mama*, of the buyo palm.

Better, to be. *Kagawis*, compar. of *ka-wis*, followed by *mo*; *wadwada*, 3.s., more, larger; *makaan*, sickness removed; *makakitan*; *makakaan*; *makununaian*; all three, recovering from an illness.

- Between, to have.** *Enkagkawenta*, v.plu.
- Beware of, to.** *Möiak*, 2,v.tr.
- Beyond, to be.** *Machauchawiak*, 1,int.
- Big.** *Chakchakö*; *chadchakuwag*, many; *chakchakuwag*, boys' expression; *pa-chakchakölek*, 3,v.tr., to make; *ma-chakchakchakö*, bigger.
- Bill.** *Topkai*, of bird.
- Bind.** *Faluchek*, 3,v.tr., tie; *takchek*, 3,v.tr., together, e.g., cargo or load for carrying; *apongatak*, 2,v.tr., the head with a cloth turban.
- Birds.** *Alakak*, large, blue; *alomö*, gray, feeds on insects, caught in trap or *lingen* in September and October; *ayayam*, gen.; *chanko*, large, red, eats growing rice; *fadchochok*, small sparrow (?); *fanfanawi*, black hawk; *ichiu*, red birds that give the signs at *lafui* or taking of auspices; *kayang*, crow; *ki-yau*, large, yellow; *koyat*, young, while in nest; *lafaan*, large, reddish-brown hawk (?); *paong*, of the heron family; *saking*, mythical bird, said to have but one leg; *sak-moti*, dark brown; *tilin*, ricebird.
- Bird-scaring.** *Inföliuak*, 1,int., to scare from growing crops; *chalongchong*, *runo* with leaves of *fanigwas*, this and the following pertaining to bird-scaring apparatus; *chinadalit*, a *kilau* of eel-like shape; *chinalakwag*, a faked supported by four sticks; *chokang*, tin can or hollow bamboo; *faked*, strips of bamboo tied together and strung across rice plot; *fawengweng*, rattling articles attached to *föswakan*; *föswakan*, pole supports to transmit motion from *pitag*; *kongok*, hollow buffalo horn to scare birds; *nilabla-faan*, bird-shaped *kilau*; *pachek*, stick to support *kilau*; *pinachek*, a variety of *kilau* supported by many sticks; *pitag*, float motor; *pöcheng*, split bamboo rope to transmit power; *sisikau*, a form of *kilau*.
- Biscuit.** *Fiswit*; *fiskwit*.
- Bite, to.** *Ketfak*, 2,v.tr., as dogs and other animals; *angotek*, off a piece of meat.
- Bitter.** *Inaklit*.
- Black.** *Ingitit*; *fallai*, stuff for dyeing the teeth.
- Bladder.** *Fichong*, of pig.
- Blade.** *Sangkap*, of iron, with handle, for removing grass.
- Blame.** *Lawaek*, 3,v.tr.
- Blanket.** *Pitai*; *öwös*; *fanchala*, ordinary, white with blue stripes; *fayaong*, blue with white stripes near the edge; *kadpas*, small piece of ordinary blanket used by girls as *tapis*; *pinaggakan*, large, many colored, costly; *tinapt*, white with wide blue stripes; *iyöwisko*, 4,v.tr., to put on; *iyöwisko*, 4,v.tr., to wear habitually.
- Bleeds, it.** *Chumala*, 3,s.
- Bless.** *Bendikaek*, 3,v.tr.
- Blessing.** *Bendika*.
- Blind.** *Makimit*.
- Blister.** *Koto*; *malofubchong*, blistered; *makutwanak*, 1,int., to have on the hand.
- Blood.** *Chala*; *tomaia* is *chala*, in feces; *fala*, of menstruation; *umisfoak* is *chala*, in the urine; *insachaak* 1,int., emit at childbirth.
- Blossom.** *Fönga*, of beans, coffee, tobacco, etc.; *poso*, banana.
- Blow.** *Ösangetak*, 1,int., the nose; *sukupak*, 2,v.tr., upon; *yuppyupak*, 2,v.tr., the fire to start it; *kekekek*, bugle or cornet; *fitoek*, a whistle; *pagkalangek*, fire of charcoal to start it; all three, 3,v.tr.
- Blue.** *Ingitit*; *infalinengneng*, dark, like deep water.
- Blunt.** *Tangpapak*, 2,v.tr., to make; *matangpapan*, rounded or squared off.
- Blush.** *Chomiketak*, 1,int.
- Boar.** *Laki*, gen.; *fua*, small, for breeding; *laman*, wild.
- Board.** *Tabla*; *losab*.
- Boat.** *Punting*; *falangai*, large; *fanka*, small; *papol*, steam; *enfalangaiak*, 1,int., to go in.
- Body.** *Awak*, of man or animal.
- Body, human, parts of.** *Adpa*, palm of the hand; *faiong*, forehead with hair; *fala*, lungs, thorax; *fatim*, kidneys; *fitkin*, calf of leg; *ikiking*, little finger; *ipus*, long back hair; *kangkangsa*, shoulder blade; *kolangat*, buttocks; *kölem*, hair on pubis; *kolo*, shin; *los-losit*, sternum, breastbone; *moking*, skull; *öchög*, back; *ofit*, rectum; *oklong*, uvula; *olo*, head; *opo*, thigh; *oti*, penis; *pangachingan*, wrist; *pongo*, upper arm; *posög*, navel; *sikki*, leg, gen.; *tadlang*, rib; *taköb*, breast, chest; *talad*, lines in the palm of the hand; *tamong*, cheek; *tangen*, hard palate; *tenged*, back of neck with hair; *tili*, vagina; *togtogo*, crown of head; *wat*, artery, tendon, vein.
- Body louse.** *Toma*, blanket bug.
- Boil.** *Fuyui*, on the body.
- Boll.** *Otoek*, 3,v.tr., to; *enayufuak*, 1,int.; *ayufuek*, down sugar; *paluakek*, 3,v.tr., to cause to; *lumwag*, 3,s., it boils; *onaias*, 3,s., it boils over.
- Bolo.** *Kampila*, large knife.
- Bone.** *Ingit*.
- Bontok.** *Fontok*, town and former province.
- Borders.** *Sagen*, neighborhood (with definite article *nan*).
- Bore.** *Kolokolak*, 2,v.tr., a hole with an auger.
- Born, to be.** *Fumalaak*, 1,int.

- Borrow.** *Fansek*; *fulochek*; *tekkwek*; all, 3.v.tr.; *umutangak*, 1.int., money; *kawatek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *otangek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *ipatkuiuko*, 4.v.tr., not money.
- Both.** *Nan twa*.
- Bother.** *Anukek*, 3.v.tr.; *ilutlutko*, 4.v.tr.
- Bottle.** *Fotelya*; *pangau*.
- Boundary.** *Pachong*; *ammasek*, 3.v.tr., to mark.
- Bow and arrows.** *Pantolai*.
- Bow.** *Iyongyongko*, 4.v.tr., the head; *enpalintomengak*, 1.int., in worship; *onyongyongak*, 1.int., the head.
- Bowl.** *Chuyo*, small wooden; *sokong*, small clay.
- Box.** *Akob*, gen.; *pitik*, of matches, small; *sinkaha* [Sp.], of matches, one; *tugtugno*, for *sipings* or for hairgrease; *fa-ul*, trunk.
- Boys.** *O-ngang-a*.
- Brace.** *Insikadak*, 1.int., one's feet; *sikachak*, 2.v.tr., oneself against.
- Braid.** *Apichek*, 3.v.tr.
- Brains.** *Otek*.
- Branch.** *Panga*, of tree, large; *pingi*, of tree, small; *luting*, of pine; *mamanga*, 3.s., to.
- Brand.** *Timli*, for cattle.
- Brass.** *Kaching*; *letek*, brass rings among beads.
- Brave.** *Malengag*; *malmalengag*.
- Bread.** *Tinapai*.
- Breadfruit.** *Langka* (?).
- Break.** *Fakasek*; *piskiek*, break or tear cloth, etc.; *piskipiskiek*, break into many pieces; *pitapitangek*, same as preceding; *pötek*, break the bones of a bird so that it can not fly; *putlongek*, break across; *sokpotek*, break a string; last three 3.v.tr.; *umtutak*, 1.int., wind; *pökpökek*, 3.v.tr., e.g., a stick; *tolpikak*, 2.v.tr., off a little piece.
- Breakers.** *Talopakiu*, on shore.
- Breakfast.** *Mangan isnan fibikat*, to eat.
- Breast.** *Soso*, nipple; *takeb*, chest; *losit*, bone.
- Breath.** *Ngasa*.
- Breathe.** *Enngasaak*, 1.int.; *maapengak*, 1.int., with difficulty.
- Brick.** *Madchililyo*.
- Bridegroom.** *Umafong ai lalaki*.
- Bridge.** *Langtai*.
- Bridle.** *Fokacho*.
- Bright, it is.** *Kumalang*, 3.s., the fire; *malaing*, wise, smart.
- Bring.** *Umyöiak*, 1.v.tr.; *yaik*, 5.v.tr.; *ittolik*, 5.v.tr., back, return; *ofoek*, 3.v.tr., making many trips; *ichakak*, 2.v.tr., to bring ashore, land from a vessel; *talaunak*, 2.v.tr., bring up, rear, tend.
- Broad.** *Anwa*.
- Broil meat, to.** *Chumasiwak*, 1.v.tr.; *chasiwek*, 3.v.tr.; *chawisek*, 3.v.tr.
- Brood.** *Sakofak*, 2.v.tr., over, as a hen; *sakalofak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *öböfana*, 3.s., sits on eggs.
- Brook.** *Kinawang*; *kinnau*.
- Broom.** *Sis-i*.
- Broth.** *Litang*, of meat.
- Brother.** *Ötad*, gen.; *yuna ai lalaki*, elder; *anochi ai lalaki*, younger; *kasud*, in law; *sinagi*, brothers and sisters; *yunanak*, etc., my brothers, etc.; *aki*, older or younger.
- Brow.** *Kitong*.
- Bruise.** *Tigtikek*, 3.v.tr., with a stone; *fustokek*, 3.v.tr., pommel.
- Brush.** *Almasaek*, 3.v.tr., a horse.
- Bucket.** *Kakuan*.
- Buffalo.** (See *Karabao*.)
- Bug.** *Songan*, edible, found in rice plots; *kalla*, rice plot, used for bait of *lingen* or bird trap; *tipkan*, buffalo bug, follows buffalos.
- Bugle.** *Kekek*; *kekekek*, 3.v.tr., to play.
- Bull.** *Laki*, buffalo or other animal; *tot-o*, buffalo, castrated.
- Bullfrog.** *Kweek*.
- Bunch.** *Sinifat*, of *runo*; *fenge*, of *palai*; *fötek*, of anything, bundle.
- Burial.** *Mikaofan nan natöi*, place; *sangachil*, chair for corpse; *tochong*, covering for head of corpse.
- Burn.** *Atongak*, 2.v.tr.; *puuak*, 2.v.tr.; *pavfichangek*, 3.v.tr., to cause fire to; *önköfaak*, 1.int., to burn pottery; *köbek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *fumichang*, 3.s., the fire burns; *chöket*, burned rice on the bottom of a kettle.
- Bury.** *Ikaobko*, 4.v.tr.; *maikaobak*, 1.int., to be buried.
- Business.** *Chalat*; *fibiang*, matter, reason.
- Busy, to be.** *Anukek*, 3.v.tr.; *sangwek*, 3.v.tr., have something to do.
- But.** *Naimötachi*; *pöt-pai* (but it is); *köt*.
- Butterfly.** *Finolofolo*, larger size; *akakop*, smaller.
- Buttocks.** *Kolangat*.
- Button.** *Fatonis*, gen.; *pantog*, brass.
- Buy.** *Lakowak*, 2.v.tr.; *lumakuak*, 1.int., from, used with *is* or *isnan*.
- Buzz.** *Inkikis*, 3.s.
- By and by.** *Auni*; *is auni*; *is auauni*.

C

- Cabbage.** *Lopolyo*.
- Cackle.** *Enkakaak*, 3.s.; *enpakaak*, 3.s.
- Cage.** *Kolong*, for chickens; *kolongek*, 3.v.tr., to cage chickens.
- Cakes.** *Kankanen*, fried, sweet.
- Calf.** *Inanak*, buffalo; *oifun*, young animal; *fitkin*, of the leg.
- Call.** *Kanak*, tell, name, using words quoted; *fukawak*, aloud to anyone; *lalaiak*, chickens; all, 2.v.tr.; *enfuka-uak*, 1.int., to cry out; *umaiagak*, 1.int., summon; *ayakak*, 2.v.tr., summon; *yaangökek*, 3.v.tr., violently; *makwani*, called, named.

- Came to pass, it.** *Köcheng ai nakaeb.*
Camel. *Kamel.*
Camotes. (See *Kamotes.*)
Can. *Mavfalinko*, 4,aux., to be able.
Can (tin). *Kalangkang; lata.*
Canal. *Alak.*
Canker. *Langingi*, in the mouth.
Canyon. *Toiob.*
Carabao. (See *Karabao.*)
Care. *Östek*, for; *tokongek*, the same; *foliwek*, take care of fruits; all, 3,v.tr.; *ikadak*, 1,v.tr., take care of; *inongnongko*, 4,v.tr., the same; *enpas-tolak*, 1,int., as herder; *mamangsöt*, solicitude.
Careful. *Möiak*, 2,v.tr., to be.
Careless. *Masasakiu*, in appearance.
Caress. *Okokaiek*, 3,v.tr., as in sickness.
Cargo. *Kalka.*
Carpenter. *Kalapintelo; önsafat; önsa-fatak*, 1,int., to work as.
Carry. *Agtowek*, on the head; *alipitek*, under the arms; *avfaek*, child on the back; these three, 3,v.tr.; *ifalak*, 2,v.tr., out; *ilamagko*, up; *isingatko*, behind the ear; *iskipko*, into the house; these three, 4,v.tr.; *ofoek*, making many trips; *sakfatek*, on the shoulder; *tappayaek*, easily in the arms; these three, 3,v.tr.; *yeko*, 4,v.tr., gen.
Cartridge. *Fubula*, projectile; *piston*, shell.
Carve. *Kekechek*, 3,v.tr., meat.
Cast out. *Pakaanik*, 5,v.tr.
Castrate. *Fitliak*, 2,v.tr.
Cat. *Kosa*, domestic; *inggyau*, wild.
Cataract-eyed. *Poltog; folcheng.*
Catch. *Apaiawek*, stop; *alaek*, to catch; *chawatek*, a ball; *chipapek*, stop; *chok-matek*, anything thrown; *i-pitek*, as in a door; all, 3,v.tr.; *ipakudko*, 4,v.tr., stop; *mangontoak*, 1,int., small fish with hook; *mamengwitak*, 1,int.; *mangachiuk*, 1,int., both to catch small fish with trap or hook; *sichokak*, 2,v.tr., to catch fish with a net.
Caterpillar. *Köcheng*, ordinary; *atata-cho*, large.
Cause. *Chalat; ipapilitko*, 4,v.tr., compel.
Ceiling. *Losab*, wooden.
Celebrate. *Chumnoak*, 1,int., feast; *ingilinak*, 1,int., or consecrate a sacrifice.
Cellar. *Ketwab.*
Centavo. *Siping; silsilyo.*
Centiped. *Atingnganganu*, very poisonous; *kaiaman*, less poisonous.
Center. *Kawana; tenga; önkakawaak*, 1,int., to be in the; *fono*, of wood.
Chaff. *Opek*, of rice.
Chain. *Kachina.*
Chair. *Fangko; tokchuan; sangachil* (for corpse at funeral), *itokchok*, 6,int., to sit in; *tomochuak*, 1,int., the same.
Chalk. *Apog.*
Change. *Sokat; sokatak*, 2,v.tr., to; *isokatko*, 4,v.tr.; *isupplik*, 5,v.tr.; *suppliak*, 2,v.tr.; *kaslangak*, 2,v.tr., alter; *kag natken*, changed in appearance, *suppliek*, 3,v.tr., money; *suppli*, of money; *ensublita*, take turns.
Charcoal. *Uling.*
Charge. *Infilinak*, 1,int.
Charms. *Saknib.*
Chase. *Avfowek*, 3,v.tr., animals; *atikowek*, 3,v.tr.; *apaiawek*, 3,v.tr.
Chatter. *Onkayetkotak*, 1,int., the teeth.
Cheap. *Nälaka.*
Cheat. *Suitikek*, 3,v.tr.; *ensuitakak*, 1,int.
Checks. *Mabtak*, 3,s., cracks, splits, as timber.
Cheek. *Tamong.*
Chest. *Taköb*, anatomical.
Chew. *Kagaek*, 3,v.tr.; *siptak*, 2,v.tr., without swallowing, as pulp, for instance.
Chicken. *Chösak*, large but young; *fa-longafing*, comb of; *fichong*, crop of; *fiki; kalau*, both, basket for carrying in the mountains; *impas*, small, while with mother; *ingilinak*, 1,int., to kill for religious feast; *kolong*, coop; *mangalak*, mature hen; *mangmang*, feast of, at *kanyau*; *manok*, gen.; *mögmökak*, 2,v.tr., to feed; *palaiawek*, 3,v.tr., to let escape; *puyong*, leg of; *safag*, wild; *sinlad*, small, after leaving mother; *tagkid*, back of; *katud*, tail feathers.
Chief. *Nangato*, high in rank.
Child. *Anak; köyöng*, five or six years old; *insachaak*, 1,int., to bear a child; *umanakak*, 1,int., the same; *ananak* or *ongonga*, children; *panganak*, children of one family.
Chills. *Payögpög.*
Chin. *Pang-a.*
Chinese. *Sanglai.*
Chips, to make. *Sapsapak*, 2,v.tr., by chopping.
Choke. *Seklek*, 3,v.tr., about the neck; *sektek*, 3,v.tr., the same; *apapak*, 2,v.tr., smother, choke out; *polatak*, 2,v.tr., choke up or obstruct a passage.
Cholera. *Pisti.*
Choose. *Tengek*, 3,v.tr., select; *piliek*, 3,v.tr., judge.
Chop down. *Maniplaak*, 1,int.; *tiplaek*, 3,v.tr.; *sipoek*, 3,v.tr.; all of trees.
Chopping block. *Chamakan.*
Church. *Simfaan* [Ilok.], building; *mimisaan; iglesia* [both Sp.], especially body or organization; *mikimisaak*, 1,int., to attend service at.
Cigar. *Pinalchis; tafako; afano; palchisek*, 3,v.tr., to make; *ngopus*, stub.
Circumcise. *Sigiatak*, 2,v.tr.
Clap. *Entampokak*, 1,int., the hands.
Clasp. *Temmek*, 3,v.tr.

- Clay.** *Pitek*, fine; *pita*, for pottery.
- Clean.** *Apapokau*; *pumokau*; both adj.; *papowawek*, 3.v.tr., to clean; *pumuka-uak*, 1.int., to be clean.
- Clear.** *Lulutek*, 3.v.tr., to clear out a ditch; *malenglenganan*, water.
- Clematis.** *Inasaso*.
- Cliff.** *Chöppas*, of rock.
- Climb.** *Makakalabak*, 1.int., to be able to.
- Clock.** *Olas*.
- Close.** *Tangfak*, 2.v.tr.; *inchipata*, v.plu., to be close together.
- Cloth.** *Afö*.
- Clothe.** *Fachoak*, 2.v.tr.; *ifachok*, 6.v.tr., to put on clothes; *loput*, clothes.
- Cloud.** *Lifoo*; *angip*, cloudy; *finabaias*, clouds red at sunset.
- Coat.** *Facho*.
- Cock.** *Kawitan*.
- Cock-crowing.** *Talano*, hour of.
- Cockroach.** *Kimkimi*.
- Coconut.** *Ongot*, tree of fruit; *inyug*, the same.
- Coffee.** *Kapi*.
- Coffin.** *Alongan*.
- Cogon.** (See **Kogon**.)
- Cold.** *Moteg*, in the head; *mamotegak*, 1.int., to have a; *ikög*, in the throat; *langingi*, sore; *lateng*, cold weather; *inlagkitoweng*, 3.s., it is cold; *faiuek*, 3.v.tr., to make.
- Colored.** *Matengteng*, as water with dye.
- Colt.** *Oifun*; *inanak*.
- Comb.** *Soklai*, ordinary for the hair; *sokud*, fine; *falongafing*, of a fowl; *chapoyek*, 3.v.tr., to comb the hair; *chapuiek*, 3.v.tr., to comb the hair straight.
- Come.** *Aliak*; *umaliak*; *makasköpak*, able to come; *sumauliak*, back; *tumoliak*, the same; all, 1.int.; *paskepek*, 3.v.tr., cause to come in; *manguslogak*, down; *pumanadak*, the same; *malpoak*, from; *sumkepak*, in, enter; *sumagenak*, near; *umalaliak*, nearer; *fumalaak*, out; *chumakaak*, out of the water; *umaaliak*, quickly; *umilitak*, to shore, land; *maupapangaliak*, very soon; *makaliak*, with; *mikialiak*, the same; *mitakinak*, the same; all these fourteen, 1.int.; *ikakaya*, here!; *kaliak*, just now.
- Command.** *Filinek*, 3.v.tr.; *polongek*, 3.v.tr.; *infilinak*, 1.int.
- Commandment.** *Makwani*, thing said or ordered.
- Commence.** *Ilapok*, 4.v.tr.
- Community.** *Sinpangili*.
- Companies.** *Machödwachödwa*, in.
- Companion.** *Iba*.
- Compel.** *Itolodko*, 4.v.tr.; *pilitek*, 3.v.tr.; *enpilitak*, 1.int.; *ippilitko*, 4.v.tr.
- Complain.** *Inmutmutak*, 1.int., against; *mutmutak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *insud-sudak*, 1.int., report to parents; *isud-sudko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *isaklangko*, 4.v.tr., to make complaint against one; *sumaklangak*, 1.int., the same.
- Complete.** *Ankaiek*, 3.v.tr.; *fuasek*, 3.v.tr., to complete; *köchengak*, 1.int., to be.
- Completion.** *Kavfuasan*; *tololek*, 3.v.tr., to carry to.
- Comprehend.** *Kekek*, 3.v.tr.
- Condemn.** *Lawaek*, 3.v.tr.; *lokomek*, 3.v.tr.
- Confer.** *Tutuyek*, 3.v.tr.; *entotoiata*, v.plu.; *matutuyataku*, v.plu.
- Confidence.** *Inchidchiniak*, 1.int., to have; *idchinek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Congested.** *Chumiket*, 3.s., it is.
- Consider the value.** *Ai-yiu!*
- Contents.** *Fökas*, *Intötöön*.
- Contract.** *Tolato*; *pakkiau*; *ippakiau*, 4.v.tr., to contract for; *pakkiauek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Controversy.** *Ononong*.
- Converse.** (See **Confer**.)
- Converted.** *Mipatoli*.
- Cook.** *Kosinelo*, n.; *otoek*, 3.v.tr., to cook; *luiluiek*, 3.v.tr., too long.
- Cooking.** *Apinak*, 2.v.tr., to put a leaf under rice that is to be boiled; this and the following classed as customs and apparatus of cooking; *chalikan*, place in house; *chöket*, rice burned on the bottom of the pot; *kidkichak*, 2.v.tr., to scrape vegetables with a knife; *kölaiak*, 2.v.tr., to peel raw vegetables with a knife; *lasing*, rice that settles under the bottom leaf or *apin*; *linukau*, rice cooked with much water; *mangitan*, rice cooked with too much water and too long; *takipek*, 3.v.tr., to cut *kamotes* into small pieces; *tebkek*, 3.v.tr., to "try" boiling vegetables; *tefek*, a pointed stick or fork.
- Cool.** *Palagkitowengek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *maalwian*, place.
- Coop.** *Kolong*, for chickens; *kolongek*, 3.v.tr., to put in.
- Copper.** *Kanfang*; *kalang*, color, as in any metal fresh from mint or fire.
- Copy.** *Ikolitko*, 4.v.tr.; *tolachek*, 3.v.tr.
- Cord, to make.** *Lofichek*, 3.v.tr.
- Cork.** *Tangeb*.
- Corkscrew.** *Kag kolokol*.
- Corn.** *Piki*, Indian; *sinfoa*, one ear of; *ngolat*, cob.
- Corner.** *Soingo*.
- Cornet.** *Kekek*.
- Correct.** *Tokonek*, 3.v.tr., chastise; *chusak*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Costly.** *Nangina*.
- Cotton.** *Kapös*.
- Council.** *Konsehales*.

- Count.** *Iapek*, 3.v.tr.; *inyapak*, 1.int.; *adikanongnong*, not possible to.
- Countenance.** *Kamös*; *ngasop*.
- Cover.** *Apap*, tablecloth; *apapak*, 2.v.tr., envelop, smother, kill out; *itchongko*, 4.v.tr., head for protection from the rain; *kabonak*, with earth; *enkolopak*, the face; *komonak*, with cloth, etc.; these three 2.v.tr.; *tochong*, covering for head of corpse; *tangeb*, n.; *tangfak*, 2.v.tr., cover close.
- Covetousness.** *Umopal*.
- Cow.** *Faka*, domestic; *kamfakyan*, karabao (buffalo).
- Crab.** *Agakama*.
- Cracked feet.** *Fengas*.
- Crawl under.** *Enkolokolak*, 1.int.; *loko-lokek*, 3.v.tr.
- Crazy.** *Maliuliuak*, 1.int., to be; *maongongak*, 1.int., the same; *liuliu*, intj., crazy!
- Creep.** *Enkalamangak*, 1.int., as a child; *enkolokolak*, 1.int., under; *lokolokek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Cricket.** *Filfilting*.
- Crooked.** *Tikkwek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *tik-tikkwek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *michongpit*, nosed.
- Crop.** *Fichong*, of chicken.
- Cross.** *Kolus*; *liid*, eyed; *kodchangekek*, 3.v.tr., to cross a river; *kumchangak*, 1.int., the same; *ködchangan*, crossing of a river; *önpaktilak*, 1.int., to sit cross-legged.
- Crow.** *Kayang*.
- Crowbar.** *Falita*.
- Crowd.** *Amam-a*, of men; *katakutaku*, of people.
- Crown.** *Togtogo*, of the head.
- Crows, it.** *Enkokook*, 3.s., rooster.
- Crucify.** *Ikolusko*, 4.v.tr.
- Crumbs.** *Kolopek*, 3.v.tr., pick up; *kölop*, left after eating.
- Crumple.** *Kopikopek*, 3.v.tr.
- Crush.** *Tögtökek*, 3.v.tr., with a stone.
- Cry.** *Enngaakak*, 1.int., baby; *akalak*, 2.v.tr., for; *enfukauak*, 1.int., out; *inakaak*, 1.int., weep; *enkamiuak*, 1.int., snivel.
- Crystals.** *Fulilising*, quartz.
- Cultivate.** *Enkaikaiaik*, 1.int., dig; *kai-kaiek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Cup.** *Kiud*; *sopa*, cupful.
- Cure.** *Supokak*, 2.v.tr.
- Curly hair.** *Lokloket*.
- Curry.** *Almasaek*, 3.v.tr., a horse.
- Curse.** *Amaak*, 2.v.tr.; *kamaak*, 2.v.tr., to put under; *inkamaak*, 1.int., to be under a curse.
- Custom.** *Awid*; *katsawian*.
- Cut.** *Alsaek*, 3.v.tr., to cut cards; *aniek*, 3.v.tr., rice; *apolokak*, 2.v.tr., hair very short; *entengek*, into equal parts; *fakakek*, into; *fötfötek*, with an ax; these three 3.v.tr.; *inaniak*, 1.int., rice; *kököchekek*, 3.v.tr., meat; *kengchak*, hair square at the ends; *költak*, another's hair; *kotmochak*, off part of living body; these three 2.v.tr.; *lagsek*, 3.v.tr., up potato tops; *mafötföt*, adj., cut by ax; *magedak*, 1.int., oneself accidentally; *maniplaak*, 1.int., cut down a tree, fell; *potoak*, 2.v.tr., off head; *pototek*, off, first gathering compactly; *putlongek*, across; *takipek*, *kamotes* into small pieces; these three 3.v.tr.; *tomachim*, 3.s., it cuts; *ifakagko*, 4.v.tr., across with ax, knife; *iliplipko*, 4.v.tr., across squarely.
- Cylindrical.** *Fowaek*, 3.v.tr., to make.

D

- Dam.** *Lenged*; *saöpek*, 3.v.tr.; *ensaöpak*, 1.int., or stop a river for fishing.
- Dance.** *Isagni*, of women at *kanyau*; *ensalaak*, Ilokano fashion; *managniak*, women at *kanyau*; *manalifengak*, with gongs; *mikisalaak*, in company; these four 1.int.
- Dandle.** *Iköiköiko*, 4.v.tr., a baby.
- Dandruff.** *Kolak*; *enkolak*, 3.s., to have.
- Danger.** *Kakaögiet*.
- Dark.** *Angip*, cloudy; *abafulinget*, it is; *fumolinget*, it grows; *pumanget*, the same these three 3.s.; *enngötög*; *ingitit*, both dark colored; *matengteng*, darkened, colored, as water with dye.
- Dash down.** *Ifasfasko*, 4.v.tr.; *isipchakko*, 4.v.tr.
- Daughter.** *Anak ai fafai*; *aliwid*, in law.
- Dawn.** *Matowab*, early; *mapata*, 3.s.; *mawit*, 3.s., dawns.
- Day.** *Akiu*; *talano*, before daylight; *iskafigkatana*, after to-morrow; *iskawaksana*, the same; *iditiuna*, before yesterday; *idkasinugka*, the same; *iskasin wakas*, after to-morrow; *kawakawakas*, daily.
- Dazzle.** *Sumili*, 3.s., it dazzles; *masiliak*, 1.int., to be dazzled; *makolyata-uak*, 1.int., to be dazzled by bright light.
- Dead.** *Nenkatöi*, the; *kamut*, a deadly thing; *pummatöi*, fatal.
- Deaf.** *Toweng*, 3.s., he is; *matowengak*, 1.int., to be; *matongegak*, 1.int., to be deafened by noise.
- Death.** *Ötoi*; *katöian*.
- Debar.** *Tokakek*, 3.v.tr., to; *malasinak*, 1.int., to be debarred.
- Debt.** *Makawat*, due from other; *kawat*, due to others.
- Debtor.** *Nan kinmarwat*; *nan nangawat*.

- Decay.** *Chonotek*, 3,v.tr., to allow to; *mabluk*, decayed vegetables, etc.; *machunot*, paper, cloth, wood, etc.; *mangipngipan*, teeth.
- Deep water.** *Adachaöm*.
- Deer.** *Ugsa*.
- Defecate.** *Tomaiaik*, 1,int.
- Defense.** *Insanibak*, 2,v.tr., to make; *salakak*, 2,v.tr., make as in court; *isalakko*, 4,v.tr.; *sumalakak*, 1,int.; *isalak*, armor.
- Defile.** *Chidchingotek*, 3,v.tr.
- Defy.** *Lalaiaik*, 2,v.tr., the enemy.
- Dejection.** *Amud*.
- Delay.** *Umanongak*, 1,int.
- Deny.** *Isutko*, 4,v.tr.
- Depart.** *Kaiachek*, 3,v.tr., from.
- Deride.** *Itadyayak*, 2,v.tr.; *amamsiwek*, 3,v.tr.
- Derision, cry of.** *Asöm!*
- Descend.** *Pumanadak*; *mangoslogak*; *inösösögak*; all 1,int. (see **Come down** and **Go down**); *pakowafek*, 3,v.tr., cause to; *mangosaoak*, 1,int., a river course.
- Desert place.** *Let-ang*; *fatawa ai maid tagtakuan*, region without habitations.
- Desire.** *Laiachik*, 5,v.tr.; *laichik*, 5,v.tr.; *mafikauak*, 2,v.tr., greatly.
- Destroy.** *Pakasek*, 3,v.tr.; *patöyek*, 3,v.tr., to kill; *mangpugtaku*, v.plu., fight, overcome, devastate.
- Devote.** *Töknek*, 3,v.tr.
- Dew.** *Olmo*.
- Diarrhea, to have.** *Enugyokak*, 1,int.; *maokosak*, 1,int.
- Die.** *Matöiak*, 1,int.; *enötöiak*, 1,int.
- Difficult.** *Malikat*; *nalikat*; *adikagtek*.
- Difficulty.** *Sikab*; *likatna*; *lakud*; *nalakud*; *enlikatak*, 1,int., to be in; *pali-katek*, 3,v.tr., to cause.
- Dig.** *Enkaikaiaik*, 1,int., the ground; *kaikaiek*, 3,v.tr., the same; *komaobak*, 2,v.tr., a hole in the ground; *manfitak*, 1,int., weeds for a pig; *kaofak*, 2,v.tr., out; *enkaobak*, 1,int., the same.
- Dim.** *Maaamas*.
- Dip.** *Itappekko*, 4,v.tr.; *kaochek*, with *kaod* or large spoon for pig's food; *kiuchek*, with a cup; *tagonek*, with large spoon (see **Tagong**); all 3,v.tr.
- Dipper.** *Falai*, made of gourd.
- Direct.** *Enlötötög*.
- Direction.** *Tenga*.
- Directly.** *Inchadchawis*; *enchadchawisak*, 1,int., to go.
- Dirty.** *Chingut*; *siko*, in the hair; *ko-chokkod*, basket; *takochug*, auxiliary to the preceding; *mamononekak*, 1,int., to have the mouth dirty after eating; *chidchingutek*, 3,v.tr., to make dirty.
- Disagreeable.** *Pöpetkan*, to make oneself.
- Disappearing.** *Maamas*, erased.
- Disappointed.** *Enkokongesak*, 1,int., to be; *inamudak*, 1,int., to look.
- Disapprove.** *Lawaek*, 3,v.tr.
- Discomfort.** *Palikatek*, 3,v.tr., to cause.
- Discouraged.** (See **Disappointed**.)
- Discuss.** *Tutuyek*, 3,v.tr. (See **Confer**.)
- Disease.** *Sakit*.
- Diseases.** *Fasag*, indigestion, stomach trouble; *fengas*, cracked feet; *fikek* or *fintokel*, goiter; *totot*, dropsy; *impoos nan awak*, fever; *katö*, rash like the itch; *kolid*, itch; *langingi*, cold-sore or canker in the mouth; *mangitak*, 1,int., to have stomach ache from overeating; *pisti*, the more serious contagious diseases; *tengtengeu*, sty in the eye.
- Disgusted.** *Matiligak*, 1,int., with, to be; *maspögak*, 1,int., with food from overeating.
- Disgusting.** *Kakaisu*; *omaio*.
- Dismiss.** *Pakaanik*, 5,v.tr., send away.
- Disorderly.** *Adi manongnong*.
- Dispensary.** *Pöpögsan*; *aakasan*.
- Displeased.** *Inamudak*, 1,int., to look.
- Dispute, to.** *Asitotoyata*, v.plu. (See **Confer**.)
- Dissolve.** *Anuek*, 3,v.tr.
- Distance.** *Kaadchawen*.
- Distress.** *Sikab*.
- Distribute.** *Iwatwatko*, meat, proportionately; *ikakchengko*, anything else; *ivalasko*, send forth in different directions; *ikalatko*, over considerable area; all 4,v.tr.
- Ditch.** *Talaktak*; *alak*, for irrigation.
- Dive.** *Lumnekak*, 1,int.
- Divide.** *Chataken*, *chatakek*, 3,v.tr., v.irr., water of irrigation ditch; *kad-waek*, into two parts; *entengek*, by cutting or tearing into equal parts; *chöwek*, goods equally; *tipangek*, by splitting; *ammasek*, mark division; these five 3,v.tr.
- Dizzy.** *Önochood*; *maaliwengak*, 1,int., to be.
- Do.** *Angnek*, 3,v.tr.; *anuekek*, 3,v.tr.; *makaangnenak*, 1,int., to be able to; *akaangnenka*, intj., you can; *ikak*, 2,v.tr., and int.
- Doctor.** *Midchiko*, of medicine.
- Dodge.** *Ikistuko*, 4,v.tr., a missile.
- Done.** *Mangkai*, finished, all gone.
- Door.** *Önöb*; *fuli*, button; *pantiu*, *pangiuwan*, *söggan*, these three, opening or doorway; *infak*, 2,v.tr., to shut; *tang-fak*, 2,v.tr., the same; *ilikepko*, 4,v.tr., to shut.
- Dormitory.** *Pabafungan*, or *abafungan*, building.
- Double.** *Maapak*; *maapik*; both meaning also "twins"; *madtwa*, doubled; *kimata*, basket for carriers.
- Doubt.** *Enchwadchwaak*, 1,int.
- Dove.** *Pasaka*.

Down. *Is kwabna; lakud*, the river from Bontok; *menkwabak*, to be; *mangoslogak*, to go or come; *pumanadak*, the same; all 1.int.; *pakuwafek*, 3.v.tr., to lay or put.

Dragon. *O-wa*, large snake.

Dragon fly. *Langaian*, gen.; *lakfaan*, large; *kitongan*, medium; *ikiko*, small.

Draw. *Kuyuchek; okpatek; pavfalaiek*, pull out; all 3.v.tr.

Dreadful. *Kakaögiet*.

Dream. *Itau; itauak*, 3.v.tr., to dream of; *eniitauak*, 1.int., to dream.

Dress. (See *Girdle*.)

Dried. *Nasugkusukan*, at the fire; *kina-kang*, buffalo meat.

Drink, to. *Uminumak*, 1.int.; *innumek*, 3.v.tr.

Drinking cup. *Ininuman; uminuman*.

Drip. *Enisiisek*, 3.v.tr., to cause to; *enisiis; intidtid*; both 3.s., "it drips."

Drive. *Suikak*, e.g., cattle; *pakaaneke*, away; *tokakek*, back; all 3.v.tr.; *ipalaiuako*, 4.v.tr., away, as in battle; *avfouek*, 3.v.tr., away animals.

Drizzles, it. *Lagiet*, 3.s.

Drop, to. *Inekchagak*, 1.int.; *ekchakek*, 3.v.tr.; *yagyakek*, 3.v.tr.

Dropsy. *Fotot*.

Drought. *Ökiu; enokangak*, 1.int., to suffer from.

Drown. *Maanudak*, 1.int.; *anuchek*, 3.v.tr.

Drowsy. *Mitomöak*, 1.int., to be.

Drum. *Tamful; pattong*, stick; *kogko-kek*, 3.v.tr., upon.

Drunk. *Enfutengak*, 1.int., to get; *mafutengak*, 1.int., to be; *futengek*, 3.v.tr., to make.

Dry. *Maluyau*, wilted; *mamagkan*, after being wet; *langoek*, 3.v.tr., to dry; *ökiu; chakun*, both "dry season."

Duck. *Pato; enlilepak*, 1.int., to duck under the water.

Dude. *Önchadayuak*, 1.int., to be a.

Dull. *Opöchek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *maopöd*, dulled.

Dumb. *Ngangak*.

Dung. *Takki*.

Dust. *Chapug*.

Duties. *Chunena*.

Dwarf. *Ma-iöteng*.

Dye. *Pangititek*, 3.v.tr., a dark color; *tinaek*, 3.v.tr., with indigo.

Dying. *Mamatöi*.

E

Each. *Sinösaösang*.

Ear. *Koweng; telek*, hole in the; *suwip*, plug; *ipit*, ring; *singsing*, the same.

Early. *Is wiit*, in the morning, very.

Earn. *Lagfuak*, 2.v.tr.

Earth. *Lota*.

Earthquake. *Yöka*.

Easier. *Malmalanöi*.

East. *Falaan si akiu*.

Easter. *Paskwa*.

Easy. *Malanöi; magtek*.

Eat. *Angofak*, 2.v.tr., taking large mouthfuls; *ischak*, 2.v.tr., flesh; *enofongta*, v.plu., from the same plate; *enoklongak*, too much meat; *manechaak*, midday meal, *töcha*; *manganak* (to); *mikikanak*, with; these four 1.int.; *ikuspagko*, 4.int., nothing but rice; *kanek*, 3.v.tr., to; *osek*, 3.v.tr., sugar cane.

Eaten. *Mafofok*, by wood-boring insect.

Echo. *Lifa*.

Eddy. *Liwin*.

Edge. *Topek*, of sharp instrument; *ngamngamna*, of table, etc.

Edible. *Kasasamud*.

Effects. *Kangnun*, goods.

Effervescence. *Osab*.

Eggplant. *Talong*.

Eight. *Walo; mikawalo*, eighth; *man-gawalo*, times; *sinpoo ya walo*, eighteen; *mangapoo ya walo*, eighteen times; *maikawalonpoo*, eightieth; *walonpoo*, eighty.

Eject. *Pavfalaek*, 3.v.tr.

Elbow. *Siko*.

Eleven. *Simpoo ya ösang; mangapoo ya ösang*, times; *mikapoo ya ösang*, eleventh.

Embarrassed. *Umasöak*, 1.int., to be.

Emerge. *Chumakaok*, 1.int., from the water.

Empty. *Igai kapno*, partially; *mafa awan*, house.

Encage. *Kolongek*, 3.v.tr.

End. *Kankaian; kisadtan; köchengchi*, that is the; *isachötko*, 4.v.tr.

Endure. *Akatpöak*, 1.int., stick to a task; *ikatpök*, 3.v.tr.

Enemy. *Foso; fosoek*, 3.v.tr., to be to.

Energetic. *Asasalitem*.

Enough. *Nomona; umanai; aalana; kumcheng*, enough for all in a distribution; *agaschi*, intj.; *usto; mangöpak*, 1.int., to be.

Enter. *Sumkepak*, 1.int.; *paskepek*, 3.v.tr., to cause to; *makasköpak*, 1.int., to be able to.

Entire. *Maknög*, man.

Envelop. *Apapak*, 2.v.tr.

Envious. *Umapalak*, 1.int.

Equal. *Menisu; entenga*, 3.s., it is; *isuek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *enisuek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *makmakcheng*, equal shares for all.

Erase. *Amasek*, 3.v.tr.

Escape. *Palaiawek*, 3.v.tr., to let chickens.

Escort. *Ipangok*, 6.v.tr.

Espouse. *Isalakak*, 2.v.tr., cause of friend in a quarrel.

Evade. *Ikisiuko*, 4.v.tr., a missile.

Evaporate. *Sudkek*, 3.v.tr.; *maschuk*, evaporated.

Even. *Isuek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *enisuek*, 3.v.tr., the same.

Every. *Amin*; *ka*, used as a prefix, with reduplication; *ulaisino*, body; *kawakawas*, day; *kamaschömaschöm*, night; *kalafilafi*, the same; *ulaingag*, thing; *katawetawen*, year, always.

Evil. *Lawa*, a forbidden thing.

Exalt. *Pangatowek*, 3,v.tr.

Examine. *Sumaliaek*, 3,v.tr., in court.

Excavate. *Kaofak*, 2,v.tr.; *enkaobak*, 1,int.

Except. *Mo adi ankai*.

Exchange. *Isokatko*, 4,v.tr.; *isupplik*, 5,v.tr.; *sokatak*, 2,v.tr.

Exclamations. *Agaschi*, enough! stop! *Ai-yiu*, what a waste! *Ala!* all right! go ahead! *Anakuochi*, made when one falls; *A-söm*, of derision or triumph; *Et na*, well now! *Fa-yau*, meaning "in fun" or "not truly;" *Kasösögang*, what a pity! *Kinneke*, be quiet! *Kö-cheng et mo*, well then! *Liuliu*, crazy! *Man*, intensive; *Ocho*, oh! *Oi, oi*, look here! *Okat*, made when a baby sneezes; *Ongong*, foolish! baby! *Pustanta*, let us bet! *Anana*, it hurts!

Excrement. *Ta-i*; *takki*.

Excuse. *Pakawanek*, 3,v.tr., to.

Exercise. *Alsisivek*, 3,v.tr. and int.

Expect. *Ililaek*, 3,v.tr.

Expectorate. *Entovfaak*, 1,int.; *tovfaek*, 3,v.tr.

Expedition. *Mangpug*, warlike.

Explain. *Itchok*, 6,v.tr.

Explosive. *Lenga*.

Extract. *Oktowek*, 3,v.tr., to.

Eye. *Mata*; *kichöt*, brows; *tangtangeb*, lid; *kimitek*, 3,v.tr., to shut.

F

Face. *Kamös*; *ngasup*; *mata*.

Faint. *Maloyuchangak*, 1,int., from lack of food.

Fall. *Inekchagak*, 1,int.; *itokangko*, 4,v.tr., cause to; *ekchakek*; *patoiokek*; *tokangek*; all three, cause to fall, 3,v.tr.; *maekchagak*, be fallen; *masoniak*, on the head; *enpalintomengak*, down in worship; *matokangak*, as helpless; *misakauak*, from standing position; these five 1,int.; *intoitoi*, 3,s., it falls; *anakochi*, exclamation when one falls; *kakad*, a small fall of water for catching fish.

Falsify. *Enpanfalak*, 1,int.

Family. *Pangafong*.

Famine. *Enokangak*, 1,int., to suffer from.

Fan. *Avfaniko*; *yabyafak*, 2,v.tr.

Far. *Adchawi*; *adadchawi*; *adadchawian*, a far or distant place; *paadchawiek*, 3,v.tr., to cause to go far away.

Farewell. *Makaiadka*.

Farther. *Machauchauiak*, 1,int., to be.

Fast, to be. *Ikakamok*, 6,tr.; *enkakamoak*, 1,int.; *ipakakamok*, 6,v.tr., cause to be.

Fasten. *Fotiak*, 2,v.tr.; *itakedko*, 4,v.tr.

Faster. *Kisanak*, 2,v.tr., to go faster than.

Fat. *Alalalmis*, adj.; *fölat*, of pork; *lomamösak*, 1,int., to be.

Fatal. *Pummatöi*; *kamut*.

Father. *Ama*, parent; *pachi*, ecclesiastically; *katokangan*, in-law; *amaek*, 3,v.tr., to have as father, i.e., as guardian or godfather.

Fatten. *Palamsek*, 3,v.tr., by feeding.

Fault. *Fasol*; *aikö wai fakam*, it is your fault.

Fearsome. *Kakaögiet*.

Feast. *Pista*; *chumno*; *chumnoak*, 1,int., to keep a; *changtöi*, private feasting at *kanyau*.

Feathers. *Chutchut*; *katud*, in pocket hat.

Feed. *Pakanek*, 3,v.tr.; *panganek*, 3,v.tr.; *manaloak*, 1,int., pigs; *taloak*, pigs; *talaunak*, a child, to rear; *ippochilak*, baby with morsels; *mögmökak*, chickens; these four 2,v.tr.; *isonok*, 6,v.tr., fire by putting on wood.

Feel. *Kiknaek* or *kitnaek*, 3,v.tr., physical sensation; *manilibak*, 1,int., for fish under edge of stones.

Fell. *Maniplaak*, 1,int., trees.

Fellow-townsmen. *Kailiak*, 2,v.tr., to be.

Female. *Ai fafai*.

Fence. *Anifat*; *alad*; *asa*, fence trap for catching *ikan*, made of *runo*; *anifatek*, 3,v.tr., to make a; *enanifatatak*, 1,int.; *enfakfakedak*, 1,int., to play at making.

Ferment. *Tuwfig*, for *basi*, a drink made from sugar cane; *fufud*, for *tapöi*, a drink made from rice; *safeng*, a fermented mixture.

Fern. *Alamam*.

Ferrule. *Kalolut*, for upper end of ax handle; *paneknakan*, for lower end of ax handle.

Fertilize. *Lumengak*, 2,v.tr.; *enlumen-gak*, 1,int.

Fever. *Napodot*; *pasma*; *impoos nan awak*; *mapasmaak*, 1,int., to have; *enpoos*, feverish.

Fiber. *Laslas*; *pöög*; *lai*; *faai*; materials; *totoek*, 3,v.tr., to pound out bark for.

Field. *Punchag*.

Field glass. *Silap*.

Fierce, to be. *Maoyongak*, 1,int.

Fifth. *Mikalma*.

Fifty. *Limanpoo*.

Fifty each. *Sinlilmanpopoo*; *maikali-manpoo*, fiftieth.

Fight. *Onongek*, 3,v.tr., against; *ononongta*, v.plu., the same; *makifagfagtoak*, 1,int., with in rock fight; *infaluknitaku*, v.plu., in numbers; *infabigta*, v.plu., with sticks; *faluknit*, fighting; *ensontokak*, 1,int., with fists.

- File.** *Kalokad.*
Filipino. *Paisano.*
Fill. *Punnek*, 3.v.tr., with anything;
pukatak, 1.v.tr., fill or stop a leak;
mögsanak, 1.int., to be filled, satiated.
Filthy. *Kakaisu.*
Find. *Idchanak*, 2.v.tr.; *idchasak*, 2.v.tr.;
umanap, 3.v.tr., irr. infinitive of *ana-*
pek, to find by searching for.
Finger. *Lecheng*; *ikiking*, little; *kawa*
or *kawaan*, middle; *changane*, 3.v.tr.,
to measure by finger stretch.
Finish. *Ankaiek*; *fuasek*; *lipasek*; all,
3.v.tr.; *mangkai*, finished; *kavfuasan*,
finishing; *isachötko*, 4.v.tr.
Fire. *Apui*; *apuiak*, 2.v.tr., to make a;
pavfichangek, 3.v.tr., to make burn
well; *chalikan*, place for cooking;
ninichuan, for warming; *panpanawil*,
tree; *misono*, wood; *mangaiuak*, 1.int.,
to gather firewood; *kaiuek*, 3.v.tr., the
same; *ekmangaiu*, same as *mangaiuak*.
First. *Laplapona*; *onona*; *mangununaak*,
1.int., to be; *mamangpangoak*, 1.int.,
the same.
Fish. *Asa*, *runo* fence trap for *ikan*,
large scaly fish; *asaak*, 2.v.tr., to catch
ikan with trap; *chalit*, eel; *jakeng*,
bottle-shaped fish basket; *fengwit*,
fishhook; *fengwitak*, 2.v.tr., to catch
fish with a hook; *ikan*, large fish,
scaly; *kachiu*, small fish, slimy; *kad-*
chivek, 3.v.tr., to catch *kachiu* or
lileng, small or medium-sized fish, any
way; *kakachak*, 2.v.tr., to catch small
fish in *kakad*; *kakad*, a small fall of
water for catching fish; *kayafiu*, very
small fish; *koioy*, fishing basket for
large fish; *lileng*, medium-sized fish;
mamengwitak, to catch big fish with
hook; *mangachiuk*, to catch *kachiu*
or *lileng* any way; *mangakadak*, to
catch small fish with *okat*; *manga-*
saak, to catch *ikan* with trap; *mango-*
chaak, to catch *chalit* with trap;
mangoföak, to catch *lileng* with trap;
mangontoak, to catch small fish with
hook; *manichoak*, to catch fish with a
net; these eight 1.int.; *ocha*, basket
trap for *chalit*; *ochalak*, 2.v.tr., to
catch *chalit* in trap; *ofölak*, 1.int., to
catch *lileng* with trap; *okat*, fishing
basket for small fish; *ontoak*, 2.v.tr.,
to catch small fish with hook or trap;
sichok, fish net; *sichokek*, 3.v.tr., to
catch fish with net.
Fisherman. *Amsisichokan*; *amsisicho-*
kenak, 1.int., to be.
Five. *Lima*; *mangalma*, times; *sika-*
walo, 5 centavos; *tansu*, 5-centavo
piece.
Fix. *Imanmanko*, 4.v.tr., to; *adikekwat*,
fixed, immovable.
Flame. *Fichang*, of fire.
Flaps. *Önkayabbak*, 3.s.
Flat. *Machapchapig*; *chapikek*, 3.v.tr.,
to make flat by pressing or rolling,
e.g., bread.
Flavor. *Tamtam*. (See also **Taste**.)
Flea. *Tilang*.
Flee. *Lumaiawak*, 1.int.
Flesh. *Fökas*; *alalamis*, fleshy; *loma-*
mösak, 1.int., to be fleshy.
Flexible. *Enlokloköi*.
Flies. *Tomono*, 3.s., high.
Flimsy. *Enlokloköi*.
Flint. *Chumokan*.
Float. *Intabtafugak*, 1.int., on the water.
Floor. *Losab*; *chöta*, of rice loft.
Flour. *Alina*, of wheat.
Flower. *Topkau*, gen.; *tinga*, of tobacco,
black bean or *fatatong*, etc.; *manup-*
kauak, 1.int., to gather flowers.
Flush red. *Chomiketak*, 1.int.
Flute. *Ipiip*; *enöpöopak*, 1.int., to play.
Fly. *Lalög*, insect; *intataiau*, 3.s., about;
patayauek, 3.v.tr., a kite.
Foam. *Osab*; *omosab*; *tomalafotab*, 3.s.,
foams at the mouth.
Fog. *Alingasiu*.
Fold. *Topiek*, 3.v.tr., up; *entopiak*,
1.int., the same; *önkömöak*, 1.int., the
arms to keep warm; *ikolpik*, 5.v.tr.
Follow. *Onochek*, 3.v.tr., along with;
omonodak, 1.int., behind, used with
preposition *isnan* or with *ken*; *ikifek-*
ko, 4.v.tr., give heed.
Food. *Makakan*; *umawitak*, 1.int., to
carry food for a journey; *kasasamud*,
for thought.
Foods. *Finnaleng*, mixture of stale rice
and locusts; *innölös*, fried rice; *kinöi-*
köi, mixture of *kamotes* and rice;
litang, meat broth; *pinangsas*, boiled
millet; *safeng*, a fermented mixture;
senget, food for a journey.
Fool. *Liuliu*; *ongong*, foolish! *Enloko-*
lokoak, 1.int., trifle.
Foot. *Chapan*; *komut*, paw of animal;
kokud, hoof; *signad*, of bed.
Foothold. *Insikadak*, 1.int., to have a.
For. *Ken*, preposition; *mokötai*, because;
anuka, for instance; *ta asup*, for the
purpose.
Forbid. *Ipawak*, 2.v.tr.; *lawa*, a for-
bidden thing.
Force. (See **Compel**.)
Forcible. *Enaangököak*, 1.int., to be.
Ford. *Kodehangan*; *kumchangak*, 1.int.,
to ford a stream.
Forehead. *Kitong*; *faiong*, with its hair.
Foreman. *Mistolo*; *kapatas*.
Forest. *Pagpag*.
Forever. *Katawetawen*.
Forge. *Opoopek*, 3.v.tr.; *enopoopak*, 1.int.
Forget. *Malichungak*; *masamaak*; *ma-*
sangutak, forget the trail; all 1.int.
Forgive. *Pakawanek*, 3.v.tr.
Fork. *Tefek*, single-pointed stick.
Formerly. *Id sangadom*.
Fortieth. *Maikapatpoo*.
Forty. *Epatpoo*.

Foster mother. *Inaek*, 3.v.tr., to have as.
Four. *Epat*; *mikapat*, fourth; *mangapat*, times.

Fox fire. *Lifa*.

Fracture. *Osat*, splinters.

Fragrant. *Insengeu*, 3.s., it is.

Free. *Lomofusak*, 1.int., to be; *palofosek*, 3.v.tr., to set.

Fresh. *Inlengleng*; *kabkabala*, freshly laid; *inlilengan*, water.

Friend. *Liwid*; *kaiem*; *aliwidko*, 4.v.tr., to be.

Frighten. *Ögögiötek*, 3.v.tr.; *pangögetek*, 3.v.tr.

Fringe. *Ipai*, as of *wakös*.

Frog. *Fakfak*; *palaking*, small.

From. *Malpo*; *malpoak*, 1.int., to come; *milapo adwani*, henceforth; *önkana*, now until.

Front of. *Sasakangek*, 3.v.tr., to be in.

Froth. *Osab*.

Fruit. *Fökas*; *makakan*; *kayufana*, prickly fruit with strawberry flavor; *luwfan*, grape fruit; *langka*, bread-fruit; *tafungau*, grape fruit; *mamkas*, adj., fruit bearing; *mamkasan*, time of fruit bearing.

Fry. *Sisikek*, 2.v.tr., in lard.

Fulfil. *Toloiek*, 3.v.tr.

Full. *Mapno*.

Fun. *Angowek*, 3.v.tr., to make of; *fa-yau*, in fun! intj.; *kaango*; *kakaango*, both, funny.

Funeral. *Enanakoak*, 1.int., to wail at a.

Funnel. *Salud*.

Furnish. *Paiaik*, 2.v.tr., enough.

Further. *Madmadchawi*; *umadchawiak*, 1.int., to go further away; *machau-chawiak*, 1.int., to be further off.

G

Gain. *Falinek*, 3.v.tr., to make a.

Gall. *Akko*.

Gamble. *Infangkingak*, 1.int.; *fangkin-kan*, gambler.

Garden. *Fuag*; *fuakan*; *uma*; *finililing*, bed; *kötang*, path.

Garland. *Soköi*, of flowers.

Garlic. *Fawang*.

Garment. *Facho*.

Gasp. *Enkaskasenak*, 1.int.

Gather. *Amongek*; *chapopek*; *fulasek*, a crop; all 3.v.tr.; *infulasak*, 1.int., a crop; *manupkauak*, 1.int., flowers; *sigfatek*, 3.v.tr., runo for fence; *manakop*, tax gatherer; *enaamong*, v.def., gathered.

Generous. *Enatatödak*, 1.int., to be.

Gentiles. *Taku ai adadchawi*.

Gentle. *Uyaan*.

Get. *Ataek*, 3.v.tr.; *umalaak*, 1.int.; *ikasiuko*, 4.v.tr., out of road for; *ku-maanak*, 1.int., the same; *itakchigko*, 4.v.tr., up; *patakchikek*, 3.v.tr., cause to get up; *manakchuak*, 1.int., water; *insalakko*, 4.v.tr., in the way or light of.

Ghost. *Anito*.

Giant. *Atatakchig*.

Gift. *Maichauchau*; *likalo*.

Gimlet. *Kolokol*.

Ginger. *Laya*.

Girdle. *Akasan*, woman's stuffed; *ököt*, of braided grass; *sangkötan*, of braided cords; *wakös*, of woven bark.

Give. *Agtak*, 2.v.tr.; *ichuak*, 2.v.tr.; *ichauchauko*, 4.v.tr.; *ichayauko*, 4.v.tr.; *ittolik*, 5.v.tr., back; *ennaka*; *ya'm*, both, "give me;" *pasusuek*, 3.v.tr., suck; *ichawatko*, 4.v.tr., hand to; *ichayauko*, 1.v.tr., as present.

Gizzard. *Fitli*, of chicken.

Glad. *Ilnauak*, 2.v.tr., to be, pleased; *ilaiaäko*, 4.v.tr., on account of, to be; *umatet ta inyaim*, glad that you brought.

Glass. *Pangau*.

Gleams. *Inlanglang*, 3.s., it.

Globe. *Malimlimo*.

Gloom. *Amud*, dejection.

Glory. *Gloria*.

Glow. *Langlangana*, 3.s., to cast a; *chumiket*, glowing, congested with blood; *kumalang*, as red-hot fire.

Glue. *Lita*.

Gluttonous. *Akakalim*.

Gnaw. *Ngibngifak*, 2.v.tr.

Go. *Umöiak*; *inuliuliak*, and come frequently; *enfaatak*, to another town; *enchadchawisak*, directly, without delay; *matmatanak*, a little further; all these 1.int.; *kisanak*, 2.v.tr., faster than; *aiak*, v.def., 2.int., used especially with interrogatives; *saketumöi*, I go now; *saka't umöi*, you; *sa et umöi*, he; *sakam'et umöi*, we; *sataku't umöi*, we; *kumchangak*, 1.int., across a stream; *tokakek*, 3.v.tr., against; *inlikliködak*, 1.int., around, travel about; *önka*; *önta*; *öntaku*; *öntayu*; imperative forms of "go away;" *umöiak*, away; *kumaanak*, away; *umadchawiak*, away further; these three 1.int.; *paadchawiek*, 3.v.tr., cause to go far away; *omonodak*, behind, follow; *manguslegak*, down; *pumanadak*, the same; *inösögak*, downhill; *mangosaoak*, down along a river course; *mapanak*, home; *sumaaak*, cause to go home; *sumkepak*, in; these eight 1.int.; *pakaskepek*, 3.v.tr., cause to go in; *makasköpak*, 1.int., to be able to go in; *fumalaak*, 1.int., out; *pavfalaek*, 3.v.tr., cause to go out; *palfutek*, 3.v.tr., through; *lumfutak*, the same; *lumamagak*, up, ascend; *manikidak*, up a hill; *manlongak*, up a stream; these four 1.int.; *tikichek*, 3.v.tr., up a hill; *mifuigak*, 1.int., with; *makaliak*, 1.int., the same; *ifuigko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *enfuigta*, we go together; *itaptk*, 5.v.tr., proceed; *aiit*, *ala*, go on!

Goat. *Kiching*.

God. *Chios*, Christian; *Funi*; *Kanfunyan*; *Lumawig*; names of Igorot deity.

- Godparents.** *Amaek*, to have as god-father; *anakek*, to be godfather to; *inaek*, to have as godmother; all 3.v.tr.
- Goiter.** *Fikek*, *rintokel*.
- Gold.** *Falitok*.
- Gone.** *Mangkai*, all gone, used up.
- Gong.** *Kangsa*, high-keyed; *kalus*, low-toned; *kangkansa*, improvised from tin can.
- Gonorrhea.** *Mananaak*, 1.int., to have.
- Good.** *Kawis*; *kumawisak*, 1.int., to be; *pagkawisek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *kawisek*, 3.v.tr., the same; repair; *kagawis*, very good.
- Good-by.** *Makaiadka sa*.
- Goods.** *Akun*, personal property; *kangnun*, for use or sale in a house.
- Gorge.** *Toiob*, canyon.
- Gourd.** *Falai*; *lockin*, water jug; *taking*, the same.
- Governor.** *Kofinyachol*; *okom*; *finyadcholan*, governorship.
- Grandparents.** *Ikit ai lalaki*, grandfather; *ikit ai fapai*, grandmother.
- Grape fruit.** *Tafungau*.
- Grapes.** *Ufas*.
- Grapple.** *Kawek*, 3.v.tr.
- Grasp.** *Temmek*, 3.v.tr., with both hands.
- Grass.** *Kolon*, for roof; *lokam*, wild; *kafotek*, 3.v.tr., to uproot; *kaat*, annual grass pulling at the *papataian* or sacred grove; *pökepket*, seed, barbed; *apapugkid*, the same.
- Grasshopper.** *Chuchun*; *yadwit*; *istik*, small; *ökab*, basket for gathering; *öwas*, storage basket for grasshoppers.
- Grave.** *Ketwab*, hole.
- Gravel.** *Lakan*.
- Grease.** *Enaposak*, 1.int., to grease the body; *enlanibak*, 1.int., the hair; *yapuskö*, 4.v.tr., the body; *mamomonekak*, 1.int., to be greasy-mouthed after eating; *apösak*, 2.v.tr., anoint.
- Great.** (See **Big**, large.)
- Greater.** *Nangatngato*.
- Greedy.** *Akakalim*; *inoklongak*, 1.int., to be.
- Green.** *Igaikaom*, unripe; *alalangta*, not dry or seasoned; *inlengleng*, fresh; *infalinengneng*, like deep water.
- Greens.** *Lagui*, pot herbs.
- Grind.** *Kilingek*, 3.v.tr., as grist; *enkalitketak*, 1.int., the teeth.
- Grindstone.** *Palichan*; *asaan*, hard.
- Gristle.** *Kolat*, of meat.
- Gristmill.** *Kilingan*.
- Groin.** *Lipyak*.
- Ground.** *Lota*.
- Grove, sacred.** *Papataian*.
- Grow.** *Tumofu*, 3.s., begins to; *patofuek*, 3.v.tr., cause to; *chumakchaktak*, 1.int., grow large; *maönganak*, 1.int., to be grown; *ennganngan*, 3.s., grows larger, spreads.
- Growls.** *Ingitiyebak*, 3.s., it (e.g., a dog).
- Grub.** *Avfafali*, white, found in the earth.
- Grumpy.** *Fumtug*, silent.
- Grunts.** *Enwahwah*, 3.s., it (e.g., a pig).
- G-string.** (See **Loin cloth**.)
- Guard.** *Kwalchia*; *fotonak*, 2.v.tr., to; *önfantaiaik*, 1.int., to guard; *önfotonak*, 1.int., the same.
- Guardian, to be.** *Anakek*; *amaek*, *inaek*, to have; all 3.v.tr.; *önfantaiaik*, 1.int.
- Guilty.** *Lokomek*, 3.v.tr., to adjudge.
- Guitar.** *Kitala*.
- Gun.** *Paltog*.
- Gunpowder.** *Lenga*.

H

- Habitation.** *Tagtakuan*, for people.
- Hail.** *Chulalu*; *manulalu*, 3.s., it hails.
- Hair.** *Fook*; *chutchut*, on hands and body; *kölem*, on the pubis; *ipus*, long back hair; *sapki*, in front of the ears; *ofan*, white; *palivöswös*, center of hair on the crown; *siko*, dirt in the hair; *kulak*, dandruff in; *chapoyek*, 3.v.tr., to comb and dress the hair; *költak*, 2.v.tr., to cut hair for another; *apolokak*, 2.v.tr., to cut very short; *tugtugno*, box for hair grease; *sisim*, hair noose for catching ricebirds.
- Half.** *Pötang*; *tipang*, half of anything that is divided; *kudtwa*, half of what is composed of many units; *filis*, half centavo; *salapi*, half peso; *mamatöi*, half dead; *pöggöi*, half empty.
- Hallow.** *Ingilinak*, 1.int.; *ingilinko*, 4.v.tr.
- Hall way.** *Lööm*.
- Halve.** *Öntengek*, 3.v.tr.
- Hammer.** *Maltilyo*.
- Hamstring.** *Köyad*.
- Hand.** *Lima*; *ichawatko*, 4.v.tr., to; *pachangek*, 3.v.tr., walk, hand in.
- Handkerchief.** *Panyo*.
- Handle.** *Pangögnanan*; *pakacha*, of *wasai* or ax; *palek*, of head ax; *kiwek*, 3.v.tr., to handle, touch.
- Hang.** *Isavfutko*, 4.v.tr., up; *ensiluak*, 1.int., oneself.
- Happy.** *Kalalaiad*; *enlalaiaid*; *ülaiaidko*, 4.int., to be; *palaiachik*, 5.v.tr., to make.
- Hard.** (See also **Difficult**.) *Akaködsö*; *paködsilek*, 3.v.tr., to make.
- Harmful.** *Kakaögiet*.
- Harmonica.** *Ipiip*.
- Harvest.** *Ani*; *aanian*, season, time of; *infulasak*, 1.int., to harvest coffee; *inaniak*, 1.int., to harvest rice; *aniek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Hasten.** *Enkakamoak*, 1.int.; *ikakamok*, 6.v.tr., cause to; *ipakakamok*, 6.v.tr., the same.
- Hat.** *Soklong*, pocket hat; *tokob*, wooden hat, made in Barlig; *kallakang*, large, bowl-shaped, inferior class.
- Hatchet.** *Wasai*.
- Hate.** *Sosongtek*, 3.v.tr.
- Hatred.** *Songet*.
- Have something to do.** *Anukek*, 3.v.tr.; *sangwek*, 3.v.tr., be busy.

- Hawk.** *Lafaan*; *fanfanawi*, black.
- He.** *Sia*, same word used for *she* and *it*; *sisia ankai*, he himself.
- Head.** *Olo*; *togtogo*, top of; *ohwan*, head of bed; *masoniak*, 1.int., to stand or fall on the head; *potowak*, 3.v.tr., to cut off or take; *foso*, head-hunter; *mamakataku*, v.plu., to go head-hunting; *fangeu*, head basket covered with grass; *sangi*, the same without grass; *kikön*, head pad to support load; *sauanak*, 2.v.tr., to head off, keep in the right path.
- Head ax.** *Pinnang*; *alewa*; *kalolut*, ferrule of, broad; *oteng*, stem; *otok*, point of blade; *palek*, handle; *panek-nakan*, lower ferrule; *pawit*, long tail of blade; *sineluwekan*, long curved type.
- Head gear.** *Katlakang*, large bowl-shaped hat, inferior; *katud*, feathers in *soklong*; *kutlau*, nightcap; *letek*, rings of brass; *sagft*, rain hat; *soklong*, pocket hat; *tochong*, head covering for women.
- Heal.** *Supokak*, 2.v.tr., to; *makaan*, healed, cured, sickness removed.
- Hear.** *Chengek*, 3.v.tr., to; *chamakek*, 3.v.tr., to hear about; *mangölak*, hearing.
- Heart.** *Poso*; *fono*, of wood.
- Heated up.** *Impoos*.
- Heat lightning.** *Kolyepyep*.
- Heaven.** *Chaia*, sky.
- Heavy.** *Adachamöt*.
- Heed.** *Ikifekko*, 4.v.tr., give.
- Heel.** *Pagpakacha*, of foot.
- Heir.** *Tawichen*.
- Hell.** *Infierno*, place of departed spirits.
- Help.** *Fachangak*, 3.v.tr.; *isalakak*, 3.v.tr., the weaker; *chavatek*, 3.v.tr., lift, assist; *asifachangta*, v.plu., each other.
- Hemorrhage.** *Tomaia* is *chala*, of the bowels, to have.
- Hen.** *Mangalak*, egg producing.
- Herd.** *Enpastolak*, 1.int., to; *nan önfan-tai*, herder.
- Here.** *Isna*.
- Hereafter.** *Nan anongus*.
- Heron.** *Paong*.
- Hers.** *Kwana*, also *his*.
- Hiccough.** *Enalinsachetak*, 1.int.
- Hide.** *Kochil*, leather; *itafunko*, 4.v.tr., to hide; *isanibko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *saniak*, 2.v.tr., oneself; *ensanibak*, 1.int.; *sumanibak*, 1.int.; *ilochunko*, 4.v.tr., to hide in the sand or in long grass; *inlochunak*, 1.int., the same; *sanib*, hiding-place; *ensanöfak*, 2.int., to make a hiding place; *salakak*, 2.v.tr., shield.
- High.** *Atatakchag*, tall; *nangato*, in degree; *öntotongcho*, highest.
- Hill.** *Filig*; *manikidak*, 1.int., to ascend; *inösögak*, 1.int., to descend; *tikichek*, 3.v.tr., to ascend.
- Himself.** *Kammai*, also intensive.
- Hinder.** *Malasinak*, 1.int., to be hindered; *mislak*, hindrance; *mapugtaku*, take refuge.
- Hinder part.** *Kotit*, of ship, or in ranks of community.
- Hip.** *Tipai*; *kingkingi*, projecting bone of.
- Hire.** *Ilokamko*, 4.v.tr., land on shares.
- His.** *Kwana*, also *hers*.
- Hit.** *Itengko*, 4.v.tr., not to miss.
- Hitch.** *Itakkedko*, 4.v.tr., tie.
- Hoarse.** *Makalekak*, 1.int., to be.
- Hoe.** *Pasakad*; *asacha*, mattock.
- Hog.** *Fotog*.
- Hold.** *Ignak*, 2.v.tr., to take hold of; *akwaek*, 3.v.tr., to hold a baby in the arms squatting; *likön*, holder for pot or olla.
- Hole.** *Luskau*; *ketwab*; *lekau*; *kagfito*; *tekau*, e.g., a rat's; *luskauak*, 2.v.tr., to make a hole in something.
- Holiday.** *Tengau*; *laiau*, special.
- Holy.** *Santo*.
- Home.** *Sumaak*, 1.int., to go.
- Honest.** *Usto*.
- Honey.** *Chanum si yukan*; *itlug si yukan*, yukan, honeybee; *kalafa*, honeycomb.
- Honor.** *Avfolotek*, 3.v.tr.
- Hoof.** *Kokud*, of animal.
- Hook, to.** *Mangontoak*, 1.int., small fishes; *mamengwitak*, 1.int., large.
- Hop.** *Insadsadak*, 1.int., on one leg.
- Horizon.** *Kag ngangab si chaia*.
- Horn.** *Sakud*, of animal.
- Horse.** *Kafayo*; *pakafayoak*, 1.int., to ride horseback; *ensakaiak*, 1.int., the same.
- Hot.** *Inatong*; *mamatong*; *chumilas*, peppery; *impoos*, heated up; *kumalang*, red-hot; *kimalakalang*, white-hot; *atong*, it is hot weather; *inatong*, the same; *initek*, 3.v.tr., to make hot; *pastongek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Hour.** *Olas*; *madchani*, about two in the morning; *talano*, before daylight; *ma-wiit*, it dawns; *fibikat*, morning; *is wiit*, very early; *namatok*, sun overhead; *nenkawa*, the same; *magakiu*, about noon; *maksip*, early afternoon; *misuiau*, late in the afternoon; *lafi*, night; *maschöm*, the same; *talano*, before daylight, cock-crowing.
- House.** *Afong*; *faöi*, large; *angan*, sleeping room or box; *anglib*, wooden roof of *angan*; *atip*, grass of roof; *cha*—, prefixed to the name of a person, meaning "at the house of"; *chalikan*, cooking place; *chokso*, stationary shelf in house; *faangan*, yard about house; *faloko*, house basket for storage; *faöi*, *palai* loft; *fugso*, slanting beams of roof; *kalotsakid*, *runo* of roof; *katyufong*, small; *kubkub*, storage place at end of *angan*; *lööm*, hall way or passage; *pangafong*, household, house of the family; *segpan*, doorway; *suklut*, cooking apartment.

How. *Kaat nan*, long, when interrogative; *kaat*, how much, how many; *man-gaat*, how many, how often.

Hull. *Taöp*, of rice.

Hundred each. *Sinkagsut*; *sinkasut*, one hundred.

Hunger. *Enokangak*, 1.int., to suffer from; *maowatak*, 1.int., to be hungry.

Hunt. *Manganopak*, 1.int., game; *anopak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *mamangatiak*, 1.int., wild chickens; *insiksikak*, 1.int., for lice in one's own head; *sisikak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *ikotoak*, 2.v.tr., in the head of another; *kogkaichek*, 3.v.tr., same as preceding.

Hurry. *Kamowik*, 5.v.tr.; *enkakamoak*, 1.int.; *ikakamok*, 6.v.tr.; *ipakakamok*, 6.v.tr., cause to.

Hurt. *Enpötög*, 3.s., *pangaakek*, 3.v.tr., to; *anana*, it hurts!

Husband. *Asawa*.

Husk. *Okis*, of corn, also used for banana peel, etc.; *oppak*, of cane, *runo*, etc., outer skin.

Hut. *Abafong*, shelter built at rice paddy.

I

1. *Saken*.

Idiot. *Liuliu*; *ongong*, also idiotic.

Idle. *Inchongchongauak*, 1.int.

If. *Mo saia*.

Igorot. *Ikolot*.

Illegible. *Adikanongnong*; *adimanong-nong*.

Ilokano. *Paisano*.

Image. *Tinagtaku*, picture (not photograph).

Imitate. *Itadyayak*, 2.v.tr.; *tolachek*, 3.v.tr.

Immediately. *Sinakitan*; *enchadchawisak*, 1.int., to go immediately.

Immovable. *Adikekwat*.

Impose upon. *Inisiisekak*, 1.tr.

Imposition. *Kaisiisek*.

In. *Id*; *ad*; *chaöm*; *isan*; *isan ka*; *ta*, in order that; *ta asup*, the same.

Inattentive. *Enmonaangak*, 1.int., to be.

Incense. *Insenso*.

Incorrect. *Adi sia*.

Industrious. *Chumudchuno*.

Increase. *Chaomak*, 2.v.tr.; *pachakchakölek*, 3.v.tr.; *unanig*, increasingly.

Indeed. *Achi*.

Indent. *Pingauak*, 2.v.tr.

Indigestion. *Fasag*.

Indignant. *Sumongetak*, 1.int., to be.

Indigo. *Tina*.

Indistinctly. *Malalapak*, 1.int., to see.

Induce. *Solfokak*, 2.v.tr.

Inflate. *Fichokek*, 3.v.tr.

—ing. *Chak*—; *chaka*—; *cham*—, etc.; prefixes indicating continuing action or state.

Inherit. *Tawichek*, 3.v.tr.; *tawichen*, inheritor.

Ink. *Tinta*.

Insane. *Maliuliuak*, 1.int.; *maongon-gak*, 1.int., to be; *liuliu*, intj., insane! crazy!

Insects. *Aföb*, beetle found in fields toward nightfall in August; *alig*, honeybee; *filfilting*, cricket; *fokfoktut*, beetle, reddish, edible; *ikiko*, small dragon fly; *kalla*, rice plot bug, used for bait for *lingen*; *kimkimi*, cockroach; *kiteb*, bedbug; *kitongan*, dragon fly, medium; *koto*; *kimai*; *komeng*, all meaning "louse"; *lakfaan*, dragon fly, large; *lalög*, fly; *langfaian*, dragon fly; *minangmangili*, praying-mantis; *suit*, onomapoetical word, name of insect living in tall grass, comes when called; *songan*, edible bug found in rice plots; *tipkan*, mosquito-like, large, follows buffalos; *toma*, body louse or blanket bug; *yayas*, beetle, black, noisy; *yukan*, honeybee.

Instruct. *Enisoloak*, 1.v.tr.; *isolok*, 6.v.tr.; *isolok*, 1.int.; *isolsoloak*, 1.int.; *isolsoloana*, instruction.

Insufficient. *Adi umanai*.

Intend. *Paatek*, 3.v.tr.

Intensive exclamation. *Man!*

Intercept. *Saniak*, 2.v.tr., the light of, get in the light of.

Intercourse. *Eniutek*, 3.v.tr., to have.

Interpret. *Itelepetek*, 5.v.tr.; *entelepetek*, 1.int.

Interrogation. *Aiköak*, 1.int., auxiliary to.

Intrude. *Kasökösököpak*, 1.int.; *mislatak*, 1.int., to be in the way; *insölatak*, 1.int., the same.

Iron. *Patachim*; *infösaak*, 1.int., to be a worker in iron, smith.

Irrigation ditch. *Alak*; *chataken*, v.tr., to divide water of; *suwat*, material to stop leaks in.

Is there? *Wadai?* *Aikö wadai?*

I suppose. *Anuka*.

It. *Nantodi*; *sia*; *atnet*, it may be.

Itch. *Kolid*; *enkatötek*, 3.s., it itches; *enkatö*, 3.s., the same.

I will do it. *Ukaiak*, 1.int.

J

Jackstones. *Kalkal-o*.

Jail. *Favfalochan*.

Japanese paper. *Lofu*.

Jar. *Fanga*; *sakchuan*, for water.

Jaw. *Panga*.

Jesus Christ. *Jesu Kristo*.

Jew's-harp. *Abafiu*.

John. *Swan*, Juan.

Join. *Fötkek*, *toopek*, *inakmek*, all 3.v.tr.

Joints. *Unget*, in bamboo or *runo*.

Judge. *Nan inpili*; *pilieek*, 3.v.tr., to.

Jump. *Agchengek*, 3.v.tr.; *intaudak*, up; *inagchangak*, across; *inlaktokak*, on a level; *inlaiugak*, down; all 1.int.

Just. *Usto*.

K

Kamotes. *Agkufangfang*, white; *faangan*, kamote patch in town; *faliling*, time for making kamote beds; *kinaja*, roasted; *kinöiköi*, mixture of with rice; *lokmgog*, boiled; *niloko*, large; *patoki*, red outside, white inside; *puyanga*, red inside; *sösög*, red; *taki-pek*, to cut into small pieces; *toki*, raw; *finaliling*, bed.

Kanyau customs. *Changtöi*, private feasting during; *chawös*, pig feast, little pig; *ippadsekko*, 4.v.tr., to place prohibitive sticks; *isagni*, dance of women at; *mangayengak*, 1.int., to sing or howl at *sangfu* or *chawös*; *mangmang*, a feast on chicken; *nyaspo*, courtesies of hospitality suspended during; *ngilinan*, articles used in; *oblanan*, special lowa for storing *palai* used in; *pachipad*, *runo* sticks as prohibitive signs; *sanchag*, pole in front of house; *sangfu*, pig feast; *sengeu*, portion of *tapöi* or *faias* saved from one kanyau to another.

Karabao. *Nuang*, gen.; *kamfakyan*, female; *ayawan*, wild; *posong*; *tablak*; *tabnakan*, wallow.

Keep. *Chumnoak*, 1.int., a feast; *sauanak*, 2.v.tr., in the right path; *igtok*, 6.v.tr., safely; *ikakok*, 6.v.tr., the same; *önfantaiaak*, 1.int., to be a keeper.

Kettle. *Payok*, large metal.

Key. *Susi*; *tolfek*.

Kick. *Katinak*, as in a game; *sapaltakak*, as a horse; *sikiachak*, backwards; all 2.v.tr.; *asikatinta*, v.plu., one another; *kagkagtin*, kicking game; *enkagkagtinta*, v.plu., to play at.

Kidneys. *Fatin*.

Kill. *Patayek*, 3.v.tr.; *patoyek*, 3.v.tr., anything; *patuak*, 2.v.tr., with a hammer; *inpatöiak*, 2.int., murder; *ingilnak*, 1.int., kill a chicken for a feast or sacrifice; *ingilinko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *pistek*, 3.v.tr., to kill vermin with the thumb nail; *ipatöiko*, 4.v.tr., use weapon to.

Kind. *Uyaan*; *ila*, sort; *uga*, kindness; *natkönatkin*, many.

King. *Ali*; *enaliak*, 1.int., reign.

Kiss, to. *Fisituek*, 3.v.tr.

Kitchen. *Kosina*.

Kite. *Patpatayau*; *kannauai*; *patayawek*, 3.v.tr., to fly a; *enpatpatayauak*, 1.int., the same; *papak*, kite wings.

Knee. *Kongkongo*; *sokyup*, kneepan.

Kneel. *Enpalintomengak*, 1.int.

Knife. *Kipan*; *kampila*, large.

Knock. *Kogkogek*, 3.v.tr., upon.

Knot. *Salifud*, in a string; *tancheek*, in wood.

Know. *Amok*, 6.v.tr.; *makaamoak*, 1.int., to be able to; *tiuan*, I do not know; *amo pai*, the same; *enchamagak*, 1.int., to want to, as news.

Kogon sprouts. *Kaiput*, eaten by women and children; *minis*, which prick the feet.

L

Lack. *Kolangak*, 2.v.tr.; *akit ankai öt*, it lacks little.

Ladder. *Panachan*; *töitöi*.

Lady. *Sinyola*.

Lamb. *Kalnelo*.

Lame. *Mapilai*; *enpipilaiak*, 1.int., to be lame; *önsaksakakaak*, 1.int., from sores between the legs.

Lamp. *Ilau*; *siliu*.

Lance. *Obtek*, 3.v.tr., a boil or blister.

Land. *Ichakak*, 2.v.tr., bring to shore, land goods; *umilitak*, 1.int., come ashore.

Land-slide. *Kodchaiek*, 3.v.tr., to cause a.

Language. *Kali*.

Lard. *Lanöb*.

Large. *Chakchakö*, *chadchakuwag*; *chakchakuwag*; *pachakchakölek*, 3.v.tr., to make large; *kachakchakö*, largeness; *machakchakö*, larger; *machakchakchakö*, the same; *wadwada*, the same; *chadlus chakchakö*, largest.

Last. *Kotitak*, 1.int., to be; *mangodochichiak*, 1.int., the same.

Latchet. *Taked*.

Late. *Maani*.

Laugh. *Maangoak*, 1.int.; *inangoak*, 1.int.; *angowek*, 3.v.tr., at; *kakaango*, laughable.

Lavish. *Enatatödak*, 1.int., to be, generous.

Law. *Litög*; *filin*.

Lay. *Isaadko*, 4.v.tr.; *mangitlug*, 3.s., lays an egg.

Lazy. *Sumanga*; *sangaan*; *kasasanga*, laziness; *funtug*, animal.

Lead. *Kuyuchek*, 3.v.tr.; *ipangok*, 6.v.tr.; *ikaanko*, away; *ifuigko*, 4.v.tr., with.

Leaf. *Tofuna*, of a tree; *sinfila*, of tobacco; *liuli*, used ceremonially; *falokag*, leaf cup; *folas*, leaf manure; *laswik*, the same; *itabneko*, 4.v.tr., to tread in leaf manure.

Leaks. *Entocho*, 3.s., the roof.

Lean. *Mafikut*; *insachagak*, 1.int., to.

Leap. *Inagchangak*, 1.int., across.

Learn. *Soloek*, 3.v.tr.; *makasoloak*, 1.int., to be learned.

Leather. *Kochil*.

Leave. *Kumaanak*, 1.int.; *kaiachek*, 3.v.tr.; *tainak*, 2.v.tr.; *üchangko*, 4.v.tr., divorce.

Leaves. *Soköi*, as garlands.

Leech. *Matek*.

Left hand. *Ikid*.

Leg. *Sikki*, gen.; *opo*, thigh; *puyong*, of chicken; *pangolo*, fore leg of pig; *ochichi*, hind legs of animals; *önochak-saiaak*, 1.int., to sit with the legs extended.

Lemon. *Limon*.

- Lend.** *Pagkawatek*, 3.v.tr.; *ippakawatko*, 4.v.tr., money; *ippaotangko*, 4.v.tr.
- Leper.** *Nakolid*; *nakolit*; *kolit*, leprosy; *chilus*, leprosy (?).
- Lessen.** *Kaanak*, 2.v.tr.
- Lesson.** *Lision*.
- Let.** *Oogkayek*, alone; *pakowafek*, down; *palofosek*, go; all 3.v.tr.; *sak et umöi*, etc., let me go, etc. (see **Go**); *ipa-lokamko*, 4.v.tr., let out land to be worked.
- Letter.** *Solat*.
- Level.** *Chata*; *liblifen*, along mountain side; *chataek*, 3.v.tr., make.
- Liar.** *Öngakan*; *öngakanak*, 1.int., to be a.
- Lice, to hunt or kill.** *Ensiksikak*, 1.int., in one's own head; *sisikak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *ikotoak*, 2.v.tr., in the head of another; *kogkaichek*, 3.v.tr., the same as preceding; *pistek*, 3.v.tr., to kill with the thumb nail.
- Lick.** *Chilchilak*, 2.v.tr., with the tongue.
- Lie.** *Enöngagak*, to speak falsely; *enpan-falak*, to falsify in court; *önchaolagak*, to lie down any way; *önpilingak*, on the side; *önlokfubak*, on the face; *önchipagak*, on the back; all 1.int.
- Life.** *Lengag*.
- Lift.** *Ekwatek*, *chawatek*, *tanangek*, all 3.v.tr.; *isiblaiko*, 4.v.tr., with one hand.
- Light.** *Apui*, flame of lighted lamp or fire; *saniak*, 2.v.tr., to get in the; *salakak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *apapawai*, adj., light of the sun; *pumawai*, 3.s., it grows light; *langlangana*, 3.s., it lights up; *apuiak*, 2.v.tr., to light a lamp; *enpinkiak*, 1.int., to light, strike a match; *papawaiek*, 3.v.tr., to throw light upon, lighten; *aiaiapiu*, adj., light, not heavy.
- Lightning.** *Yapyap*; *kolyepyp*, heat lightning; *inyapyap*, 3.s., it lightens.
- Like.** *Kag*; *laichik*, 5.v.tr., to like; *lailaichik*, 5.v.tr., like very much; *mönalek*, 3.v.tr., as food.
- Lime.** *Apog*.
- Limit.** *Amas*; *pachong*.
- Limp.** *Enpipilaiak*, 1.int., be lame; *önsaksakakaak*, 1, int., from sores between the legs.
- Lines.** *Talad*, in the palm of the hand.
- Lips.** *Sofil*.
- Liquor.** *Alak*.
- Little.** *Fanig*; *fanfanig*; *fananig*, in quantity; *akit*, in size; *sinakiakit*, little by little; *akakiut*, very little; *id k'auni*, a little while ago; *ikiking*, little finger.
- Live.** *Intötöök*, 1.int., to; *atatakuak*, 1.int., to be living; *ilk*, 5.int., to live; *katakuak*, 2.int., the same; *matatakuak*, 2.int., the same; *pangapo*, living relations.
- Liver.** *Atöi*.
- Lizard.** *Fanias*, large; *alalutait*, small.
- Load.** *Awit*, *kalka*.
- Loan.** *Nan otang*; *fagek*, 3.v.tr., request return of.
- Locust.** *Chuchun*; *yadwit*; *finnaleng*, mixture of stale rice and locusts.
- Loft.** *Faöi*, for *palai*.
- Log.** *Langös*, section of; *koosan*, slide.
- Loin cloth.** *Chinangta*, white, from Barlig; *faa*, dark-colored; *kofa*, of bark; *langat*, red; *soput*, of bark; *tinangag*, red, of bark; *wanös*, gen.; *enwanisak*, 1.int., to put on.
- Loins.** *Kitang*, waist; *tapis*, loin cloth for women; *lofid*, for women; for men, see **Loin cloth**.
- Loiter.** *Umanongak*, 1.int.
- Long.** *Ancho*; *mapalpalcho*, long and narrow; *nanginpapanga*, long-chinned; *solit*, long time, past or to come; *umanongak*, 1.int., to take a long time.
- Look.** *Enmonaangak*, about; *insankongak*, back; *inaamudak*, cross; *inus-chungak*, down; *ikadak*, out for; *entangadak*, upward; all 1.int.; *ilaek*, at, visit; *ililaek*, for, expect; *anapek*, look for, search for; *nginginek*, under; these four 3.v.tr.; *Oi, oi*, look here!; *sapulek*, 3.v.tr., for.
- Looking-glass.** *Lopa*; *salming*.
- Loose.** *Inkiskising*, not tight; *makyai*, the same; *orfachek*, 3.v.tr., to loose, untie; *fumafala*, likely to fall.
- Lord.** *Apo*.
- Lose.** *Chungauek*, 3.v.tr.; *maspögak*, lose appetite from overeating; *masfaak*, lose taste for; *masangutak*, lose the trail; these three 1.int.
- Loudly.** *Yaangökek*, 3.v.tr., to speak.
- Louse.** *Koto*; *komeng*, large; *kimai*, small.
- Love.** *Laichik*, 5.v.tr., *lailaichik*, 5.v.tr.
- Low.** *Atatapiu*, shallow; *pakowafek*, 3.v.tr., to make low, lower.
- Lucky.** *Nakasat*.
- Luncheon.** *Töcha*, daily; *tötödan*, luncheon time; *senget*, in the field or on the trail; *kawin*, of meat taken into the work field.
- Lungs.** *Fala*.

M

- Made.** *Malaka*.
- Maggot.** *Fikis*.
- Maiden.** *Mamadkit*, young woman.
- Mail.** *Kolyo*; *komolyo*, mail carrier.
- Mainit salt.** *Nileksa*, in cakes.
- Maize.** *Piki*.
- Make.** *Kumaebak*, 3.int.; *inkaebak*, 1.int.; *önlakaak*, 1.int.; *lagek*; *kabek*; *falinek*, gain; these three 3.v.tr.; *ikasiuko*, 4.v.tr., make way for; *enlaka*, maker; *enlakaak*, 1.int., to be maker; *mangaban*, making, creation.
- Male.** *Lalaki*.
- Malice.** *Songet*.
- Mallet.** *Pato*.
- Maltreat.** *Anukek*.
- Mango.** *Manka*.

- Manly.** *Maknög.*
Mansion. *Faöi.*
Manure. *Folas; laswik; lumeng; tabnek; takki; lumengak, 2.v.tr., to manure; enlumengak, 1.int., the same.*
Many. *Adacha, much; adachakug, the same; adachuwan, the same; chadchakuwang, big, large; kaat, how many? (See Much.)*
Mark. *Okös; maton; okösak, 2.v.tr., to mark; matonak, 2.v.tr., the same; kalaiak, 2.v.tr., make decorative marks, or scribble; enkalaiaik, 1.int.; ikalaiko, 4.v.tr.*
Marry. *Paafongek, 3.v.tr., perform ceremony for; asawaek, 3.v.tr., wed; umasawak, 1.int., the same; umafongak, 1.int., the same; iafongko, 4.v.tr., the same; nan inpaafong, marriage; finalyan, married man; innasawan, married man or woman.*
Marrow. *Otek si inget.*
Masher. *Toitoi (for angö).*
Mask. *Kangau.*
Master. *Mistolo.*
Mat. *Afök, for spreading produce on to dry.*
Match. *Sapiko; kispolo; pinki; pitik, small box of; enpinkiak, 1.int., to light a.*
Material. *Suwat, for stopping leaks in irrigation ditch.*
Matter. *Umat; nachalat, business; lakud, difficulty; nalakud, the same; ngag nan chalatna, what is the matter? Ngag otom sidi, what does it matter? Aikö mangöi, the same; mangöingen, the same.*
Mattock. *Pasakad, asacha.*
Meal, to eat. *Ikuspagko, 4.int., without any relish (vianda, sivfan); ikuspagtaku, v.plu., the same.*
Mean. *Paatek, 3.v.tr., intend; kotok, meaning.*
Measure. *Lokod, length; sopa, cupful of rice; salup, quantity; chöpa, arm stretch; sinfötek, fifty bunches of palai; kotad, half a fötek of palai; puak, twenty-five bunches of palai; lokochek, to measure length; chöpaek, by arm stretch; sopaek, rice by the cupful; changanek, by finger stretch; kisengek, according to the dimensions of other objects; these five 3.v.tr.; esopak, 2.int., rice by the cupful; tepngek, 3.v.tr., e.g., rice.*
Meat. *Ischa; fökas, lean; ötag, of pig; fölat, fat meat of pig; kawin, meat taken to the work field.*
Medicine. *Akas; pökas.*
Meet. *Abtek, 3.v.tr.; sibatek, 3.v.tr.*
Melt. *Anuek, 3.v.tr.*
Memorial. *Matonak, 2.v.tr., to place.*
Men. *Amam-a, many.*
Mend. *Imanmanko, 4.v.tr.*
Menstruate. *Mamalaak, 1.int.; fala, the blood of menstruation.*
Merchant. *Infabalin; nan enilako.*
Mercy. *Isögangko, 4.v.tr., to have; söngangak, 2.v.tr., the same; söögangak, 2.v.tr., the same.*
Message. *Solat, written; kali; komolyo, courier.*
Meteorite. *Chugchugnus.*
Midday. (See **Hours.**) *Magakiu; namatok.*
Middle. *Kawana; isnan kawan, in the middle of; isnan tangan, the same; isnan mikalut, the same; önkakawaak, 1.int., to be in the middle of; mikalutak, 1.int., the same.*
Midnight. *Lafi.*
Midst. *Inkakawa; enkagkawaen.*
Might. *Molang, as auxiliary of purpose.*
Milk. *Sinosa; katas.*
Mill. *Kilingan, grist; faliwis, for sugar cane.*
Millet. *Safug; pinangsas, boiled; sin-nanga, with branching heads; pitin-gan, dark colored, bearded; pöned, white.*
Mine. *Kwak, possessive pronoun; enkwak, it is mine.*
Mingled. *Mikakalut, with.*
Mint. *Albobuena.*
Miracle. *Katataa.*
Mirror. *Lopa; salming.*
Misery. *Kisisikeb.*
Miss. *Iksauko, 4.v.tr., not to hit.*
Mist. *Alingasiu.*
Mistake. *Masausauak, 1.int.*
Mix. *Kaslangak, 2.v.tr.; ikaslangko, 4.v.tr.; ikalutko, 4.v.tr.*
Mock. *Amsiwek, 3.v.tr.; itadyayak, 2.v.tr.*
Moist. *Mabö.*
Molar teeth. *Wöwö.*
Mole on the skin. *Fotig.*
Mold. *Pipiek, 3.v.tr., clay by patting.*
Money. *Pilak; fukel, one piece of, as contrasted with several small pieces; filis, half centavo.*
Mongoose (?) *Silai.*
Monkey. *Kaag.*
Monument. *Maton; matonak, 2.v.tr., to place a monument.*
Moon. *Fuan.*
More. *Adadacha; kasin; iba; chaomak, 2.v.tr., to make or give more; wadwada, 3.s., it is more; wadwada, 3.s., the same; amamöd, preterite inamöd, quality intensified, see Igorot-English section.*
Moreover. *Akös.*
Morning. *Fibikat; is wiit, very early, also means "to-morrow"; isan wiit, this or some other past morning.*
Mortar. *Losong, for rice-pounding.*
Mosquito. *Komau.*
Moss. *Fakiu, algæ.*
Most. *Chadlus, very.*
Moth. *Akakop, or butterfly, ordinary; finolofolo, large.*

Mother. *Ina*; *katokangan*, in-law; *inaek*, 3.v.tr., have as mother.

Mould. (See **Mold**.)

Mount. *Ensakaiaik*, 1.int., a horse.

Mountain. *Filig*.

Mouse. *Chocho*.

Mouthfuls. *Angofak*, 2.v.tr., to eat, taking large.

Mouth organ. *Ipiip*.

Move. *Inkiwaak*, 1.int.; *kiwek*, 3.v.tr.; *sofokak*, 2.v.tr., induce; *iniklikchek*, 3.v.tr., backward and forward, as in grinding tools; *enlanglangau*, 3.s., move about as fish; *palaak*, 2.v.tr., remove; *icawasawasko*, 4.v.tr., back and forth, wave.

Much. *Angsan*; *ayaka*; *adacha*; *adachakug*; *adachuuan*; *chachama*, very or too much.

Mucus. *Moteg*, from the nose.

Mud. *Pitek*; *kifuek*, to make muddy.

Multitude. *Ayaka ai taku*; *katakutaku*.

Murder. *Inpatöiak*, 2.v.tr., to commit.

Mushrooms. *Foo*, puffball; *potuptok*, small puffball; *tataodchan*; *chongo*; *laming*; *ponek*; *koputan*; *apan*; *chamino*, names of.

Mussel. *Tikangan*.

Mustache. *Subok*; *simsim*.

Mute. *Mangangkak*, 1.int.

My. Suffix —*ko* or —*k*.

N

Nail. *Fakat*; *ifakatko*, 4.v.tr., to; *koko*, nails of the toes or fingers.

Naked. *Inföfölad*.

Name. *Ngatsan*; *kanak*, 2.v.tr., to name; *ippangatsanko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *makwani*, named.

Narrate. *Ogokochek*, 3.v.tr.

Narrow. *Mapalpalcho*, and long; *sinckyang*, waisted, woman or kite.

Nation. *Sinpangili*.

Navel. *Posög*.

Near. *Asop*; *asasagen*; *ensasagen*; *sagen*; *asasagenak*, 1.int., to be; *sumagenak*, 1.int., to come; *insagenta*, v.plu., to be near each other; *masmasop*, nearer; *umalaliak*, 1.int., to come nearer.

Nearly. *Nganngani*; *akit ankai öt*; *akit ankai öt matöi*, nearly dead; *kankani*.

Neck. *Fakang*; *alakaag*, throat.

Necklace. *Fuyaya*; *owai*; *iowaiko*, 4.v.tr., to wear as a.

Need. *Namagana*, his; *sapulek*, 3.v.tr., to; *masapulko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *fagek*, 3.v.tr., to need; *maanap*, needed, sought for.

Needle. *Katsaium*; *dagum*; *tsakum*.

Negation. *Adik*, verbal auxiliary, to express.

Neglect. *Adchianek*, 3.v.tr.; *chonotek*, 3.v.tr.; *madchian*, neglected.

Negro. *Kolot*.

Neighbor. *Nan sagen*; *ensasagen*, neighborhood; *nan sagen*, the same.

Nest. *Kakafan*, of bird.

Nettle. *Lassa*, of runo.

Never mind. *Aikö mangöi! Mangöigen!*

Nevertheless. *Naimötachi*.

New. *Kagkagaöb*; *kabkabala*, new-born; *kalkalaka*, new-made; *falo*.

News. *Chamag*; *enchamagak*, 1.int., want to know.

Newspaper. *Solat*.

Next day. *Isan nawaksana*, narrating past events; *iska nawaksana*, future.

Nibble. *Ngibngifak*, 2.v.tr.

Nick. *Pingauak*, 2.v.tr., to make a.

Nickname. *Öyau*.

Night. *Lafi*; *maschöm*; *kutlau*, cap; *lömam*, mare; *papapnganan*, nearly, after evening meal; *sinlafian*, one, the other.

Nine. *Siam*; *mangasiam*, times; *maika-siampoo*, ninetyeth; *siampoo*, ninety.

Nipple. *Soso*.

Nit. *Ilit*.

No. *Adi*; *faken*, no, indeed; *ulai*, no matter; *maid taku*, nobody.

Nod. *Inyangödak*, 1.int.

Noise. *Kalikong*; *enkalikongak*, 1.int., to make a; *enngaoak*, 1.int., the same; *tumongeg*, 3.s., it makes a great; *sumolut*, noised abroad.

Noon. (See **Hours**.) *Nentenga man akiu*; *magakiu*, about.

Nose. *Ölög*; *önsangetak*, 1.int., to blow the.

Nostrils. *Panangetan*.

Not. *Faken*, may be used with verbal suffixes to denote emphatic denial; *adi*, as an auxiliary verb, followed by the infinitive; *igaiak*, etc., I did not, simple past negative; *igaiko*, *mo*, etc., I did not, etc., with infinitive of the verb; *igai kankai*, not finished; *tiuan*, I do not know; *amo pai*, the same; *adik anongnong*, not understood; *adi anongnong*, the same.

Notch. *Pingau*.

Nothing. *Maid*, with verb.

Now. *Adwani*; *idwani*.

Nuisance. *Pöpetkan*.

Numb. *Mafögfögak*, 1.int.

Number. *Iap*; *iapek*, 3.v.tr., to.

Nurse. *Pasosoek*, 3.v.tr., to nurse a child; *insosoak*, 1.int., the act of the child.

O

Oath. *Isapatak*, 2.v.tr., to make, swear, imprecate.

Obey. *Avfolotek*, 3.v.tr.; *ikifekko*, 4.v.tr., give heed.

Obscure. *Maaamas*.

Observe. *Chumnoak*, 1.int., a feast.

Obstacle. *Mislat*; *insölatak*, 1.int., be an obstacle, get in the way; *islatko*, 4.v.tr., to put obstacles in the way; *polatak*, 2.v.tr., to choke up something as a pipe or gutter with dirt.

Occupation. *Saad.*

Ocean. *Taiak.*

Odor. *Inakob*, 3.s, it has or emits an;
insengeu, 3.s., it is pleasantly odorous.

Of. *Id*; *ad*.

Offend. *Pasungtek*, 3.v.tr.

Offer. *Ichauchauko*, 4.v.tr.; *maichau-chau* [M], offering.

Official. *Okom*, high; *official*, native;
omoopisina, in the office.

Offspring. *Umanakak*, 1.int., to bear.

Often. *Ansan ai akiu*; *angsan ai olas*.

Oh. *Ocho*!

Oil. *Lana*, of coconut.

Old. *Malakai*; *amama*, old men; *malak-lakai*, older; *nengan*, old compared with another; *nengnengan*, a little older.

Olla. *Fanga*, pot.

Olug, to visit. *Mikifafaiak*, 1.int., visit sleeping place for girls.

On. *Isnan ka*; *osun*.

One. *Ösang*; *mangapingsan*, once; *sinö-sang*, one each; *sinösaösang*, one by one; *inösang*, 3.s., to make one; *maikagasut*, one hundredth; *sinfobngecha amin*, one bunch of *palai* each; *toonek*, 3.v.tr., to put one above another; *fokel*, one piece of money.

Onions. *Fuyas*.

Only. *Ankai*; *ösösang*, only one; *tudwa*, only two; *totolo*, only three; *epepat*, only four, etc.

Open. *Tekwafak*, 2.v.tr.; *ovfackek*, undo; *lingackek*, the eyes; *takangek*, the mouth; these three 3.v.tr.; *matekwafan*, opened.

Operation. *Umat*, matter.

Oppose. *Tokackek*, 3.v.tr.; *aposak*, 2.v.tr., by speech, or action.

Opposite. *Chömang*; *topak*.

Oppress. *Palikatek*, 3.v.tr., torment, cause difficulty; *igpilak*, 2.v.tr., with a heavy weight; *kaisiisek*, oppression.

Or. *Paimo*.

Orange. *Lolokisan*, small; *lufan*, large, grape fruit; *tipül*, section of.

Orchid. *Fakingöi*.

Order. *Filin*; *infilinak*, 1.int., to; *ipaalak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *filinek*, 3.v.tr.; *polongek*, 3.v.tr., both, "to order."

Orphan. *Mangoso*.

Other. *Ösang*; *teken*; *iba*; *topak*, other side of.

Ought. *Masapul*.

Our. *Kwami*; *kwataku*.

Out. *Ischöla*, of doors; *id ilit*, of town, at a distance.

Over. *Totongchoek*, 3.v.tr., to be.

Outfit. *Awit*, for a journey.

Outrun. *Kisanak*, 2.v.tr.; *lasiak*, 2.v.tr.

Outside. *Isnan falana*; *ischöla*; *awichan*; *falana*, outside of anything; *enfalaak*, 2.int., to be; *menfala*.

Overbalance. *Suitek*, 3.v.tr., weigh, see-saw; *ensuitak*, 1.int.

Overcook. *Luiluiek*, 3.v.tr.

Overeating. *Mangitak*, 1.int., to have pain from.

Overflow. *Inaiasek*, 3.v.tr., to cause to.

Overgrown. *Madchian*, with weeds.

Oversleep. *Malokotanak*, 1.int.

Overturn. *Itokangko*, 4.v.tr.

Owl. *Koop*.

Own. *Chadlu*, added to ordinary possessive, e.g., *ilina chadlu*, his own country.

Owner. *Nan nenkwa*.

P

Pad. *Kikön*, for load on the head.

Paddy. *Payiu*; *payowan*; *fancng*, top of wall of rice plot.

Padlock. *Kanchacho*.

Pain. (1) *Pötög*. (2) *Pötkek*, 3.v.tr., to suffer from; *enpötög*, 3.s., it is painful; *mangitak*, 1.int., to have pain in the stomach from overeating.

Paint. *Apukek*, 3.v.tr., to.

Palate. *Tangen*, hard.

Palai. *Paköi*; *kotim*, green; *silluwöi*, single head of; *iting*, five bunches of; *faöi*, store loft for.

Palm. *Mama*, betel or *buyo*; *adpa*, of the hand; *talad*, lines in the palm of the hand.

Pant. *Enkaskasenak*, 1.int., breathe hard; *inkebköfakab*, 3.s., pant, throb.

Paper. *Papil*; *lofu*, tough Japanese; *solat*.

Parch. *Sangakek*, 3.v.tr., pop.

Pardon, to. *Pakawaneke*, 3.v.tr.

Part. *Chöwa*, portion.

Parturition. *Umanakak*, 1.int., to bear a child.

Pass. *Lumausak*, 1.int., through; *laosak*, 2.v.tr., through or by; *lööm*, passageway in house.

Past. *Nafuas*.

Paste. *Lita*; *litaek*, 3.v.tr., to; *ipkotko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *ipakpakko*, 4.v.tr., to stick; *kola*.

Pat. *Pipiek*, 3.v.tr., or mold clay.

Path. *Kalsa*; *chalan*; *kötang*, pathway in garden.

Paw. *Komut*, of animal.

Pay. *Tangchan*; *lagfu*; *lagfuak*, to pay; *tangchanak*, the same; *falösak*, to pay back; these three 2.v.tr.

Peace. *Enfaiauta*, v.plu., to be at; *faia-uak*, 2.v.tr., to make.

Peak. *Togtogo*, of house roof.

Peanuts. *Manni*.

Peck. *Entopek*, 3.s., as hen.

Peel, to. *Kölaiak*, raw vegetables; *kos-kosak*, bark from wood; *okisak*, fruit; *kuplasak*, off, pick off; all 2.v.tr.

Peep. *Itimko*, 4.v.tr., at; *intimak*, 1.int., at; *öntamauak*, 1.int., over.

Pen, to. *Ikolitko*, 4.v.tr.

Penetrates. *Tomfek*, 3.s.

Penis. *Oti*.

People. *Taku*; *sinpangili*, nation.

- Pepper.** *Pamienta*; *lalaya*; *chumilas*, peppery.
- Perforation.** *Telek*, of the ear.
- Perfumery.** *Fangfanglo*.
- Perhaps.** *Atngen*; *atnget*.
- Period.** *Kawad*.
- Perjury.** *Enpanfalak*, 1.int., to commit.
- Permit.** *Yuyak*, 2.v.tr.
- Perpendicular.** *Madchakikis*.
- Persecution.** *Maapaiau*; *kaisiisek*; *ini-siisekak*, 1.int., inflict.
- Persist.** *Pöpetkan*. See Igorot-English section.
- Person.** *Taku*.
- Perspiration.** *Linget*, *malingetak*, 1.int., to perspire.
- Persuade.** *Alalukek*, 3.v.tr.
- Peseta.** *Pispisetas*, one for each.
- Pest.** *Pisti*; *pangek*.
- Pestle.** *Alo*.
- Phosphorescent.** *Lifa*, wood.
- Photograph.** *Letalato*.
- Pick.** *Infulasak*, 1.int., harvest; *fulasek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *okitak*, 2.v.tr., pick meat from *figa* or snail; *kuplasak*, 2.v.tr., off.
- Picket.** *Itakedko*, 4.v.tr., tie.
- Pickax.** *Piko*.
- Picture.** *Tinagtaku*, not photograph; *letalato*.
- Piece.** *Piski*.
- Pierce.** *Choskek*, 3.v.tr., *stab*; *tebkek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Pig.** *Fotog*; *fafui*, large castrated male; *laman*, wild; *chakau*, with red hair; *tötö*, pig's neck; *kongoan*, pen; *ötag*, meat; *tud-tud*, food, leaves of *angö*; *tabtafako*, food, a weed; *manfitak*, 1.int., to gather pigweeds; *taloak*, 2.v.tr., to feed the pig; *manaloak*, 1.int., the same; *sangfu*, pig feast at *kanyau*; *chawös*, the same if the pig be little.
- Pigeon.** *Pasaka*, dove.
- Pile.** *Toonek*, 3.v.tr., one above another.
- Piles.** *Ngangat*, hemorrhoids.
- Pillow.** *Pongan*.
- Pinch.** *Kitingek*, 3.v.tr.; *ipitek*, 3.v.tr., as in a door.
- Pinchers.** *Sipit*.
- Pine.** *Fatang*, tall tree, few branches; *föfö*, small tree; *luting*, branches; *fulifug*, cone; *kaiu*, wood; *saeng*, pitch pine.
- Pineapple.** *Palakad*.
- Pipe.** *Fabanga*, smoking; *suklit*, cleaner.
- Pistol.** *Paltog*.
- Piston.** *Chutchut*, of feathers for bel-lows.
- Pitch.** *Niköt*.
- Pitcher.** *Fuas*, for *basi*, a fermented drink.
- Pit-fall.** *Fito*, for wild pigs.
- Pity.** *Sögangak*, 2.v.tr., to; *kasösögang*, intj.
- Place.** *Diso*; *kawad*, whereabouts; *ke-paian*, place to put anything; *intö-töön*, the same; *kakaban*, place where a thing is produced; *isaadko*, 4.v.tr., to; *iiakemko*, 4.v.tr., against another; *enakmek*, one flat object against another; *inekangek*, apart; *falatfatek*, in a row; these three 3.v.tr.; *inchaitko*, 4.v.tr., edges together, as cloth.
- Plan.** *Nimnim*.
- Plank.** *Tabla*; *losab*.
- Plant.** *Öntanimak*; *inösekak*, sow seed; *öntonödak*, rice; all 1.int.; *itanimko*, to; *itonödko*, rice; *isekko*, sow seed; these three 4.v.tr.; *maitanman*, planting; *achonglaien*, shrub with green-gray leaves; *agkusip*, wild shrub, fruit like mulberry; *akfab*, name of plant, wild vine, pods contain edible seeds; *alamam*, fern; *anatil*, tree with striated bark, used for fuel; *apako*, fern used for pot herb and salads; *apapugkid*, a variety of barbed grass; *apoti*, a variety of sugar cane; *asöt*, tree whose bark is used for loin cloths; *atifangan*, tree with fern-like leaves, black wood; *fokakiu*, pitcher plant; *inasasa*, clematis; *kichis*, shrub of pea family; *konig*, plant similar to ginger; *lampaka*, herb similar to purslane; *paspasek*, common weed with small yellow flowers; *pökeppet*, a variety of barbed grass seed; *pongpongo*, purslane; *sib-sift*, wild white rose; *sift*, thorny plant, food for figs; *tanub*, reed similar to *runo*; *tabtafako*, pigweed, similar to American plantain; *unas*, a variety of sugar cane; *kaitantanim*, new plants; *tanim*.
- Plate.** *Pilad*, for eating from; *kiyag*, of woven bamboo.
- Play.** *Önavfangak*, 1.int.; *inkagkagyan-ta*, v.plu., play at throwing *runo* or dung; *obobfunan*, playground.
- Plaza.** *Palasa*.
- Pleasure.** *Palaiachik*, 5.v.tr.; *isögangko*, 4.v.tr.; *enlinauak*, 1.int., to be pleased; *ilinauak*, 2.v.tr., to be pleased with; *sumögangka*, intj.; *pangaasim*.
- Plenty.** (See Enough.)
- Pliers.** *Sipit*, *ipit*.
- Plow.** *Alacho*; *alachoek*, 3.v.tr., to; *inalachoak*, 1.int., the same.
- Pocket.** *Folsa*.
- Pocket hat.** *Soklong*; *tinood*, characteristic in Bontok.
- Pock-marked.** *Kalaka*.
- Point.** *Otok*, of blade of head-ax; *ocho*, of tree or knife; *tudkuvek*, 3.v.tr., to point at.
- Poison.** *Kamut*; *kiwachai*.
- Pole.** *Fatawil*, for cargo or load; *asiu*, the same; *sanchag*, in front of house where the *kanyau* is being celebrated.
- Polished.** *Enkulyauyan*.
- Pollywog.** *Payek*.
- Pommel.** *Fustokek*, 3.v.tr.
- Pool.** *Posong*.

- Poop.** (See **Hinder part.**)
Poor. *Posi*; *kotitak*, 1.int., to be poorest.
Pork. *Ōtag*; *fōlat*, fat.
Possessions. *Kokiwa*.
Possible. *Maanuka*.
Possibly. *Molang*.
Post. *Aiki*; *tokud*; *posō*, in the *ato* or tribunal.
Pot. *Fanga*; *ogan*, small; *sakchuan*, for carrying water; *likōn*, pot rest; *lagui*, pot herbs.
Potatoes. *Patatas*.
Pottery. *Kōbek*, 3.v.tr., to burn; *ōnkō-faak*, 1.int.
Pouch. *Chokau*, cloth; *katat*, skin; *fichong*, bladder.
Pound. *Infayyak*, 1.int., to pound rice; *fayuwēk*, 3.v.tr., the same; *totoek*, 3.v.tr., to pound out bark for fiber; *patuak*, 2.v.tr., to pound, kill, with a hammer; *libla*, a pound in weight.
Pour. *Ikkoiagko*, 4.v.tr.
Pray. *Mangapyaak*, 1.int.; *ikapyaak*, 2.v.tr.; *kapyaak*, 3.v.tr.; *kapya*, prayer; *immisaak*, 1.int.
Praying-mantle. *Minangmangili*.
Preach. *Isoloak*, 2.v.tr.; *isolsoloak*, 2.v.tr.; *enisoloak*, 1.int.; *isolok*, 4.v.tr.
Precious. *Nangina*.
Pregnant. *Maliton*.
Prepare. (See **Arrange.**)
Presence. *Sasakangek*, 3.v.tr., to be in presence of.
Present. *Isōgangko*, 4.v.tr.; *sōgangak*, 2.v.tr.
Press. *Temmek*, with both hands; *chapikek*, or roll flat; *sodsochek*, make solid; all 3.v.tr.; *igpilak*, 2.v.tr., down with a heavy weight; *isōdsōdko*, 4.v.tr., press down, make solid; *itag-mōdko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *likofentaku*, v.plu., around, to throng.
Pretty. *Magkiu*.
Prevent. *Ipawak*, 2.v.tr.; *malasinak*, 1.int., to be prevented.
Price. *Lakuna*.
Prick. *Obtek*, 3.v.tr., a boil, etc.
Pride. *Nan chayuan*; *nan ōnchadayuta*.
Priest. *Pachi*; *pumapatai*, Igorot cult.
Prison. *Favfalochan*; *falud*, prisoner; *faluchek*, 3.v.tr., to make prisoner.
Privy. *Tatakian*, water-closet.
Probably. *Molang*.
Proceed. *Agtak*, *itapik*, 5.v.tr., go on, add; used as auxiliary.
Procession. *Mangaiutaku*, v.plu., to make, to the *lafui* or taking of auspices.
Procreate. *Iiutek*, 3.v.tr.; *eniutak*, 1.int.
Profession. *Saad*.
Profligate. *Ayutan*, sexual.
Prohibitive sticks. *Ippadsekko*, 4.v.tr., to place at *kanyau*; *pachipad*.
Projecting. *Lumalasi*, 3.s., it is.
Promise. *Itolatok*, 6.v.tr.
Promote. *Pangatowek*, 3.v.tr., exalt.
Prop. *Chaluping*, extra for small jar or *fanga*.
Prophet. *Profeta*.
Protect. *Isalakak*; *salakak*; *saniak*; *tokongak*; all 2.v.tr.
Proud. *Chayuan*.
Pry. *Sawilek*, 3.v.tr.
Pubis. *Kōtem*, hair on.
Pull. *Kuyuchek*; *pavfalaek*, out; *okpatēk*, the same; *oktowek*, the same; *kafotek*, up grass; all 3.v.tr.; *lokamak*, 2.v.tr.; *ōnkaatak*, 1.int., grass.
Pulley. *Kangkangi*.
Pulse. *Ōnkōikōichen*, 3.s., throbs.
Punch. *Choskek*, 3.v.tr., stab; *tebkēk*, 3.v.tr., the same.
Punish. *Chusaek*, 3.v.tr.; *tokonek*, 3.v.tr.
Puppy. *Oken*.
Pure. *Inlilengan*; water; *napapangis*, gold, rice; also generic.
Purgatory. *Infierno*.
Purpose. *Oto-k*; *oto-m*; *oto-na*, etc. (see Igorot-English section); *ta asup*, for the purpose.
Purslane. *Pongpongo*.
Pus. *Chanum*.
Push. *Itolodko*, 4.v.tr.
Put. *Ippōiko*, 4.v.tr.; *ikakok*, 6.v.tr.; *paiaik*, 2.v.tr.; *paiek*, 3.v.tr.; *igtok*, away; *ifachok*, on clothes; *isonok*, wood on the fire; these three 6.v.tr.; *ekangek*, apart; *inchumokek*, two things together; *pakaanek*, out, drive away; *uyachek*, forth, stretch out; *kamōlek*, hand on, touch; these five 3.v.tr.; *ichumugko*, one against another; *isakangko*, in front; *islatko*, something in the way; these three 4.v.tr.; *mamanga*, 3.s., put forth branches; *enwanisak*, 1.int., on G-string; *chanumak*, 2.v.tr., water on anything; *itakibko*, 4.v.tr., back together things separated; *ikatengko*, 4.v.tr., together pieces disarranged or broken.

Q

- Quarrel.** *Asisungetta*, v.plu.; *onongek*, 3.v.tr.; *enonongtaku*, v.plu.
Quartz crystals. *Fulilising*.
Quick. *Enkakamoak*, 1.int., to be; *kakamowek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *ikamok*, the same; *ikakamok*, the same; *iwakakamok*, cause to be; these three 6.v.tr.
Quickly. *Maakamo*; *sinakitan*; *masang-sangoyan*.
Quiet. *Igkinekko*, 4.int., to be; *kumigkinekak*, 1.int., the same; *liuliwek*, 3.v.tr., to keep the baby quiet; *kinnek*, be quiet! *Pakinkēk*, 3.v.tr., to make.
Quietness. *Kakigkinek*.

R

- Rabbit.** *Koneso*; *koneho*.
Race. *Lomfa*.
Rail at. (See **Ridicule.**)

- Rain.** *Ochan*; *titi*, falling from the roof; *önochan*, 3.s., it rains; *maökiu*, 3.s., the rain stops; *sagfi*, hat; *tugwi*, basket rain-protector; *fungakan*, rain-bow; *attifungalin*, the same; *kösip*, rainy season.
- Raise.** *Takangek*, 3.v.tr., lift; *pakanek*, 3.v.tr., raise a pig for share of increase; *patongchoweck*, 3.v.tr.; *tang-onek*, 3.v.tr., what is prostrate.
- Random strokes.** *Favfalangek*, 3.v.tr., to make irregular in chopping.
- Ranks.** (See **Companies.**)
- Rap.** *Kogkokek*, 3.v.tr., upon.
- Rash.** *Katö*, like the itch or *kolid*.
- Rat.** *Otut*.
- Rather.** *Unanig*.
- Ratan.** *O-i*; *tokno*, braided; *sinpötak*, half round of; *sinpalako*, one bunch of; *fananga*, red on pocket hat or *soklong*; *sinfoa*, unsplit.
- Rattle.** *Enkitkitug*, 3.s.
- Ravenous.** *Inoklongak*, 1.int., appetite, to have.
- Raw.** *Igai kaoto*, uncooked.
- Reach.** *Kawöcheck*, 3.v.tr., after; *um-CHANAK*, 1.int., arrive at.
- Read.** *Enfasaak*, 1.int.; *fasaek*, 3.v.tr.
- Ready.** *Imanmanko*, 4.v.tr., to make; *isakanak*, 2.v.tr., get anything; *aiit*; *ala*, intjs.
- Rear.** *Talaunak*, 2.v.tr., up a child.
- Reason.** *Chalat*; *koto-k*, etc., What is the reason? (See Igorot-English section.)
- Recall.** *Immatonak*, 2.v.tr.
- Receive.** *Chawatek*, 3.v.tr.
- Recovering.** (See **Better.**)
- Rectum.** *Ofit*; *fulangag*.
- Red.** *Inkilat*; *chumiket*, congested with blood; *kumalang*, hot; *poa*, earth; *asoti*, pigment, arnatto; *pakilatek*, 3.v.tr., to make.
- Refuge.** *Mapugtaku*, take.
- Regret.** *Infafawiak*, 1.int.
- Reign.** *Enaliak*, 1.int.
- Relationships.** *Aliwid*, those whose sons and daughters have married; *pan-gapo*, all living relatives; *pangafong*, all living in one house.
- Release.** *Palofosek*, 3.v.tr.
- Reliance.** *Inchidchiniak*, 1.int., to place in; *idchinek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Relish.** *Sivfak*, 2.v.tr., to eat as.
- Reluctance.** *Kangangaya*, something done with.
- Remain.** *Intötöök*, 1.int.; *nan maka-iad*, the remnant.
- Remember.** *Imamatonak*, 2.v.tr.
- Reminder.** *Maton*.
- Remove.** *Kaanik*, 5.v.tr.; *yasyasak*, 2.v.tr., grass from a roof; *palaak*, 2.v.tr.; *enpalaak*, 1.int.
- Rend asunder.** *Fasnokek*, 3.v.tr.
- Rent.** *Ipalokamko*, 4.v.tr., land to be worked by another.
- Repair.** *Imanmanko*, 4.v.tr.; *kawisek*, 3.v.tr.
- Repay.** *Falösak*, 2.v.tr.; *faiachak*, 2.v.tr., loan.
- Repeat.** *Kasinak*, 1.int.
- Repent.** *Infafawiak*, 1.int.
- Report.** *Ivfakak*, 2.v.tr.; *ifaagko*, 4.v.tr., tell; *insudsudak*, 1.int., report to parents; *chamag*, news; *sumolut*, 3.s., goes out.
- Representation.** *Tinagtaku*, picture.
- Reprobate.** *Lawaek*, 3.v.tr., impute evil to.
- Reprove.** *Chusaek*, 3.v.tr.; *tokonek*, 3.v.tr.
- Repulsive.** *Kakaisu*.
- Request.** *Fagek*, 3.v.tr., return of loan.
- Rescue.** *Isalakak*, 2.v.tr., to help the weaker; *chawasek*, 3.v.tr., rescue from the water.
- Resent.** *Apaek*, 3.v.tr.
- Reserve.** (See **Save.**)
- Rest.** *Umilengak*, 1.int., to; *pailengek*, 3.v.tr., cause to; *innana*, rest time after transplanting rice; *patangan*, resting place for torch; *ileng*.
- Restore.** *Ittolik*, 5.v.tr.; *ikatingko*, 4.v.tr., by putting together original parts.
- Retaliate.** *Falösak*, 2.v.tr.
- Return.** *Tumoliak*, come back; *sumauliak*, the same; *sumaaak*, go home; *mapanak*, the same; all 1.int.
- Revolve.** *Kuliwisek*, 3.v.tr.
- Reward.** *Tangchanak*, 2.v.tr.
- Rib.** *Tadlang*.
- Rice.** *Alang*, rice house; *alo*, pounder; *apinak*, 2.v.tr., to put a leaf under in the pot when boiling; *bagas* [Ilok.], pounded or hulled; *chayaket*, usually red; *chöket*, burned in boiling; *chook*, termination of the rice harvest; *choom*, green, roasted or parched; *enaniak*, 1.int., to cut; *fayaawek*, 3.v.tr., to pound; *finayo*, pounded or hulled; *finnaleng*, mixture of stale rice and locusts; *infayoak*, 1.int., to pound; *inölös*, fried; *kinöiköi*, mixture of rice and kamotes; *kinollong*, yellow, not bearded; *kollug*, basket for pounded or hulled rice; *lasin*, rice that settles under leaf in the bottom while cooking; *latab*, beginning of rice harvest; *libkan*, long trough for pounding; *linukau*, cooked with much water; *lipas*, termination of rice harvest; *lowa*, basket for carrying on the head; *makan*, cooked; *mangitan*, cooked with too much water and too long; *moting*, small grains of; *önsöchang*, yellow, not ready for the harvest; *opek*, chaff; *öta*, with the hull adhering; *pachog*, young plants ready for transplanting; *pakang*, that does not need much water; *payiu*, paddy; *payowan*, the same; *pöyapöi*, long bearded, white before ripe; *sakamma*, time for turning the soil to prepare for planting; *talun*, paddy belonging to the town; *taöp* or *tapa*, outside hull of; *töpa*, ordinary.

Ricebird. *Tilin*; *kallib*, bundle of sticks for beating down ricebirds; *enkalibta*, v.plu., to beat down with *kallib*.

Rich. *Katsangayan*; *kokwa*, riches.

Ride. *Sakayak*, 2.v.tr., a horse, mount; *ensakaiaik*, 1.int., the same; *pakafayyak*, 1.int., the same.

Ridicule. *Angöwek*, 3.v.tr.; *ototyakak*, 2.v.tr.

Right. *Tegwa*, you are; *awan*, hand; *usto*.

Rigid. *Akakentög*.

Rile. *Kifuek*, 3.v.tr., stir up.

Ring. *Singsing*, for the finger or ear; *letek*, of brass for the head; *kingkingek*; *patikek*; *patongek*, these three "to ring a bell"; all 3.v.tr.

Rinse. *Sisikak*, 2.v.tr.

Ripe. *Maum*; *loot*, term applied to beans, yellow, ripened.

Rise. *Patongchowek*, 3.v.tr., cause to.

Rising. *Falaan*.

River. *Wanga*.

Road. *Chalan*; *kaisa*, trail; *ikasiuko*, 4.v.tr., to clear the road.

Roast. *Sangakek*, 3.v.tr., parch; *kafaek*, 3.v.tr., *kamotes*.

Robber. *Aköwan*, or *akawan*.

Rock-fight. *Fagfagto*; *mikifagfagtoak*, 1.int., to engage in; *lislis*, feast of.

Rocky. *Kotong*, ground.

Roll. *Alinek*, a large, heavy object; *talieke*, a round object; *chapikek*, roll or press flat; *lunlunek*, up a blanket; all 3.v.tr.

Roof. *Atip*, grass of; *anglib*, wooden, of sleeping room or *angan*; *tongfab*, overhanging, of tribunal or *ato*; *yasyasak*, 2.v.tr., to remove grass from.

Room. *Kwalto*.

Rooster. *Kawitan*.

Root. *Lamot*, of plant or tree.

Rope. *Kakut*; *tali*; *waka*, vine used as a substitute for rope.

Rotate. *Pusipusek*, 3.v.tr., cause to.

Rotten. *Mabluk*, vegetables; *machonot*, wood, paper, etc.

Rough. *Insapöt*, not slippery or smooth; *makagalat*, uneven.

Round. *Malisliskeng*, disk-like; *malimlimo*, glöbular; *ensasagen*, roundabout; *fowaek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *tangpapak*, 2.v.tr., to make blunt; *finali*, round basket, large, narrow-necked, expanding sides; *finua*, ratan rounded; *matangpapan*, rounded off; *mavfakug*, round-shouldered.

Route. *Ikwak*, 2.v.tr., to go a particular.

Row. *Falatfatek*, 3.v.tr., to place in a.

Rub. *Amasek*, 3.v.tr., out; *apowafek*, 3.v.tr., the flesh; *iköbköbko*, 4.v.tr., one object with another; *köbköfak*, 2.v.tr., or scrub, e.g., a tool.

Rubber. *Ininat*; *ununat*.

Ruff up. *Luglugkuek*, 3.v.tr., the hair.

Rumble. *Enkofoot*, 3.s., the bowels.

Rump. *Falonga*, of a pig.

Run. *Öntagtagak*, 1.int., to; *lumaiawak*, 1.int., away; *inaias*, 3.s., over; *lumifas*, 3.s., the same; *kinnau*, a run or brook; *kinawang*, the same; *atikowek*, 3.v.tr.; *apaiawek*, 3.v.tr., run after.

Runo. *Sinigfat*, one bunch of; *kalotsakid*, of roof; *katon*, edible sprouts of; *pachipad*, *runo* sticks as prohibitive marks at *kanyau*; *sigfatek*, 3.v.tr., to get for fence; *manigfatak*, 1.int., the same.

Rust. *Lati*.

S

Sabbath. *Safacho*.

Sack. *Aklang*, woman's; *mangaklangak*, 1.int., to wear a.

Sacred. *Maingilin*; *ngilinan*; *papatai*, sacred grove; *papataian*, the same.

Sacrifice. *Maichauchau*; *ingilinak*, 1.int., to offer; *mamataiak*, 1.int., at the sacred grove or *papatai*; *ingilinko*, 4.v.tr., to offer.

Sad. *Enaamudak*, 1.int., to look; *enkongesak*, 1.int., to feel; *sumasangaak*, 1.int., be.

Saddle. *Montula*.

Sadness. *Konges*.

Safe. *Adi kakaögiet*.

Sags. *Micaiwai*, 3.s.

Saint. *Santo*.

Sake. *Lakuna*, value.

Saliva. *Tovfa*.

Sally. *Kumaanak*, 1.int., go forth.

Salt. *Asin*; *nileksa*, Mainit salt in cakes; *fanit*, basket of; *fanitan*, basket for; *simutek*, 3.v.tr., to eat; *asinak*, 2.v.tr., to put on; *iasinko*, 4.v.tr., to use.

Salute. *Saludchuak*, 2.v.tr.

Same. *Siachadlu*; *makmakcheng*, same portion or compensation for all.

Sanctify. *Ingilinko*, 4.v.tr.

Sand. *Ofud*, *apa*.

Sandpaper, to. *Apasek*, 3.v.tr., wood with *apas* leaf.

Sardines. *Salchinas*.

Sated. *Masfaak*, 1.int., to be tired of.

Satisfied. *Mögsanak*, 1.int., with food, to be.

Saturate. *Opölek*, 3.v.tr.

Savage. *Foso*.

Save. *Igtok*, 6.v.tr.; *ikakok*, 6.v.tr.; *takuck*, 3.v.tr.; *matakuak*, 1.int., to be saved.

Saviour. *Igto*; *enigto*; *umisalak*.

Saw. *Lakachi*; *lakachiek*, 3.v.tr., to; *putlongek*, 3.v.tr., across; *enlakchiak*, 1.int., to.

Say. *Kanak*, 2.v.tr.

Scales. *Liblaan*, for weighing; *sipsip*, of bark or of fish.

Scar. *Kiblat*; *sapluk*, on the head.

Scare. *Pangögetek*; *igigiötek*; *chokangek*, birds by a *chokang* (see Igorot-English section); all 3.v.tr.; *önlalaak*, 1.int., birds by calling out; *inföluak*, 1.int., birds, gen.

- Scatter.** *Iwakiwakko*, 4,v.tr.; *pasulutek*, 3,v.tr.; *pausfokek*, 3,v.tr.; *sumolut*, scattered; *omosfoktak*, v.plu., to be scattered.
- School.** *Eskuelaan*.
- Scissors.** *Kaltib*; *kantib*.
- Scold.** *Yangyangak*, 2,v.tr.
- Scoop.** *Kaiowek*, 3,v.tr., with the hand.
- Scour.** *Köbköfak*, 2,v.tr.
- Scourge.** *Faikek*, 3,v.tr.
- Scramble.** *Chidlikench*, v.plu., as boys for pennies; *pachidlikek*, 3,v.tr., cause to.
- Scrape.** *Kidkichak*, 2,v.tr., vegetables with a knife before cooking; *kausak*, 2,v.tr., wood with knife or glass; *ömwesak*, ratan or wood, to make smooth or small.
- Scratch.** *Kokisak*; *kogoak*, the flesh; *kabnitak*, tear the flesh; *kavfutak*, as an animal; all 2,v.tr.
- Scream.** *Engawak*, 1,int.; *imwakisak*, 1,int.
- Screw.** *Kolokolak*, 2,v.tr.; *kag kolokol*, corkscrew.
- Scribble.** (See **Mark**.)
- Scrotum.** *Fitli*.
- Scrub.** *Köbköfak*, 2,v.tr.
- Scuffle.** *Enchipapta*, v.plu.
- Sea.** *Faifai*; *taiak*.
- Search.** *Anapek*, 3,v.tr., for.
- Seasons.** *Aanian*, harvest; *ani*, the same; *chakun*, dry; *faliling*, time for making *kamote* beds; *innana*, time of rest after rice transplanting; *kaat*, yearly grass pulling in the *papataian* or sacred grove; *keeng*, or *kööng*, old man goes out to place *kilau* (see Igorot-English section); *latab*, beginning of rice harvest; *chook*, termination of rice harvest; *lipas*, the same; *mamkasan*, time of fruit bearing; *sakamma*, time of turning the soil for rice planting; *sama*, rice transplanting.
- Seat.** *Tokchuan*, gen.; *fanko*, chair.
- Second.** *Misned*; *sumnid*; *mikadwa*; *kapidwa*, second relative.
- Secret.** *Isutko*, 4,v.tr., to keep.
- Section.** *Tipil*, of orange.
- See.** *Ilaek*, 3,v.tr.; *makaliak*, able to; *malalapak*, indistinctly; *makolya-tauak*, the same; these three 1,int.
- Seed.** *Ösek*; *fwa*, of orange, squash, guava, etc.; *inösekak*, 1,int., to; *pad-chokan*, seed bed.
- Seesaw.** *Susuitan*; *ensusuita*, v.plu., to; *suitek*, 3,v.tr.
- Select.** *Tengek*, 3,v.tr.; *pilie*, 3,v.tr.
- Self.** *Sisia*.
- Sell.** *Ilakok*, 6,v.tr.
- Send.** *Fumaak*, 1,int., out; *faalek*, employ; *pavfalaek*, out; *paliek*, back from place to which one has gone; these three 3,v.tr.; *pakaanik*, 5,v.tr., away; *payaik*, 5,v.tr., back from another place; *ipawitko*, employ; *ippayeko*, the same; *iwatasko*, forth in different directions; *payöiko*, employ; these four 4,v.tr.; *ipaifaak*, 2,v.tr., not a person.
- Separate.** *Ekangek*, 3,v.tr.; *inekangcha*, v.plu. int.; *töknek*, 3,v.tr., appoint.
- Servant.** *Faa*; *faalek*, 3,v.tr., to employ as a; *pakanek*, 3,v.tr., to serve at table.
- Set.** *Palofosek*, free; *pauchek*, a trap; *toochek*, upright; all 3,v.tr.
- Seven.** *Pito*; *mikapito*, seventh; *mangapito*, seven times; *maikapitonpoo*, seventieth; *pitonpoo*, seventy.
- Sew.** *Inchimitak*, 1,int.; *chimmitek*, 3,v.tr.; *chaitek*, 3,v.tr.; *enayufuak*, 1,int., on the edge of cloth; *ayufuek*, 3,v.tr.
- Sexual intercourse.** *Eniutak*, 1,int., to have.
- Shade.** *Aaloian*; *inaloiak*, 1,int., to be in the; *saniak*, 2,v.tr., to cast in the; *along*, shade tree or artificial screen.
- Shadow.** *A-alorian*; *along*; *aliniu*; *enalinuak*, 2,v.tr.
- Shake.** *Ikinawigko*, 4,v.tr.; *iwögwögko*, 4,v.tr., shake down, as rice into a bag; *intaientenak*, to; *enpayögpögak*, the same; *enwögwögak*, the head; these three 1,int.; *totakek*, 3,v.tr.; *entatagak*, 1,int., vibrate.
- Shallow.** *Atatapiu*.
- Share.** (See **Divide**, **Distribute**.)
- Sharp.** *Mapalid*, as knife; *telek*, sharp point; *tomachim*, 3,s., it is, it cuts; *palichek*, 3,v.tr., to sharpen, e.g., a knife; *sangyutak*, 2,v.tr., sharpen to a point; *isangyutko*, 4,v.tr.
- Shave.** *Sapsapak*, 2,v.tr., off chips from a stick; *subokak*, 2,v.tr., to shave the beard; *ensubokak*, 1,int., the same; *koskosak*, 2,v.tr., same; *iivasko*, 4,v.tr., down as ratan; *kiskisek*, 3,v.tr.; *kiskisak*, 2,v.tr.; *enkiskisak*, 1,v., the beard.
- She.** *Sia*.
- Shears.** *Kaltib*; *kantib*.
- Sheep.** *Kalnelo*.
- Shelf.** *Chokso*, in Igorot house.
- Shell.** *Tikangan*, for ornament; *tikam*, the same; *okit*, shell of snail or *finga*; *okitak*, 2,v.tr., to remove shell of *finga*; *önkömök*, 1,int., shell off *palai* with the fingers.
- Shelter.** *Fawi*, on the mountains; *abafong*, at a rice plot; *inpakitak*, 1,int., to take shelter under a slight projection; *inpaingak*, 1,int., from the rain or sun.
- Shield.** *Kalassai*.

- Shin.** *Kolo.*
Shines. *Inlanglang*, 3,s.; *sumili*, 3,s.; *enkulyauyau.*
Shirt. *Facho.*
Shiver. *Öntatayöntönak*, continuously; *intaientenak*, from cold or fear; *onkayetkötak*, the teeth, chatter; all 1,int.
Shoes. *Kokud*; *sapatos*; *inkokokudak*, 1,int., to wear.
Shoot. *Paltokak*, 2,v.tr.
Shop. *Lalakuan.*
Shore. *Ilit*; *umilitak*, 1,int., to come to; *ichakak*, 2,v.tr., to bring to.
Short. *Aptik*, *astik.*
Shorten. *Aptikek*, 3,v.tr.
Shoulder. *Poke*; *kangkangsa*, blade; *sakfatek*, 3,v.tr., to carry on the.
Shout. *Engawak*, 1,int.; *ensalangtaku*, v.plu., on eve of *tengau* or holiday.
Shove. *Itolodko*, 4,v.tr., compel.
Shovel. *Pala*; *faniu*, for rice.
Show. *Itenok*, 6,v.tr., point at; *pailak*, 2,v.tr., to; *ippailak*, 2,v.tr., exhibit; *tudkiwek*, 3,v.tr., to; *enpailaak*, 1,int., self.
Shuffle. *Seksekek*, 3,v.tr., playing cards.
Shut. *Infak*, 2,v.tr.; *tangfak*, 2,v.tr.; *kimitek*, 3,v.tr., the eyes; *ilikepko*, 4,v.tr., the door.
Shute. *Koosan*, for logs.
Sick. *Insakitak*, to be; *maiuaak*, the same; *masasasakitak*, to be for a long time; all 1,int.; *amamöd*, sicker; *sakit*, sickness; *matiligak*, 1,int., to be sick of.
Sickle. *Kumpai.*
Side. *Ilit*, of a river.
Sidewise. *Önchakunnaiak*, 1,int., to sit.
Sieve. *Akaag*, basket.
Sift. *Agkaakek*, 3,v.tr.
Sign. *Mangimatonan*; *katataa*, wonder.
Significance. *Otok*; —*m*; —*ona*; etc., of (see Igorot-English section).
Silent. *Fumtug*, sulky.
Silly. *Liuliu*; *ongong*, intj.
Silver. *Pilak.*
Simultaneously. *Inkisan.*
Sin. *Fasol*; *makafasol*; *lawu*; *fumasonlak* [Ilok.], 1,int., to.
Since. *Malaangan*; *isan anongus.*
Sing. *Kantaek* [Sp.], 3,v.tr.; *önayuen-gak*, Igorot fashion; *mangalukaiaak* after a war; *mangayengak*, howl at *sangfu* or *chawös*, for which see Igorot-English section; these three 1,int.
Singe. *Lakimak*, 2,v.tr.
Sink. *Lumnekak*, 1,int.
Sister. *Yuna*, elder; *anochi*, younger; *ötad*, or brother; *sinagi*, brother and sister.
Sit. *Önpaktilak*, cross-legged; *önchak-saiak*, flat with the legs straight; *tomokchuak*, in a chair; *önchakunnaiak*, sidewise; *önfastokongak*, squatting; *ensakaiak*, on a horse; all 1,int.; *itokchok*, 6,int., down, on a chair; *sakofak*, by hen, brood; *sakalofak*, 2,v.tr., the same; *tomotokchoak*, 1,int., to be sitting; *öböfana*, 3,s., on eggs.
Six. *Önöm*; *mangönöm*, times; *mikanöm*, sixth; *maikanömpoo*, sixtieth; *önömpoo*, sixty.
Size. *Kachakchakö.*
Skin. *Kopkop*, human; *kochil*, of an animal; *okis*, of fruit; *kopiat*, same as *okis*; *afa*, skin inside of outer peel of fruit.
Skirt. *Facho*; *tapis*; *lofid ai kadpas*, of a girl.
Skull. *Moking.*
Sky. *Chaia.*
Slap. *Tampakek*, 3,v.tr.
Sleep. *Maekak*; *masöyipak*; *mikisöyipak*, with; *önpokoak*, with the legs curled up; *önoyadak*, with the legs straight; *malokotanak*, too late in the morning; all 1,int.; *oki*, "sleeper" or mucus in the eye; *elek*, sleeping board; *angan*, sleeping box in house; *fawi*, sleeping house in the *ato*; *olug*, sleeping place for girls; *mikifafaiak*, 1,int., to visit the *olug*; *mitomöak*, 1,int., to be sleepy.
Slide. *Ködchaiek*, 3,v.tr., cause to; *koosek*, 3,v.tr., slide logs down a mountain.
Slip. *Mikadlisak*, 1,int.
Slippery. *Inchange*; *pachangelek*, 3,v.tr., to make.
Sloping. *Chakikishek*, 3,v.tr., make, steeply.
Slouchy. *Nayayayu.*
Slow. *Ilumluniko*, 4,int., to be; *fuyeng*, slow running, e.g., river.
Small. *Fanig*; *fanfanig*; *fananig*; *kisip*, small-eyed; *kafanig*, smallness.
Smallpox. *Foltong.*
Smart. *Malainig*, wise.
Smarts. *Insalift*, 3,s.
Smell. *Akob*, odor; *inakob*, 3,s., it smells; *songsongek*, 3,v.tr., to smell.
Smile. *Maangoak*, 1,int., to.
Smite. *Pakowek*, 3,v.tr.
Smith. *Infösaak*, 1,int., to be a.
Smoke. *Asuk*; *manublaak*, 1,int., tobacco.
Smooth. *Inchange*; *pachangelek*, 3,v.tr., to make.
Smother. *Apapak*, 2,v.tr.
Snail. *Finga*; *kötan*; *kotti*; *lischig*; *agkid*, basket for gathering snails; *okitak*, 2,v.tr., to remove the meat of snails; *sopsopak*, 2,v.tr., the same.
Snake. *Owa*, large "dragon."
Snare. *Masilut*, of twine; *silutek*, 3,v.tr., to snare.

- Snatch.** *Okatek*, 3,v.tr.
Sneeze. *Onagkisiak*, 1,int.; *okat*, exclamation when a baby sneezes.
Snivel. *Enkamuiak*, 1,int.
Snore. *Enfuchekak*, 1,int., to.
Snot. *Moteg*.
Snout. *Ngolub*.
Snuff up. *Ensilekak*, 1,int.
Soak. *Opölek*, 3,v.tr.
Soap. *Safon*.
Soar. *Tomachok*, 3,s. (See Igorot-English section).
Sob. *Insifekak*, 1,int.
Sod. *Sangkapek*, 3,v.tr., to root up.
Soft. *Inyamös*; *enkalupitai*, 3,s., to be.
Soil. *Lota*; *kotong*, rocky.
Soldier. *Solchacho*.
Solicitude. *Mamangsöt*.
Some. *Is*; *anuka*, thing; *ulaingag*, the same; *akiu*, *tapin*, some other day.
Somersault. *Onfalintuwagak*, 1,int., to turn a.
Son. *Anak*; *aliwid*, in law.
Soon, to come. *Menpapangaliak*, 1,int.
Soot. *Fiug*; *pala*.
Sore. *Naiaman*, wound; *langlangi*, with proud flesh.
Sorrow. *Amud*; *konges*; *enaamudak*, 1,int., to be sorrowful.
Sorry. *Infafawiak*, 1,int., to be; *sösö-gangak*, 2,v.tr., to be sorry for, have pity on.
Soul. *Lengag*; *anito*, of departed.
Sound. *Kamangös*, 3,s., it makes.
Sour. *Enpagkasueng*.
Sow. *Oko*, pig.
Sow. *Isekko*, 4,v.tr., to plant seed; *itanimko*, 4,v.tr. the same; *inösekak*, 1,int., the same.
Spade. *Pala*.
Spanish. *Pulau*.
Spank. *Tampakek*, 3,v.tr.
Sparrow (?). *Fadchochok*, small bird.
Spawn. *Falfal*, of fish.
Speak. *Enkalkalkaliak*, 1,int.; *pakaliek*, 3,v.tr., cause to; *kakali*, power to; *enkaliak*, 1,int.
Spear. *Tofai*; *falfög*, with drooping barbs; *fangkau*, with elliptical blade; *kaiang*, with spreading barbs; *tolpop*, with wooden point; *sosug*, lower part of staff; *itofaiko*, 4,v.tr., to have or use; *lulutek*, 3,v.tr., to spear anything with; *tofai-ek*, 3,v.tr., to throw at.
Speechless. *Makalekak*, 1,int., from hoarseness, to be.
Spell. *Amaak*, 2,v.tr. To put under a.
Spend. *Kastowek*, 3,v.tr., in traveling.
Spherical. *Limowek*, 3,v.tr., to make; *Pekkek*, 3,v.tr.
Spice. *Pamienta*.
Spider. *Kawa*; *afen si kawa*, web; *fak-faked si kawa*, web.
Spills. *Lumifas*, 3,s., over.
Spin. *Pagkiekkek*, 3,v.tr., with the fingers; *kuliwisek*, 3,v.tr., cause to go round.
Spinal cord. *Otek si tigtigi*.
Spirit. *Espirito*; *anito*, of the departed; *pinteng*, of a beheaded man.
Spit. *Entovfaak*, 1,int., to; *tovfaak*, 2,v.tr., the same.
Splash. *Ensayoak*, 1,int.; *sayoak*, 2,v.tr.
Splice. *Toopek*, 3,v.tr.
Splinters. *Osat*, of imperfect fracture.
Split. *Tipangek*, 3,v.tr., in two; *tipati-pangek*, 3,v.tr., into many pieces; *mabtak*, 3,s., it splits a little, checks; *madtwa*, split, doubled; *fika*, split bamboo for tying *palai*; *chanig*, splits of bamboo for same.
Spoil. *Pangaakek*, 3,v.tr.; *Pangayaek*, 3,v.tr.
Spoon. *Ichos*; *tagong* (for *safeng*, see Igorot-English section); *kaod*, for pig's food.
Spots. *Lafang*, white, on the skin of man or beast.
Spray. *Apali*, of water.
Spread. *Ichiplagko*, 4,v.tr., out; *engannangan*, 3,s., it spreads, e.g., a tear in cloth; *fitlakek*, 3,v.tr., out; *enfitlagak*, 1,int.
Spring. *Öböb*.
Sprinkle. *Iwakiwakko*, 4,v.tr.
Sprouts. *Tumofu*, 3,s.; *kaiput*, edible sprouts of *kogon*; *katon*, the same, of *runo*.
Spurious. *Ispangak*, without proper "ring."
Square. *Tangpapak*, 2,v.tr., or make flat at the end; *cholongak*, 2,v.tr., the sides.
Squash. *Kalibas*.
Squat. *Onfastokongak*, 1,int.; *onyuchongak*, 1,int., with the head bowed on the arms.
Squeeze. *Temmek*, 3,v.tr., with both hands; *sösötak*, 2,v.tr., wring clothes.
St. Vitus's dance. *Enwögwögak*, 1,int., to have.
Stab. *Choskek*, 3,v.tr.
Stable. *Falilisa*, for horses.
Stairs. *Töitöi*.
Stalk. *Poon*, stem.
Stamp on. *Katinak*, 2,v.tr.
Stand. *Tomakchigak*, 1,int.; *itakchigko*, 4,int., up; *patakchikek*, 3,v.tr., cause to; *toochek*, 3,v.tr., cause to stand upright; *masoniak*, 1,int., on the head; *tomakchikan*, place to stand; *maloka*, 3,s., hair stands on end; *akatpöak*, 1,int., stand pain; *matood*, standing.
Star. *Tokfifi*; *tatakakan*, large; *subsublian*.
Start. *Maligwatak*, 1,int.
Startle. *Pangögetek*, 3,v.tr.
Stay. *Intötöök*, 1,int., live.
Steal. *Mangakiuak*, 1,int.; *aköwek*, 3,v.tr.
Steam. *Alingasiu*.
Steamboat. *Papol*.
Steel. *Paslip*.
Steep. *Madchakikis*.

- Stem.** *Oteng*.
- Step.** *Yakang*, in walking.
- Sternum.** *Loslosit*.
- Stick.** *Faig*, for striking with; *fakong*, for stirring rice when cooking; *kaikai*, for stirring the soil; *lolo*, gen.; *patang*, large stick of double basket or *kimata*, *patong*, for beating a gong; *soka*, sharp stick in the trail; *tanglai*, iron-shod for turning the soil; *toitoi*, masher for *angö*; *tomfek*, 3.s., it sticks into; *ipakpakko*, 4.v.tr., to stick or paste *enlangköt*, sticky; *akatpöak*, 1.int.; *ikatpök*, 3.v.tr., to a task.
- Stifle.** *Maapengak*, 1.int.
- Still.** *Kumigkinekak*, 1.int., to be; *unanig*, rather still.
- Stilts.** *Kadkachang*.
- Stings.** *Suminget*, 3.s.; *insalifit*, 3.s.
- Stingy.** *Köpötanak*, 1.int., to be.
- Stir.** *Kucaek*, 3.v.tr.; *fakong*, stirring stick; *ikiswak*, 2.v.tr.
- Stomach.** *Fuang*, the digestive organ; *poto*, abdomen; *fasag*, stomach trouble; *mangitak*, to have the stomach ache.
- Stone.** *Palotan*, very hard; *moling*, hard; *moka*, soft; *jaokek*, 3.v.tr., to stone a person; *tögtökek*, 3.v.tr., to crush or bruise with; *matögtög*, stone-bruised; *kangá*, loose, crumbling.
- Stools.** *Takki*, excrement.
- Stoop.** *Nginginek*, 3.v.tr., down and look under; *mavjakog*, shouldered.
- Stop.** *Tomköak*, 1.int.; *apaiawek*, 3.v.tr., catch; *chipapek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *ipakudko*, 4.v.tr., the same; *pukatak*, 2.v.tr., stop a hole or crack; *agaschi*, stop! *Aduchi*, the same; *tangeb*, a stopper; *saöpak*, 3.v.tr., dam a river; *ensaöpak*, 1.int.
- Store.** *Lalakuan*; *kubkud*, storage place at the end of the sleeping-place or *angan* in Igorot dwellings; *solong*, storage basket for bowls, spoons, etc.; *oblakan*, special storage place for rice used at *kanyau* feast.
- Stork.** *Paong* (?)
- Storm.** *Lömlöm*.
- Story.** *Ogokud*, tale; *ogokocheke*, 3.v.tr., tell a; *enogokodak*, 1.int., the same.
- Stove.** *Chalikan*, stones arranged to hold pot or *fanga*.
- Straight.** *Enlölötög*; *inchadchawis*, directly; *enlötkek*, 3.v.tr., to make straight; *uyacheke*, 3.v.tr., to straighten out; *sinakitan*, straightway.
- Strand.** *Pana*, beach.
- Stranger.** *Nan mangili*.
- Strangle.** *Enapengak*, 1.int.; *apengek*, 3.v.tr.; *sektek*, 3.v.tr.
- Straw.** *Komi*; *olut*, of *palai*.
- Stream.** *Kinnau*.
- Strength.** *Fikas*.
- Stretch.** *Inikasak*, 1.int., as when tired; *inatek*, 3.v.tr., as rubber; *uyacheke*, 3.v.tr., out.
- Strike.** *Tampakek*, with the palm of the hand; *kogongek*, with the fist; *pakowek*, as with a big stick; *tögtökek*, bruise with a stone; *yaangökek*, hard, be violent; all 3.v.tr.; *ipaltingko*, 4.v.tr., flint and steel.
- String.** *Lofid*; *lofichek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *saligsikek*, 3.v.tr., beads.
- Strip.** *Pingil*, of bamboo, that has been used before for tying *palai*.
- Stroke.** *Okokaiek*, 3.v.tr., the flesh of sick person.
- Strong.** *Abafikas*; *alalait*, unbreakable, e.g., string; *mamis*, in quality, as tobacco; *ononena*, the same; *mafikfikas*, stronger.
- Stub.** *Misoktiak*, 1.int., the toe.
- Stubble.** *Mimis*, of *kogon* grass.
- Study.** *Fasaek*, 3.v.tr.; *enfasaak*, 1.int.
- Stumble.** *Misoktiak*, 1.int.
- Stump.** *Tonged*, of a tree.
- Stun.** *Alimengmengeke*, 3.v.tr., to.
- Sty.** *Tengtengeu*, in the eye.
- Submerge.** *Anuchek*, 2.v.tr., snails from the shell.
- Suckle.** *Pasosoek*, 3.v.tr., give suck.
- Suddenly.** *Manalusfut*; *lumusfutak*, 1.int., come.
- Suffer.** *Pötkek*, 3.v.tr., pain; *enokan-gak*, 1.int., from hunger.
- Sufficient.** *Mangöpak*, 1.int., to be.
- Sugar cane.** *Unas*, common; *omok*, top of; *faliwis*, will; *fala*, dried and pounded for absorbent material; *asöt*, juice expressed.
- Suicide.** *Ensiliuak*, 1.int., to commit.
- Suit.** *Sumaklangak*, 1.int., to bring a.
- Sulky.** *Fumtug*.
- Summer.** *Chakun*.
- Summit.** *Togtogo*, of a mountain.
- Sun.** *Akiu*; *namatok*, sun overhead; *nenkawa*, the same; *lumnekan si akiu*, sunset; *finabaiaas*, red clouds at sunset; *maakawan*, subjected to the sun's rays; *magakiu*, the sun shines.
- Sunday.** *Chominko*.
- Superior.** *Enkuwafek*, 3.v.tr., to be.
- Supplement.** *Entoptopko*, 4.v.tr., to make up.
- Supply.** *Paiak*, 2.v.tr.
- Suppose.** *Nimnimko*, 4.v.tr.; *anuka*, let us.
- Sure.** *Titewa*.
- Surf.** *Talöpyakiau*.
- Surgeon.** *Midchiko*.
- Surprise.** *Lumusfutak*, 1.int., come suddenly.
- Surround.** *Likofentaku*, v.plu., they; *mikalutak*, 1.int., to be surrounded by.
- Survey.** *Enmonaangak*, 1.int.
- Suspect.** *Awainget sika*, I suspect you.
- Swallow.** *Okmonek*, 3.v.tr.
- Swear.** *Isapatak*, 2.v.tr., take oath.
- Sweat.** *Malingetak*, 1.int.; *linget*.

Sweep. *Insakadak*, 1.int.; *insisiak*, 1.int.; *sisiak*, 2.v.tr.; *sakachak*, 2.v.tr.; all to sweep with a broom; *chawig*, sweep of a cane mill.

Sweet. *Inlamsit*; *chalan*, sweet-flag.

Swell. *Mafotutak*, 1.int., as in dropsy; *pabtaek*, 3.v.tr., cause to; *fumta*, 3.s., it swells; i.e., rice; *kumaiong*, 3.s., wound swells; *akakayong*, liable to swell if the skin is injured.

Swift. *Palupo*, of a river; *enkakamoak*, 1.int., to be swift. (See **Quick**.)

Swim. *Inkietak*, 1.int.

Swing. *Eninchayunak*, 1.int.; *inwasawasawas*, 3.s., it swings.

Sword. *Fadyok*.

T

Table. *Lamisa*; *apap*, tablecloth.

Tack. *Fakat ai fanfanig*.

Tadpole. *Fayek*.

Tag. (See **Touch**.)

Tail. *Katud*, of a chicken; *ipus*, of a horse; also used for long hair of human beings.

Take. *Alaek*, get; *awitek*, baggage or effects on a journey; *okatek*, away forcibly; all 3.v.tr.; *umalaak*, 1.int., gen.; *umawitak*, 1.int., food for a journey; *kaanik*, 5.v.tr., away; *ifalak*, 2.v.tr., out; *ikwak*, to take a path or road; *ikaanko*, away; *ipanadko*, down; *itakinko*, with; these three 4.v.tr.; *enpalaak*, 1.int., away; *palaak*, 2.v.tr.; *pulsek*, 3.v.tr., away by force; *isaak*, 2.v.tr., home; *ensublita*, turns.

Talc. *Löglög*, a white, soft, chalky earth, found in the hills northeast of Bontok, probably talc or kaolin.

Talk. *Totoyek*, 3.v.tr.

Tall. *Atatakchag*; *mataktakchag*, taller; *isisuak* 2.v.tr., to be taller than; *mangatngato*, taller.

Tame. *Umano*; *pasmoeck*, 3.v.tr., to tame; *umingsaak*, 1.int., to be tamed; *amo*, already; *nama*.

Tap. *Iteknagko*, 4.v.tr.

Tapering. *Yusyusak*, 2.v.tr.

Tapis. *Lofid*; *tapis*, apron worn by Igorot women around waist; *itakengko*, 4.v.tr., to wear.

Tardy. *Maauniak*, 1.int., to be.

Taste. *Simsim*; *tamtam*; *kumato*, unripe taste; *laman*; *lamanak*, 2.v.tr., to taste; *simsimak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *tamtamak*, 2.v.tr., taste of.

Tattoo. *Fatek*, marks; *chaklag*, 2.v.tr., on the breast; *fatökak*, 2.v.tr., to tattoo; *chaklakak*, 2.v.tr., to tattoo the breast.

Tax. *Fu-is*.

Tea. *Itcha*.

Teach. *Enisoloak*, 1.int.; *isoloak*, 2.v.tr.; *isolsoloak*, 2.v.tr.; *isolak*, 6.v.tr.; *toko-nek*, 3.v.tr.; admonish; *isolsoloana*, his teaching; *mistolo*, teacher.

Tear. *Entengak*, into equal parts; *piskiek*, cloth or paper; *piskipiskiek*, into many pieces; *fasmoeck*, asunder; *pöslöpöslek*, throw about; all 3.v.tr.; *kabnitak*, 2.v.tr., the flesh; *kosokos*, torn tobacco leaf.

Tear drop. *Aka*.

Tease. *Ilutlutko*, 4.v.tr.; *inosositak*, 1.int., in childish fashion.

Teeth. (See **Tooth**.)

Telescope basket. *Kalupit*, oblong; *topil*, small; *topil*, square.

Tell. *Kanak*; *ivfakak*, 2.v.tr.; *ifaagko*, 4.v.tr.; *asivfakata*, v.plu., each other; *enogokodak*, 1.int., a story; *ogokochek*, 3.v.tr., the same.

Temple. *Simfaan*, or *sinfaan*.

Temptation. *Pannakasailo*.

Ten. *Sinpoo*; *mangapoo*, times; *mikapoo*, tenth; *sikapat*, centavos; *sais*, 10-centavo piece.

Tend. *Talaunak*, 2.v.tr.

Tendon. *Wat*.

Testament. *Tolag*.

Testicles. *Fith*.

Tether. *Ittakedko*, 4.v.tr.

Than. *Mo*.

Thanks. *Eniamanak*, 1.int., to give

That. *Nantodi*; *nanchöi*; *nansana*; —*chi*, as a suffix; *ta*, in order that; *ta asup*, the same.

Thatching grass. *Kolon*.

The. *Nan*; *ai*, with appositives.

Them. *Chaicha*.

Then. *Kecheng*; *yakötai*, in narration.

There. *Isa*, near by; *ischi*, at a distance; *wadai*, there is; *maid*, there is not; *wada*, there is; *chöisidi*, there he is, at a distance.

Therefore. *Kecheng ai*.

These. *Nanaicha*.

They. *Chaicha*; *sacha't umöi*, they go.

Thick. *Asasödhör*, not thin.

Thief. *Aköwan*, or *akawan*.

Thin. *Opo*.

Thin. *Aiaiapit*, not thick; *mafikut*, lean; *mafikutak*, 1.int., to be; *enya-pöt*.

Thine. *Kwam*.

Things. *Akon*; *akun*, personal possessions.

Think. *Sisimkek*, 3.v.tr.; *simkek*, 3.v.tr., of; *awainget*, I think so; *awainget sika*, I think it is you; *nimnimko*, 4.v.tr., of; *nimnimek*, 3.v.tr.

Third. *Mikatlo*.

Thirsty. *Mawiwak*, 1.int., to be.

Thirtieth. *Maikatlunpoo*.

Thirty. *Tolonpoo*.

This. *Nanai*; *fakenna*, this is not.

Thorax. *Fala*.

Thorn. *Sibsifit*, plant; *posposok*, of the orange tree; *pakat*; *pagkatak*, 2.v.tr.; *maggakatan*, thorny.

Those. *Tosacha*; *nantosacha*; *isanchöi*.

Thou. *Sika*.

- Thought.** *Nimnim*; *sömmek*; *kanak en mo*, I thought it was you.
- Thousand.** *Sinlifu*.
- Thread.** *Lofid*; *sinolid*; *lofichek*, 3.v.tr., to make.
- Three.** *Tolo*.
- Thresh.** *Fayuwek*, 3.v.tr., rice.
- Thrice.** *Mamitlo*.
- Throat.** *Alakaag*.
- Throbs.** *Inkebköfakeb*, 3.s.; *önköiköichen*, 3.s.
- Throttle.** *Seklek*, 3.v.tr.
- Through, to go.** *Lumfutak*, 1.int.
- Throw.** *Ibkasko*; *itokangko*, down; *isipchakko*, dash down; *ifasfasko*, the same; *iwasisitko*, away; *ikoobko*, down a wall; all 4.v.tr.; *oinowek*, down into a hole; *tofaiek*, a spear at; both 3.v.tr.
- Thrust.** *Paadchawiek*, 3.v.tr., away; *lulutek*, 3.v.tr., at with a spear or a stick.
- Thumb.** *Amama*.
- Thunder.** *Kölib*.
- Thus.** *Kag nanai*.
- Tickle.** *Chakayek*, 3.v.tr., to; *kakagka-nötö*, 3.s., it tickles.
- Tie.** *Itakedko*, 4.v.tr., one thing to an other; *faluchek*, bind; *toopek*, the ends of a string; *fötkek*, together, e.g., a bundle of sticks; *tekengek*, a noose for a trap; *takchek*, in a load for carrying; these five 3.v.tr.; *titaliak*, 2.v.tr., with rope.
- Tight.** *Sumlit*, not loose; *öltek*, 3.v.tr., to make or hold; *sinekyang*, tight-laced, woman or kite.
- Till.** *Enkaikaiak*, 1.int., the soil; *kai-kaiek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *enkana*, prep. of time or distance.
- Time.** *Tiempo*; *kawcad*, period.
- Tin.** *Lata* [Sp.], plate; *kalangkang*, can.
- Tinder.** *Amek*.
- Tip.** *Tokayek*, 3.v.tr.; *ikoobko*, 4.v.tr.
- Tired.** *Mablaiaik*, 1.int., to be; *masfaak*, 1.int., tired of, satiated.
- Tiresome.** *Omaio*.
- To.** *Ad*; *id*; *ken*; *iska*; *ta asup*, to the end that; *önkana*, space of time.
- Toad.** *Fakfak*.
- Tobacco.** *Tafako*; *opo*, ash of; *isagnik*, 5.v.tr., to use, as by women at dances.
- To-day.** *Adwani*; *idwani*; *isnan akiu ainai*.
- Toes.** *Komut*, human.
- Together.** *Inchumug*; *inchipata*, v.plu., to be close together; *inchumokek*, 3.v.tr., to put two things together.
- Tomatoes.** *Kamatis*.
- Tomb.** *Liang*.
- To-morrow.** *Is wakas*; *iswiit*, morning, early.
- Tongs.** *Sipit*.
- Tongue.** *Chila*.
- To-night.** *Is maschöm*.
- Too much.** *Chachama*.
- Tooth.** *Fab-a*; *wöwö*, molar teeth; *tangofu*, shorter, of boar; *saong*, of dog or pig; *enkalitketak*, 1.int., to grind the teeth; *pingauak*, 2.v.tr., to lose a tooth; *fallai*, tooth dye.
- Top.** *Togtogo*, of the head or of mountain; *fabawit*, toy.
- Torch.** *Silui*; *patangan*, torch rest.
- Torment.** *Palikatek*, 3.v.tr.
- Toss.** *Tabtafayek*, 3.v.tr., as a woman her baby; *palaiakek*, 3.v.tr., up for choice.
- Touch.** *Kiwek*, 3.v.tr.; *kamölek*, 3.v.tr., inadvertently; *ikifitko*, 4.v.tr., lightly as in play.
- Tough.** *Alalait*.
- Tousle.** *Luglugkuek*, 3.v.tr., the hair.
- Town.** *Ili*; *favföi*, in the; *talun*, rice plots belonging to the town.
- Trail.** *Kalsa*; *chalan*.
- Transaction.** *Umat*.
- Transplanting time.** *Sama*, for rice.
- Transportation basket.** *Tayaam*, large.
- Trap.** *Atöb*, for rats; *eltib*, for pigs; *fito*, pitfall for wild pigs; *kokolong*, of sticks; *lingen*, for birds; *obofe*, for medium-sized fish, *lileng*; *ocha*, for eels; *siai*, for wild chickens; *sisim*, hair noose for ricebirds; *pauchek*, 3.v.tr., to set a trap.
- Travel.** *Inikliködak*, 1.int., about; *to-kakek*, 3.v.tr., the same.
- Tray.** *Panganan*, large wooden.
- Tread.** *Itabneko*, 4.v.tr., in, as leaf manure; *katinak*, 2.v.tr., under foot.
- Tree.** *Kaiu*; *chapon*; *alalasi*, small, reddish wood; *alimus*, odorous, used for spear-shafts; *apaia*, small tree, the roots of which are eaten; *atölfa*, small, stout, straight-grained, used for spear-shafts and bows; *föfö*, small pine; *inyug*, coconut palm; *kalafakab*, small, palm-like, the sprouts eaten by Ilokanos; *kasatan*, dark wood, used for pipes, pestles, etc.; *kaukauati*, hedge tree or shrub, pink blossoms; *lanoti*, dark hard wood, for *faliwis*, see Igorot-English section; *mama*, betel or *buyo*-palm; *ongot*, coconut palm; *takumfau*, large-leaved hedge tree or shrub.
- Tremble.** *Intaientenak*, 1.int., with cold or fear; *enpayögpögak*, 1.int., the same; *wögwög*, tremor of the body.
- Trench.** *Talakan*, wooden.
- Trial.** *Chadnug*, of innocence by eggs or by spear throwing.
- Tribulations.** *Sikab*.
- Tribunal.** *Ato*; *atato*, secondary *atos*, three near Bontok; *chapai*, flat stones of *ato*; *fawi*, sleeping place for men and boys; *olug*, sleeping place for girls; *pabafungan*, dormitory building; *posö*, posts at *ato*; *tongfab*, overhanging roof of *ato*.
- Trifle.** *Enlokolokoak*, 1.int.

- Trill.** *Lalatak*, 2,v.tr., to call chickens.
Trip. *Infaatak*, 1,int., to make a.
Triumph. *A-söm*, exclamation of triumph.
Trouble. *Lakud*; *nalakud*; *anukek*, 3,v.tr., be busy about; *sikafek*, 3,v.tr., have trouble with; *ononong*.
Trough. *Talakan*, wooden, for water; *libkan*, for pounding rice.
Trousers. *Enpantalunak*, 1,int., to wear; *ipantalunko*, 4,v.tr.
Truly, not. *Fayau*. An exclamation used by boys.
Trunk. *Faul*; *poona*, of tree just above the roots.
Trust in. *Inchidchiniak*, 1,int.; *idchinek*, 3,v.tr.
Truth. *Titewa*.
Try. *Itpengko*, 4,v.tr.
Tube. *Fuas*, of bamboo for carrying drink; *tofong*, the same, for storing meat or fish.
Tumult. *Enngaoak*, 1,int., to make a; *enkalikongak*, 1,int., the same.
Tunnel. *Ketwab*.
Turban. *Apongotalak*, 2,v.tr., to wear a.
Turn. *Pachong*, limit; *ensakongak*, around; *inaliwengak*, around and around; *enfalinak*, over; *enlikosak*, the head away; all 1,int.; *kuliwengak*, 2,v.tr., around; *falinek*, over; *kuliwissek*, around; *kaloptakek*, inside out; *pakuwafek*, down, e.g., the light; *suniek*, upside down; *sangkapek*, up the sod; these six 3,v.tr.; *pusipusek*, 3,v.tr., rotate.
Twelve. *Sinpoo yad twa*; *mikapoo ya twa*, twelfth.
Twentieth. *Maikadtwanpoo*; *twanpoo*, twenty.
Twenty-first. *Maikadtwanpoo ya ösang*.
Twice. *Mamidwa*.
Twig. *Pingi*.
Twins. *Maapik*.
Twist. *Tilitilek*, 3,v.tr., warp; *lichikek*, 3,v.tr., well in making lofid or thread.
Two by two. *Sinchödwacha*.
Two hundredth. *Maikadtwanpoo*.
Two in the morning. *Madchani*, about.
Typewriter. *Solatan*.
- U**
- Ugly.** *Angagalut*.
Umbrella. *Payong*; *enpayongta*, v.plu., to share the same.
Unbreakable. *Alalayit*.
Uncle. *Alitau*.
Unclean. *Chidchingutek*, 3,v.tr., to make, soil; *patchidchingutek*, 3,v.tr., the same.
Under. *Chao*; *chaöm*; *chaök*; *chalök*; *enkuwafek*, 3,v.tr., to have under; *kamaak*, 2,v.tr., to put under a curse; *inkamaak*, 1,int., to be under a curse.
Understand. *Kekek*, 3,v.tr.; *maawatan*.
Undesirable. *Angangalut*.
- Undo.** *Ovfachek*, 3,v.tr.
Undress. *Inföladak*, 1,int.
Unequal. *Mattopakak*, 1,int., to be.
Uneven. *Makagalat*, in appearance.
Unfold. *Fitfitek*, 3,v.tr., open up.
Unhappy. *Inaamudak*, 1,int., to look, cross.
Uninhabited. *Maid tagtakuan*.
United. *Nan inpaafong*, in marriage.
Unjustly. *Nan adi usto*.
Unloose. *Fadfachek*, 3,v.tr.
Unmarried. *Favfalo*, young man; *madakit*, young woman.
Unripe. *Igai kaom*; *kumatö*, unripe taste.
Unseasoned. *Alalangta*.
Untie. *Fadfachek*, 3,v.tr.; *ovfachek*, 3,v.tr.
Until. *Enkanas*.
Up. *Apai*, the river.
Upon. *Osun*.
Upright. *Matood*.
Uproot. *Kafotek*, 3,v.tr.
Upset. *Itokangko*, 4,v.tr.
Upside down. *Suniek*, 3,v.tr., to put.
Urge. *Lutlutak*, 2,v.tr.
Urine. *Isfo*; *umtsfoak*, 1,int., to urinate; *isfoak*, 2,v.tr., the same; *kaisfuan*, urinal.
Use. *Insilfian*, purpose, reason; *oto-k* (see Igorot-English section); *yenukak*, 2,v.tr., to use; *insilfi*, the same; *uming-saak*, 1,int., to be used, accustomed.
Utensils. *Faniu*, shovel for rice at meals; *fuas*, pitcher for *basi*, a fermented drink; *lochun*, gourd water jug; *sangkak*, iron blade, with handle, to remove grass.
Utter, to. *Enkakaliak*, 1,int., speech.
Uttermost place. *Adadchawian*.
Uvula. *Oklong*.
- V**
- Vaccinate.** *Fakunaak*, 2,v.tr.
Vagina. *Tili*.
Vain. *Onchadayuak*, 1,int., to be.
Valley. *Chalulug*.
Value. *Lakuna*; *nangina*, valuable.
Vanishing. *Maamas*.
Vapor. *Alingasiu*.
Varieties. *Natkönatkön*.
Venereal disease. *Mananaak*, 1,int., to have.
Very. *Palalu*; *chadlu*; *chachama*.
Viand. *Sivfan*, relish, *vianda*.
Vibrate. *Inkiskis*, 3,s., irregularly, cracked (see Igorot-English section); *tatakek*, 3,v.tr., make to; *entatagak*, 1,int.
Vicinity. *Talun*; *sagen*.
Victory. *Inafakko*, 4,v.tr., to gain, in fight; *mangpug*, victorious expedition.
Village. *Ili*.
Vinegar. *Kilem*.
Vineyard. *Kaufasan*.

Violent. *Naoyong*; *maoyongak*, 1.int., to be; *enaangököak*, 1.int., the same; *yaangokek*, 3.v.tr., the same.

Visible. *Maila*.

Visit. *Ilaek*, 3.v.tr., to; *infaatak*, 1.int., another town; *awatek*, 3.v.tr., to have visitation (see Igorot-English section); *mangili*, visitor; *fisitaek*, 3.v.tr.

Voice. *Kali*.

Vomit. *Inotaak*, 1.int.

W

Wag. *Enongongaiak*, 1.int., the head; *öntitiwatu*, 3.s., dog's tail wags.

Wages. *Tangehan*; *lagfu*.

Wail. *Enanakoak*, 1.int., at a funeral.

Waist. *Aklang*, seamless, of patchwork; *mangaklangak*, 1.int., to wear *aklang*; *sinekyang*, narrow waisted.

Wait. *Auni*; *auni is akut*; *aunika*, you; *sadek*, 3.v.tr., for; *pakanek*, 3.v.tr., on the table; *enlamisaak*, 1.int., same; *ensaödak*, 1.int.

Wake. *Fangunek*, 3.v.tr.; *fumangunak*, 1.int., up.

Walk. *Manalanak*; *mapokaak*, in sleep; *önpaspasealak*, take a; all 1.int.

Wall. *Chingching*; *pidpid*; *toping*, of rice plot; *losab*, of wooden boards; *iaakemko*, 4.v.tr., to place against the.

Wallet. *Chokau*.

Wallow. *Tablak*; *posong*, of buffalo (karabao); *tabnakan*, same.

Wander. *Maisawaak*, 1.int., off, go astray.

Want. *Laichik*, 5.v.tr., to.

War. *Faluknit*; *mangpug*, warlike expedition.

Warm. *Enichoak*, 1.int., oneself, to; *atong*, 3.s.; *inatong*, 3.s.; both "it is warm weather"; *ninichoan*, warming-place.

Wart. *Foteg*; *palotan*, hard.

Wash. *Önowasak*; *enchaopak*, the face; *infoalak*, the hands; all 1.int.; *wasak*; *sisikak*, rice; *lavfaak*, clothes; *chaopak*, the face; these four 2.v.tr.; *enlafa*, one who washes, man or woman; *köchai*, washout in rice plot.

Wasp. *Atinfaukan*.

Waste. *Lektatek*, 3.v.tr., to; *kiwasitan*, place or receptacle for; *wawasitan*, the same; *aiyiü*! What a waste!

Watch. *Olas*.

Watchfulness. *Mamangsöt*.

Watching. *Ilaek*, 3.v.tr., to be.

Water. *Chanum*; *anewang*, on the surface after a rain; *chanumak*, 2.v.tr., to water anything; *suifuak*, 2.v.tr., to water plants; *manakchuak*, 1.int., to get; *chanum ai intoitoiok*, waterfall; *matoitoiok*, special for one in Bontok; *sakchuan*, pot for carrying.

Wave. *Iwaswasawasko*, 4.v.tr., to.

Waves. *Kabongau*; *talöpyakiu*, on the shore.

Wax. *Alid*; *langas*, on rain hats.

We. *Chaita*, two; *chakami*, immediate company as contrasted with others; *chataku*, all, speaker and spoken to.

Weak. *Inkapui*; *makapui*; *enlokloköi*, bending; *inkapuiak*, 1.int., to be; *makolap*, eyed.

Wealth. *Kokwa*.

Wear. *Iyöwisko*, 4.v.tr.; *blanket*; *iowai-ko*, 4.v.tr., necklace.

Weary. *Mablaiaak*, 1.int., to be.

Weather. *Lawag*, condition of the physical world.

Weave. *Inaföak*, 1.int.; *avfek*, 3.v.tr.; *aavfan*, weaving place; *sadsad*, stick to drive the thread into its place.

Wedding. *Umafong*.

Wedge. *Pasek*, for splitting wood; *okip*, for tightening a joint.

Weeds. *Lokam*, or grass; *madchian*, weedy; *lokamak*, 2.v.tr., to pull weeds or grass; *adchianek*, 3.v.tr., to allow to grow up; *menlokamak*, 1.int.

Week. *Chominko*.

Weep. *Inakaak*, 1.int.; *emgaakak*, 1.int.

Weigh. *Liblaek*, 3.v.tr.

Well. *Et na!* now; *Köcheng et mo!* then.

West. *Lumnekan si akiu*.

Wet. *Mabö*; *navficheng*, water-soaked.

What. *Ngag*, interrogative; *aikö mangöi?* *Mangöi ngen?* What difference does it make?

Wheel. *Kangkangi*; *kangiyek*, 3.v.tr., to make a wheel go.

When. *Mo*; *isan*, with past tenses; *kaat nan*, interrogative.

Where. *Ento*, interrogative.

Whereabouts. *Kavadko*; —*mo*; etc.

Which. *Ai*, relative.

Which one? *Ento?*

Whip. *Faig*; *faikak*, 3.v.tr., to; *saplitek*, 3.v.tr., the same; *fumaigak*, 1.int., the same; *enkalibta*, v.plu., whip down ricebirds.

Whirl. *Enliluwün*, 3.s., e.g., water in the river.

Whirlpool. *Liwin*.

Whirlwind. *Kalifudfud*.

Whiskers. *Simsim*; *subok*.

Whisky. *Alak*.

Whisper. *Öntibtifiak*, 1.int.

Whistle. *Fito*; *önösoösak*, 1.int., to whistle with the lips; *fitokek*, 3.v.tr., to blow a whistle.

White. *Enpokau*; *papokawek*, 3.v.tr., to make; *kimalakalang*, white hot; *ofan*, hair; *anöi*, ant; *miyek*, ant in flight; *sökang*, whitish-leaved tobacco.

Who. *Ensino* (see Igorot-English section).

Whose. *Sino*.

Whole. *Amin*; *finua*, not split, e.g., whole ratan; *maknög*, not torn.

Whoremonger. *Ayutan*.

Why? *Ngagek*; —*önka*; etc.; *papai*, Sada-danga word.

Wide. *Anwa*.

Widow. *Ilekas*; *ilekasak*, 1.int., to be; *amassang*, widower.

Wife. *Asawa*.

Wild. *Atap*; *ingyau*, cat; *laman*, pig; *maoyongak*, 1.int., to be; *mamangatiak*, 1.int., to hunt wild chickens; *safag*, chicken.

Wilderness. *Let-ang*.

Will. *Nimnim*, thought; *isak*; —*am*; —*ana*; etc., introducing requests, interrogative.

Will o' the wisp (?) *Fotatuu*.

Wilted. *Maiozan*.

Win. *Afakek*, 3.v.tr., beat.

Wind. *Chukim*; *intögabak*, 1.int., to belch wind from the stomach.

Wind. *Kosikosek*, 3.v.tr., thread into a loose skein; *ilitlitko*, 4.v.tr., e.g., a string around a stick.

Window. *Fintana*.

Wine. *Alak*.

Wing. *Paiaak*.

Wink. *Inkimkimak*, 1.int.

Winnowing basket. *Ligo*; *likau*.

Wipe. *Intalapoak*, 1.int., with a cloth; *talapoak*, 2.v.tr., the same; *kögasak*, 2.v.tr.

Wire. *Kalut*.

Wise. *Makasoloak*, 1.int., to be; *agakötek*, v.plu., to be wise, know many things; *nalaing*.

With. *Ken*; *isnan*; *makaliak*, 1.int., to to come or go with; *itakingko*, 4.v.tr., to take with (see prefixes *miki*, *mika*).

Withered. *Maiozan*.

Witness. *Testiko*; *saksi*.

Woe to. *Kasösögang*!

Woman. *Fafai*; *mamadkit*, young, unmarried; *mikifafatak*, 1.int., to be with, in *olug* or girl's dormitory; *agkawin*, woman's basket for going to the field, worn on the back; *atofang*, the same, large.

Wonder. *Katataa*; *matataak*, 1.int., to.

Wood. *Kaiu*, gen.; *misono*, cut for fire; *linangös*, section of log; *patang*; wooden part of *kimata* or double basket; *pagpag*, woods, forest.

Word. *Kali*; *köwani*.

Work. *Madno*; *aramid*; *talafaso*; *chunnek-em*, etc., duties; *inchunoak*, 1.int., to; *chunnek*, 3.v.tr. the same; *enlagfuak*, 1.int., by the month; *ilokamko*, 4.v.tr., the land of another on shares; *foknag*, day; *polistas*, man; *chumudchuno*, the same; *padnok*, 6.v.tr., to give as work; *padnoek*, 3.v.tr., to cause to work.

World. *Fatawa*; *lawag*.

Worm. *Fikis*, maggot; *kelang*, angle.

Worse. *Amamöd*.

Worship. *Enpalintomengak*, 1.int.

Worth, consider the. *Aiyiu*!

Worthier. *Mafikfikas*.

Wound. *Pummatöiak*, 2.v.tr., to; *napatöi*, wounded; *mafötföt*, cut.

Wrap. *Komonak*, 2.v.tr.

Wrest. *Okatek*, 3.v.tr., forcibly.

Wrestle. *Enchipapta*, v.plu.

Wriggle. *Inkiwaak*, 1.int.

Wring. *Sösötak*, 2.v.tr., clothes.

Wrinkled. *Makatluklut*, e.g., the skin.

Wrist. *Pangachingan*.

Write. *Enkolitak*, 1.int.; *ensolitak*, 1.int.; *solatak*, 2.v.tr.; *ikolitko*, 4.v.tr.; *solat*, writing.

Wrong. *Ngaag*; *lawing*; *adi sia*.

Y

Yard. *Faangan*, about house.

Yawn. *Enwabak*, 1.int.

Yell. *Enkoluluak*, 1.int., trilling as in a fight.

Yellow. *Looi*, ripened, as beans, etc.

Yes. *Öi*; *siachi*; *sia mam pai*.

Yesterday. *Idugka*.

Yoke. *Sango*.

You, personal pronoun. *Sika*, sing.; *chakeya*, plu.

Young. *Fabalo*; *iifun*, animal; *inleng-leng*, i.e., fresh, as herbs, etc.; *favfalo*, man, unmarried; *mamadkit*, woman, unmarried; *fabfabalo*, younger.

Your. *Kwayu*; *aikö wai fakam*, your own fault.

Yours. *Kwam*.

Z

Zacate. *Ensakatiak*, 1.int., to get; *manakatiak*, 1.int., the same.

GN
671
P5
A2

372

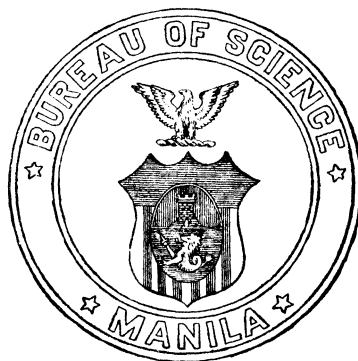
BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS

VOL. V—PART IV

A VOCABULARY OF BONTOC STEMS
AND THEIR DERIVATIVES

BY

MARGARET P. WATERMAN



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1913

120645

**PUBLICATIONS OF THE DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF
SCIENCE, MANILA, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS**

(A continuation of the former Publications of the Ethnological Survey)

Publications of the Division of Ethnology, Bureau of Science, will be discontinued as such with the completion of volume VI, and thereafter such papers will be printed in The Philippine Journal of Science or as Serial Publications of the Bureau of Science.

ETHNOLOGICAL SURVEY

Order No. VOLUME I (Completed)

401. *Vol. I, 1905.*—The Bontoc Igorot. By Albert Ernest Jenks. Paper, \$1; half morocco, \$1.50.
Out of print.

VOLUME II (Completed)

402. *Vol. II, pt. I, 1904.*—Negritos of Zambales. By William Allan Reed. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.
403. *Vol. II, pts. II and III, 1905.*—The Nabaloi Dialect. By Otto Scheerer. The Bataks of Palawan. By Edward Y. Miller. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75. (Includes index to Vol. II. Title-page for Vol. II will be issued with a future part.)
403a. *Vol. II, pts. I, II, and III,* in one volume, with title-page and index, half morocco, \$1.50.

VOLUME III (Completed)

404. *Vol. III, 1904.*—Relaciones Agustinianas de las razas del Norte de Luzon. By Angel Pérez. (With index.) *Out of print.*

VOLUME IV

405. *Vol. IV, pt. I, 1905.*—Studies in Moro History, Law, and Religion. By Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.

DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF SCIENCE

406. *Vol. IV, pt. II, 1908.*—History of Sulu. By Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.75.
Vol. IV, pt. III. (In preparation.)

VOLUME V

407. *Vol. V, pts. I and II, 1908.*—The Batán Dialect as a Member of the Philippine Group of Languages. By Otto Scheerer. "F" and "V" in Philippine Languages. By C. E. Conant. Paper, \$0.80.
408. *Vol. V, pt. III, 1908.*—A Vocabulary of the Igorot Languages as Spoken by the Bontok Igorots. By the Rev. Walter Clayton Clapp. Igorot-English, English-Igorot. Paper, \$0.75.
421. *Vol. V, pt. IV, 1913.*—A Vocabulary of Bontoc Stems and their Derivatives. By Margaret P. Waterman.
422. *Vol. V, pt. V, 1913.*—A Vocabulary and Phrase Book of the Lanao Moro Dialect. By C. W. Elliott. *(In press.)*
Vol. V, pt. VI. (In preparation.)

VOLUME VI

410. *Vol. VI, pt. I.*—The Subanuns of Sindangan Bay. By E. B. Christie. Paper, \$1.25.
Vol. VI, pt. II. (In preparation.)

PRICES ARE IN UNITED STATES CURRENCY

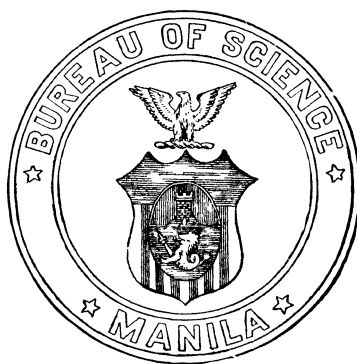
Orders for these publications may be sent to the BUSINESS MANAGER, PHILIPPINE JOURNAL OF SCIENCE, BUREAU OF SCIENCE, MANILA, P. I., or to any of the agents listed below. Please give order number.

The Macmillan Company, 64-66 Fifth Avenue, New York, U. S. A.
Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 Essex Street, Strand, London, W. C., England.
Martinus Nijhoff, Lange Voorhout 9, The Hague, Holland.
Mayer & Müller, Prinz Louis Ferdinandstrasse 2, Berlin, N. W., Germany.
Kelly & Walsh, Limited, 32 Raffles Place, Singapore, Straits Settlements.
A. M. & J. Ferguson, 19 Baillie Street, Colombo, Ceylon.
Thacker, Spink & Co., P. O. Box 54, Calcutta, India.

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART IV

A VOCABULARY OF BONTOC STEMS
AND THEIR DERIVATIVES

BY
MARGARET P. WATERMAN



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1913

120645

PART IV
A VOCABULARY OF BONTOC STEMS AND THEIR
DERIVATIVES

CONTENTS

PART IV

| | |
|--------------------------|-------|
| | Page. |
| Introductory notes..... | 243 |
| Prefixes..... | 243 |
| Changes in the stem..... | 246 |
| Euphonic change..... | 246 |
| Vocabulary..... | 249 |

INTRODUCTORY NOTES

This vocabulary may be considered a supplement to that compiled by the Rev. Walter Clayton Clapp, and published by the Bureau of Science in 1908. It differs from that in arrangement, the various derivations being grouped around the stems; and it contains many words learned since the publication of the first vocabulary. It contains no reference to the classification of verbs in conjugations or to the principal parts of verbs; the first vocabulary will usually be a sufficient guide in these respects; they are also fully set forth, with rules, in some notes and lessons prepared at All Saints Mission, Bontoc, not yet in print.

The following notes are offered by way of explanation.

PREFIXES

I

The prefixes to which especial attention is paid here, are:

| | | |
|-------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| <i>Asi-</i> | <i>Miki-</i> | <i>Aka-</i> |
| <i>En-, in-, or ön-</i> | <i>Pa-</i> | <i>Ka-</i> |
| <i>I-</i> | <i>Um-</i> | <i>Ma- -an</i> |
| <i>Maka-</i> | | |

Asi-. With *asi-* as a prefix the verb becomes reciprocal.

| | |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Ilaik sika,</i> | I look at you. |
| <i>Asi-ila-ta,</i> | we look at each other. |

En-, in-, or ön-. These forms are variations of one prefix, as the difference is one of sound only, varying with the speaker and difficult to detect. With the pronominal endings *-ak* and *-ka*, the effect of this prefix is:

1. To make a transitive verb intransitive.

| | |
|---------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Fasa-ek nan liblo,</i> | I read the book. |
| <i>En-fasa-ak,</i> | I read. |
| <i>Oto-ek nan piki,</i> | I cook the corn. |
| <i>En-oto-ak,</i> | I cook. |

2. To indicate occupation.

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>En-afö-ak,</i> | I weave, I am a weaver. |
| <i>En-lakachi-ak,</i> | I saw, I am a sawyer. |

3. To make intransitive verbs from stems and substantives rarely, if ever, otherwise combined.

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>En-kapui-ak,</i> | I am weak. |
| <i>Ön-chaksai-ak,</i> | to sit flat, with legs stretched out. |

Many of these are impersonal, as:

| | |
|------------------|------------|
| <i>En-kilat,</i> | it is red. |
| <i>En-pötög,</i> | it hurts. |

With the pronominal endings, the verb acquires a causative meaning, partially subjective.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>En-oto-ek si Tangtang,</i> | I employ Tangtang as my cook. |
| <i>En-föliu-ek si Amongan,</i> | I have Amongan watch my rice. |

I-. Verbs with the prefix *i-* very frequently have for object the instrument of the action.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>I-faig-ko nan lolo isnan aso,</i> | I beat with a stick the dog. |
| <i>I-falud-mo nan oi isnan kaiu,</i> | tie up with rattan the wood. |

Maka. *Maka-* indicates ability.

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Maka-ila-ka isnan wanga,</i> | can you see the river? |
| <i>Adikami maka-dngö isnan</i> | we cannot hear what you say. |
| <i>kanam,</i> | |

Miki. *Miki-* gives the idea of joint action.

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Si Afab miki-kan ken chaka-</i> | Afab eats with us. |
| <i>mi,</i> | |
| <i>Miki-ani-ak,</i> | I work with others at harvesting. |

Pa. *Pa-* indicates causation or permission.

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>Pa-saa-l-ek nan ongonga,</i> | I send the child home. |
| <i>Pa-ila- nan limam ken sa-</i> | show me (let me see) your hand. |
| <i>ken,</i> | |
| <i>Si ama pa-kaebna nan afong,</i> | my father is having a house built. |

Um- or **-um-**. *Um-* is prefixed to the stem if the stem begins with a vowel; otherwise in the form *-um-* it is infix between the first two letters.

| | |
|--------------------------|------------|
| <i>Inum, um-inum-ak,</i> | I drink. |
| <i>Saa, s-um-aa-ak,</i> | I go home. |

Um- affects the verb in several ways.

1. It gives a reflexive or subjective meaning.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Agtak,</i> | I give. |
| <i>Um-agtan-ka ken saken,</i> | you give me. |
| <i>Alaek,</i> | I get. |
| <i>Um-ala-ka is kwak,</i> | get one for me. |
| <i>Sadek sika,</i> | I wait for you. |
| <i>S-um-id-ka ken saken,</i> | wait for me. |

2. It indicates a change or process.

K-um-ödsö nan apog, the lime is hardening.
F-um-alinget, it is getting dark.

3. It sometimes indicates ability, mastery of a matter.

Ch-um-idchimit si ina, my mother understands how to sew.
P-um-ipili, he chooses well.

4. *Um-* is also used to make a great many verbs, mostly intransitive, from stems rarely used except in some combination. It is hard to define exactly this use. It does give opportunity to make a less definite statement than with a simple transitive verb, and partially supplies the lack of an indefinite article.

S-um-aa-ak, I go home.
Um-ileng-ka isna, you rest here.

The prefixes *aka-*, *ka-*, and *ma-* -*an* are less frequently used than those just considered, and only a few instances are given in the vocabulary.

Aka. *Aka-*, with reduplication of a part of the stem, gives the meaning of proficiency, effectiveness.

Aka-fas-fasa, he reads well.
Aka-kadngö-ak, my hearing is good.

Ka. *Ka-*, with reduplication of a part of the stem, indicates recent action.

Ka-al-ali-kami, we came just now.
Ka-fu-buas nan chunnek, my work is just finished.

Ma- -an. The prefix *ma-*, with -*an* at or near the beginning of the stem (regulated by the initial letter), indicates immediate, sudden, quick action.

Ma-an-ala-ka nan chanum, get the water at once.
Na-t-an-akchig, he suddenly stood up.

II

Mang-, men-, ma- The prefix which appears as *mang-*, *men-*, or *ma-* (the form is determined by the initial letter of the stem) is used for the following purposes:

1. To make one of the two forms of the infinitive mood.

Laichik ai mang-ila, I want to see.

2. To make intransitive many transitive verbs, placing the emphasis on the subject.

Oto-ek nan toki, I cook the camotes.
Mang-oto-ak, I cook, I am the cook.

3. To make a number of intransitive verbs which imply seeking or using the object signified by the stem.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Kaiu,</i> | wood. |
| <i>Mang-aiu-ak,</i> | I go to get wood. |
| <i>Tofai,</i> | spear. |
| <i>Ma-nofai-ak,</i> | I carry a spear. |

4. To make verbal nouns, a very common and idiomatic use.

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Kaan-ik,</i> | I take away. |
| <i>Nan mang-aan,</i> | the taking away. |
| <i>Ippöi-ko,</i> | I put. |
| <i>Nan mang-ippöi-ak,</i> | my putting (as place or time of). |

Few examples of the combination with *mang-* have been given in the vocabulary because its effect is not like that of the other prefixes noticed, and its use is rather a matter of construction.

CHANGES IN THE STEM

Besides the changes caused by the use of prefixes, the verb is affected in other ways which cannot well be displayed in a vocabulary. Reduplication plays an important part in giving special turns to the meaning; and auxiliaries, adverbial expressions, and particles not affixed to the stem affect the meaning in many ways which it is rather the function of a grammar to show.

EUPHONIC CHANGES

I. IN CONSONANTS

1. Certain consonant changes occur in the inflection of the verb, which seem to be regular and constant. These are: *d* to *ch*, *g* to *k*, *b* to *f*, and vice versa. *D*, *g*, and *b*, as final letters of the stem (and elsewhere), become *ch*, *k*, and *f*, respectively, when followed by a vowel in the inflection of the verb. The following are illustrations:

| Stem. | Present. | Past. | Infinitive. | Past participle. |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Anud</i> | <i>Anuch-ek</i> | <i>In-anud-ko</i> | <i>Mang-anud</i> | <i>Na-anud</i> |
| <i>Chaklag</i> | <i>Chaklak-ak</i> | <i>Chinaklag-ko</i> | <i>Ma-maklag</i> | <i>Na-chaklakan</i> |
| <i>Kuab</i> | <i>Pa-kuaf-ek</i> | <i>In-pa-kuab-ko</i> | | <i>Na-pa-kuafan</i> |
| <i>Pötög</i> | <i>Pöt(e)k-ek</i> | <i>Pintög-ko</i> | <i>Mamtög, pöt-ken</i> | |
| <i>Tefek</i> | <i>Teb(e)k-ek</i> | <i>Tin(e)fek-ko</i> | | <i>Nat(e)fek</i> |

2. A related consonant is often inserted to precede the stem when it is reduplicated or preceded by a particle.

Nad-chichingut, pav-fala, fab-fafai, pag-kiekek.

3. *L* is sometimes inserted between the stem and pronominal ending if the stem ends with a vowel.

Aka-l-ek, pa-saa-l-ek, faa-l-ek.

II. CONTRACTION OF THE STEM IS FREQUENT

Sögöp, sög (ö)p-ek, pa-s (ö) köp.
Södchöm, ma-s (öd) chöm.
Pötög, pöt (ö) k-ek.

III. CHANGES CAUSED BY THE USE OF MANG-, MEN-, OR MA-

The use of the prefixes *mang-*, *men-*, or *ma-* involves certain consonant changes in the stem which follows. These changes, together with the assignment of the several forms of the prefix, seem to be constant, and may be formulated in the following way:

1. *Mang-* is used in combination with stems beginning with *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *ö*, *u*, *k*, and *pa-*.

K, as initial letter of the stem, is dropped when preceded by *mang-*.

| | |
|-----------------|------------------|
| <i>Kaan-ik,</i> | <i>mang-aan.</i> |
| <i>Kaiu,</i> | <i>mang-aiu.</i> |

Pa- when used with *mang-* is preceded by *i*.

| | |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Pa-kaan-ik,</i> | <i>mang-i-pakaan.</i> |
| <i>Pa-ila-k,</i> | <i>mang-i-pa-ila.</i> |

But there is no change when the stem begins with a vowel.

| | |
|------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Ekwat-ek,</i> | <i>mang-ekwat.</i> |
|------------------|--------------------|

2. *Men-* replaces the prefix *en-*, *in-*, *ön-*, without further changes, and is given to stems beginning with *l*, *m*, and *n*, also without change.

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| <i>En-fasa-ak,</i> | <i>men-fasa.</i> |
| <i>Laichik,</i> | <i>men-laiad.</i> |
| <i>Mutmut-ak,</i> | <i>men-mutmut.</i> |
| <i>Ngibngif-ak,</i> | <i>men-ngibngib.</i> |

3. *Ma-* is used with all other stems; it causes the following consonant changes:

F and *p*, as stem initials, are replaced by *m*.

| | |
|------------------|------------------|
| <i>Fakas-ek,</i> | <i>ma-makas.</i> |
| <i>Pili-ek,</i> | <i>ma-mili.</i> |

Ch, *s*, and *t* are replaced by *n*.

| | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| <i>Chimit-ek,</i> | <i>ma-nimit.</i> |
| <i>Sukat-ak,</i> | <i>ma-nukat.</i> |
| <i>Tipla-ek,</i> | <i>ma-nipla.</i> |

VOCABULARY

A

Adchawi. Far.
Ad-adchawi-an. Place far away; farther.
Ka-adchawi. Distance.
I-adchawi-ek. I put at a distance; remove.
Pa-adchawi-ek. I cause to be put far off.

Adchi.
Adchi-ak. I let garden grow weedy.

Afa.
Afa-ek. I carry a child on my back.
En-afa-ak. Same, intr.
En-afa-ta (more common use).
 Let me take you on my back;
en-afa-cha, the child is on her back.

Afak.
Afak-ek. I win.
I-afak-ko (little used). I win.
Mang-afak-ak. I win; intr., I am the winner.
Nan nang-afak. The winner (past).
Pa-afak-ko. I am won from; i. e., am beaten; I lose.
Um-afak-ka (*ken saken*). You beat me.

Afiu.
Ab-afiu. Jew's-harp.
Afiw-ek. I play the Jew's-harp.
Maka-afiu-ak. I can play the Jew's-harp.

Afö. Cloth.
Avfö-k. I weave, tr.
En-afö-ak. I weave; intr., I am a weaver.
I-avfö-k. I use in weaving, weave with; e. g., cotton or sticks.
I-avf-ak. I weave for some one;
i-avf-ak si ama is öwös, I weave a blanket for my father.

Afö. Cloth—Continued.

Maka-afö-ak. I can weave.
Miki-afö-ak. I weave with others.
Pa-avfö-k. I have woven.
Um-afö-ak. I weave for another;
um-afö-ka is kwak, weave one for me.
A-avf-an. Place for weaving.
Nan ma-afö. What is to be woven.

Afolot. Belief; faith.
Avfolot-ek. I believe, obey.
Um-afolot-ka (*ken saken*). You obey me.
Nan mang-afolot. One who believes; has faith.
Nan ma-avfolot. What is to be believed.

Afong. House.
Ab-afong. Shelter; small house.
I-afong-ko. I marry, tr.
In-afong-ak. I live in a house.
Miki-afong-ak. I live in a house with others.
Pa-afong-ek. I marry; i. e., perform ceremony; arrange a marriage for a child.
Pang-afong. Family; household.
Um-afong. Wedding.
Um-afong ai lalaki. Bridegroom.
Um-afong ai fafai. Bride.

Aföt. Meeting.

Ab(e)t-ek. I meet, tr.
Asi-aföt-ta. We meet each other.
I-aföt-ko. I send to meet; *i-aföt-ko nan kafayo ken sika*, I send a horse to meet you.
Miki-aföt-ak. I go with others to meet.
Pa-aföt-ko. I arrange that some one shall be met; *pa-aföt-ko si Obispo isnan solchacho*, I have the Bishop met by a soldier.
A-ab-t-an. Place or time of meeting.

Afuyu.

Afuyu-ek. I make (sugar) by boiling down.

En-afuyu-ak. Same, intr.

Agchan.

Pa-agchan-ko. To employ some one to make steps; *pa-agchan-ko ken Tuyab nan afong*, I employ Tuyab to make steps for the house; i. e., I have the house "stepped" by Tuyab.

Agchang.

Ag-chang-ek. I jump, tr.

En-agchang-ak. I jump, intr.

Maka-agchang-ak. I can jump.

Miki-agchang-ak. I jump with others.

Pa-agchang-ek. I make jump.

Agkis.

Ön-agkisi-ak. I sneeze.

Agto.

Agto-w-ek. I carry on my head, tr.

En-agto-ak. Same, intr.

Maka-agto-ak. I can carry on my head.

Pa-gto-ak. I have carried on the head of some one.

Pa-agto-ak. I am helped to get the load on my head.

Um-agto-ka (ken saken). Carry on your head (for me).

Ai or öi.

Ai-ak. I go; my going; *ento nan ayam?* where are you going?

Ay-ak, or *ay-ek.* I go for, tr.

Um-öi-ak. I go, intr.

Ma-an-öi-ak. I go at once, quickly.

Ka-ö-öi-ak. I just went.

Miki-öi-ak. I go with others.

I-öi-ko or *yö-ko.* I go with; i. e., I take.

Aias. Flow of water.

En-aias (nan chanum). It (the water) flows.

Pa-aias-ko. I make water flow.

Aiuweng.

Ön-aiuweng-ak. I sing (Igorot fashion).

Miki-aiuweng-ak. I sing with others.

Aka. Tear-drop.

En-aka-ak. I cry, intr.

Aka-l-ek. I cry for, tr.

Pa-aka-l-ek. I make some one cry.

Ma-an-aka-ak. I cry suddenly, burst into tears.

Akaag. Sieve.

Akaak-ek. I sift, tr.

En-akaag-ak. I sift, intr.

I-kaag-ko. I sift with.

Miki-akaag-ak. I sift with others.

Pa-akaag-ko. I have sifted.

Um-akaag-ka (is kwak). Sift for me.

Akas. Medicine.

Akas-ak. I cure, treat, give medicine.

Pa-akas-ak. I am treated, take medicine.

Pa-akas-ko. I make another get or take medicine.

A-akas-an. Place for medicine; dispensary.

Akem.

Ak(e)m-ek. I join, place together in parallel fashion.

I-akem-ko. I join by means of.

Maka-akem-ak. I can join.

Mi-akem. Instrument of joining.

Akit. Little.

Akit-ek. I make less.

Sin-aki-akit. Little by little.

Sin-akit-an. Quickly; in short time.

Akiu. Sun; day.

Mang-akiu. The sun shines.

Mag-akiu. Morning, till noon; sun high.

Ma-aköw-an. Subject to the sun's rays.

Ka-aki-akiu. Every day.

Sin-akiu. All day; one day.

Aklit.

In-aklit. It is bitter.

Akob. Odor.

In-akob. It smells.

Aköw. Theft.

Aköw-ek. I steal, tr.

Miki-aköw-ak. I steal with others.

Aköw. Theft—Continued.

Pa-aköw-ko. I make some one steal.

Um-aköw-ka (ken saken). You steal (from me).

Nan aköw-an or *nan mang-aköw.* One who steals; thief.

Akwa.

Akwa-ek. I hold a child in my arms.

I-pa-akwa-k. I hold a child for some one else.

Maka-akwa-ak. I can hold, etc.

Ala.

Ala-ek. I fetch, get, receive, take.

En-ala-ak. Same, intr.

I-ala-k. I get by means of; *i-ala-k nan siping, isnan öwös*, I get a blanket with money.

Maka-ala-ak. I can get.

Miki-ala-ak. I get with others.

Pa-ala-k. I have fetched, brought.

Um-ala-ak. I get for another person.

Ma-an-ala-ak. I get at once, quickly.

Mang-ala-ak. I get, intr.

A-ala-an. Place from which a thing is to be brought.

Ma-ala. What is to be brought.

Alacho (Spanish).

Alacho-ek. I plough, tr.

En-alacho-ak. I plough, intr.

I-alacho-k. I plough with (means).

Maka-alacho-ak. I can plough.

Pa-alacho-k. I have ploughed.

Ma-alacho-an. Place to be ploughed.

Alad. Fence, hedge.

Alach-ek. I make a fence.

I-alad-ko. I fence with.

Maka-alad-ak. I can make a fence.

Miki-alad-ak. I make a fence with others.

Pa-alad-ko. I have fenced.

Alak. Ditch.

In-alak-ak. I make a ditch.

Maka-alak-ak. I can make a ditch.

Alak. Ditch—Continued.

Miki-alak-ak. I make a ditch with others.

Pa-alak-ko. I have a ditch made.

Alawas.

Alawas-ek. I fish out of the water, rescue.

Maka-alawas-ak. I can rescue.

Miki-alawas-ak. I rescue with others.

Pa-alawas-ko. I have got out of water.

Um-alawas-ka (is kwak). Get one out for me; e. g., board, log.

Ali (Ilocano). King.

En-ali-ak. I am a king, I reign.

Ali.

Ali-ak. I come; my coming, arrival.

Maka-ali-ak. I can come.

Miki-ali-ak. I come with others.

Ka-(a)l-ali-ak. I came just now, came late.

Ma-an-ali-ak. I come suddenly.

Um-ali-ak. I come.

Ali-ka, i-ka'sna. Come; come here.

Alid. Wax.

Alich-ek. I wax, use wax on.

I-alid-ko. I wax with.

Pa-alid-ko. I have waxed.

Na-alich-an. Waxed.

Aliniu. Shadow.

En-aliniu-ak. I make a shadow.

Alinsachet.

En-alinsachet-ak. I hiccough.

Alipit or **aligpit.**

Alipit-ek. I carry under my arm.

Maka-alipitek-ak. I can carry under the arm.

Alitengteng.

Alitengteng-ek. I stun, tr.

En-alitengteng-ak. I stun, intr.

Pa-alitengteng-ko. I cause to stun.

Aliweng. Dizziness.

In-aliweng-ak. I make myself dizzy.

Ma-aliweng-ak. I am dizzy.

Pa-aliweng-ak. I get made dizzy purposely.

Allin.

Allin-ek. I roll a heavy object.
Maka-allin-ak. I can roll.
Miki-allin-ak. I roll with others.
Pa-allin-ko. I have rolled.
Um-allin-ka. Roll for me.

Allis.

Allis-ek. I move from one place to another, tr.
Pa-allis-ko. I have moved.

Almasa (Spanish). Curry-comb.

Almasa-ek. I curry.
Pa-almasa-k. I have curried.

Aloi. Shade.

In-aloi-ak. I am in the shade.
Na-aloi-an. Shaded.
A-aloi-an. Shaded place.

Alsa (Ilocano).

Alsa-ek. I cut cards.

Alsisiu (Spanish). Drill; exercise.

Alsisiu-ek. I drill, tr.
En-alsisiu-ak. I drill, intr.
Maka-alsisiu-ak. I can drill.
Miki-alsisiu-ak. I drill with others.
Pa-alsisiu-ek. I make to drill.

Aluk.

Al-aluk-ek. I persuade.
Maka-aluk-ak. I can persuade.
Miki-aluk-ak. I join others in persuading.
Um-aluk-ka (*ken saken*). You persuade me.

Ama. Father.

Ama-ek. I have for father, guardian, godfather.
Am-ama. Old man.
Amam-a. Old men.
Am-ama or *pang-am-ama.* Thumb.
Sin-ama. Father and child.

Amamsiu.

Amamsiu-w-ek. I deride, tr.
En-amamsiu-ak. Same, intr.
Um-amamsiu-ka (*ken saken*). You deride me.

Amas. Disappearance.

Amas-ek. I erase, wipe off, take quite away, destroy.
I-amas-ko. I erase with.

Amas. Disappearance—Continued.

Maka-amas-ak. I can erase.
Pa-amas-ko. I cause to disappear.
Na-amas. Disappeared; vanished.

Amis.

Amis-ek. I win, conquer, beat.
Um-amis-ka (*ken saken*). You conquer me.

Amma. Curse.

Amma-ak. I put under a curse.
En-amma-ak. Same, intr.
Pa-amma-k. I cause to be put under a curse.

Ammas. Limit; boundary; outlying part of town.

Ammas-ek. I divide.
I-ammass-ko. I divide by means of.
Pa-ammass-ko. I have divided.

Ammo.

Ammo-k. I know.
Pa-ammo-k. I make known.
Nang mang-ammo-an. The state of knowing; knowledge.

Amo. Tame.

Pa-ammo-ek. I tame, make tame.

Among.

Among-ek. I gather together, put together, collect.
En-among-ak. Same, intr.
Miki-among-ak. I join others who are assembled.
Ni-yamong. Assembled; gathered together.

Amud or **a-amud.** Dejection.

En-amud-ak. I look dejected.
Men-a-anuch-an. Cause of dejection; *ngag nan mena-a-amucham*, what makes you look dejected?

Anak. Child; son or daughter.

An-ak or *an-anak.* Children.
Anak-ek. I have as child, i. e., I am guardian, godparent.
Mang-anak-ak. I take as godchild, am godparent of.
I-anak-ko. I am born of.
Um-anak-ak. I bear a child, have offspring.

Anako.

Anako-ak. I sing, wail, at a funeral.

Miki-anako-ak. I join in funeral wail.

Anap.

Anap-ek. I seek, look for, tr.

I-anap-ko. I seek with an object, or seek means; *i-anap-ko nan solat ken Sinyola*, I am looking for Señora to give her a letter.

Um-anap-ak. I seek, intr.

Angkai. Only.

Angkai-ek. I finish.

Ka-ang-angkai-ak. I have just finished.

Nangkai. Finished.

Nan kankai-an. The end.

Angkut.

Angkut-ak. I bite off a piece of meat.

Angnen.

Angn-ek. I do.

Maka-angnen-ak. I can do.

Miki-angnen-ak. I do with others.

Nan um-i-angnen. The one who makes me do.

Nan mi-y-angnen. The way a thing is to be done.

Ango.

Ango-w-ek. I laugh, tr.

En-ango-ak. Same, intr.

Ma-ango-ak. I smile.

Miki-ango-ak. I laugh with others.

Pa-ango-ek. I make laugh.

Ka-ka-ango! How funny!

Angob.

Angof-ak. I take large bites.

Ani. Harvest.

Ani-ek. I harvest, tr.

En-ani-ak. Same, intr.

Miki-ani-ak. I harvest with others.

Pa-ani-k. I have harvested.

A-ani-an. Time or place of harvesting.

Mang-ani-ak. I am a harvester.

Ma-ani. To be harvested.

Anifat.

Anifat-ek. I make a *runo*¹ fence.

En-anifat-ak. Same, intr.

Maka-anifat-ak. I can make fence.

Miki-anifat-ak. I make fence with others.

Pa-anifat-ko. I have fence made.

Anop.

Anop-ak. I hunt game.

Miki-anop-ak. I hunt with others.

Nan mang-anop. A hunter.

Anud.

Anuch-ek. I float an object on water, to carry it along, or to destroy it, tr.

En-anud-ak. Same, intr.

I-anud-ko. I float object by means of; *i-anud-ko nan chanum is kain*, I float the wood along in the water.

Maka-anud-ak. I can float object.

Pa-anud-ko. I cause to be floated.

Ma-anud. Drowned.

Anu.

Anu-ek. I dissolve, melt.

Maka-anu-ak. I can melt.

Pa-anu-ek. I make dissolve; e. g., sugar.

Na-anu. Dissolved.

Anuka.

Anuk-ek. I fix, do, tease, annoy.

Pa-anuk-ak. I have attended to, done.

Um-anuka-ka (ken saken). You bother me.

Ma-anuka. Can be done; possible.

Anwa. Wide.

Anwa-ek. I widen.

Apa.

Apa-ek. I resent; e. g., a name.

Apaiaw.

Apaiaw-ek. I catch, apprehend.

Maka-apaiaw-ak. I can catch.

Miki-apaiaw-ak. I catch with others.

Um-apaiaw-ka (ken saken). You catch me.

¹ *Runo*, a species of grass, *Miscanthus sinensis* Andr.

Apap. Cover.*Apap-ak.* I cover.*I-apap-ko.* I cover with.**Apeng.***Apeng-ek.* I hold the breath; strangle in water, tr.*En-apeng-ak.* I hold the breath, intr.*Ma-apeng-ak.* I stop breathing, suffocate.**Apid.***Apich-ek.* I braid.*Maka-apid-ak.* I can braid.*Pa-apid-ko.* I have braided.*Um-apid-ka* (*is fuok-ko*). You braid (my hair).**Apin** (Ilocano).*Apin-ak.* I put a leaf in bottom of pot before cooking.*I-apin-ko.* I use something to put in pot.**Apog.** Lime; chalk; whitewash; paint.*Apok-ak.* I paint or whitewash.*En-apog-ak.* I carry lime.*Miki-apog-ak.* I work with others carrying lime.*A-apok-an.* Place of lime; lime-kiln.**Apolog.***Apolok-ak.* I cut hair very short.**Apongot** (Ilocano).*Apongot-ak.* I bind the head with cloth.*I-apongot-ko.* I bind head with.*Pa-apongot-ko.* I have my head bound.**Aponnasa.***En-aponnasa-ak.* I wipe.**Apos.***Apos-ak.* I oppose, by influence, speech, or act; I spoil an object in anger or envy.**Appas.** Shrub² with rough leaves used as sandpaper.*Appas-ek.* I scour, use *appas*.*I-appas-ko.* I scour with *appas*.*Pa-appas-ko.* I have scoured with *appas*.**Appos.***Appos-ak.* I anoint, grease.*En-appos-ak.* Same, intr.*I-appos-ko.* I anoint with.*Pa-appos-ko.* I have anointed.**Aptik** or **astik.** Short.*Aptik-ek.* I shorten.*Pa-aptik-ko.* I have shortened.**Apui.** Fire; flame.*Apui-ak.* I light a fire.*I-apui-ko.* I light fire with.*Pa-apui-ko.* I have fire lighted.*A-apui-an.* Place for, or time of, fire.*Nan mang-apui.* One who carries fire to the fields, ceremonially.**Apwap.***Apwap-ek.* I feel in the dark, rub the flesh.*I-apwap-ko.* I rub with; e. g., hand.*Maka-apwap-ak.* I can rub.*Pa-apwap-ko.* I have flesh rubbed.**Asa.** Trap to catch *ikan* (large fish).*Asa-ek.* I catch (*ikan*) with trap, tr.*In-asa-ak.* Same, intr.*Maka-asa-ak.* I can catch, etc.*Miki-asa-ak.* I go with others to catch.**Asawa.** Husband or wife.*Asawa-ek.* I am going to marry.*Um-asawa-ak.* I marry.*Pa-asawa-ak.* I arrange marriage; e. g., of son or daughter.*In-asawa-cha.* They are engaged to be married.*Sin-asawa.* Married couple, or pair; mates.**Asin.** Salt.*Asin-ak.* I put salt on.*I-asin-ko.* I salt with.*Pa-asin-ko.* I have salted.*Na-asin-an.* Salted.**Asö.** Shame.*Asö-m!* Exclamation of derision or triumph.*Ka-ka-asö!* Shameful, what a shame!² Probably *Ficus ulmifolia* Lam.

Asö. Shame—Continued.*Pa-asö-l-ek.* I make ashamed.*Um-asö-ak.* I am shy, ashamed.**Aspo.***Aspo-ak.* I come upon accidentally, happen to see, meet.*Ni-aspo* or *ni-kaspo.* By chance.**Atiköw.***Atiköw-ek.* I chase, run after.*Maka-atiköw-ak.* I can chase.*Miki-atiköw-ak.* I chase with others.*Pa-atiköw-ak.* I cause to be chased.*Um-atiköw-ka* (*ken saken*). You chase me.**Atip.** Roof.*Atip-ak.* I put on a roof.*I-atip-ko* (*nan kolon*). I use for roof (grass).*Maka-atip-ak.* I can put on a roof.*Miki-atip-ak.* I work with others making a roof.*Ma-at-p-an.* Place to be roofed.*Mang-atip* or *men-atip.* Roofer.**Atöd.***En-at-atöd-ak.* I am generous.**Aton.***Aton-ek.* I move from one place to another, tr.*Maka-aton-ak.* I can move, etc.*Miki-aton-ak.* I help others move a thing.*Pa-aton-ko.* I have moved.**Atong.** Hot.*Atong-ak.* I am hot.*In-atong.* It is hot.*I-atong-ko.* I heat by means of.*Na-atong.* Heated; hot.**Auni.** Soon.*Aun -ka, kayu.* Wait!*Ma-auni-ak.* I am late, long in coming, delay.**Avfang.***Ön-avfang-ak.* I play.*Miki-avfang-ak.* I play with others.*A-avfang-an.* Place to play; playground.**Awat.***Awat-ek.* I am afflicted with same trouble as some one who is derided.*Um-awat-ka* (*ken saken*). You are in the same case (with me).**Ayag.***Ayak-ek.* I call, invite, send for.*Pa-ayag-ko.* I have called, sent for.*Um-ayag-ak.* I call, intr.*Nan mang-ayag.* One who calls, invites.**B****Bendika** (Bontoc mission word).*Bendika-ek.* I bless.*Ma-bendika.* Blessed.**Ch****Cha.***Ad-a-cha.* Much; many.*Ad-a-cha-ek.* I get much.*Um-adacha.* It increases, becomes more.*Ka-ada-cha-an.* A great amount, quantity.**Chagus.***Chagus-ek.* I stop to get, call for a person or thing.*Ch-um-agus-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-chagus-ak.* I stop with some one.*Pa-chagus-ek.* I have called for.*Cha-chagus-an.* Stopping-place; road-house; inn.**Chait.***Chait-ek.* I sew, tr.*In-chait-ak.* I sew, intr.*Id-chait-ko.* I sew with.*Mad-chait.* What is to be sewn.**Chaka.***Chaka-l-ek.* I bring to shore.*Ch-um-aka-ak.* I go from water to shore.*I-chaka-k.* I bring to shore.*Maka-ichaka-ak.* I can bring to shore.*Um-ichaka-ka* (*ken saken*). Bring to shore for me, or bring me.

Chakai.*Chakai-ek.* I tickle.*Ch-um-akai-ka* (*ken saken*).

Tickle me.

Chakikis.*Chakikis-ek.* I make steep, sloping.*En-chakikis-ak.* Same, intr.*Makad-chakikis-ak.* I can make sloping.*Pa-chakikis-ko.* I have made sloping.*Nad-chakikis.* Sloping.**Chaklag.** Tattoo on breast.*Chaklak-ak.* I tattoo on breast, tr.*En-chaklag-ak.* Same, intr.; I am a tattooer.*Ch-um-aklag-ka* (*ken saken*).

You tattoo me.

Pa-chaklag-ko. I have tattooed.*Um-i-pa-chaklag-ak.* Same.*Na-chaklak-an.* Tattooed on breast.**Chakmai.***Ön-chakmai-ak.* I sit sidewise.**Chakö.***Chakchakö.* Large (singular).*Chad-chakö.* Large (plural).*Chakchakawag.* Very large.*Ka-chakchakö.* Size; how big!*Ch-um-akchakö-ak.* I become large, grow.*Chakchakö-l-ek.* I make large, enlarge.*Pa-chakchakö-l-ek.* I have enlarged.**Chaköm.** Wind.*En-chaköm.* The wind blows; it is windy.**Chakop.***Chakop-ek.* I gather up, tr.*En-chakop-ak.* I gather, collect intr.*En-chakop-ek.* I make another person gather.*I-chakop-ko.* I gather by means of.*Miki-chakop-ak.* I gather with others.**Chakop—Continued.***Pa-chakop-ko.* I have gathered up.*Ma-chakop.* What is to be gathered up.**Chaksai.***Ön-chaksai-ak.* I sit flat, legs straight.**Chala.** Blood.*Ch-um-ala.* It bleeds.*Pa-chal-ek.* I make bleed.**Chalan.** Road; path.*Ma-nalan-ak.* I walk.*Maka-chalan-ak.* I can walk.*Miki-chalan-ak.* I walk with others.*Pa-chalan-ek.* I cause to walk.**Chalit.***Ma-nalit-ak.* I catch eels.*I-chalit-ko.* I catch eels with.*Miki-chalit-ak.* I go for eels with others.**Chalus.***En-chalus-ak.* I clean, put in order.*Id-chalus-ko.* I clean with.*Pad-chalus-ko.* I have cleaned.*Um-id-chalus-ka* (*ken saken*)
Clean for me.*Ma-id-chalus.* Something to clean with; e. g., blacking.**Chamag.** News.*Chamak-ek.* I hear about, tr.*En-chamag-ak.* I hear about, intr.*En-pa-chamag-ak.* I make known.**Chan or dan.***Id-chan-ak.* I find.*Um-chan-ak.* I reach, arrive at.*Maka-dan-ak.* I am able to reach, find.**Chanag.***En-chanag-ak.* I am worried, perplexed.*Men-chanak-an.* Cause of anxiety.**Changan.***Changan-ek.* I measure by stretched fingers.*I-changan-ko.* I measure by.*Pad-chanang-ko.* I have measured by finger-stretch.

Chanum. Water.

Chanum-ak. I watch water (in rice-fields).

Ma-nanum-ak. Same, intr.

Miki-chanum-ak. I watch water with others.

Chaolap.

Ön-chaolag-ak. I lie down (any way).

Chaom.

Chaom-ak. I add to, increase.

I-chaom-ko. I increase by means of.

Pad-chaom-ak. I have increased.

Nad-chaom-an. Increased.

Chaop.

Chaop-ak. I wash the face, tr.

En-chaop-ak. Same, intr.; I wash my own face.

Pad-chaop-ko. I have my face washed.

Chapig.

Chapik-ek. I press flat.

Pa-chapig-ko. I have pressed flat.

Nachapig. Flat.

Chapui.

Chapui-ek. I stroke; e. g., cat's fur; I arrange hair.

Chasa.

Id-chasa-k. I find.

Chasiw.

Chasiw-ek. I broil meat.

Ch-um-asiw-ka (*ken saken*).
Broil for me.

Pad-chasiw-ko. I have broiled.

Nad-chasiw. Broiled.

Chata. Level.

Chata-ek. I make level, smooth.

I-chata-k. I level by means of.

Miki-chata-ak. I work with others at leveling.

Pad-chata-ek. I have leveled.

Nad-chata. Level.

Chatag.

Chatak-ek. I divide, share.

Nan chatag-ko. My share.

Chauchau.

I-chauchau-ko. I give.

Ma-i-chauchau. Something to be given.

Nan mang-i-chauchau. The giver.

Chawat.

Chawat-ek. I catch, receive.

Ch-um-awat-ka (*ken saken*).

Catch, take me.

I-chawat-ko. I hand over, give.

Maka-chawat-ak. I can catch.

Pa-chawat-ko. I cause to be caught, taken.

Chawis.

En-chad-chawis. Direct; straight.

En-chad-chawis-ak. I go in a direct way.

En-chad-chawis-ek. I make straight, direct.

Chayau (Ilocano).

I-chayau-ko. I give.

Um-i-chayau-ka. Give to me.

Chayu.

Chayu-ak. I am proud, vain.

Chengö.

Cheng-ek. I hear, tr.

Maka-d-ngö-ak (*chengö*). I can hear.

Pa-d-ngö-k. I cause to hear.

Man-ngö. One who hears.

Ma-d-ngö. What is to be heard.

Man-ngö-l-ak. I hear, intr; my hearing.

Ka-che-deng-ak. I just heard.

Ka-kö-d-ngö-k. I just heard.

A-ka-d-ngö-ak. I hear well; my hearing is good.

Chidlig.

Chidlik-en-taku. We scramble.

Miki-chidlig-ak. I join in a scramble.

Pa-chidlig-ko. I cause a scramble

Mad-chidlig. Object of scramble; e. g., needles, matches.

Chikat.

Ch-um-ikat-ak. I am flushed, glowing.

Chila. Tongue.

Chil-chil-ak. I lick with the tongue.

Chilas. Pepper.

Ch-um-ilas. It burns, is hot (to the taste).

Chimit.

Chimit-ek. I sew, tr.

In-chimit-ak. I sew, intr.

Id-chimit-ko. I sew with.

Maka-chimit-ak. I can sew.

Miki-chimit-ak. I sew with others.

Pad-chimit-ko. I have sewn.

Ch-um-imit-ka (*is kwak*). Sew for me.

Mad-chimit. To be sewn.

Akad-chimit-ak. I sew well.

Ch-um-id-chimit-ak. I know how to sew well; understand sewing.

Chingut. Dirt.

Chid-chingut-ek. I soil.

Pad-chingut-ek. I allow, cause to be soiled.

Nad-chi-chingut. Dirty.

Chinö.

Id-chinö-k. I trust.

Umi-pad-chinö-ka. You cause me to hope, lead me to expect.

Chipa.

Chipa-k. I have at the side.

En-chipa-ak. I am close beside.

Id-chipa-cha. Side by side.

Mad-chip-ak. I am near to.

Chipag.

Ön-chipag-ak. I lie on my back.

Chipap.

Chipap-ak. I wrestle, tr.

En-chipap-ta. We wrestle, intr.

Ch-um-ipap-ka (*ken saken*). You wrestle with me.

Miki-d-pap-ak. I join in wrestling.

Nan men-chipap. One who wrestles.

Chöcha.

Chöd-chöcha-ak. I remain, am still in place or condition (not used in past).

Chog.

I-chog-chog-ko. I insist (see *ipilit-ko*).

Miki-chog-chog-ak. I join with others in teasing, insisting.

Chög-chög.

Chög-chök-ek. I put together closely, as in weaving.

Nad-chög-chög. Very close together.

Chokang. Cane or bamboo used in bird-scaring.

Chokang-ek. I work the *chokang*.

Chökang. A crack.

Chökang-ek. I put together loosely, as in weaving.

Nad-chökang. Loosely made, woven, placed.

Chokmat.

Chomat-ek. I snatch.

Pa-chokmat-ko. I allow to be snatched.

Chokog.

Cho-chokok-ek. I place myself in front of.

Pa-chokok-ek. I put behind me.

Chokop. Patch.

Id-kop-ko. I patch with.

Mi-d-kop. Something to patch with.

Chokop-an. Patch.

Cholang.

Cholang-ak. I square the side; e. g., of timber.

Pad-cholang-ek. I have squared.

Nad-cholang-an. Squared.

Chongau.

Chongau-ek. I lose.

Nad-chongau. Lost.

In-chong-chongau-ak. I go about idly.

Chonum. A kind of grass.

Ma-nonum-ak. I make a bed of *chonum*.

Chonut.

Chonut-ek. I allow to decay.

Nad-chonut. Old; worn out; decayed.

Chöpa. Measure of arm-stretch.

Chöpa-ek. I measure by arm-stretch.

Pad-chöpa-k. I have measured by arm-stretch.

Chosek.

Chose(e)k-ek. I stab, pierce, punch (a soft thing).

Nad-chosok. Pierced; punched.

Chöwa, chua, dwa, or twa. Two.

Chöw-ek. I make two, halve, divide equally.

Ka-dwa-ek. I divide in half.

Kad-chöwa. Half.

Na-ka-dwa. Divided in halves.

Pad-chöwa-ek. I have divided in halves.

Kad-chwa or kad-twa. Half.

Nan kadwa. The other, companion.

Ka-pi-dwa-ek. I double.

Na-kapidwa. Doubled.

Chu-dwa or tu-dwa. Only two.

Sin-chö-chö-dwa. Two by two; two each.

Mi-kadwa. Second.

Chowa-chowa (Ilocano).

En-chwad-chwa-ak. I am in doubt.

Chua.

I-chua-k. I give.

Chubla.

Chubla-ek. I smoke, use tobacco.

Ma-nubla-ak. Same, intr.

Chumno. Feast.

Chumno-ek. I keep a feast.

En-pa-dno-ak. I make a feast.

Miki-d-no-ak. I feast with others.

Chumug.

In-chumuk-ek. I place two things together.

In-chumug. Close together.

Chuno. Work.

Chun-nek. I do, work, tr.

En-chuno-ak. Same, intr.

Maka-d-no-ak. I am able to work.

Miki-d-no-ak. I work with others.

Pa-chuno-k or Pa-d-no-k. I have done, make work, employ.

Ma-d-no. Work to be done; "a job."

Ma-id-no. Something to work with; tool.

Nan inchuno. A workman.

Nan man-no. Workman.

Chusa. Punishment.

Chusa-ek. I punish.

Ch-um-usa-ka. You punish (me).

Chutchut. Feather; hair; fur.

Chutchut-ak. I pluck.

Nad-chutchut-an. Plucked.

E**Ekang.**

Ekang-ek. I separate.

In-ekang. Apart; separated.

Ekchag.

Ekchak-ek. I drop, let fall.

In-ekchag-ak. I fall.

Um-ekchag-ka (ken saken). You drop for me; you make me fall.

Na-ekchag. Dropped; fallen.

Ekwat.

Ekwat-ek. I lift.

Maka-ekwat-ak. I can lift.

Miki-ekwat-ak. I lift with others.

Um-ekwat-ka. Lift me.

Entelepete (Spanish). Interpreter.

En-entelepete-ak. I interpret, am interpreter.

F**Faa.** Servant.

Faa-l-ek. I send on an errand, as messenger.

F-um-aa-ak. I serve.

Miki-faa-ak. I serve with others.

Pa-faa-ak. I take service, serve.

Faag.

I-faag-ko. I tell.

Pa-faak-ak. I send to ask, find out something.

Faat.

En-faat-ak. I take a journey, travel.

I-faat-ko (nan). I take a journey for, to get.

Miki-faat-ak. I travel with others.

Fa-faat-an. Time or place of journey.

Nan in-fa-baat or men-fab-aat. A traveler.

Fachang. Help.

Fachang-ak. I help, tr.

F-um-achang-ka. You help me.

Fachang. Help—Continued.

Asi-fachang-ta. We help each other.

Miki-fachang-ak. I join in helping.

Pav-fachang-ak. I make some one help.

Facho. Coat; cloth.

Facho-ak. I wear a coat.

I-facho-k. I put on a coat.

I-pav-facho-k. I let some one else wear my clothes.

Fadfad.

Fad-fach-ek. I untie, loosen, rip.

Öv-fach-ek. Same.

Maka-fadfad-ak. I can untie.

Na-fadfad. Loosened; untied.

Fadyok. Sword.

I-fadyok-ak. I use a sword.

Ma-madyok. One who uses a sword.

Faiad. Pay.

Faiach-ak. I repay a loan.

Pav-faiad-ko. I cause to be repaid.

F-um-aiad-ka (ken saken). Pay me.

Na mav-faiach-an. What is to be paid.

Faiu.

En-faiu-ta. Let us make peace.

Faig. Whip; stick.

Faik-ek. I beat, strike, whip.

I-faig-ko. I whip with.

F-um-aig-ka. You whip me.

En-faig-ta. We fight with sticks.

Miki-faig-ak. I join in fight with sticks.

Faiu.

Faiu-ek. I make cold.

Na-faiu. Cold.

Faka.

Fag-ek. I need, ask for, tr.

En-faka-ak. I ask for, intr.

Iv-faka-k. I tell, ask, say.

Nan mav-faka. What is needed.

Fakag. A cut.

Fakak-ek. I cut into flesh, with ax or knife.

I-fakag-ko. I cut with.

Maka-fakag-ak. I can cut.

Na-fakag-ko. I have cut.

Fakas.

Fakas-ek. I break.

F-um-akas-ka (ken saken). Break for me.

I-fakas-ko. I break with.

Maka-fakas-ak. I can break.

Na-fakas. Broken.

Fakat. Nail; pin.

Fakat-ek. I nail.

I-fakat-ko. I use a nail.

Pa-fakat-ko. I have nailed.

Fakuna (Spanish). Vaccination.

Fakuna-ak. I vaccinate.

Fala.

F-um-ala-ak. I go out, outside; come out, am born, come out from.

En-fala-ak. I am outside.

I-fala-k. I bring or put out.

Pav-fala-ek. I make go out, put out.

Nan fala-an. The coming out; rising; birth.

Fala-an si akiu. Rising of sun; east.

Kab-ba-bala. New-born (child or animal); new-laid egg.

Falaka.

Falaka-ak. I wake, prevent sleep, tr.

F-um-alaka-ka (ken saken). You wake me, disturb my sleep.

Falang.

Fav-falang-ek. I do carelessly, inattentively, at random (auxiliary verb); *favfalang-ek ai enchuno*, my mind is not on my work.

Falatfat.

Falatfat-ek. I arrange in rows.

Miki-falatfat-cha. They arrange themselves in rows.

Pav-falatfat-ek. I have arranged in rows.

Fali.

Fali-ak. I set a trap for a person, plan to deceive, get into trouble.

I-fabali-k. I entrap by means of.

F-um-ali-ak. I plot, intr.

Fab-ali. Trap; means of involving in trouble.

Faliling. Season for making camote-beds.

F-in-aliling. Camote or garden-bed.

En-faliling-ak. I make camote-bed.

Miki-faliling-ak. I work with others making camote-bed.

Falin.

Falin-ek. I gain (money).

Ma-malin. One who wins money.

Falin (Ilocano).

Mav-falin-ak. I can, am able (auxiliary).

Maka-falin-ak. I can, am able.

Falintowag.

Ön-falintowag-ak. I turn somersaults.

Fallin.

Fallin-ek. I turn over, tr.

En-fallin-ek. I turn myself over, intr.

Falo. New.

Fab-alo. Young.

Fab-fabalo. Young man.

Falös.

Falös-ak. I avenge, retaliate.

Ma-falös-an. What is to be avenged.

Falud. Bandage; prisoner.

Faluch-ek. I bind, make prisoner.

I-falud-ko. I bind with.

Maka-falud-ak. I can bind.

Miki-falud-ak. I am a prisoner with others.

Pav-falud-ko. I have bound.

Nav-falud. Bound; imprisoned.

Fav-faluch-an. Prison.

Faluknit. Battle.

In-faluknit-taku. We fight.

Fangon.

Fangon-ek. I wake, tr.

F-um-angon-ak. I wake up, rise, intr.

F-um-afangun-ak. I am awake.

Fav-fangun-an. Time of waking.

Fanking.

In-fanking-ak. I gamble.

Miki-fanking-ak. I join in gambling.

Fanking—Continued.

Fanking-an. Gambler.

Fa-fanking-an. Gambling-place.

Fanös.

Fan (ö) s-ek. I borrow.

F-um-anös-ka (ken saken). You borrow from me.

Pav-fanös-ko. I lend (allow one to borrow).

En-pav-fanös-ak. I lend, intr.

Fanta.

Fanta-ek. I baste.

F-um-anta-ka (is kwak). Baste mine.

Fantai.

En-fantai-ak. I guard, watch.

Miki-fantai-ak. I watch with others.

Pav-fantai-ak. I have guarded.

Fav-fantai-an. Place for watching.

Faog.

Faok-ek. I stone.

Miki-faog-ak. I stone with others.

F-um-a-faog-ak. I throw well; am an expert stoner.

Fasa.

Fasa-ek. I read, study, tr.

En-fasa-ak. Same, intr.

En-pav-fasa-ak. I cause to be read.

Maka-fasa-ak. I can read.

Miki-fasa-ak. I read, study with others.

Aka-fas-fasa-ak. I am a good reader.

Nan men-fasa. The reader.

Nan ma-fasa. Something to be read.

Fasfas.

Fasfas-ek. I take to pieces, break purposely.

I-fasfas-ko. I throw down.

Um-i-fasfas-ka (ken saken). Throw me down.

Fasnok.

Fasnok-ek. I tear, rend asunder.

Maka-fasnok-ak. I can tear.

Fasol. Sin.*F-um-asol-ak.* I sin.*En-fasol-ak.* I sin; I am a sinner.*Pav-fasol-ek.* I accuse, lay blame on.*Um-i-pav-fasol-ak.* I cause to sin.**Fastokong.***On-fastokang-ak.* I sit squatting.**Fatek.** Tattoo-marks.*Fatek-ak.* I tattoo.*F-um-atek-ka* (*ken saken*). You tattoo me.*I-fatek-ko.* I tattoo with; e. g., needle.*Pav-fatek-ko.* I have tattooed.*Nav-fatek-an.* Tattooed.**Fawi** (Ilocano).*En-fav-fawi-ak.* I repent.*Men-fav-fawi-an.* Repentance.**Fayo.***Fayo-w-ek.* I pound, rice, coffee, etc., tr.*In-fayo-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-fayo-ak.* I pound with others.*Ma-fayo.* To be pounded.*F-in-ayo.* Pounded rice.**Fekas.***Fekas-ek.* I throw.*I-b-kas-ko.* I throw.*Ma-b-kas.* Thrown.**Fengwit.** Fish-hook.*Ma-mengwit-ak.* I fish with hook.**Fichang.** Flame.*F-um-ichang.* It burns, is alight.*Pav-fichang-ek.* To make blaze; light; kindle.**Fichok.** Bladder.*Fichok-ek.* I inflate.**Fikas.** Strength.*Aba-fikas-ak.* I am strong.*F-um-ikas-ak.* I grow strong, act with strength; *fumikas ai man-gan*, he eats well.*Pav-fikas-ek.* I make strong, strengthen.**Fikau.***Ma-fikau-ak.* I crave.**Fikut.***Ma-fikut-ak.* I am thin, lean.**Finga.** Snail.*Ma-minga-ak.* I gather snails.*Miki-finga-ak.* I go with others for snails.**Fisita** (Spanish). Visit.*Fisita-ek.* I visit.**Fisitu** (Ilocano).*Fisitu-w-ek.* I kiss.*Asi-fisitu-ta.* We kiss each other.**Fitfit.***Fitfit-ek.* I hold by the edge.**Fitlag.***Fitlak-ek.* I unfold, spread out.*En-fitlag-ak.* Same, intr.*Um-i-fitlag-ka.* Spread out for me.**Fitli.***Fitli-ek.* I castrate.**Fito.** Whistle.*Fito-w-ek.* I whistle (not with lips).**Fögfög.***Ma-fögfög.* Numb; "asleep."**Foka.***Foka-l-ek.* I stir up, excite, disturb, large numbers of people (as a town).*Miki-foka-ak.* I join in stirring up people.*Pav-foka-k.* I have disturbance made; send; e. g., soldiers to a town.**Fökas.** Fruit.*Ma-m-kas.* Bearing fruit.*Ma-b-kas-an.* Fruit set.*Fög-fökas-an.* Full of fruit.**Foknag.** Work-day.*Ma-noknag-ak.* I go to work (especially in the fields).*Miki-foknag-ak.* I go to work with others.*Fo-foknak-an.* Time to go to work.**Fölad.***In-fölad-ak.* I undress.*In-föv-fölad.* Stripped; naked.**Fölai.** Weariness.*Fölai-ak.* I weary, tr.*F-um-lai-ka* (*ken saken*). You make me tired.*Na-b-lai-ak.* I am tired.*Ma-b-lai-an.* Cause of weariness.

Föliu.

Föliu-ak. I watch crops, scare birds from crops.

In-föliu-ak. Same, intr.

Miki-föliu-ak. I watch crops with others.

Föb-fölöw-an. Time or place of watching crops.

Folo.

Folo-ak. I wash hands, tr.

I-folo-ak. Same, intr.; I wash my hands.

I-folo-k. I wash hands with.

Fo-folo-an. Place to wash; basin.

Folud (Ilocano).

Foluch-ek. I borrow.

Fono.

I-b-no-k. I bruise with; e. g., a stone.

Na-b-no. Bruised.

Fösa.

En-fösa-ak. I am a smith.

Fö-fösa-an. Forge.

Foso. Enemy.

Foso-ek. I am an enemy.

Asifoso-taku. We are enemies.

Miki-foso-ak. I am an enemy with others.

Fotak.

Fotak-ek. I crack.

Na-b-tak. Cracked.

Fötek. String; something to tie with.

Föt (e) k-ek. I tie together.

Na-b-tek. Bound together.

Fötföt.

Fötföt-ek. I cut with an ax.

I-fötföt-ko. I use for cutting, cut with.

Na-fötföt. Cut with ax.

Foti. Bolt.

Foti-ak. I bolt, lock.

F-um-oti-ka (ken saken). You shut me in.

Na-foti-an. Bolted.

Fötö.

Föt (ö)-l-ek (past tense *fint-ek*).

I meet with obstacle; have to give up (auxiliary verb); *fötlek ai manganap*, I give up hunting; no use to hunt any more.

Foton.

Foton-ak. I watch rice, crops, tr.

En-foton-ak. Same, intr.

Miki-foton-ak. I watch with companions.

Mav-foton-an. That which is to be watched.

Fa-foton-an. Time or place to watch.

Fowa.

Fowa-ek. I make round, cylindrical.

Na-fowa. Cylindrical.

Fuan. Moon.

Ma-muan. The moon is shining; there is a moon.

Fuas.

Fuas-ek. I finish.

Na-fuas. Finished.

Ka-fu-buas-ak. I just finished.

Fuchek.

En-fuchek-ak. I snore.

Fuig.

En-fuig-ta. We go together.

I-fuig-ko. I lead, go with.

Um-i-fuig-ak. I lead, intr.

Men-fuik-an. Companionship.

Fukau.

Fukau-ak. I call, tr.

En-fukau-ak. I call, shout.

Asi-fukau-ta. We call to each other.

F-um-ukau-ka. You call to me.

Fulas.

Fulas-ek. I pick fruit, tr.

In-fulas-ak. Same, intr.

Miki-fulas-ak. I gather fruit with others.

Pav-fulas-ko. I have fruit gathered.

Fulinget.

Aba-fulinget. It is dark.

F-um-alinget. It grows dark.

Pav-fulinget-ek. I darken, make dark.

Funyag. Baptism; also applied by children to one who has been baptized.

Funyak-ak. I baptize.

Funyag—Continued.

Pa-funyag-ak. I am going to be baptized; allow or receive baptism.

Ni-pa-funyag-ak. I am baptized.

Fu-funyak-an. Place of baptism; font.

Fustok.

Fustok-ek. I pound, bruise.

F-um-ostok-ka. You pound me.

Futa.

F-um-ta. It swells; e. g., rice in cooking.

Pa-b-ta-ek. I cause to swell.

Futeng.

En-futeng-ak. I am intoxicated.

F-um-uteng. It; e. g., wine, intoxicates.

Futug.

F-um-tug-ak. I keep silence.

Futut.

Ma-futut-ak. I am swollen (as in dropsy).

I**Ichang.**

I-ichang-ko. I put away husband or wife.

Icho.

Icho-k. I show.

Um-icho-ka (ken saken). Show me.

Ignan or ögnan.

Igna-k. I hold, take hold of.

Maka-ögnan-ak. I can hold.

Miki-ignan-ak. I take hold with others.

Pa-ignan-ko. I have held.

Um-igto-ka (ken saken). Hold me.

Pang-ögnan-an. Handle.

Igiet (see ögiet).**Igpil.**

Igpil-ak. I press down with heavy weight.

I-igpil-ko. I press with.

Pa-igpil-ko. I have pressed.

Na-igpil-an. Pressed down.

Igto.

Igto-k. I keep, tr.

En-igto-ak. I keep, intr.

Um-igto-ka. Keep me; keep for me.

Mang-igto-an. Place to keep.

Ma-igto. To be kept.

Ikad.

Ikad-ak. I see to, look out for, take care of.

Nan kikad. One in care of.

Ikan?

Ika-k. I do in a particular way;

ikak sidi, I do in this way.

Ikas.

En-ikas-ak. I stretch myself.

Ikid. Left hand; left.

In-ikid-ak. I am left-handed.

Ila. Appearance; kind; used for color.

Ila-ek. I see.

Asi-ila-ta. We see each other.

Aka-il-ila-k. I see well, have good eye-sight.

Il-ila-ek. I watch, watch for.

Maka-ila-ak. I can see.

Pa-ila-k. I show, tr.

En-pa-ila-ak. I show myself, appear.

Ipa-pa-ila-k. I show, tr.

Ma-ila. To be seen; the appearance.

Adi ka-ila. It cannot be seen.

Um-ila-ka (ken saken). Look at me.

Ileng. Rest.

Um-ileng-ak. I rest.

Pa-ileng-ko. I make, allow to rest.

I-ileng-an. Place or time to rest.

Ili. Town.

Ili-k. My town; I live in.

Ka-ili-ak. I am a fellow-citizen.

Mang-ili-ak. I am a stranger, visitor.

Sin-pang-ili. Residents of one town.

Iltib or eltib. Trap.

Iltif-ak. I use a trap.

- Imanman.**
Imanman-ko. I arrange, put in order.
Maka-imanman-ak. I can arrange.
Miki-imanman-ak. I arrange with others.
Pa-imanman-ko. I have arranged.
- Ina.** Mother; godmother.
Ina-ek. I have as mother, godmother.
In-ina. Old woman.
Inan-a. Old women.
- Inat.**
In-inat. Elastic; rubber.
Inat-ek. I stretch.
Maka-inat-ak. I can stretch.
Ma-inat. Can be stretched.
- Ingsa.**
Um-ingsa-ak. I am accustomed to, wonted to.
In-mingsa-ak. I have the habit; i. e., I have become accustomed to.
Pa-ingsa-ek. I make some one become used to.
- Inib or önöb.**
In-f-ak. I close cover.
Maka-inib-ak. I can close.
Na-in-f-an. Closed.
- Inim.**
Ma-inim-ak. I smile.
- Init.**
Init-ak. I heat.
Pa-init-ko. I have heated.
Ma-init. To be heated.
Na-init. Heated.
- Inum.**
Inum-ek. I drink, tr.
Um-inum-ak. I drink, intr.
Pa-inum-ek. I make or allow to drink.
Um-i-pa-inum-ka. Let me drink; give me a drink.
Ininum-an. Something to drink from; place to drink.
- Ipai.** Fringe.
Ipai-ak. I fringe.
Na-ipai-an. Fringed.
- Ipiip.** Flute; pipe; harmonica.
Ipiip-pek. I play the flute, etc.
Maka-ipiip-ak. I can play flute, etc.
- Ischa.** Meat; also any food eaten in addition to rice; same as *sivfan*.
Ischa-k. I eat meat; eat as *ischa* with rice.
Ma-ischa. Can be eaten as *ischa*.
- Isek** (see *ösök*).
- Isfo.** Urine.
Um-isfo-ak. I urinate.
- Isiis.**
En-isiis. It drips.
- Isik.**
In-is-isik-ak. I do harm to others, ill-treat, persecute.
Ka-is-isisik. Persecution.
- Isu.**
Isu-ek. I make equal.
In-isu. Equal; alike.
Pa-isu-ak. I have made even; e. g., ground levelled.
- Itau.** Dream.
I-ita-ek. I dream.
En-i-ita-ak. I dream, intr.
- Iting.** Five bunches of palay.
Iting-ek. I make into bundles of five bunches.
Sin-iting. One bundle of five bunches.
- Itlug.** Egg.
Mang-tlug. It lays eggs.
- Itneng** (see *teneng*).
- Iwiw.** Thirst.
Ma-iwiw-ak. I am thirsty.

K

- Kaan.**
Kaan-ek. I take away.
I-kaan-ko. I take with me, remove to a distance.
Pa-kaan-ek. I send or drive away, have removed.
K-um-aan-ak. I go away.
Na-kaan. Removed; cured (sickness).
Ka-kaan-an. Time of leaving.

Kaat. How many, much?

Mang-aat. How many times?

Kaat. Annual grass-pulling at Patayan.

Ön-kaat-ak. I pull grass at Patayan.

Miki-kaat-ak. I join with others in grass-pulling.

Kabnit.

Kabnit-ak. I scratch so that the flesh is torn.

Kabon.

Kabon-ak. I cover.

En-kabon-ak. Same, intr.

I-kabon-ko. I cover with (instrument).

K-um-abon-ka (ken saken). Cover for me.

Pa-kabon-ko. I have covered.

Ma-kabon-an. To be covered.

Kachiu. Small fish.

Mang-achiu-ak. I go for *kachiu*.

Miki-kachiu-ak. I go with others for *kachiu*.

Ka-kachiu-an. Time or place to get *kachiu*.

Kaeb.

Ka(e)b-ek. I do, make, tr.

K-um-aeb-ak. I make (for some one); *kumaeb-ka* is *kwak*, make one for me.

En-kaeb-ak. I make, intr.

I-kaeb-ko. I make by means of; I fix.

Maka-kaeb-ak. I can make.

Pa-kaeb-ko. I have made.

Na-kaeb. Done; made.

Kag-ka-gaeb. New; just made.

Ka-kab-an. Place of making.

Nan mang-aeb. One who makes.

Nan mang-ab-an. Creation; act of making.

Kafa.

Kafa-ek. I roast in the ashes, bake.

Pa-kafa-k. I have roasted.

Na-kafa. Roasted.

K-in-afa. Roasted, baked *camotes*.

Kafayo (Spanish). Horse.

Mang-afayo-ak. I ride a horse.

Kafut.

Kafut-ek. I pull up by the roots, tr.

En-kafut-ak. Same, intr.

I-kafut-ko. I pull up with.

Maka-kafut-ak. I can uproot.

Miki-kafut-ak. I work with others pulling up; e. g., grass.

Pa-kafut-ko. I have pulled up.

Kaga.

Kaga-ek. I chew.

Kaiad.

Kaiach-ek. I leave.

Na-kaiad. Left.

K-um-aiad-ka (ken saken). Leave me.

Kaiem (Ilocano).

En-kaiem-ta. We are friends; let us be friends.

Kaikai.

Kaikai-ek. I dig, tr.

En-kaikai-ak. I dig, intr.

I-kaikai-ko. I dig with.

Miki-kaikai-ak. I dig with others.

Pa-kaikai-ko. I have dug.

Ka-kaikai-an. Place to dig.

Men-kaikai. Digger.

Kaiow.

Kaiow-ek. I scoop with my hand.

I-kaiow-ko. I use in scooping.

Kaiu. Wood.

Kaiu-ek. I get wood.

Mang-aiu-ak. I get wood, intr.

En-pa-kaiu-ak. I have wood got.

Miki-kaiu-ak. I go with others to get wood.

Ka-kaiu-an. Place of wood; forest.

Ma-kaiu. Wood to be got.

Kaka.

En-kaka (nan manok). It cackles (hen).

Kakad. Trap for catching fish set in swiftly running water.

Kakach-ek. I catch fish in *kakad*.

- Kakcheng.**
I-kakcheng-ko. I distribute, pass around.
Ma-i-kakcheng. What is to be distributed.
Nan mang- -kakcheng. One who distributes.
- Kako.**
I-kako-k. I keep, put away.
- Kalab.**
Kalaf-ek. I climb, tr.
K-um-alab-ak. I climb, intr.
Maka-kalab-ak. I can climb.
- Kalai.**
Kali-ak. I mark, scribble, tr.
En-kalai-ak. Same, intr.
I-kalai-ko. I mark with.
Kag-kaali-an. Something to write on.
Na-kagk a l a i a n. Anything marked out, drawn (as a pattern).
- Kalamang.**
En-kalamang-ak. I creep, as a child.
- Kalang.**
Pag-kalang-ek. I blow up charcoal fire.
K-um-alang. It burns, glows (charcoal).
- Kalat.**
I-kalat-ko. I spread, distribute over considerable area.
- Kalek.**
Ma-kalek-ak. I am hoarse.
K-um-alek. It makes (me) hoarse.
- Kali.** Speech; language; voice.
En-kali-ak. I speak, talk.
Asi-kali-ta. We talk to each other.
A-ka-kali-ak. I talk a great deal.
Maka-kali-ak. I am able to speak.
Miki-kali-ak. I join in talking.
Pa-kali-ek. I make speak; I sound.
- Kali.**
Ma-kali-ak. I go with.
- Kalikong.**
En-kalikong-ak. I make a noise.
- Kalitket.**
En-kalitket-ak. I grind my teeth.
- Kalkalo.** Game with sticks, like jackstones.
En-kalkalo-ta. Let us play with *kalkalo* or jackstones.
- Kalöb.** Bundle of sticks for whipping rice-birds.
En-kalöb-ak. I use *kalöb*.
- Kalsa** (Spanish). Road.
En-kalsa-ak. I work on the road.
Miki-kalsa-ak. I work with others on the road.
- Kaluptag.**
Kaluptak-ek. I turn inside out.
Na-kaluptag. Inside out.
- Kalut.**
I-kalut-ko. I mix.
Na-kalu-kalut. Many kinds mixed together.
- Kamö.**
Kamö-l-ek. I touch, put hand on inadvertently.
- Kamo.**
Kamo-ek. I hurry, am quick, tr.
En-kamo-ak. Same.
I-kamo-k. I hasten because of.
Pa-ka-kamo-k. I cause to hurry.
Maid en-ka-kamo-ak. I have no need to hurry.
- Kan.**
Kan-ek. I eat, tr.
Maka-kan-ak. I can eat.
Miki-kan-ak. I eat with others.
Pa-kan-ek. I feed.
Pa-ka-kan-ko. I allow to eat.
Ma-kan. What is to be eaten (especially applied to boiled rice).
Ma-ka-kan. Food.
Kan-kan-en. Fried cakes.
Nan kan-ek. My food.
Mang-an-ak. I eat, intr.
Pang-an-ak. I feed.
Mang-an-an. Place or time to eat.
- Kangi.**
Kang-kangi. Wheel.
Pag-kangi-y-ek. I make wheels go.

- Kangös.** Sound (as of musical instruments or steel).
K-um-angös. It makes a sound; rings.
Pa-kang-s-ek. I cause to sound.
Aga-kangös. Well-toned.
- Kanta.** (Spanish). Song.
Kanta-ak. I sing, tr.
En-kanta-ak. I sing, intr.
Miki-kanta-ak. I sing with others.
Ma-kanta. To be sung; song; hymn.
- Kaob.**
Kaof-ak. I dig out, excavate.
En-kaob-ak. Same, intr.
I-kaob-ko. I bury.
Pa-kaob-ko. I have dug.
Ka-kaof-an. Place of burial; grave.
- Kaod.** Large spoon for pigs' food.
Kaoch-ek. I dip with large spoon.
Pa-kaob-ko. I have dipped.
Kag-kaoch-an. Place to dip water from in rice-fields.
- Kaong.**
Kaong-ak. I make a hole in, hollow out.
Na-kaong-an. Hollowed.
- Kapui.**
En-kapui-ak. I am weak.
Men-kapui-an. Weakness.
- Kapya.** Prayer.
Kapya-ek. I pray.
I-kapya-k. I pray for.
Mang-apy-a-ak. I pray, intr.
Miki-kapya-ak. I pray with others.
- Kasin or kasi.** Again.
Kasin-ak. I do again (auxiliary); *kasin-ak ai umali*, I will come again.
Kasin-ek. I do again, repeat.
Pa-kasin-ko. I cause to be done again.
- Kasökop.**
Kasö-kasöp-ak. I intrude; go where I have no right.
- Kasiu.**
Kasiu-ak. I get out of the way, tr.
I-kasiu-ko. I make way for.
Pa-kasiu-ek. I cause to get out of the way.
- Kaskasen.**
En-kaskasen-ak. I pant.
- Kaslang.**
Kaslang-ak. I mix, tr.
In-kaslang-ak. I mix, intr.
Na-kas-kaslang. Several kinds together.
- Kasto** (Spanish).
Kasto-w-ek. I spend.
- Kateng.**
I-kateng-ko. I put parts together; e. g., a picture puzzle.
- Katib.**
I-katib-ko. I put together separated things.
- Katö.**
En-katö. It itches.
En-katö-ek. I itch.
K-um-atö. It puckers the tongue.
- Katpö.**
A-katpö-ak. I bear pain.
I-katpö-k. I bear, without complaint.
Maka-i-katpö-ak. I can bear pain etc.; I dare.
- Kaus.**
Kaus-ak. I scrape wood (with knife or chisel).
I-kaus-ko. I use for scraping.
Pa-kaus-ko. I have scraped.
- Kavfut.**
Kavfut-ena. It scratches (an animal).
- Kawa.** Middle.
Ön-kawa-ak. I go in the middle.
En-kag-kawa-ak. I am in the middle, midst.
Pag-kawa-ek. I put in the middle.
Nan kawana. The middle of.
- Kawad.**
Kawach-ak. I beckon.
K-um-awad-ka (*ken saken*). You beckon to me.

Kawan (Ilocano).*Pa-kawan-ek.* I forgive, pardon.**Kawas.***Pa-kawas-ek.* I spoil.*Na-pa-kwas-an.* Spoiled.**Kawat.** Debt (due to others).*Kawat-ek.* I borrow money, tr.*K-um-awat-ak.* Same, intr.*Ip-pa-kawat-ko.* I lend (allow to be borrowed).**Kawis.** Good.*Kawis-ak.* I am good.*K-um-awis-ak.* I become good, improve.*Kawis-ek.* I make good, improve, tr.**Kawö.***Kaw-ek.* I grapple.**Kawöd.***Kawöch-ek.* I reach up for.*I-kawöd-ko.* I reach with; e. g., fingers.*Maka-kawöd-ak.* I can reach.*Pa-kawöd-ko.* I make some one reach for.**Kayabkab.***Ön-kayabkab.* It flaps.**Kayong.***K-um-ayong.* It swells; e. g., a wound.**Keked.***Kekech-ek.* I cut meat.*I-keked-ko.* I cut meat with.*K-um-eked-ka* (*ken saken*). Cut some for me.**Kekek.** Bugle.*Kekek-ek.* I blow bugle, cornet.*En-kekek-ak.* Same, intr.*Mang-ekek-ak.* Same; I am a bugler.*Miki-kekek-ak.* I blow with others.**Kekek** (see *ketek*).**Kenged.***Ken-ch-ek.* I cut hair square at the ends.*Pa-kenged-ko.* I have hair cut square at ends.

120645—8

Kenta. Finish.*Kenta-ek.* I finish.*Maka-kenta-ak.* I can finish.*Miki-kenta-ak.* I finish with others.*Na-kenta.* Finished.*Na-k-an-enta.* Finished very quickly.*Ka-ken-kenta.* Just finished.**Keteb.***Ket-f-ena.* It bites (an animal).**Ketek.***Ket-k-ek* or *kek-ek.* I know, understand.*Mag-t-ek.* Understood; i. e., can be done, possible.*Adi kagtek* (*ka-ketek*). Impossible; cannot be done.*Mang-t-ek-an.* Knowledge; understanding.*Agag-kötek.* Wise; understanding well.**Kiat.***En-kiat-ak.* I swim.*Aka-kiat-ak.* I am a good swimmer.*Maka-kiat-ak.* I can swim.*Miki-kiat-ak.* I swim with others.**Kidkid.***Kidkich-ak.* I scrape vegetables.*I-kidkid-ko.* I scrape with.*Pa-kidkid-ko.* I have scraped.*Ma-kidkich-an.* To be scraped.*Ma-i-kidkid.* Thing with which to scrape, as knife.**Kiekek.***Pag-kiek-ek.* I spin (a top).*A-kag-kiek.* It spins well.**Kifek.***I-kifek-ko.* Mostly used with a negative to mean "I am not disturbed by, ignore, do not appreciate, do not notice."**Kifit.***I-kifit-ko.* I touch lightly, secretly.**Kifu.***Kifu-ek.* I make muddy.*Na-kifu.* Muddy; stirred up (water).

Kikna.

Kikna-ek. I feel physical sensations.

Kilat.

En-kilat. It is red.

K-um-ilat. It grows red.

Pa-kilat-ek. I make red.

Kilat-an. Name given to red corn.

Kiling.

Kiling-ek. I grind as grist.

I-kiling-ko. I grind in or by means of.

Pa-kiling-ko. I have ground.

Kiling-an. Grist-mill.

Kimit.

Kimit-ek. I cover the eyes.

Na-kimit-ak. I am blind.

Kimkim.

In-kimkim-ak. I wink.

Kinek.

K-um-inek-ak. I am (become) quiet, stop talking.

Ig-kinek-ko. I am quiet.

K-um-igkinek-ak. I am quiet.

Pa-kin-k-ek. I cause quietness, peace.

Kumigkink-an. Peace.

Kag-k-ig-kinek. Quietness.

Kingking.

Kingking-ek. I ring a bell, tr.

Mang-ingking-ak. Same, intr.

Kisan.

Kisan-ak. I beat, outrun.

Kisan.

En-kisan. Simultaneous; *enkisan kami ai umali*, we came at the same time.

Ig-kisan. Together; abreast; *igki-sankami ai manalan*, we keep step.

Kisang.

En-kis-kisang. Loose.

Pag-kisang-ek. I make loose, loosen.

Kiskis.

In-kiskis. It vibrates with cracked sound.

Kiskis (Ilocano).

Kiskis-ek. I shave beard.

En-kiskis-ak. Same, intr.

I-kiskis-ko. I shave with.

Pa-kiskis-ak. I have myself shaved.

Kiswa.

Kiswa-ek. I stir.

I-kiswa-k. I stir with.

Kiting.

Kiting-ak. I pinch.

En-kit-kiting-ak. Same, intr.

Kiwa.

Kiwa-ek. I touch, move.

En-kiwa. It moves.

Maka-kiwa-ak. I can move.

Pag-kiwa-k. I have moved.

Kiwa.

Kiwa-ek. I stir.

Kiwanig.

I-kiwanig-ko. I shake.

Köbfa.

Köbf-ek. I burn pottery, tr.

En-köbfa-ak. Same, intr.

Maka-köbfa-ak. I can burn.

Pag-fa-k. I have pottery burned.

Ka-köbf-an. Place where pottery is burned.

Köbköb.

Köbköf-ak. I rub.

I-köbköb-ko. I rub with.

Pa-köbköb-ko. I have rubbed.

Köchai.

Ködchai-ek. I start a landslide.

Kochu.

Kocho-w-ek. I rub between my hands; crumple in hands.

Ködchang.

Ködchang-ek. I cross; e. g., a river.

K-um-chang-ak. Same, intr.

Makag-ködchang-ak. I can cross.

Miki-ködchang-ak. I cross with others.

Kö-ködchang. Crossing-place; ford.

Ködchau.

Ködchau-ek. I ask for, beg.

K-um-chau-ak. Same, intr.

En-ködchau-ak. Same, intr.

Ködsö.*Aka-ködsö.* Hard.*En-kö-ködsö-ak.* I get "fresh," smart.*K-um-ödsö-ak.* Same.*Pa-ködsö-l-ek.* I make hard.**Kofoot.***En-kofoot.* It rumbles (bowels).**Kögas.***Kögas-ak.* I dry, wipe.*I-kögas-ko.* I wipe with.*Pa-kögas-ko.* I have dried.*Mi-kögas.* Something to wipe with; towel.**Kogkaid.***Kogkaich-ek.* I cut the hair.*En-kogkaiad* (*nan manok*). It (chicken) scratches the ground.**Kogkog.***Kogkok-ek.* I knock, tr.*En-kogkog-ak.* Same, intr.*I-kogkog-ko.* I knock with.**Kogo.***Kogo-ak.* I scratch the flesh.*I-kogo-k.* I scratch with.**Kogong.***Kogong-ek.* I strike with the fist.**Kogyud.***En-kogyud-taku.* We tug, as in game.*Miki-kogyud-ak.* I tug with others.**Koiag.***I-koiag-ko.* I pour out.**Köiköi.***I-köiköi-ko.* I dandle a baby.**Köiköid.***Ön-köiköich-en.* It throbs.**Kokis.***Kokis-ak.* I scratch.**Kököd** (see *keked*).**Kokud.** Shoe.*In-kokud-ak.* I wear shoes.**Kölai.***Kölai-ak.* I peel raw vegetables.*I-kölai-ko.* I peel with.*K-um-lai-ka* (*is kwak*). Peel some for me.*Pa-klai-ko.* I have peeled.*Na-k-lai-an.* Peeled.**Kolak.***En-kolak.* There is dandruff.**Kolang.** It lacks.*Kolang-ek.* I lack.*Men-kolang.* Scarcity.**Kolap.***Ma-kolap-ak.* I am dim-sighted.**Kölib.** Thunder.*En-kölib.* It thunders.**Kolit.***I-kolit-ko.* I write, tr.*En-kolit-ak.* I write, intr.*Na-i-kolit.* Written.**Kolokol.** Screw.*Kolokol-ek.* I screw.**Kolong.** Chicken-cage.*Kolong-ek.* I put chickens in cage.**Kolop.***Kolop-ak.* I cover the face.*En-kolop-ak.* Same, intr.*I-kolop-ko.* I cover face with.**Kolop.***Kolop-ek.* I gather up in the hand; e. g., rice.**Kölöt.***Köl-t-ak.* I cut the hair of another.*K-um-löt-ka.* Cut my hair.*Pa-k-löt-ko.* I have some one's hair cut.**Kolpi** (Ilocano).*I-kolpi-k.* I fold up.**Kolulu.***En-kolulu-ak.* I trill, call chickens.**Kolus.** (Spanish). Cross.*I-kolus-ko.* I crucify.**Kolutlut.***Na-kolutlut.* Wrinkled; e. g., skin.**Kolyaoyao.***En-kolyaoyao.* It is shining, polished.*I-kolyaoyao-ko.* I polish, clean with.*Pa-kolyaoyao-ak.* I have polished.**Kolyatau.***Ma-kolyata-ak.* I see indistinctly because of glare.

Kolyo (Spanish). Mail.

Nan k-um-ilyo. The mail-carrier.

Kömköm.

Kömköm-ek. I double my fists.

Kömö.

Ön-kömö-ak. I fold my arms to keep warm.

Kömö.

Ön-kömö-ak. I gather up a handful of something, as rice.

Komon.

Komon-ak. I wrap up.

I-komon-ko. I wrap in.

Pa-komon-ak. I let myself be wrapped up.

Pa-komon-ko. I have wrapped up, tr.

Konges.

En-ko-konges-ak. I look unhappy.

Könög.

Ma-könög or *mak-nög.* Whole; well filled out.

Koob.

I-koob-ko. I break down, throw down; e. g., a wall.

En-koob-ak. Same, intr.

Pa-koob-ko. I have thrown down.

Koos.

Koos-ek. I shoot logs.

Miki-koos-ak. I shoot logs with others.

Pag-koos-ko. I have logs shot.

Ka-koos-an. Place for shooting logs.

Kopak.

Kopak-ek. I break; e. g., plate, jar.

Kopikop.

Kopikop-ek. I crumple, as paper.

Na-kopikop. Crumpled.

Köpötan.

En-köpötan-ak. I am stingy.

Kösan.

K-um-san. It is not fit, proper; *kumsan ai enkali*, not proper to say.

I-k-san-ko. I miss, do not hit.

Kosikos.

Kosikos-ek. I wind loosely; e. g., long hair, rope.

Maka-kosikos-ak. I can wind loosely.

Pa-kosikos-ko. I have wound loosely.

Kosim.

En-kosim-ak. I eat little.

Koskab.

Koskab-ak. I break by striking against or making a hole, as a wall or roof or other large object.

Na-koskab-an. Broken, as above.

Koskos.

Koskos-ak. I shave, man or animal; I peel bark.

En-koskos-ak. Same, intr.

I-koskos-ko. I shave with.

Maka-koskos-ak. I can shave.

K-in-oskos. Meat from which the skin has been removed.

Kösön.

K-um-s-ön. It shrinks.

K-um-sen-ak. I become thin, shrunken.

Pa-k-sön-ak. I get a thing shrunken.

Kotin.

Kotin-ek. I remove husk of palay.

Kotit (Ilocano).

Kotit-ek. I am last (used in gambling).

Kotmod.

Kotmoch-ek. I cut off member of a living body.

Pa-kotmod-ko. I cause to be cut off.

Koto. Louse.

I-koto-k. I hunt for lice in another's head.

Köwa.

Köwa-ek. I go a particular way.

I-kwa-k. Same but more common; *i-kwak-ischi*, I am going that way.

Pa-kwa-ek. I make to go a particular way.

Köwani. Word.

Kan-ak (past *k-in-wani-k*). I say.
Asi-kwani-ta. We talk to each other.

I-kwani-k. I tell.

Nan mang-wani. One who says, tells.

Kan-u. It is said.

Kuliweng.

Kuliweng-ak. I turn around; e. g., pottery, tr.

En-kuliweng. I turn around and around, intr.

Kuplas.

Kuplas-ak. I pick off; e. g., scab.

Kupong.

Kupong-ek. I break, as needle or stick.

Maka-kupong-ak. I can break.

Pag-kupong-ko. I have broken.

Nag-kupong. Broken.

Kuyud.

Kuyuch-ek. I draw, lead.

K-um-uyud-ka. Draw me.

I-kuyud-ko. I draw with.

Miki-kuyud-ak. I pull with others.

Pa-kuyud-ko. I have led.

Kwa. Belonging to.

En-kwa-k. I own, am owner; it is mine.

Nan men-kwa, nen-kwa. The owner.

Ko-kwa. Possessions.

Kwab.

En-kwab-ak. I am below.

En-kwab-ek. I have another below me.

Pa-kwaf-ek. I lower, let down.

L**Labtin.**

Labtin-ek. I lift, raise.

I-labtin-ko. I raise by means of.

Maka-labtin-ak. I can raise.

Miki-labtin-ak. I raise with others.

Pa-labtin-ko. I have raised.

Labtok.

In-labtok-ak. I jump on a level.

Miki-labtok-ak. I jump with others on a level.

Lafus.

En-lafus-ak. I am naked.

Pa-lafus-ko. I cause to be stripped.

Na-lafus-an. Stripped; naked.

Lagfu. Wages.

Lagfu-ak. I pay wages.

En-lagfu-ak. I work for wages.

En-lagfu-ek. I hire, tr.

L-um-agfu-ka (*ken saken*). You pay me wages.

Miki-lagfu-ak. I work with others for wages.

Pa-lagfu-ak. I have wages paid (to workers).

Pa-lagfu-ek. I allow one to work for wages.

Lagiet. Very light rain.

In-lagiet. It drizzles, sprinkles.

Laiad. Pleasure; joy; love.

Laich-ek. I like, want, tr.

En-la-laiad-ak. I am glad, happy.

Asi-laiad-ta. We like each other.

I-laiad-ko. I am pleased with, because of; *i-laiad-ko nan fa-chok*, I am pleased with my coat.

Lai-laich-ik. I like very much, love.

L-um-aiad-ka (*ken saken*). You like me.

Pa-laich-ek. I cause to like, please.

Men-laiach-an. Reason for liking.

Ka-la-laiad. Happiness.

Laiag.

Pa-laiak-ek. I toss up a coin.

Laiau.

Laiyau-ak. I run away.

L-um-aiiau-ak. Same.

I-laiiau-ko. I run away with, carry off.

Miki-laiiau-ak. I run away with others.

Pa-laiiau-ek. I let or make run away.

Laiug.

In-laiug-ak. I jump down.

Laka.

- Lag-ek.* I make, tr.
En-laka-ek. I make, intr.; am the maker.
I-laka-k. I make with (instrument).
I-laka-ak. I make for; *i-laka-ak sika is facho*, I make a coat for you.
L-um-aka-ka (is kwak). Make for me.
Maka-laka-ak. I can make.
Nan men-laka. The maker.

Lakachi (Ilocano).

- Lakachi-ek.* I use a saw, tr.
En-lakachi-ak. I saw, intr.; am a sawyer.

Lakin.

- Lakin-ak.* I singe.

Laklak.

- Laklak-ek.* I peel.
I-laklak-ko. I peel with.
Pa-laklak-ko. I have peeled.

Lako.

- Nan lako-na.* The value, price of.
L-um-ako-ak. I buy, intr.
En-pa-lako-ak. I have bought.
Ma-lako-an. To be bought, for sale.
La-lako-an. Place to buy; shop.
I-lako-k. I sell.
Nan mang-i-lako. One who sells.
Ma-i-lako. To be sold.

Lakös.

- Lag-s-ek.* I cut up camote-tops.
I-lakös-ko. I cut camote-tops with.
Pa-lakös-ko. I have camote-tops cut up.
Lag-s-an. Basket for camote-tops while cutting.

Lakwin.

- I-lakwin-ko.* I set aside as not wanted, reject.
Pa-i-lakwin-ko. I have a thing or person rejected.
Pa-lakuin-ek. Same.
Um-i-pa-lakwin-ka (ken saken). You have me set aside.

Lamag.

- Lamak-ek.* I ascend, go up, tr.
L-um-amag-ak. I ascend, intr.
I-lamag-ko. I carry up.
Pa-lamag-ko I send up, make go up.
Lamak-an Place to go up.
Linmak-an. Ascension (past).

Laman (Ilocano).

- Laman-ak.* I taste.

Lamös.

- Ala-lamös.* Fat.
L-um-amös-ak. I become fat.
Pa-lam-s-ek. I fatten (by feeding).

Lana (Ilocano).

- Lan-ak.* I use oil on body.

Langlang. The light, glow from a flame.

- Langlang-ana.* It casts a glow.
In-langlang. It glows, is bright.

Langlangan.

- En-langlangan-cha.* They (snails, fish, etc.) move about in the cool part of the day.

Lango.

- Lango-ek.* I dry, tr.
Pa-lango-k. I have dried.
Na-lango. Dry.

Langös.

- En-langös-ak.* I cut large logs of wood.
I-langös-ko. I cut wood with.
Pa-langös-ko. I have logs cut.
L-in-angös or *na-langös.* Large logs.

Lanib. Lard; grease.

- En-lanib-ak.* I use grease.
Pa-lanib-ko. I have greased.
Na-lanif-an. Greased.

Laos.

- Laos-ak.* I pass by, tr.
L-um-aos-ak. Same, intr.
Nan lumaos. Passer-by.
Laos-an. Place passed.

Lapo.

- I-lapo-k.* I begin.
I-l-po-ak. Same.
I-pa-l-po-k. I have begun; I begin.

Lapo—Continued.

Um-i-l-po-ak. I begin for some one.

Pa-lapo-ak. I cause to begin, have begun.

Nan lapo-na. The beginning, first.

Nan lapo-lapo-na. The very first.

Nan lap-lapo-na. The first.

Nan ki-lapw-ana. The beginning.

Na-ilpo, ni-palpo. Begun; starting from.

Lasi.

Lasi-ak. I beat in contest, go ahead, am first to speak, etc.

Lasin.

Ma-lasin-ak. I am prevented.

Lati. Rust.

Na-lati-an. Rusted.

Lavfa (Spanish).

Lavfa-ak. I wash clothes, tr.

En-lavfa-ak. Same, intr.

Men-lavfa. One who washes.

Ma-i-lavfa. What is to be washed.

Pa-lavfa-k. I have washed.

La-lavfa-an. Washing-place.

Lawa. Evil; forbidden thing.

Law-ek. I impute evil to.

Lekau.

Lekau-an. Hole.

Lekau-ak. I make a hole.

I-lekau-ko. I make holes with.

Na-lekau-an. Having holes.

Lektat.

Lektat-ek. I waste.

Lengleng.

In-lengleng. Fresh; green.

In-le-leng. Fresh; pure (water).

Na-le-leng-an. Clear water.

Libla (Spanish). Pound.

Libla-ek. I weigh.

Pa-libla-k. I have weighed.

Pa-libla-ek. I have myself weighed.

Libla-an. Scales.

Liblib.

Liblif-an. Level place along mountain-side.

En-liblib-ak. I go on level.

Lichig.

Lichik-ek. I twist tightly.

Na-lichig. Twisted tightly.

Lichong.

Ma-lichong-ak. I forget.

Ala-lichong-ak. I am forgetful.

Lifas.

L-um-ifas. It overflows.

Ligwat.

Ma-ligwat-ak. I start.

I-ligwat-ko. I take with me when starting, start with; *i-ligwat-ko nan sokud*, I start with my walking-stick or spear.

Miki-ligwat-ak. I start with others.

Pa-ligwat-ek. I make start, move, stir.

Li-ligwat-an. Time or place of starting.

Likat. Difficulty; trouble.

Ma-likat. Hard.

En-likat-ak. I suffer, am in trouble.

Pa-likat-ek. I trouble, make others suffer.

Asi-palikat-cha. They trouble each other.

Liket. Hatred.

Li-lig-t-ek (past, *l-ini-liket-ko*).

I hate.

En-li-liket-ak. I am angry.

Ma-li-ligt-an. Cause of anger, hatred.

Likep.

I-likep-ko. I fit one thing into another.

Likob.

Likof-en-taku. We press around, throng.

Miki-likob-taku. We press around with others.

Pa-likob-ko. I cause to be surrounded.

Na-likob. Surrounded.

Liköd.

En-likö-liköd-ak. I walk about, travel about.

Miki-liköd-ak. I travel about with others.

Likos.

- En-likos-ak.* I turn around, intr.
Likos-ek. I turn an object around, tr.
Pa-likos-ko. I cause to be turned around.

Limo.

- Limo-w-ek.* I make round.
Na-lim-limo. Round.

Limos (Ilocano).

- Limos-ek.* I beg of, tr.
En-pa-limos-ak. I beg, intr.; am a beggar.
Men-pa-limos. A beggar.

Linawa. Gladness; joy.

- En-linawa-ak.* I rejoice.
Pa-linawa-ek. I cause pleasure, rejoicing.

Lingad.

- Lingach-ek.* I open my eyes.

Lingen. Snare for birds.

- En-lingen-ak.* I use a snare.

Linget. Perspiration.

- Ma-linget-ak.* I perspire.

Lipas (Ilocano). End.

- Lipas-ek.* I finish.
Malpas, nalpas. Finished.

Liplip (Ilocano).

- I-liplip-ko.* I use a knife in squaring wood.

Lislis. Annual feast at end of rice-harvest.

- En-lislis-taku.* We keep the *lislis*, feast.

Lita. Paste.

- Lita-ek.* I paste, use paste.

Litlit.

- I-litlit-ko.* I wind.
Lötlöt-an. Stick for thread in weaving.

Liton.

- Ma-liton-ak.* I am pregnant.

Liuliu.

- Ma-liuliu-ak.* I am crazy, foolish.

Liwid. Friend.

- A-liwid.* Friend.
En-lil-liwid-taku. We are, let us be friends.

Liwis. Around.

- Liwis-ak.* I go around, tr.
En-li-liwis. It goes around, intr.
Pa-liwis-ko. I make go around.
Ku-liwis-ek. I spin.
Fa-liwis. Sugar-cane mill.

Liwwliw (Ilocano).

- Liwwliw-ek.* I amuse (a child), comfort.

Loag.

- L-um-oag* or *l-um-ag.* It boils.
En-loag-ak. I make boil.
Pa-loag-ek. I have boiled.

Lochun.

- In-lochun-ak.* I hide under grass or sand.

Lodok.

- I-lodok-ko.* I put a needle or pin to; e. g., cloth; run it in.

Lofid. String, twine; woman's cloth worn for skirt.

- Lofich-ek.* I twist tightly, make string by twisting on knee.
I-lofid-ko. I put on or wear a *lofid*, twist string with (hand).

Löglög. White chalky earth used for cleaning the hair.

- En-löglög-ak.* I wash my hair.
Pa-löglög-ko. I have my hair washed.

Lokam. Grass; weeds.

- Lokam-ak.* I weed, tr.
En-lokam-ak. I weed, intr.
I-lokam-ko. I weed with.
I-pa-lokam-ko. I have weeded.
Miki-loka-ak. I weed with others.

Lokfob.

- En-lokfob-ak.* I lie on my face.

Lokfus.

- Pa-lokfus-ko.* I have loosened.
Na-lokfus. Untied; slipped out.
Lokfus-ek. I loosen, untie.
En-lokfus-ak. Same, intr.

Lokloket. Curly hair.

- Lokloket-ek.* I curl hair, tr.
En-lokloket-ak. Same, intr.
I-lokloket-ko. I curl with.

Lokmog. Boiled vegetables, especially camotes.

- I-lokmog-ko.* I boil with.
Pa-lokmog-ko. I have boiled.

Lokolok.

Lokolok-ek. I creep or crawl under.

En-lokolok-ak. Same, intr.

Lokotan.

En-lokotan-ak. I sleep late in the morning.

Lokyas.

Lokyas-ak. I remove, turn back a cover.

Maka-lokyas-ak. I can uncover.

Pa-lokyas-ko. I have cover removed.

Na-lokyas-an. Uncovered; cover turned back.

Lömlöm. Storm.

En-lömlöm. It storms; there is a storm.

Löneng.

L-um-neng-ak. I sink.

Pa-l-neng-ek. I make sink, drown.

Ni-lumneng. Drowned.

Lönök.

L-um-nek. It disappears into something; e. g., a rat into a hole.

L-um-nek-an nan akiu. Setting of sun; the west.

Pa-l-nek-ko. I have put into; I drive into; e. g., a box or hole.

I-pa-l-nek-ko. I put into, thrust into.

Lötäp.

En-lötöp-ak. I dive.

Lö-löt-p-an. Diving-place.

Lötög.

En-lö-lötög. Straight; not bending.

En-löt-k-ek. I make straight.

Pa-lötög-ko. I have straightened.

Lufus.

L-um-ufus-ak. I am freed.

Pa-lufus-ko. I set free, release.

Lufut.

L-um-fut-ak. I go through.

Pa-l-fut-ek. I make to go through.

Lugku.

Lughugku-w-ek. I ruffle up hair.

Luilul.

Luilui-ek. I over-cook.

Lulut.

Lulut-ek. I clear out a water passage or stoppage.

Pa-lulut-ko. I have ditch, etc., cleared.

Lumeng.

Lumeng-ak. I manure, fertilize.

En-lumeng-ak. Same, intr.

Pa-lumeng-ko. I have fertilized.

Luni.

I-luni-luni-ko. I am slow (auxiliary).

Lunlun.

Lunlun-ek. I roll up; e. g., blanket, paper.

Lusfut.

L-um-usfut-ak. I come suddenly.

Luskau. Hole.

Luskau-ak. I make a hole.

Na-luskau-an. Having holes.

Lutlut.

Lutlut-ak. I beseech, urge, persist in asking.

I-lutlut-ko. Same.

Miki-lutlut-ak. I join with others in pleading.

Luyud. Faintness.

Ma-luyuch-an-ak. I am faint for want of food.

M**Maek.**

Maek-ak. I sleep, lie down.

Maek-an. Place or time of sleeping.

Maid. There is not.

Maich-an. Scarcity.

Ka-maich-an. Same.

Maton. Mark; sign; reminder.

Maton-ak. I place a mark, reminder.

I-maton-ko. I mark with.

In-maton-ak. I remember.

I-ma-maton-ek. I recognize.

Ma-i-mat-maton-an. Recognition; mark by which to recognize.

Mang-i-maton-an. Thing used for sign, mark.

Misa (Spanish). Mass.*En-misa-ak.* I go to mass.*Miki-misa-ak.* I go with others to mass.*Mimisa-an.* Church.**Möi.***Möi-ak.* I avoid, beware of.**Mokon.***Mokon-ek.* I wind.*En-mokon-ak.* I wind, intr.*Pa-mokon-ko.* I have wound.**Muteg.** Mucus; cold in the head.*Ma-muteg-ak.* I have a cold in my head.**Mutmut.***Mutmut-ak.* I murmur against.*In-mutmut-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-mutmut-ak.* I murmur with others.

N

Naag.*I-naag-ko.* I feel pain, sickness.**Ngaag.** Bad.*Ng-um-aag-ak.* I become bad.*Pa-ngaak-ek.* I hurt, spoil.*Na-ngaak-an.* Worst.**Ngaak.***En-ngaak-ak.* I cry (a baby).**Ngachan** or **ngatsan.***En-ngachan-ak.* I become.*Ng-um-achan-ak.* I become, change, come to be.**Nganaongao.***En-nganaongao-taku.* We quarrel noisily, make disturbance.**Nganngan.***En-nganngan.* It spreads, gets larger; e. g., itch, sore.**Ngasa.** Breath.*En-ngasa-ak.* I breathe.*Maka-ngasa-ak.* I can breathe.**Ngato.** (Ilocano).*Ng-um-ato-ak.* I become great, go high.*Pa-ngato-ek.* I raise.*Kangato.* Greatness.*Nan kangatoan.* The highest, chief.**Ngatsan.** Name.*En-ngatsan-ak.* I have as a name, am named.*Ip-pa-ngatsan-ko.* I name, give name to.*Pa-ngatsan-ak.* I name, have named.**Ngaya.***Ng-um-aya.* It is disturbed, spoiled; e. g., plan, pleasure; *ngumaya nan fiesta*, the fiesta is spoiled.*Pa-ngaya-ek.* I spoil sport, plans, etc.**Ngibngib.***Ngibngif-ena.* It gnaws, nibbles, as a mouse or cockroach.**Ngilin.***I-ngilin-ko.* I set apart for sacrificial use.*In-ngilin-ak.* I keep feast; kill (chicken) sacrificially.*Ma-i-ngilin.* Set apart; respected for this reason.*Ngilin-an.* Place of sacrifice.**Nginngin.***Nginngin-ek.* I stoop down and look under.*En-nginngin-ek.* Same, intr.; also to peep through a crack or hole.**Ngitiyeb.***In-ngitiyeb.* It growls (dog).**Ngongo.***En-ngongo.* It barks (dog).**Ngobngob.***Ngobngof-ana.* It gnaws; e. g., dog.**Ngoyus.***En-ngongoyus-ak.* I look sad, troubled.**Ngyangi.***Ngyangi-y-ek.* I chew.**Nichu.***En-nichu-ak.* I warm myself, by fire or sun.*Ni-nichu-an.* Fireplace or stove, for warmth only.**Nimnim.** Thought; mind; disposition; intention.*Nimnim-ek.* I think of.

Nongnong.

I-nongnong-ko. I put in order, arrange.

Miki-nongnong-ak. I arrange with others.

Na-i-nongnong. Arranged; in order.

Pa-nongnong-ko. I have arranged.

O**Öbfö.**

Öb-f-ek. I make wet.

Ma-bö. Wet.

Öbla.

Ön-öbla-ak. I work by the day.

Mön-öbla. Workman; day laborer.

Ocha. Eel-trap.

Ocha-ak or *ocha-l-ak.* I catch eels with trap.

Mang-ocha-ak. I go to catch eels.

Miki-ocha-ak. I go for eels with others.

Ochan. Rain.

En-ochan. It rains.

Na-an-ochan. It suddenly rained.

Ochok.

Ochok-ak. I rebuke.

En-ochok-ak. Same, intr.

Um-ochok-ka. You reprove me.

Ofo.

Ofo-ek. I carry, going back and forth many times.

Miki-ofo-ak. I go with others to carry, etc.

Pa-ofo-k. I have carried, by frequent trips.

O-ofo-an. Place from which things are brought.

Ma-ofo. What is to be brought.

Ofö. Trap.

Oföl-ak. To catch small fish with trap.

Ofong.

En-ofong-ta. We eat from the same plate (used in plural only).

Ofut.

Ob-t-ek. I prick a boil or blister.

I-ofut-ko. I prick with.

Maka-ofut-ak. I can prick.

Pa-ofut-ko. I have boil, etc., pricked.

Ogkai.

Ogkai-ek. I leave alone, let be.

Pa-ogkai-ko. I cause to be let alone.

Um-ogkai-ka (*ken saken*). Let me alone.

Ögiet. Fear.

Um-ögiet-ak. I am afraid.

Ma-an-ögiet-ak. I am startled, suddenly made afraid.

Pa-ögiet-ek. I frighten, make afraid.

Ka-kögiet. Fearful; dangerous.

Ögnan (see *ignan*).**Ogokud.** Story; narrative.

Ogokuch-ek. I tell a story, talk about, tr.

En-ogokud-ak. Same, intr.

Asi-ogokud-ta. We tell each other stories.

Um-ogokud-ka (*ken saken*). Tell me a story.

Ögöt.

Mang-ögöt-ak. I am startled.

Pang-ögöt-ek. I startle, frighten.

Ögsan.

Ögsan-ak. I satisfy.

M-ögsan-ak. I am satisfied, "full," after eating.

Oino.

Oino-w-ek. I drop down in a hole.

Okang. Famine; starvation.

En-okang-ak. I starve.

Okat.

Okat-ek. I snatch, take away forcibly, deprive.

Miki-okat-ak. I snatch with others.

Pa-okat-ko. I make or let some one snatch.

- Okis.** Husk; skin.
Okis-ak. I remove skin or husk, tr.
En-okis-ak. Same, intr.
I-okis-ko. I remove skin with; e. g., knife.
Maka-okis-ak. I can remove skin.
Pa-okis-ko. I have skin removed.
- Ökiu.** Dry season.
Ma-ökiu. The dry season is coming; the rain is over.
Mang-ökiu. Same.
- Oklang.** Uvula.
Oklang-ak. I am greedy for meat, *sivfan.*
- Okmo.**
Okmo-n-ek. I swallow.
- Ököd.**
Ma-göd-ak. I cut myself accidentally.
- Okös.** Mark.
Okös-ak. I mark or draw a line.
- Okpat.**
Okpat-ak. I draw or pull out.
- Okto.**
Okto-w-ek. I pull off, as the head of an ax; pull a tooth.
Pa-okto-k. I have pulled off or out.
- Olog.**
En-olog-kami. We agree after discussion, decide unanimously as to action.
Oloken-taku. Same, tr.
- Ölöt.**
Öl-t-ek. I draw tight.
Na-löt. Tight.
- Ömös.**
Um-mös-ak. I bathe, intr.
Öm-s-ek. I bathe (another) tr.
I-ömös-ko. I bathe with, use for bathing.
Nan ma-i-ömös. Water for bathing.
Miki-ömös-ak. I go bathing with others.
Pa-öm-s-ek. I have bathed.
Ö-öm-s-an. Bathing-place.
- Ona or una.** First.
On-ona. First; previously.
Mang-un-una-ak. I go first, am first.
- Öngag.** Lying.
Öngak-ek. I lie, tr.
En-öngag-ak. I lie, am a liar.
Men-öngakan. Lying; deceit.
- Öngan.**
Öngan-ak. I grow, mature.
Na-öngan or nöngan. Grown; matured.
Nan nen-nöngan. The elder.
- Ongongai.**
En-ongongai-ak. I wag the head, in laziness, or after a victory.
- Önöb.** Cover; door.
Ön-f-ak. I close or cover.
Mang-nöb-ak. I close, intr.
Maka-önöb-ak. I can close.
Na-in-f-an. Closed.
- Onod.**
Onoch-ek. I follow.
I-onod-ko. I follow with something.
Miki-onod-ak. I follow with others.
Um-onod-ak. I follow, intr.
Kag ma-i-onod. According to.
- Onong.**
Onong-ek. I fight.
Asi-onong-ta. We fight each other.
En-onong-ta, taku. We fight, intr.
Miki-onong-ak. I join with others in fighting.
- Onto.**
Onto-w-ek. I catch small fish.
Mang-onto-ak. Same, intr.
- Öp.**
Mang-öp-ak. I am content, satisfied (auxiliary); *mang-öp-ak ai enlokam,* I am content to weed.
- Öpa.**
Um(ö)-pa-ak. I settle down, become quiet, at peace.
Pa-öpa-ak. I cause to be quiet, settled.
Umpa-an. Quiet condition; peace.

öpö.

Öpö-lö-ek. I soak, moisten, tr.
En-öpö-ak. Same, intr.
I-öpö-k. I moisten with.
Pa-öpö-k. I have moistened.

Opöd.

Opöch-ek. I make dull.
Na-opöd. Dull.

Opon.

En-opon-ak. I gather for storing.
Pa-opon-ko. I have gathered for storing.
O-opon-an. Place for storing.

Opoop. Forge.

Opoop-ek. I forge, tr.
En-opoop-ak. I forge, intr.

Opug. Deliberate destruction by enemy.

Opokan-cha (nan ilä). They destroy the town.
Ma-pug-taku. We are overcome by the attack of the enemy, forced to leave the town.

Os.

Os-ek. I eat sugar cane.

Osan.

Na-i-osan. Withered, dried up (plants).

ösang or isang. One.

En-ösang-ak. I am alone.
Ma-ös-ösang-ak. I am alone, left alone.
Ös-ösang. Only one.
Sin-ös-ösang. One each.

ösek.

En-ösek-ak. I sow, intr.
I(ö)sek-ko. I sow, tr.
I-y-ösek-ko. I sow with.
Miki-ösek-ak. I sow with others.
Pa-ös-k-ak. I have sown.
Umösök-ka (is kwak). Sow some for me.
Men-ösök. A sower.
Ö-ös-k-an. Place or time to sow.

ösög.

En-ösög-ak. I go down hill.

ösöös.

En-ösöös-ak. I whistle.
Maka-ösöös-ak. I can whistle.
Miki-ösöös-ak. I whistle with others.

Ososit.

En-ososit-ak. I talk or act familiarly, like a little child with its parents.

ösöt.

Ö-ös-t-ek. I do well, take care in doing (auxiliary).

Otang. Debt.

Otang-ek. I borrow, owe.
Pa-otang-ak. I lend (am borrowed from).
Pa-otang-ko. I cause to be borrowed.
Ip-pa-otang-ko. Same.
Um-otang-ak. I borrow, intr.; go in debt.

Oto.

Oto-ek. I cook, tr.
En-oto-ak. I cook, intr.; I am a cook.
En-oto-ek. I employ as cook.
I-oto-k. I cook with.
Aka-ot-oto-ak. I am a good cook.
Um-oto-ka (ken saken). Cook for me.
Ma-oto. What is to be cooked.
Ma-i-oto. What is to be cooked with.
Ka-ot-oto. Just cooked.
O-oto-an. Kitchen or stove; place or time for cooking.

Oto.

Oto-k. I make use of; *ngag nan otök sidi?* of what use is that to me?
Kotok. Worth; use; significance.

ötöi. Death.

En-ötöi-ak. I die, am dying.
Ma-töi-ak. I die, am dead (present or future).
Na-töi-ak. I am dead, died (past).
Pa-töi-ek. I kill, tr.
P-um-atöi-ak. I kill, intr.

ötöi. Death—Continued.

P-um-a-pa-töi-ak. I am a murderer (often).

I-pa-töi-ko. I kill with (instrument).

In-pa-töi-ak. I kill, murder, intr.

Nan natöi. The dead.

Nan na-töi-an. Place of the dead; condition of death.

Ka-töi-an. Death (as considered in the future).

Men-ka-ka-töi-an. Sudden death.

Ma-matöi or *men-patöi.* One who kills.

Pa-tai-ek (Ilocano). I kill.

Pa-patai-an. "Killing place;" sacred grove where sacrifices are offered.

Ma-matai-ak. I kill at *pa-patai-an*, or go there for sacrifice.

Otyek.

Ot-otyek-ak. I ridicule, laugh at.

Owai.

I-owai-ko. I wear around the neck.

Ma-i-owai. Something to wear around the neck.

Owas.

Ön-owas-ak. I wash.

I-owas-ko. I wash with.

Pa-owas-ko. I have washed.

Owat. Hunger.

Ma-owat-ak. I am hungry.

Um-owat. It causes hunger; *um-owat nan chuno*, work makes one hungry.

Oyad or uyad.

Oyach-ek. I stretch out, tr.

Maka-oyad-ak. I can stretch out.

Ön-oyad-ak. I sleep with legs stretched out.

Oyong (Ilocano).

Ma-oyong-ak. I am wild, fierce; same as *en-köködsö*.

P**Paat.**

Paat-ek. I force myself to do, do unwillingly, make a pretense of doing; with negative, do unintentionally; *igai-ko pinaat*, I did not mean to (auxiliary verb).

Pachang.

Pachang-ek. I lead by the hand.

En-pachang-ta. We go hand in hand.

Um-i-pachang-ka. Take hold of my hand.

Padsek.

Ip-padsek-ko. I place prohibitive sticks.

Pa-padsek-ko. I have prohibitive sticks placed.

Pai, pöi.

Pai-ek. I put, place.

Ip-pöi-ko. Same.

Um-ip-pöi-ka (*ken saken*). Put me.

K-ip-pai-an. Place to put.

Mang-ip-pöi-an. Same.

Paing.

In-paing-ak. I take shelter.

Pa-paing-an. Place for shelter.

Pakit.

In-pakit-ak. I get under the shelter of a slight projection.

Pakkiau (Ilocano). Contract.

Ip-pakkiau-ko. I make a contract.

Miki-pakkiau-ak. I join others in a contract.

Pa-pakkiau-ko. I have a contract made.

Pako.

Pako-w-ek. I strike, as with stick or club.

En-pako-ak. Same, intr.

I-pako-k. I strike with.

Pa-pako-k. I cause to strike.

P-um-ako-ka (*ken saken*). You strike me.

Pakpak.

I-pakpak-ko. I paste down, stick.

Pa-i-pakpak-ko. I have pasted.

Paktil.

Ön-paktil-ak. I sit cross-legged.

Pakud.

Ip-pakud-ko. I stop, prevent, save, tr.

Maka-ip-pakud-ak. I can stop.

Um-ip-pakud-ka (*ken saken*). Stop me, or for me.

- Pala** (Spanish). Spade.
En-pala-ak. I use a spade.
- Palchis.**
Palchis-ek. Tobacco, rolled into a cigar.
Pa-palchis-ko. I have tobacco rolled, etc.
P-in-alchis. Tobacco rolled into a cigar.
- Pali.**
Pali-ek. I send back from a distant place.
Um-i-pala-ka. Send back for me; e. g., cargador.
- Palid.**
Palich-ek. I sharpen; e. g., a knife.
I-palid-ko. I sharpen with.
Maka-palid-ak. I can sharpen.
Pa-palid-ko. I have sharpened.
Pa-palich-an. Something to sharpen on, as grindstone, steel.
Na-palid. Sharpened.
- Palintomeng** (Ilocano).
En-palintomeng-ak. I kneel.
Miki-palintomeng-ak. I kneel with others.
- Palla.**
En-palla-ak. I remove things; e. g., with spade.
- Palting.**
I-palting-ko. I strike flint on steel.
- Paltog.** Gun.
Paltok-ek. I shoot, blast.
Maka-paltog-ak. I can shoot.
Miki-paltog-ak. I shoot with others.
P-um-altog-ka (*ken saken*). You shoot me.
Ma-paltok-an. What is to be shot at; target.
- Panad.**
Pa-panad-ko. I go down, tr.
P-um-anad-ak. I go down, intr.
I-panad-ko. I go down by means of; e. g., ladder.
Maka-panad-ak. I can go down.
Miki-panad-ak. I go down with others.
- Panad**—Continued.
Pa-panach-ek. I make another go down.
Panach-an. Place to go down.
P-in-machan. Descent (in past).
- Panfal** (Ilocano).
En-panfal-ak. I swear falsely in court.
- Pangis.**
Pa-pangis-ek. I separate, discriminate; keep pure, unmixed; as to cook one article by itself, or eat one thing alone; *pa-pangis-ek nan kawis*, I put what is good by itself.
- Pango.**
I-pango-k. I lead, go first.
Mangi-pango-ak. Same, intr. I am the leader.
Um-i-pango-ka (*ken saken*). You lead me.
- Pantalon** (Spanish). Trousers.
En-pantalon-ak. I wear trousers.
I-pantalon-ko. Same, tr.
- Paseal** (Spanish).
Ön-paseal-ak. I take a walk.
Miki-paseal-ak. I walk with others.
- Pastol** (Spanish). Herd.
En-pastol-ak. I watch animals, as a herd.
Men-pastol. Herd.
- Patik.** Bell; gong.
Patik-ek. I ring, strike, tr.
Ma-matik-ak. Same, intr.
- Pato.**
Pato-w-ak. I pound, kill by pounding.
P-um-ato-ka (*ken saken*). Kill for me; e. g., a cow by pounding it.
- Pattong.** Stick for gong or drum.
Pattong-ek. I ring, bell or gong.
I-pattong-ko. I strike bell with.
Ma-mattong-ak. I strike gong, intr.
Miki-pattong-ak. I ring with others.

Paud.

- Pauch-ek.* I set a trap.
Ma-maud-ak. Same, intr.
Pa-paud-ko. I have a trap set.

Pawa.

- I-pawa-k.* I forbid, prevent.
Um-i-pawa-ka. You forbid me.

Pawai.

- A-pa-pawai.* Light, as of sun or moon.
Pa-pawai-ek. I lighten, bring light.
P-um-awai. It grows light.
Na-p-an-awai. It suddenly became light.

Pekkö.

- Pekk-ek.* I mould, pat into shape, make spherical.
Nap-kö or *na-nap-kö.* Rounded; name given to small lumps of Mainit salt.

Pichit.

- Pichit-ek.* I pick up from floor or ground; I pilfer, take small things; "picking and stealing."
En-pichit-ak. Same, intr.
I-pichit-ko. I pick up with.
P-um-ichit-ka. Pick up for me.

Pikis.

- Pikis-ek.* I tear.
Piski-ek. Same.
Piki-pikis-ek. I tear in bits.
Na-pikis, na-piski. Torn.

Pikut.

- Pikut-ek.* I bend.
I-pikut-ko. I bend with.
Maka-pikut-ak. I can bend.
Pa-pikut-ko. I make bend.
Na-pikut. Bent.

Pilai.

- En-pil-pilai-ak.* I am lame.
Na-pilai-ak. I am lame.
Pilai-ek. I make lame.

Pili.

- Pili-ek.* I choose, select, judge.
En-pili-ak. I judge, etc., intr.
P-um-i-pili. He chooses well, has good judgment.

Piling.

- Piling-ek.* I tip.
Ön-piling-ak. I lie on the side.

Pilit (Ilocano).

- En-pilit-ak.* I urge, insist, force.
I-pilit-ko. Same, tr.
I-pa-pilit-ko. Same, tr.
Pilit-ek. Same, tr.
P-um-ilit-ka. You force me.

Pingau.

- Pingau-ak.* I make a notch.
Na-pingau-an. Notched; having lost a tooth.

Pinki. Match.

- En-pinki-ak.* I light a match.

Pipi.

- Pipi-ek.* I mold clay in making pottery.
En-pipi-ak. Same, intr.
Maka-pipi-ak. I can mold.

Pisit.

- Pisit-ek.* I kill vermin with finger-nails.
I-pisit-ko. I kill with.

Piski (see pikis).**Pitang.**

- Pitang-ek.* I divide.
I-pitang-ko. I divide with (instrument).
Pit-pitang-ek. I divide in many parts.
Pa-pitang-ko. I have divided, split.

Pokau.

- En-pokau.* White.
A-pa-pokau. Clean.
Ip-pokau-ko. I whiten with.
Pa-pokau-ak. I make white, clean.
P-um-okau. It becomes white, clean.

Poko.

- Ön-poko-ak.* I sleep with legs curled up.

Pökös. Medicine.

- Pög-s-ak.* I give medicine, cure.
Pa-pög-s-ak. I let myself be treated, prescribed for.
Pa-pökös-ko. I have some one treated.
Na-pögsan. Cured.
Nan ma-m-kös. One who cures, gives medicine.
Pö-pög-s-an. Place for medicine, etc.; dispensary.

Pökpök.*Pökpök-ek.* I break; e. g., a stick.*I-pökpök-ko.* I break with.*Maka-pökpök-ak.* I can break.**Pokpok.***Pokpok-ek.* I brush, brush off.**Polat.** Stopper; cork for bottle.*Pōlat-ak.* I stop up, choke with dirt, as a gutter.*Na-pōlat-an.* Stopped; choked.**Polong.***Polong-ek.* I command, order.*Pa-polong-ko.* I have orders given.*P-um-olong-ka (ken saken).* You command me.*Nan ma-molong.* One who commands.**Poos.***En-poos.* Hot; feverish.**Poot.***Poot-ek.* I inquire carefully, investigate.*Pa-poot-ko.* I have investigation made.*Ma-poot.* One who investigates; *maid napoot*, nothing has been found out.**Pösö.***Pös-li-pös-l-ek.* I hurt very much.*P-um-ösö-ka.* You hurt (me) very much.**Pötö.***Pöt-n-ek.* I break the bones of a bird so that it cannot fly.**Pötög.** Pain.*Pöt-k-ek.* I feel pain, suffer.*En-pötög.* It hurts, aches.*Miki-pötög-ak.* I suffer with others.*Pa-pöt-k-ek.* I cause pain.*Mön-pöt-k-an.* Suffering.*Fö-pöt-k-an.* Annoyance; persistence.**Potol (Ilocano).***Potol-ek.* I sever, cut off.**Potu.***Potu-w-ek.* I cut off the head.*Maka-potu-ak.* I can take a head.*Miki-potu-ak.* I join with others in taking a head.*Na-potu-an.* Beheaded.**Pukat.***Pukat-ak.* I stop up a hole.*I-pukat-ko.* I fill a hole with.*Pa-pukat-ko.* I have hole filled.**Pulus.***Pulus-ek.* I snatch, take away forcibly.*Miki-pulus-ak.* I snatch with others.*P-um-ulus-ka (ken saken).* You snatch from me.**Punit.***Punit-ak.* I repair wall; e. g., of rice plot; fill up with mud.*I-punit-ko.* I fill up gap with.*Miki-punit-ak.* I work with others at repairing etc.**Punno.***Punn-ek.* I fill.*Pa-p-nno-k.* I have filled.*Na-p-no.* Filled; full.**Pusipus (Ilocano).***Pusipus-ek.* I rotate.**Pusta.** Bet.*Pusta-ak.* I bet.*En-pustan-ta.* We bet; let us bet, intr.*Pustan-ta.* Let us bet.**Putlong.***Putlong-ek.* I cut, break; e. g., a stick.*I-putlong-ko.* I break with.*Maka-putlong-ak.* I can break.*P-um-otlon-ka.* Cut off for me.*Na-putlong.* Cut or broken off.**Puu.***Puu-ak.* I burn, tr.*En-puu-ak.* I burn, intr.*Pa-puu-ak.* I cause to burn.*Na-puu-an.* Burned.*Adi ka-puu-an.* It will not burn.**S****Saa.***I-saa-k.* I take home.*Pa-saa-l-ek.* I send home.*S-um-aa-ak.* I go home.*Miki-saa-ak.* I go home with others.

Saad.

I-saad-ko. I set down, put down.
Pa-saad-ko. I have put down.
Nan mang-i-saach-an. Place to lay down an object.

Sabfot.

I-sabfot-ko. I hang up, tr.
En-sabfot-ak. I hang, intr.; e. g., to hang on bars or limb of a tree.
Pa-sabfot-ko. I cause to be hung up.

Sachag.

In-sachag-ak. I lean back.

Sachöt.

I-sachöt-ko. I continue; e. g., work, until finished; *i-sachöt-ko ai enchuno*, I keep on until the work is done.
Maka-sachöt-ak. I am able to keep on etc.
Pa-sachöt-ko. I let or make another keep on etc.

Sadsad.

En-sadsad-ak. I hop, make a noise with the feet.

Safat.

En-safat-ak. I cut wood, am a carpenter.
I-safat-ko. I cut wood with instrument.
Miki-safat-ak. I cut wood with others.
Pa-safat-ko. I have wood cut.

Sagen. Near; neighbor.

A-sa-sagen-ak. I am near.
En-sagen-ta. We (two) are near one another.
Mi-sas-sagen. Near.
S-um-agen-ka. Come near.

Sagni.

I-sagni-k. I dance, as women at a *kanyao*.³
Maka-sagni-ak. I can dance.
Ma-nagni-ak. I dance, am a dancer.
Miki-sagni-ak. I dance with others.

Sakad (Ilocano). Broom.

Sakach-ak. I sweep, rake.
Pa-sakad-ko. I have swept.

Sakai.

Sakai-ak. I ride, sit on a horse, tr.
En-sakai-ak. Same, intr.
Maka-sakai-ak. I can ride.
Miki-sakai-ak. I ride with others.
Pa-sakai-ak. I ride, tr.

Sakalob.

Sakalof-ana. It broods over; e. g., hen.

Sakana (Ilocano).

Sakana-ek. I prepare, tr.
I-sakana-k. Same.
Miki-sakana-ak. I make ready with others.
Pa-sagkana-ak. I have prepared.
Um-i-sakana-ka (is kwak). Prepare mine; prepare some for me.
Ma-nagkana-an. Preparation.

Sakang.

Sakang-ek. I have before me.
I-sakang-ko. I put in front of me.
Miki-sakang-ak. I face with others.
S-um-akang-ka (ken saken). You face (me).
Is nan sassakangen. In the presence of.

Sakati (Spanish). Grass for animals.

En-sakati-ak. I get or sell grass.
Ma-nakati-ak. I go for grass.

Sakau.

I-sakau-ko. I let fall.
Mi-sakau-ak. I fall, am fallen.

Sakcho.

En-sakcho-ak. I get water.
Ma-nakcho-ak. Same.
En-sakchu-ek. I send some one to get water.
Miki-sakchu-ak. I go with others to get water.
Sakchu-ak. I put water in.
S-um-akchu-ka (ken saken). Get water for me.
Sakchu-an. Jar for water.

³ An Igorot feast and dance.

Sakfat.

Sakfat-ek. I carry on the shoulder.

Pa-sakfat-ko. I make some one carry etc.

S-um-akfat-ka (*ken saken*).
Carry me on your shoulder.

Sakfong.

En-sakfong-ak. I cover myself.

I-sakfong-ko. I cover with.

Mi-sakfong. Covering; e. g., a cloth.

Pa-sakfong-ko. I have covered.

Sakfong-ak. I cover over, tr.

Sakit. Sickness.

In-sakit. Sick (used with reference to affected part of body).

Ma-sakit-ak. I am sick.

Ma-sa-sakit. Continued sickness.

Pa-sakit-ek. I cause sickness.

Sakiu.

Ma-sa-sakiu-ak. I am thin, angular.

Saklang.

I-saklang-ko. I accuse, tr.

Nan mang-i-saklang. The accuser.

Nan ma-i-saklang-an. The accusation.

S-um-aklang-ak. I accuse, intr.

Sakle.

I-sakle-ko. I rest one thing on another, or catch on something;
nan papatayau ya naisakle is nan kaiu, the kite is caught in a tree.

Sakob.

Sakof-ana. It (the hen) broods; it sits as a brooding hen.

Sakofan-cha. They (the boys) sit in a row on a cold morning.

Miki-sakob-ak. I sit with others etc.

Sakong.

En-sakong-ak. I turn around.

En-sakong-ek. I turn, tr.; e. g., make a horse go back.

Pa-sakong-ko. I make some one go back, send back.

Saksak.

Saksak-ek. I wash clothes.

Sala (Ilocano).

En-sala-taku. We dance (used only in plural).

Salak.

Salak-ak. I get in the way, in the light of; I defend, protect.

En-salak-ak. Same, intr. *Adi k (a) ensalak,* don't get in the light.

I-salak-ko. I use as screen, protection, defense.

Pa-salak-ko. I have protected.

S-um-alak-ak. I protect, hide; *sumalak-ka ken saken,* hide me.

Nan mang-i-salak. One who protects, saves.

Nan um-i-salak. Same; Savior.

Salang. Call; shout.

En-salang-taku. We (boys) shout on a *tengau* (holiday).

Miki-salang-ak. I join in shouting etc.

Sali.

I-sali-k. I lead astray.

Mi-sali-ak. I lose the way.

Salifud. Knot.

Salifuch-ek. I tie a knot.

Maka-salifud-ak. I can tie a knot.

Pa-salifud-ko. I have a knot tied.

Na-salifud. Knotted.

Saligsik.

Saligsik-ak. I string beads.

I-saligsig-ko. I string beads with, on.

Pa-saligsig-ko. I have beads strung.

S-um-aligsig-ka (is kwak). String some for me.

Saluchu (Spanish, *saludo*).

Saluchu-ak. I salute, address.

En-saluchu-ak. Same, intr.

Asi-saluchu-ta. We salute each other.

Mön-saluchu-an. Salutation.

Sama.

Ma-sama-ak. I forget, am perplexed; e. g., as to the trail.

Samma. Season of preparing soil for rice-planting.

Samma-kami. We turn the soil, etc., in preparation for rice planting.

En-samma-kami. Same, intr.

Miki-samma-ak. I go with others to turn soil etc.

Sa-samma-an. Time or place of this work.

Sakammaön. Curved stick used in preparing soil.

En-sakamma-kami. We turn the soil.

Sanga. Laziness.

S-um-anga-ak. I am lazy.

Ka-su-sanga! How lazy!

Sanga-an. Lazy person; idler.

Sanga.

En-sa-sanga-ak. I am sad, look sad.

Sangag.

Sangak-ek. I parch, pop.

Maka-sanga-ak. I can pop.

Pa-sangag-ko. I have parched.

S-um-angag-ka (ken saken). Pop for me.

Na-sangag. Popped.

Sanget.

En-sanget-ak. I blow my nose.

Sangi. Head-basket.

Sangi-ek. I carry or put into *sangi*, tr.

I-sangi-k. Same.

Pa-sangi-k. I have carried or put into *sangi*.

P-in-a-sangi. Coat or garment made to put on by putting arms through first.

Sangkap. Iron blade with handle.

Sangkap-ak. I use a *sangkap*.

I-sangkap-ko. I cut; e. g., grass, with *sangkap*.

Pa-sangkap-ko. I have weeds, etc., cut with *sangkap*.

Miki-sangkap-ak. I cut, use *sangkap*, with others.

Sangoyan.

Ma-sangoyan-ak. I do quickly.

Na-sangoyan. Quickly (in past).

Sangu (Ilocano).

Sangu-w-ek. I am busy.

Sangyut.

Sangyut-ak. I sharpen to a point.

I-sangyut-ko. I sharpen with.

Maka-sangyut-ak. I can sharpen.

Pa-sangyut-ko. I have sharpened.

S-um-angyut-ka. Sharpen for me.

Sani.

Sani-ak. I cast a shadow over, protect, hide, get in the light of.

Sanib. Shield; protection.

En-sanib-ak. I hide behind, in order to attack.

I-sanib-ko. I hide for a purpose, protect with; *i-sanib ko nan ka-lassai*, I hide behind my shield.

Pa-sanib-ko. I make some one else lie in wait; I have hidden, shielded.

S-um-anib-ka (ken saken). You lie in wait for me.

Sa-san-f-an. Hiding place.

Santo (Spanish). Holy.

Santo-ak. I am holy.

K-ina-santo. Holiness.

Saob.

Pa-saof-ek. I put on over the head.

P-ina-saob. Garment made to put on over the head.

Saöd.

En-saöd-ak. I wait, intr.

Sa(ö)d-ek. I wait for, tr.

Pa-saöd-ko. I make some one wait for; *pasaöd-ko nan paköi*, I have some one wait for the palay.

S-um-öd-ka. Wait for me.

Nan-man-nöd. One who waits.

Saoli.

En-saoli-ak. I go back.

S-um-aoli-ak. Same.

Pa-saoli-ek. I send back.

Saöp.

Saöp-ak. I dam a stream for fishing.

En-saöp-ak. Same, intr.

I-saöp-ko. I dam with.

Sapaltak.*Sapaltak-ak.* I kick.*S-um-apaltak-ka.* You kick me.**Sapplit.***Sapplit-ek.* I whip, tr.*En-sapplit-ak.* I whip, intr.*I-sapplit-ko.* I whip with.*S-um-applit-ka.* You whip (me).**Sapsap.***Sapsap-ak.* I sharpen wood to a point, make chips.*En-sapsap-ak.* Same, intr.*I-sapsap-ko.* I sharpen with.*Maka-sapsap-ak.* I can sharpen.*Pa-sapsap-ko.* I sharpen with.**Sapul (Ilocano).***Sapul-ek.* I need, look for.*S-um-apul-ka (ken saken).* You are looking for me.*Miki-sapul-ak.* I am looking with others for.*Ma-sapul-ko.* I need, ought, have an obligation.**Sauan.***Sauan-ak.* I keep in the right path.**Sausau.***Ma-sausau-ak.* I make a mistake, am mistaken.**Sawil.***Sawil-ek.* I pry up.*I-sawil-ko.* I pry up with.*Maka-sawil-ak.* I can pry up.*Miki-sawil-ak.* I pry up with others.**Sayo.***Sayo-ak.* I splash, tr.*En-sayo-ak.* Same, intr.*I-sayo-k.* I splash with.**Seket or söket.***Sek-t-ek* or *sek-l-ek.* I choke, throttle.*Pa-seket-ko.* I cause to be choked.*Man-ket.* One who chokes.*Na-s-ket.* Choked.**Seksek (Ilocano).***Seksek-ek.* I shuffle cards.**Sian.***En-sian-kami.* We separate, go different ways.*Mi-sian-ak.* I go by a different way.**Sibat.***Sibat-ek.* I meet.*Pa-sibat-ko.* I cause to be met.*Si-sibat-an.* Meeting place.**Sichok.** Fishing net.*Sichok-ek.* I fish with net, tr.*En-sichok-ak.* Same, intr.*Ma-nichok-ak.* I fish, am a fisherman.*Miki-sichok-ak.* I fish with others.*Pa-sichok-ko.* I make or let some one fish.**Sifit.** Thorn.*Sifit-ek.* I gather weeds for pigs' food.*Ma-n-fit-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-sifit-ak.* I gather weeds with others.*S-um-ifit.* It pricks.*Sib-sifit.* Thorny plant; name given to certain weeds and to rosebush.**Sifug (Ilocano).***En-sifug-ak.* I water garden.**Sigfat.***Sigfat-ek.* I get *runo* (grass used for fences).*I-sigfat-ko.* I get *runo* with.*Miki-sigfat-ak.* I go with others to get *runo*.*Ma-nigfat-ak.* I get *runo*, intr.*Pa-sigfat-ko.* I have *runo* brought.**Sigiat.***Sigiat-ak.* I circumcise.**Signad.** Below, down.*I-signad-ko.* I put below.*S-um-ignad-ak.* I go down, below.**Sikab.** Trouble.*Sikaf-ek.* I have trouble with, tr.*En-sikab-ak.* I have trouble, suffer, intr.*Pa-sikaf-ek.* I cause trouble, suffering.*Men-sikaf-an.* Trouble; affliction.*Ka-si-sikab.* Trouble.

Sikad.

Sikach-ak. I brace myself against, push with feet.

In-sikad-ak. Same, intr.

Sikiad.

Sikiach-ak. I kick backward.

S-un-ikiad-ka. You kick backward at me.

Sikid.

Sikich-ak. I sweep.

En-sikid-ak. I sweep, intr.

Siksik.

Siksik-ak. I hunt lice, tr.

En-siksik-ak. Same, intr.

Siksik-ak. Same.

Silat.

Silat-ak. I obstruct.

I-s-lat-ko. I obstruct with.

Mi-s-lat. Obstruction.

Silek.

En-silek-ak. I snuff up.

Silfi (Spanish).

In-silfi. It is of use.

Nan silfi-an. The use of; *ngag nan silfana*, of what use is it?

Sill.

S-un-ili. It shines, dazzles; e. g., the sun.

Ma-sili-ak. I am dazzled.

Siling (Ilocano).

Pa-siling-ek. I make clean.

Silip.

S-un-ilip. It makes wet; e. g., the rain.

Ma-s-lip-ak. I am wet, made wet, as by rain.

Silöt.

Pa-silöt-ek. I make tight.

S-un-lit. Tight; it is tight.

Ma-man-löt. It is tight.

Silu.

En-silu-ak. I hang myself.

Silut.

Silut-ek. I snare.

I-silut-ko. I snare with.

Simmek. Thought.

Sim(me)k-ek. I think of.

I-is-mek-ko. I bear in mind.

Nan manisim-k-an. What is to be thought of.

Simsim.

Simsim-ak. I taste.

Simut.

Simut-ek. I eat salt, a little at a time; I sip; e. g., wine.

Singet. Sting; prick.

S-un-inget. It stings, pricks.

Pa-singet-ko. I make sting.

Sipat.

Sip-t-ak. I chew; e. g., sugar cane, rejecting the pulp.

Sipo.

Sipo-ek. I cut down (tree).

I-sipo-k. I cut with.

Pa-sipo-k. I have cut down.

Sisi. Broom.

Sisi-ak. I sweep, tr.

En-sisi-ak. Same, intr.

I-sisi-k. I sweep with.

Pa-sisi-k. I have swept.

Sisik.

Sisik-ak. I wash rice in a colander.

Sisik-ek. I fry in lard.

Sivfu.

Sivf(u)-ak. I have to eat in addition to rice.

Nan sivfan (as a noun). What is to be eaten with rice.

Ma-sivf-an. What may be eaten as addition to rice.

I-sivfa-k. I put with my rice.

Söchöm. Night.

Ma-s-chöm. It is night.

Sö-södchöm-na. It is near night; night is coming on.

Ka-maschö-maschöm. Every night.

Södsöd.

Södsöch-ek. I press down in stowing away.

I-södsöd-ko. I press with.

Pa-södsöd-ko. I have pressed down.

Söfa.

Ma-söfa-ak. I am sated, lose taste for food.

S-un-fa. It disgusts.

Söfat. Answer.*Söfat-ak.* I answer.*I-s-fat.* Answer, noun.*Miki-söfat-ak.* I answer with others.*S-um-fat-ka.* Answer me.**Sögang.** Pity; mercy.*Sögang-ak.* I pity, am sorry for, tr.*En-sögang-ak.* Same, intr.*I-sögang-ko.* I show mercy by something; *i-sögang-ko nan sip-ing*, I show my pity by giving money.*S-um-ögang-ka!* Have mercy, pity!*Ka-sö-sögang!* What a pity! how sad! to be pitied.**Sögöp** or **sököp.***Sög-p-ek.* I enter, tr.*S-um-köp-ak.* I enter, intr.*I-s-köp-ko.* I take in.*Maka-sköp-ak.* I can enter.*Miki-sköp-ak.* I enter with others.*Pa-sköp-ek.* I cause to enter, allow to enter.**Sokat** or **sukat.***Sokat-ak.* I change, tr.*I-sokat-ko.* I change one thing for another; e. g., clothes.*Pa-sokat-ko.* I have changed.*Ma-nokat.* Person who replaces another, as in work or position.*Na-sokat-an.* Changed.**Sökau.***S-um-ökau (nan ochan).* It (e. g., rain) chills, makes wet.*Ma-s-kaw-ak.* I am chilled, wet through.**Sokput.***Sokput-ek.* I break; e. g., string.*I-sokput-ko.* I break with.*Pa-sokput-ko.* I have broken.*Na-sokput.* Broken.*Ma-sok-sok-put.* Liable to break.**Solat.** Paper; letter.*Solat-ak.* I write, tr.*En-solat-ak.* Same, intr.*En-asi-solat-ta.* We write to each other.**Solat.** Paper, letter—Continued.*Pa-solat-ko.* I have written, let write.*So-solat-an.* Place to write; something to write on; desk.**Solo.***Solo-ek.* I learn.*I-solo-k.* I teach, tr.*En-i-solo-ak.* I teach, intr.*Pa-solo-ak.* I am taught.*Pa-solo-k.* I cause to be taught.*Um-i-solo-ka.* Teach me.*I-sol-sol-o-an.* Teaching; doctrine.**Songet.** Anger.*Song-t-ek.* I am angry at, tr.*En-so-songet-ak.* Same, intr.*Asi-songet-ta.* We are angry with each other.*Pa-song-t-ek.* I cause to be angry.*S-um-onget-ak.* I am angry; indignant, intr.*Ka-so-songet.* Vexatious; how annoying!**Songsong.***En-songsong-ak.* I smell.*Songsong-ek.* I smell, tr.*S-um-onget.* There is an odor.**Sönid.***Sönid-ko.* I have next to me, following in turn; *sönid-ko si Wap*, Wap comes next to me.*S-um-nid-ak.* I am next in turn.*Mi-s-nöd-ak.* Same.*Ma-sö-sönid.* One by one; single file; *ma-sö-sönidcha ai umali*, they are coming in single file.**Sono.***Sono-ak.* I kindle fire for; *sono-ak nan makan*, I kindle a fire to cook the rice.*I-sono-k.* I kindle with.*Mi-sono.* Kindling material.*Pa-sono-k.* I have fire kindled.**Sontok** (Ilocano).*Sontok-ak.* I fight with fists.**Sopa.** (Ilocano). Measure of a cupful.*Sopa-ek.* I measure with *sopa*.*I-sopa-k.* I measure by means of *sopa*.

Söpög.

Ma-s-pög-ak. I am disgusted from overeating.

S-um-pög. It disgusts.

Sopsop. Shell of snail.

Sopsop-ak. I suck out contents of shell.

Soso. Breast.

En-soso-ak. I suck breast.

Pa-soso-ek. I let suck, nurse.

S-in-oso. Milk from breast.

Sösöt.

Sösöt-ak. I wring out.

I-sösöt-ko. I wring with.

Pa-sösöt-ko. I have wrung.

Sowat.

Mas-so-sowat-ak. I am anxious, worried; e. g., about food; *adi-ak massosowat*, I am relieved from anxiety, take my ease.

Söyip. Sleep.

Ma-söyip-ak. I sleep.

Pa-söyip-ek. I put to sleep.

Miki-söyip-ak. I sleep with.

Ka-söy-pan. Sleeping place; bed.

Subok. Beard.

Subok-ak. I shave, tr.

En-subok-ak. Same, intr.

Subli. Turn.

En-sub-subli-ta. We (two) take turns.

I-subli-k. I take my turn.

Mi-subli-ak. Same.

Ma-sub-subli-kami. We take our turns.

Suchok.

Sud-k-ek. Used only in form of participle.

Ma-s-chok. Evaporated; dried up.

Na-s-chok. Same.

Sudsud.

En-sudsud-ak. I tell of another; accuse.

I-sudsud-ko. Same, tr. *I-sudsud-ko nan angnem*, I will tell what you do.

Miki-sudsud-ak. I tell with others.

Sufut.

Sub-t-ek. I win back; e. g., in gambling; redeem.

Ma-n-fut. One who redeems.

Sugiop.

Sugiop-ek. I add to, join to, as cloth in sewing.

I-sugiop-ko. I enlarge by means of.

Pa-sugiop-ko. I have enlarged.

Mi-sugiop. What is used for enlarging.

Suifu.

Suifu-ek. I water garden.

I-suifu-w-ek. I water with.

Miki-suifu-ak. I water with others.

Pa-suifu-ak. I have watered.

Mi-suifu. Something to water with.

Suit.

Suit-ek. I overbalance.

En-su-suit-ta. We (two) seesaw.

Su-suit-an. Seesaw.

Suitik.

Suitik-ak. I cheat, tr.

En-suitik-ak. I cheat, intr.; am a cheater.

Sumalia (Ilocano).

Sumali-ek. I examine in court.

Suni.

Suni-ek. I turn upside down.

Pa-suni-k. I cause to be turned upside down.

Na-suni. Upside down; standing on the head.

Supok.

Supok-ak. I blow on (a remedy for sickness).

Pa-supok-ak. I have some one blow on me.

S-um-opok-ka. Blow on me.

Ma-nupok. One who blows, to heal.

Suppli. Change (money).

Suppli-ak. I change, tr.

I-suppli-k. I change with, for.

Pa-suppli-k. I have changed.

Suppli. Change (money)—Contd.*Um-i-suppli-ka.* Change for me.*Nan mang-i-suppli.* One who changes.*Mi-suppli.* Something to make change with.**Susma.***En-susma-taku.* We argue, discuss, retort, bandy words.**Suyug.***Suik-ek.* I drive away animals.*Pa-suyug-ko.* I have animals driven away.

T

Taa.*Ma-taa-ak.* I am astonished.*Ka-ta-taa!* How strange!*Ka-taa-taa!* Wonderful! said in pretended surprise.**Tabfaiag.** Ball.*Tabfaiak-ek.* I toss as a ball.*En-tabfaiag-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-tabfaiag-taku.* We play ball together.*T-um-abfaiag-ka.* Toss me up.**Tabnek.***I-tabnek-ko (or i-tapek-ko).* I dip into water.**Tachim.***T-um-achim.* It cuts, e. g., knife, ax.*Pa-tad-m-ek.* I make cut, make a good edge.*Pa-tachim.* Iron; steel.**Tachok.***T-um-achok.* It goes high.*Pa-tachok-ek.* I make go high; e. g., kite.**Tadiai.** Echo.*Tadiai-ak.* I echo.*I-tadiai-k.* I mimic, mock.*Um-i-tadiai-ka.* You mock me.*T-um-adiai (nan filig).* It echoes (the mountain).**Tafug.***En-tab- tafug.* It floats on the water.*Pa-tafuk-ek.* I make float.**Tafun.***En-tafun-ak.* I hide, intr.*I-tafun-ko.* I hide, tr.*Miki-tafun-kami.* We hide together.*Um-i-tafun-ka (ken saken).* Hide me.*Ta-tafun-an.* Hiding place.**Tagmöd.***I-tagmöd-ko.* I press down.**Tagong.** Large spoon for dipping pigs' food or *safeng*, a fermented mixture of water, bones, and vegetables.*Tagong-ek.* I dip with *tagong*.**Tagtag.***Ön-tagtag-ak.* I run.*Miki-tagtag-ak.* I run with others.*Pa-tagtak-ek.* I make run.**Taiiau.***T-um-aiau.* It flies, goes up; e. g., kite or bird.*En-ta-taiiau.* Same.*I-taiiau-na.* It flies away with; e. g., hawk with chicken.*Pa-taiiau-ek.* I make fly.*Pat-pa-taiiau.* Kite.*At-a-taiiau.* It flies well, high.**Taienten.***En-taienten-ak.* I shake, tremble.**Taina.***Tain-ak.* I leave.*Ma-tainan-ak.* I am left.**Takam.***I-takam-ko.* I account as, group with, consider as one of a class or number.*Mi-takam-ak.* I am accounted as; *sia ya nitakam isnan falud*, he is considered one of the prisoners.*Pa-i-takam-ko.* I have accounted etc.*Um-i-takam-ka (ken saken).* You consider me etc.**Takang.***Takang-ek.* I open my mouth.

Takchig.

T-um-akchig-ak. I stand up.
I-takchig-ko. I get up, stand up.
Maka-takchig-ak. I am able to stand.
Miki-takchig-ak. I stand with others.
Pa-takchig-ek. I make stand.
Ma-t-an-akchig-ak. I stand up suddenly, quickly.

Taked. Fastening; string.

Tak-e-hek. I tie up, fasten.
I-taked-ko. I tie with.
Pa-taked-ko. I have tied.

Takin.

I-takin-ko. I take with me.

Takip.

I-takip-ko. I cut into small pieces; e. g., camotes,

Takki or tai. Excrement; dung.

T-um-akki-ak. I make stools.

Taku. Person; people.

Ka-taku-taku. Multitude; crowd.
Taku-ek. I make alive.
Ma-taku-ak. I am alive.
A-ta-taku-ak. I am lively.
I-ka-taku. Means of supporting life.
I-taku-k. I make alive by means of; *i-taku-k nan saeng isnan apui*, I kindle the fire with a torch.
Ka-ta-taku-an. State of being alive; duration of life.
Tag-taku-an. People.
T-in-ag-taku. Representation of person, as image, picture.

Talaktak. Ditch.

Talaktak-ek. I make a ditch.

Talapo. (Spanish). Cloth; towel.

Talapo-ak. I wipe with cloth, tr.
En-talapo-ak. Same, intr.

Talatofab.

En-talatofab. He, it foams at the mouth; used in third person only.

Talaun.

Talaun-ak. I support, care for.
Pa-talaun-ko. I have supported.
Mi-talaun. Means of support; food.

Tali. Rope.

Tali-ak. I tie with rope.
Pa-tali-k. I have tied.

Tali.

Tali-ek. I roll a round object.

Talo.

Talo-ak. I feed pigs.
Ma-nalo. One who feeds pigs.
Ta-talo-an. Time to feed pigs.

Tamau.

En-tamau-ak. I look out or down.
I-tamau-ko. I look with; *I-tamau-ko nan olok*, I put out my head to look.

Tampak.

Tampa-ek. I strike with my hand.

Tamtam. Taste

Tamtam-ak. I taste.

Tanang.

Tanang-ek. I lift, raise.
I-tanang-ko. I raise with, by means of.
Maka-tanang-ak. I can raise.
Miki-tanang-ak. I raise with others.
Pa-tanang-ko. I have raised.

Tangchan. Pay; wages.

Tangchan-ak. I pay for work.
Pa-tangchan-ak. I have myself paid; work for pay.
T-um-angchan-ka. Pay me, us.

Tangad.

Tang-ch-ek. I raise my head, look up, tr.
En-tangad-ak. Same, intr.
I-tangad-ko. I look up with, raise; e. g., eyes.

Tangeb. Cover; door.

Tang-f-ak. I close, cover.
Pa-tang-f-ak. I have closed.
Na-tang-f-an. Closed.
Tang-tang-eb. Eyelid.

Tanggap.

Tanggap-ak. I make blunt.

Tanim. Plant.

I-tanim-ko. I plant.

Ön-tanim-ak. I plant, intr.

Miki-tanim-ak. I plant with others.

Un-i-tanim-ka. Plant for me.

Ma-i-tanim. Something to be planted.

Ta-tam-n-an. Place or time to plant.

Tankiu. Light (noun).

I-tankiu-ko. I lighten with; *i-tankiu-ko nan saeng*, I give a light with the torch.

Mi-tankiu. Means of lighting, as torch.

Pa-i-tankiu-ko. I have lightened, have light made.

Tanoi.

I-tanoi-ko. I do willingly (auxiliary verb).

A-ta-tanoi. Obedient.

Tanong.

Tanong-ek. I do very often, continually.

Ta-tanong-ek. I do continuously, without interruption; *ta-tanongem ai enfasa*, you are always reading.

Ma-ta-tanong. To be done very often; e. g., every day.

Tapek.

I-tapek-ko. I dip, tr.

Tapi.

I-tapi-k. I add to, continue, include.

Tappaya.

Tappaya-ek. I lift up in the hands.

Tatag.

Tatak-ek. I shake, tr.

En-tatag-ak. I shake, intr.

I-tatag-ko. I shake with.

Pa-tatag-ko. I have shaken.

Taud.

Tauch-ek. I jump.

En-taud-ak. I jump, intr.

Miki-taud-ak. I jump with others.

Pa-tauch-ek. I cause to jump.

Tawid. Inheritance.

Tawich-ek. I inherit.

Miki-tawid-ak. I inherit with others.

Pa-tawid-ko. I cause to inherit, bequeath.

Nan ma-nawid. The heir.

Nan ma-tawid. What is to be inherited.

Tefek. Pointed.

Teb-k-ek. I prick, pierce.

T-um-fek. It pricks.

I-t-fek-ko. I prick with.

Na-t-fek. Pierced; pricked.

Teken. Other; different.

Tek-n-ek. I separate, place by itself.

Pa-t-kön-ko. I have separated.

T-um-kön-ka (*ken saken*). Put aside for me.

Na-t-kön. Different; changed.

Natkö-natkön. Of various kinds.

Tekeng.

Tekeng-ek. I tie a noose for a trap.

Teknag.

I-teknag-ko. I strike butt of ax handle to tighten head; similar motion in emptying box.

Tekwab.

Tekwaf-ak. I open.

I-tekwab-ko. I open with.

Maka-tekwab-ak. I can open.

Pa-tekwab-ko. I have opened.

Na-tekwaf-an. Open.

Ma-tek-tekwaf-an. Easy to open.

Telek. Hole; awl; or punch.

Telek-ko. I punch a hole with *telek*.

Pa-t-lek-ko. I have hole punched.

Tel-k-ek. I punch.

Na-t-lek. Pierced.

Temmö.

- Temm-ek.* I squeeze, press with hands.
Pa-t-m-ek. I have squeezed.
Na-t-mö. Squeezed; pressed.

Teneng.

- I-t-neng-ko.* I hit, do not miss.
Maka-t-neng-ak. I can hit.

Tenga. Middle.

- En-teng-ak.* I divide in half.
Nan tengan nan akiu. Midday.

Tengau. Holiday.

- En-tengau-ak.* I stay at home; I keep a holiday.
I-tengau-ko. I stay at home on account of.
Miki-tengau-ak. I keep holiday with others.

Tengli.

- Ma-tengli-ak.* I have a stiff neck.

Tengö.

- Teng-ek.* I choose.
En-ten(ö)-ak. I choose, intr.
Pa-t-ng-ek. I make to choose, let choose.

Tepeng. A measure.

- Tepeng-ek.* I measure; e. g., rice.
I-t-peng-ko. I measure by; test, try.

Tifi.

- In-tibtifi-ak.* I whisper.
Asi-tibtifi-ta. We whisper to each other.
I-tibtifi-k. I speak in whispers.
Miki-tibtifi-ak. I whisper with others.

Tiim.

- I-tiim-ko.* I peer, tr.
In-tiim-ak. I peer, intr.

Tikid.

- Tikich-ek.* I go up a steep slope.

Tikku.

- Tikku-w-ek.* I bend.
Na-tikku. Bent; curved.

Tilig.

- Ma-tilig-ak.* I am disheartened, give up in despair after many attempts.

Tiltil.

- Tiltil-ek.* I twist.
I-tiltil-ko. I twist with.
Pa-tiltil-ko. I have twisted.

Timli. Brand of cattle.

- Timli-ak.* I brand.
I-timli-k. I brand with.
Pa-timli-k. I have branded.

Tina (Spanish). Indigo; bluing.

- Tina-ek.* I dye.
Pa-tina-k. I have dyed.

Tipang. Half of anything divided.

- Tipang-ek.* I divide.
I-tipang-ko. I divide with.
Pa-tipang-ko. I have divided.
Tipa-tipang-ek. I divide in many parts.

Tipla.

- Tipla-ek.* I cut down a tree, tr.
I-tipla-k. I cut with.
Manipla-ak. I cut down trees, intr.
Pa-tipla-k. I have cut down.

Tiwatiu.

- En-ti-tiwatiu.* It wags its tail.

Tocho. Drop of water.

- En-tocho.* It leaks.

Tochong. Covering from sun or rain.

- I-tchon-ko.* I cover myself with, use as covering.

Tödtöd.

- En-tödtöd.* It drips.

Tofai. Shield.

- Ma-nofai-ak.* I carry a shield.
I-tofai-ko. I carry a shield on or by means of; *i-tofai-ko nan so-kud*, I carry my shield on my spear.

Tofu. Leaf.

- T-um-ofu.* It (plant) grows.
Pa-tofu-ek. I make grow.

Tögab.

- En-tögab-ak.* I belch wind.

Tögtög.

- Tögtök-ek.* I strike, bruise with stone.
I-tögtög-ke. I bruise with.

- Töitöi.** Ladder; stairs.
Töitöi-ak. I put up ladder or stairs.
- Tokak.**
Tokak-ek. I oppose, resist.
I-tokak-ko. I oppose with.
Pa-tokak-ko. I cause to oppose.
T-um-okak-ka. You oppose me.
- Tokang.**
Tokang-ek. I overturn.
Pa-tokang-ko. I cause to overturn.
Na-tokang. Overturned, upset.
- Tokcho.**
T-um-okcho-ak. I sit.
I-tokcho-k. I sit on.
Miki-tokcho-ak. I sit with others.
Pa-tokcho-ek. I cause to sit.
Tokcho-an. Seat; chair.
- Tokchod.**
T-um-okcho-ak. I bump, hit, intr.
- Toki.** Camote.
Ma-noki-ak. I go to get camotes.
- Toknog.**
Mi-toknog-ak. I run into something, hit myself in the dark.
- Tökö.**
T-um-kö-ak. I stop.
I-t-kö-k. I stay still.
Pa-t-kö-l-ek. I cause to stop.
Ma-t-an-kö-ak. I stop suddenly.
- Tököi.**
Tököi-ek. I tip.
Ma-tököi. It tips.
- Tokon.**
Tokon-ek. I correct, reprove.
- Tokong.**
Tokong-ek. I protect, care for, guard.
En-tokong-ak. Same, intr.
Miki-tokong-ak. I guard with others.
Men-tokong. One who guards.
- Tököu.**
Tököu-ek. I borrow.
Pa-t-köu-ko. I lend (let borrow).
I-pa-t-köu-ko. I borrow.
En-tököu-ak. I borrow, intr.
- Tolad** (Ilocano).
Tolach-ak. I draw, copy.
- Tölak.**
Tölak-ak. I peel.
- Tolato** (Spanish). Promise.
I-tolato-kami. We promise each other.
- Tolfek.**
Tolfek-ak. I lock.
Na-tolfek-an. Locked.
- Toli.**
T-um-oli-ak. I return, come back.
It-toli-k. I bring back.
Miki-toli-ak. I return with others.
Pa-taoli-ek. I send back.
P-in-ataoli. Word used by children to describe backstitch in sewing.
- Tolod.**
I-tolod-ko. I push.
Miki-tolod-ak. I push with others.
Pa-i-tolod-ko. I cause to push.
Um-i-tolod-ka (*ken saken*). You push me.
- Toloi** (Ilocano).
Toloi-ek. I fulfill, carry to completion.
- Tolpik.**
Tolpik-ak. I break off a little piece; chip off.
I-tolpik-ko. I break off with.
Na-tolpik-an. Defaced by being chipped.
- Tongcho.**
T-um-ongcho-ak. I am high up.
En-tongcho-ak. I raise.
To-tongcho-ek. I have some one higher than myself.
En-to-tongcho-ak. I am high.
Pa-tongcho-ek. I raise, make high.
Ad tongcho. Above; high up.
- Tongeg.**
Ma-tongeg-ak. I am deaf.
T-um-ongeg. It deafens.
- Tono.**
T-um-ono. It goes high; e. g., kite.
Pa-tono-ek. I make go high.

Tonod.*I-tonod-ko.* I plant rice.*En-tonod-ak.* Same, intr.*Miki-tonod-ak.* I plant with others.*Ma-i-tonod.* What is to be planted.*Tö-tön-ch-an.* Time or place to plant rice.**Tood.***Tooch-ek.* I set upright, build.*Miki-tood-ak.* I build with others.*Pa-tood-ko.* I have set up.**Toon (Ilocano).***Toon-ek.* I place one thing above another.*Pa-toon-ko.* I have placed etc.**Toop.***Toop-ak.* I join, splice, overlap.*I-toop-ko.* I join with.*Na-toop.* Joined.**Topi.***Topi-ek.* I fold.*En-topi-ak.* I fold, intr.*Pa-topi-k.* I have folded.**Topil.** Small covered square basket.*Ma-nopil-ak.* I carry a *topil*.**Topkau.** Large flower (especially the lily).*Ma-nopkau-ak.* I go to get lilies.**Toptop.***I-toptop-ko.* I supplement.**Topug.***Topuk-ek.* I keep, save, gather together to save.*Um-i-topug-ka.* Save for me.**Tötöö.***En-tötöö-ak.* I stay, reside in.*Miki-tö-töö-ak.* I stay with others.*En-tö-töö-an.* Place for; contents.**Totu.***Totu-k.* I pound out bark.*I-totu-k.* I pound with; e. g., wood.**Toweng.***Ma-toweng-ak.* I am deaf.*T-um-otoweng.* It is deafening.**Tudkl.***Tudki-w-ek.* I point at.**Tutuya.***Asi-tu-tya-ta.* We talk together.*Tutuy-ek.* I talk to.*En-tutya-taku.* We talk, discuss.*Miki-tutya-ak.* I join in conference.**Tuvfa.** Saliva.*Tuvfa-ak.* I spit, tr.*En-tuvfa-ak.* Same, intr.

U

Ugiok.*En-ugiok-ak.* I have dysentery.**Uliuli.***En-uliuli-ak.* I go back and forth at short intervals.**Uyad (see oyad).**

W

Waak.*En-waak.* It roars (animal or water).**Wab.***En-wab-ak.* I yawn.**Waiang.***I-waiang-ko.* I give up trying.*Um-i-waiang-ka.* You abandon, neglect (me).**Wanöd.***Wan-ch-ek.* I follow; e. g., a path.*Winanöd-ko.* I have followed; i. e., inherit a trait or characteristic; *winanöd-ko nan sakit ama*, I have inherited my father's disease.**Was or owas.***Was-ak.* I wash.*I-was-ko.* I wash with.*Pa-was-ko.* I have washed.**Wasawas.***En-wasawas-ak.* I swing, wave.**Wasi.***Wasi-ak.* I sprinkle.*I-wasi-k.* I sprinkle with.**Wasit.***I-wasit-ko.* I throw away, spill.*Pa-wasit-ko.* I have thrown away.*Um-i-wasit-ka.* You cast me out.

Watwat. Share; portion.

I-watwat-ko. I give out portions.

Wayagwag.

I-wayagwag-ko. I shake out; e. g., a cloth.

Wiik.

En-wiik. It squeals (little pig).

Wöcha.

Wöd-wöcha-ak. I excel, am superior to.

Wögwög.

En-wögwög-ak. I shake, intr.

I-wögwög-ko. I share, tr.

Y

Yaangök.

Yaangök-ek. I am violent in doing (auxiliary verb).

Yab.

Yabyaf-ek. I fan.

I-yabyab-ko. I fan with.

Yagyag.

Yagyak-ek. I drop.

Pa-yagyag-ko. I let fall, drop.

Yai.⁴

Ya-ik or *ya-l-ik.* I bring.

Miki-yai-ak. I bring with others.

Pa-yai-k. I have brought, send back.

Um-yai-ka. Bring for me.

Ka-ya-yai-k. I just brought.

Yaman (Ilocano).

En-yaman-ak. I give thanks, thank.

Yamös.

En-yamös. It is soft.

Y-um-amös. It is growing soft.

Yangöd.

En-yangöd-ak. I nod, give assent.

Yangyang.

Yangyang-ak. I scold.

Yap.

Yap-ek. I count.

Maka-yap-ak. I can count.

Pa-yap-ko. I have counted.

Ma-yap. To be counted.

Yapus (see apus).

Yayas.

Yayas-ak. I remove grass from roof.

Yö, yöi.⁵

Yö-ko. I take, carry.

Miki-yö-ak. I take with others.

Pa-yö-ko. I send, have carried.

Um-yöi-ka. Take for me.

Yongyong.

Yongyong-ak. I bow the head.

En-yongyong-ak. Same, intr.

Yuchang.

Ön-yuchang-ak. I squat with head bowed on arms.

Yupyup.

Yupyup-ak. I blow a fire to start it.

Yusyus.

Yusyus-ak. I make tapering.

Yuya.

Yuy-ak. I allow, permit.

⁴ The stem is probably really *ali*, *yali*, or *i-ali-ak* meaning "I come with," that is, "bring;" as the stem in *oi ye-ko*, "I take," is probably *öi*; stem of *ai-ak*, "I go."

⁵ The original stem is probably *öi*, *ai*; stem of *öi-ak*, "I go;" *yöi-ko* being *i-öi-ko*, "I go with," that is "I take."

GN
671
P5
A2

112

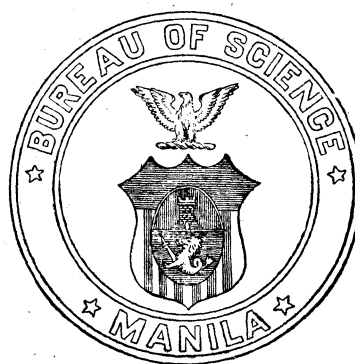
BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART V

A VOCABULARY AND PHRASE BOOK
OF THE LANA O MORO DIALECT

BY

CHARLES WINSLOW ELLIOTT

*Second Lieutenant, Battalion Quartermaster and Commissary,
Sixth United States Infantry*



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1913

120655

PUBLICATIONS OF THE DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF SCIENCE, MANILA, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

(A continuation of the former Publications of the Ethnological Survey)

Publications of the Division of Ethnology, Bureau of Science, will be discontinued as such with the completion of volume VI, and thereafter such papers will be printed in The Philippine Journal of Science or as Serial Publications of the Bureau of Science.

ETHNOLOGICAL SURVEY

Order No. VOLUME I (Completed)

401. *Vol. I, 1905.*—The Bontoc Igorot. By Albert Ernest Jenks. Paper, \$1; half morocco, \$1.50.
Out of print.

VOLUME II (Completed)

402. *Vol. II, pt. I, 1904.*—Negritos of Zambales. By William Allan Reed. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.
403. *Vol. II, pts. II and III, 1905.*—The Nabaloi Dialect. By Otto Scheerer. The Bataks of Palawan. By Edward Y. Miller. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75. (Includes index to Vol. II. Title-page for Vol. II will be issued with a future part.)
403a. *Vol. II, pts. I, II, and III,* in one volume, with title-page and index, half morocco, \$1.50.

VOLUME III (Completed)

404. *Vol. III, 1904.*—Relaciones Agustinianas de las razas del Norte de Luzon. By Angel Pérez. (With index.) *Out of print.*

VOLUME IV

405. *Vol. IV, pt. I, 1905.*—Studies in Moro History, Law, and Religion. By Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.

DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF SCIENCE

406. *Vol. IV, pt. II, 1908.*—History of Sulu. By Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.75.
Vol. IV, pt. III. (In preparation.)

VOLUME V

407. *Vol. V, pts. I and II, 1908.*—The Batán Dialect as a Member of the Philippine Group of Languages. By Otto Scheerer. "F" and "V" in Philippine Languages. By C. E. Conant. Paper, \$0.80.
408. *Vol. V, pt. III, 1908.*—A Vocabulary of the Igorot Languages as Spoken by the Bontoc Igorots. By the Rev. Walter Clayton Clapp. Igorot-English, English-Igorot. Paper, \$0.75.
421. *Vol. V, pt. IV, 1918.*—A Vocabulary of Bontoc Stems and their Derivatives. By Margaret P. Waterman.
422. *Vol. V, pt. V, 1918.*—A Vocabulary and Phrase Book of the Lanao Moro Dialect. By C. W. Elliott.
Vol. V, pt. VI. (In preparation.)

VOLUME VI

410. *Vol. VI, pt. I.*—The Subanuns of Sindangan Bay. By E. B. Christie. Paper, \$1.25.
Vol. VI, pt. II. (In preparation.)

PRICES ARE IN UNITED STATES CURRENCY

Orders for these publications may be sent to the BUSINESS MANAGER, PHILIPPINE JOURNAL OF SCIENCE, BUREAU OF SCIENCE, MANILA, P. I., or to any of the agents listed below. Please give order number.

The Macmillan Company, 64-66 Fifth Avenue, New York, U. S. A.
Wm. Wesley & Son, 28 Essex Street, Strand, London, W. C., England.
Martinus Nijhoff, Lange Voorhout 9, The Hague, Holland.
Mayer & Müller, Prinz Louis Ferdinandstrasse 2, Berlin, N. W., Germany.
Kelly & Walsh, Limited, 32 Raffles Place, Singapore, Straits Settlements.
A. M. & J. Ferguson, 19 Baillie Street, Colombo, Ceylon.
Thacker, Spink & Co., P. O. Box 54, Calcutta, India.

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART V

A VOCABULARY AND PHRASE BOOK
OF THE LANA O MORO DIALECT

BY

CHARLES WINSLOW ELLIOTT

*Second Lieutenant, Battalion Quartermaster and Commissary,
Sixth United States Infantry*



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1913

120655

PART V
A VOCABULARY AND PHRASE BOOK OF THE
LANAO MORO DIALECT

CONTENTS

PART V

| | Page. |
|---|-------|
| Introduction | 307 |
| Spelling and pronunciation..... | 309 |
| The parts of speech..... | 309 |
| The article..... | 309 |
| Definite | 309 |
| Indefinite | 310 |
| Pronouns | 310 |
| Personal | 310 |
| Interrogative | 311 |
| Demonstrative | 311 |
| Adverbs | 312 |
| Conjunctions | 312 |
| Prepositions | 312 |
| Interjections | 313 |
| Adjectives | 313 |
| The use of <i>all, another, each, few, less, little, many, more, much,</i> <i>no, and same</i> | 314 |
| The verb..... | 314 |
| Word lists..... | 316 |
| The house and household utensils..... | 316 |
| Weapons and implements..... | 317 |
| The human body..... | 318 |
| Clothing | 318 |
| The family..... | 319 |
| Colors | 319 |
| The world and the elements..... | 319 |
| Animals | 319 |
| Trees and plants..... | 320 |
| Numerals | 320 |
| The months of the year..... | 321 |
| The days of the week..... | 321 |
| Money | 321 |
| Miscellaneous words..... | 321 |
| Proper names..... | 322 |
| Moro male names..... | 322 |
| Other proper names..... | 323 |
| Names of places near Lake Lanao..... | 323 |
| Names of peoples..... | 323 |
| The game of chess..... | 323 |
| Illustrative sentences..... | 323 |
| Idiomatic phrases..... | 324 |
| Sentences illustrating the use of comparative and superlative.... | 324 |
| Sentences illustrating the use of pronouns..... | 325 |
| Sentences illustrating the use of relative clauses..... | 325 |
| Interrogative phrases..... | 325 |
| Imperative phrases..... | 326 |
| Simple sentences and phrases..... | 327 |

INTRODUCTION

The following pages reflect the results of a two years' more or less continuous study of the Lanao Moro dialect. It is believed to be the first attempt to reduce to the printed page the intricacies of this interesting, but little known, branch of the Moro languages. The Lanao people, or as they call themselves, "Rranao," number approximately 50,000 souls, and inhabit the rich lowlands, fertile valleys, and jungle-covered hills around Lake Lanao, in the north-central part of the Island of Mindanao.

A regiment of United States Infantry, a squadron of United States Cavalry, a battalion of Philippine Scouts, and several companies of Philippine Constabulary have been stationed in this country for several years, garrisoning the numerous posts around the lake and along Iligan Bay. These troops have been almost constantly employed on expeditions into the mountains in pursuit of the outlaw bands of irreconcilables under the notorious Ama i Gindalingan, Ampuan-Agaus, Mamington, and others.

The need of intelligent interpreters has been severely felt. It has been necessary to employ Filipino boys in this capacity, but they have been unsatisfactory. The Lanao Moro dialect, although difficult to learn perfectly, or even fluently, is not at all formidable after the difficulties of a start have been surmounted. A few months of constant practice will enable anyone with a natural bent for languages to master it sufficiently to communicate freely with the natives. The invariable interest and delight which the Moros themselves take in the efforts of the learner will do much to add pleasure and promote speed in the task of studying their tongue.

It must be remembered that Lanao Moro is not by any means an organized or perfected language but merely a barbarous and incomplete dialect, replete with inconsistencies, absurdities, and primitive modes of expression. It does not begin to possess the organized qualities of the Magindanao or Cotabato branches of the same language to which it is closely related. Lanao Moros living on one side of the lake are known to have a somewhat different speech and to employ for the same ideas forms totally

different from those used by their fellow tribesmen just across the water 12 miles away.

After a good start has been made, much valuable assistance can be gained from a study of Captain Porter's Maguindanao Primer and Major Smith's translation of Father Jacinto Juan-marti's Maguindanao Grammar.

For the necessary and invaluable assistance so cheerfully accorded me in compiling this little work, I desire to express my gratitude to:

Sr. Tomás Torres, auxiliary justice, tribal court, Lanao District;
Sr. Baltazar Diaz, district government interpreter;
Safferino Luisma, quartermaster's interpreter;
Sari, late first sergeant, Philippine Constabulary (Moro);
Datu Rumurus of Saduk;
Datu Dumba, *radia-muda* of Malág;
The Guru sa Tambu;

and the many Moro datos and priests who cheerfully labored hour after hour with me trying to teach me *so kambasa sa Rra-nao*, and who, in appreciation of my efforts, elected me on February 19, 1912, *Datu Senente sa Malág*.

SPELLING AND PRONUNCIATION

In writing their language the Moros use a modified form of the Arabic alphabet. Lanao Moro words which occur in this paper have been written in accordance with the following rules: Vowels have been given their continental values and consonants the same sounds which they have in English. The following points may be noted: *f* does not occur, *p* being used in cases where in certain other languages *f* is found; *g* is always hard; *h* is pronounced as in "hurry;" *j* is lacking; *o* is nearly always long and deep, as in "clover;" *rr* is the Spanish *rr*, rolling and sonorous; *s* is nearly always pronounced as though it were doubled; *u* has several pronunciations, for example, as in "moon," as in "bully," and as in "mud," as well as the German *ü* or the French *eu* in "veuve;" *y* is pronounced as the *y* in "yellow;" ' indicates the glottal check.

THE PARTS OF SPEECH

THE ARTICLE

DEFINITE

The definite article, employed for both singular and plural and for all genders, is *su*, although it is nearly always pronounced by the Lanao people with the long sound of *o*, *so*.

In speaking of persons a special article, *si*, is used with their personal names and also sometimes with titles.

DECLENSION

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>So tau</i> , the man. ¹ | <i>Si Mokámad</i> , Mohammed. <i>I Mokámad</i> , of Mohammed. |
| <i>Sa tau</i> , of, to, for, by the man. | <i>Sa Mokámad</i> , for, to, by Mohammed. |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| <i>Si Baródi Sulután sa Ganássi.</i> | Barodi is Sultan of Ganassi. |
| <i>Ntai k'rrrk so wálai? Si Bárung ki-wálai.</i> | Who owns the house? Barung. |
| <i>So wálai i Ama i Kerút.</i> | The house of Ama i Kerut. |
| <i>Si Dátto Imam sa Malág.</i> | The Datu Imam of Malag. |
| <i>Si Sulután sa Ganássi.</i> | The Sultan of Ganassi. |

¹ "Man" is here used in the sense of "person."

INDEFINITE

The indefinite article is *isa* (one). The particles *a* and *ka* are often used for the sake of euphony with or in place of the indefinite article. The first letter of the *isa* is usually elided.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>Pakilai ko (i)sa kóda.</i> | I see a horse. |
| <i>Áden a mán̄ga kóda? Owai, áden.</i> | Have you any horses? Yes, I have some. |
| <i>Pat ka tau.</i> | Four men. |
| <i>Mála a kóda.</i> | A large horse. |

“There is” and “there are” are always expressed by *áden*.

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Áden a tau sa wálai?</i> | Are there any men in the house? |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|

The plural number is always expressed by preceding the number with the word *mán̄ga*, written as in Bisaya *mga*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Áden ka mán̄ga wáta?</i> | Have you any children? |
| <i>Kiadukaáan so mán̄ga kóda.</i> | The horses are tired. |
| <i>So mán̄ga tau sa Rránao,</i> or | |
| <i>So mán̄ga Marránao.</i> | The Lanao Moro people. |

PRONOUNS

PERSONAL AND POSSESSIVE

| First person singular. | First person plural. |
|---|---|
| I, <i>ako, ko</i> . ² | We, <i>sekámi, ami, táno, kami</i> . |
| Mine, of me, by me, <i>akan, ko</i> . | Ours, <i>ami, kami</i> . |
| To me, <i>sákan</i> . ³ | To or with us, <i>sarkámi, sakami</i> . |
| With or by me, <i>rrákan</i> . | |
| Second person singular. | Second person plural. |
| Thou, <i>seká</i> . ⁴ | You, <i>sekáno, kano</i> . |
| Thine, of thee, by thee, <i>ín̄gka, ka, áñ̄gka, náñ̄gka</i> . | Yours, <i>kano</i> . |
| To thee, <i>sárka</i> . | To you, <i>sarkánu</i> . |
| Third person singular. | Third person plural. |
| He, she, it, <i>siáki</i> . | They, <i>sírron, írron, kírron</i> . |
| He, she, it, <i>sekánien</i> . | Theirs, <i>írron, kírron</i> . |
| His, hers, its, <i>nién, ién</i> . | |

There are several other forms of the above, more or less in use, indicating different shades of meaning; for example, *seki-*

² *Ko* and *sárka* are sometimes united into one word, *korka*.

³ This form is often used as a first person, for example: *Ntai sumiñ̄g? Who came?* *Sákan. I.*

⁴ *Seká?* Is it you?

táno, we, all of us, exclusive of the person addressed. However, the forms given above are those commonly used in ordinary conversation.

INTERROGATIVE

Who or whom, *antaúa*, or frequently, *ntai*, *ntónai*, *ntone*.
What, *ntóna*, *ntai*, or (slang) *ndoon*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| Who are you? | <i>Antaúa ka?</i> |
| Who did you say is coming with you? | <i>Ntónai tig ka makaónot sárka?</i> |
| What is this? | <i>Nton aya?</i> |
| Who is there? | <i>Antaúa óto?</i> |
| Who said that? | <i>Ntai miatirroan ánon?</i> |
| What do you want? | <i>Ntóna kubayáng ka?</i> |
| Whose is this? | <i>Ntai kirrkoón? or Ntai kirrk' aya?</i> |
| What is your name? | <i>Ntóna i ngára nánnga? (This phrase the Moros invariably run together into one word which sounds like this: Ntónaingará-nánnga? or, often, ntinngarángka?)</i> |
| What is his name? | <i>Ntinngaranién?</i> |
| What is that called in Moro? | <i>Ntónai ika búdtu ka giénon sa kambása sa Rránao?</i> |
| What are you looking for? | <i>Ntónai i pungilailáing ka?</i> |
| Who is the man to whom you were talking? | <i>Ntóna a tau óto su pimbitiérna ka? (Present tense, mimbítiérna.)</i> |

DEMONSTRATIVE

This, these, *giéya*, *ini*.

That, those, *giénon*; sometimes *ánon* in sentences for euphony.

The same forms are used in both singular and plural.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| This man and those women may go, you and your friends must stay. | <i>Giéya tau ngo gienḡ⁵ kánon a búdbai mapákai makalálaka, ba seká ngo so manḡa pagarrí ka magápa sii.</i> |
| Is this good to eat? | <i>Mapía pag-kuúnan ini? or often, mapía kuún?</i> |

The Moros use forms of demonstratives which correspond almost exactly to the American expressions "this here" and "that there."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| That house there. | <i>So wálai óto.</i> |
| This dog here. | <i>Giéya áso ini.</i> |

⁵ The form *gienḡ* is used instead of *giénon* when the following word begins with a *k*.

ADVERBS

| | |
|--|---|
| Always, <i>laláyan, óman-óman</i> . | On top of, <i>sa liaóau</i> . |
| Behind, <i>sa likod</i> . | Perhaps, <i>antáp; sumálag</i> . |
| Below, <i>di dálum</i> . | Presently, <i>amaí-amaí</i> (the " <i>poco tiempo</i> " of the Christian Filipino). |
| Better yet, <i>madiadi pun</i> . | Probably, <i>ogaíd</i> . |
| By chance; possibly, <i>kálo-kálo</i> . | Promptly; quickly, <i>magaán</i> . |
| Certainly, <i>bunárr-bunárr</i> . | Recently, <i>bágo-pún</i> . |
| Day before yesterday, <i>amasindaú</i> . | Right now; immediately, <i>imánto den</i> . |
| Early in the morning, <i>mapíta</i> . | Slowly, <i>malúmbat</i> . |
| Far, <i>mawátan</i> . | Sufficient, <i>kiatañgkáan</i> . |
| Finally; ultimately, <i>gapúsan</i> ; sometimes, <i>kapúsan</i> . | Suddenly, <i>kiatekaúan</i> . |
| Formerly, <i>pagánai</i> . | There, <i>san; rro; síya</i> . |
| Here, <i>sii</i> . | To-morrow, <i>amág</i> . |
| How, <i>panún, iká, ai</i> . | Underneath, <i>sa baba</i> . |
| In front of; the first one; first, <i>muna</i> . | Until; in the meantime, <i>táman</i> . |
| In this manner; thus, <i>manáya</i> , more frequently, <i>giáya</i> . | (This must not be confused with the expression <i>táman-táman</i> heard in the markets, which means "the lowest possible price.") |
| Inside, <i>sa dálum; sa lusud</i> . | Up, <i>sa porro</i> . |
| It may be, <i>kaántap</i> . | Very, <i>tanto</i> . |
| Near, <i>maráni</i> . (This word really means "small" but is always used for "near," that is, a "small" distance.) | Very early, <i>mapíta-píta</i> . |
| Never, <i>didn, da akálun</i> . | When, <i>ikádtai</i> . |
| Next, <i>tundúg</i> . | Where, <i>ándau; ánda; nda; andi; ndau; ndi</i> . |
| No, <i>di</i> . | Why, <i>ñgkaíno</i> . |
| Not yet, <i>da pun, da pa</i> . | Yes, <i>owái; wai</i> . |
| Now; at this time; to-day, <i>imánto</i> . | Yesterday, <i>kagái</i> . |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| Where is the man from whom I bought this box? | <i>Ndau su tau piamásan ákan su kában íni?</i> |
| Why does she say that that man is her husband? | <i>Ngkaíno tig ién karóma nién a tau ánon?</i> |
| Where can I buy some Moro brass? | <i>Ánda mapákai áko makapamásan sa máñga gálañg a Marránao?</i> |
| When will your <i>sakopes</i> ^a be there? | <i>Ikádtai pakaóma su máñga sakóp ka?</i> |

CONJUNCTIONS

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| If, <i>amaíka</i> . | But, <i>ba</i> . |
| Also, <i>mámbo</i> . | Because, <i>kagía</i> . |
| And, <i>ñgo; go</i> . | In order that, <i>anáko</i> . |

PREPOSITIONS

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| Since, <i>táman, púun</i> . | Until, <i>táman</i> . |
| To; from, <i>sa</i> . | |

^a A word used in the Philippines to mean "men" or "laborers." Among the Moros it means "vassal" or "laborer." The dependents of a datu who till his lands are his *sakopes*.

INTERJECTIONS

| | |
|---|--|
| Expression of admiration, <i>ai!</i> | Keep quiet, <i>tarrg ka!</i> |
| Would to God, <i>umbés!</i> | Keep up your courage, <i>saríg ka!</i> |
| My God (expression of astonishment), <i>Allá!</i> | You carabao, clumsy fellow, <i>kará-bau!</i> |
| Look out, <i>bantaí ka!</i> | |

Kwan is an expression which is common all over the Philippines and means the same as the American slang phrase "what you may call it."

Kapér, pork eater, is a term of deep opprobrium.

Nunn-a! is a common interjection used throughout Moro speech. It corresponds to the English "so there now" or "well then." It will be noticed that when a Moro talks he continually hesitates before certain words and interpolates the sound *Na-na-na-na-na*. This corresponds to the use of the word "why" by some Americans whose brains work more slowly than their tongues.

ADJECTIVES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Alive, <i>bibiug</i> . | Light (weight), <i>mg'kúp</i> . |
| Ancient, <i>posáka</i> . | Long, <i>mataás</i> . |
| Bad, <i>maráta</i> . | Loud, <i>matánug</i> . |
| Blind, <i>búta</i> . | Near, <i>maráni</i> . |
| Brave, <i>mawárau</i> . | New, <i>bágo</i> . |
| Broken, <i>miaróput</i> . | Old, <i>lókossa</i> . |
| Clean, <i>matilák</i> . | Open, <i>bukaán</i> . |
| Cowardly, <i>matálaw</i> . | Poisonous, <i>dutí</i> . |
| Crazy, <i>lálunṅ</i> . | Poor, <i>miss'kin</i> . |
| Cruel, <i>malígt</i> . | Pretty, <i>mataíd</i> . |
| Dead, <i>miataí</i> . | Rich, <i>kauása</i> . |
| Deep, <i>madálum</i> . | Salty, <i>matimus</i> . |
| Difficult, <i>marrgúm</i> . | Shallow, <i>mabúbau</i> . |
| Dull, <i>matápul</i> . | Sharp, <i>magáranṅ</i> . |
| Easy, <i>malábud</i> . | Short, <i>mabába, mabüba</i> . |
| Empty, <i>dáunduduún</i> . | Shut, <i>kulabúna</i> . |
| Far, <i>mawátaan</i> . | Sick, <i>masakit</i> . |
| Fast, <i>magaán</i> . | Soft, <i>marrmúk, malmúk</i> . |
| Fat, <i>kaulít'a</i> . | Sour, <i>mamis</i> . |
| Full, <i>miapunú</i> . | Strong, <i>mabágur</i> . |
| Good, <i>mapía</i> . | Sweet, <i>matában</i> . |
| Happy, <i>kububáya</i> . | Tall, <i>kappórro</i> . |
| Hard, <i>matigás</i> . | Thick, <i>makápal</i> . |
| Heavy, <i>mapanúd</i> . | Thin, <i>manípis</i> . |
| High, <i>mapórro</i> . | Upright, <i>matítu</i> . |
| Hot, <i>mayau</i> . | Warm, <i>marantí</i> . |
| Hungry, <i>kaór</i> . | Weak, <i>bugrián</i> . |
| Kind, <i>mapúdi</i> . | Wet, <i>mawása</i> . |
| Lame, <i>piánṅ</i> . | Wise, <i>mataó</i> . |
| Lean, <i>pagat'i</i> . | Young, <i>manṅódu</i> . |

THE USE OF ALL, ANOTHER, EACH, FEW, LESS, LITTLE, MANY,
MORE, MUCH, NO, AND SAME

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| All the men, <i>lánḡun a tau</i> ; emphatic, <i>lánḡo-lánḡun a tau</i> . | Less, <i>kúlanḡ</i> . |
| Another man, <i>salákau a tau</i> . | Little (in quantity), <i>mai'to</i> ; <i>mai'eto</i> . |
| Each one of the men, <i>óman isa sa mánḡa tau</i> . | Little (speaking of distance, size of a house, etc.), <i>maráni</i> . |
| Few men, <i>mai'eto a tau</i> . | Many men, <i>madákal a tau</i> . How many horses, <i>péra ka' kóda?</i> |
| How much; how many, <i>pérra</i> . | More, <i>lábi</i> ; <i>kalawánan</i> . |
| How much is that, <i>péra árrgan ién?</i> (How much the worth of it?) | Much, <i>madákal</i> . |
| <i>Péra ánon?</i> (How much that thing?) | No men, <i>da tau</i> . |
| How many (in speaking of past time), <i>miákapirra?</i> | None, nothing, <i>da</i> . |
| | The same, <i>ságit</i> ; <i>lágid</i> . |
| | The same man, so <i>ságit ién a tau</i> . |
| | Too much, <i>kialabaúan</i> . |

THE VERB

The Moro verb is exceedingly difficult to master, and I frankly admit that I have never accomplished this discouraging task. It is simply a question of hard study and close observation of the manner in which the Moros themselves use the forms. I give below the present, past, and in some cases the imperative forms. A knowledge of these enables one to make himself understood.

| | Present. | Past. | Imperative. |
|---------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Accompany | <i>Moónut</i> | <i>Miakónot</i> | <i>Onót ka</i> |
| Ask | <i>Igsaán</i> | <i>Inigsáan</i> | <i>Igsaán ka</i> |
| Be worth | <i>Árrga</i> | <i>Inárrga</i> | |
| Believe | <i>Kapíker</i> | <i>Piamíker</i> | |
| Borrow | <i>Sumbayán</i> | <i>Mianumbáyan</i> | <i>Sumbayán ka</i> |
| Break | <i>Miaróput</i> | <i>Miaróput</i> | <i>Ropután ka</i> |
| Buy | <i>Pamása</i> | <i>Piamása</i> | <i>Pamasán ka</i> |
| Change | <i>Sámbi</i> | <i>Kíasambian</i> | <i>Sambí ka</i> |
| Clean | <i>Tilákan</i> | <i>Miatílak</i> | <i>Tilák áṅḡka</i> |
| Come | <i>Sumúṅḡ</i> | <i>Sumiúṅḡ</i> | <i>Suṅḡ ka</i> |
| Cook | <i>Mialóto</i> | <i>Mialóto</i> | |
| Cut | <i>Piútul</i> | <i>Miatúl</i> | <i>Pútul áṅḡka</i> |
| Dance | <i>Pagsagáyan</i> | | <i>Sagayán ka</i> |
| Die | <i>Matái</i> | <i>Miátai</i> | |
| Drink | <i>Mínun</i> | <i>Minímun</i> | <i>Iním ka</i> |
| Eat | <i>Kumán</i> | <i>Kumían</i> | <i>Kumán ka</i> |
| Eat (2d form) | <i>Pugkún</i> | <i>Miakakán</i> | |
| Enter | <i>Súlud</i> | <i>Miasúlud</i> | <i>Sulúd ka</i> |
| Fall | <i>Ulúḡ</i> | <i>Miaúlug</i> | |
| Find | <i>Miatúuṅḡ</i> | <i>Miatúuṅḡ</i> | |
| Forget | <i>Kalípat</i> | <i>Kialipatán</i> | <i>Kálipat íṅḡka</i> |

⁷ This is not the pronoun "you" but a particle frequently used after *péra* and after numerals.

THE VERB—Continued.

| | Present. | Past. | Imperative. |
|--------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Give | <i>Imbugai</i> | <i>Minibúgai</i> | <i>Imbugai kaun</i> |
| Go out | <i>Umáwa</i> | <i>Miaáwa</i> | <i>Áwa ka</i> |
| Guide | <i>Palatíko</i> | <i>Miapalatíko</i> | <i>Pulatíko áŋka</i> |
| Hear | <i>Kínug</i> | <i>Miakinug</i> | <i>Pakinug áŋka</i> |
| Hire | <i>Apinán</i> | <i>Apinán</i> | |
| Invite | <i>Inánŋai</i> | <i>Piakiaŋgáyan</i> | |
| Kill | <i>Biúno</i> | <i>Biúno</i> | <i>Bunú ka</i> |
| Live | <i>Bubáling</i> | <i>Mimbáling</i> | |
| Make | <i>Pagambálan</i> | <i>Piagambálan</i> | <i>Ambalán ka</i> |
| Mount | <i>Kodá</i> | <i>Pidkudáŋg</i> | <i>Kodá ka</i> |
| Open | <i>Okoán</i> | <i>Inokoán</i> | <i>Okoán ka</i> |
| Pass | <i>Okit</i> | <i>Miakaókit</i> | |
| Pull out | <i>Bindús</i> | | |
| Push in | <i>Biusúg</i> | | |
| Raise | <i>Buatánŋ</i> | <i>Miabuat</i> | <i>Buat inŋka</i> |
| Read | <i>Maŋgádi</i> | <i>Miaŋgádi</i> | <i>Paŋgadián ka</i> |
| Remove | <i>Piánŋwa</i> | <i>Kinoá</i> | |
| Rob | <i>Mianúgkau</i> | <i>Painúgkau</i> | |
| See | <i>Kiélai</i> | <i>Miélai</i> | <i>Ilaian ka</i> |
| Sell | <i>Pipusáan</i> | <i>Mipása</i> | <i>Ipusáan ka</i> [*] |
| Show | <i>Itórro</i> | <i>Initórro</i> | <i>Torroán ka</i> |
| Sleep | <i>Tumúlug</i> | <i>Miakatúlug</i> | <i>Tulúg ka</i> |
| Take | <i>Kwan</i> | <i>Mikwán</i> | <i>Kwan ka</i> |
| Think | <i>Pamandápat</i> | <i>Miapamandápat</i> | |
| Throw away | <i>Ilámbug</i> | <i>Inilámbug</i> | |
| Turn around | <i>K'lid</i> | <i>Miak'lid</i> | <i>K'lid ka</i> |
| Twist | <i>Buribidaŋg</i> | | |
| Wait | <i>Mapá</i> | <i>Miápa</i> | <i>Apá ka</i> |
| Walk | <i>Lúmalákau</i> | <i>Lumialákau</i> | <i>Lakáu ka</i> |
| Wash | <i>Pípi</i> | <i>Miakapípi</i> | <i>Pipí ka</i> |
| Weep | <i>Paŋgurrók</i> | <i>Miaŋgurrók</i> | |
| Wish | <i>Kubáya</i> | <i>Kiabubáyan</i> | <i>Kubayán ka</i> |
| Work | <i>Ŋgálabuk</i> | <i>Miŋgalabók</i> | <i>Maŋgalabók ka</i> |
| Write | <i>Súrat</i> | <i>Sumiúrat</i> | <i>Súrat ka</i> |
| "Is writing" | <i>Paniúrat</i> | | |
| "Written" | <i>Minisúrat</i> | | |

Ability or permission is generally, although not always, indicated by the use of the prefix *maka*.

EXAMPLES

You cannot enter here. *Di máka-súlud sú.*
 They cannot get up the mountain. *Di máka-pánik írroŋ so pálan.*

The prefix *mía* generally, but not always, indicates that past time is meant. The same may be said of *ini*.

The use of the passive voice is very common. It can generally

^{*} Past participle, "sold," *miapusáan*.

be detected by the suffix *an* attached to the verb. With this suffix the possessive form of the pronoun must be used instead of the nominative. In the first person this is often the same form, *ko* being both possessive and nominative.

EXAMPLE

I make a cigarette. *Pagambálan ákan sa sigúpan.*

Akan means literally "of me" but it is used instead of *áko*, "I."

EXAMPLE

I hire a boat. *Apinán ko (i) sa áwanḡ.*

Here *ko* is used but it is nevertheless the possessive form, "of me." These sentences literally translated are:

Made of me a cigarette. Hired of me a boat.

The prefix *kápag* is used in Lanao Moro, as in Magindanao, to express the idea of "after," "on doing."

EXAMPLE

After my father goes out I will go also. *So kapág-awá i amá ko, máwa ko mámbó.* (Literally, "The going out of my father having been accomplished, I will go also.")

The same idea may also be expressed by using the word *amaíka*, "when" or "after," the verb in this case becoming active; for example, *Amaíka máwa so amá ko, máwa ko mámbó.*

The Moros have a universal habit in conversation of using the verb form *kon* which means "he says." Ask a Moro in the market how much he demands for an article, and a bystander will quickly say:

Perrá kon ari? He says, how much little brother?

WORD LISTS

THE HOUSE AND HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS

| | |
|--|---|
| Ashes, <i>ombí.</i> | Box, <i>kában.</i> |
| Basket, <i>sókad.</i> | Brass, <i>gálanḡ.</i> |
| Basket cover, <i>balúnḡkat.</i> | Brass pot for food, <i>gunúnḡ; gáduḡ.</i> |
| Bed, <i>igaán.</i> | Cakes, rice oil, <i>apóg.</i> |
| Bell, <i>batínḡ.</i> | Candle, <i>taroái.</i> |
| Betel-nut box (3 compartments), <i>lotoán.</i> | Candle stick, <i>rransók.</i> |
| Blanket, <i>taḡḡ-gúbu.</i> | Canopy, <i>kolámbu.</i> |
| Book; letter, <i>súrat.</i> | Catfish, Lake Lanao, <i>arroán.</i> |
| Bottle, <i>katía.</i> | Chair, <i>kórrsi; kámrai.</i> |
| | Charcoal, <i>orínḡ.</i> |

THE HOUSE AND HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS—Continued.

| | |
|--|--|
| Cigarettes, <i>sigúpan</i> . | Music, <i>kagúndiñg</i> . |
| Cloth, <i>gínio</i> . | Paper, <i>karátas</i> . |
| Cloth loom, <i>irroán</i> . | Pestle, <i>ndu</i> . |
| Clothing, <i>ditárran</i> . | Pillow, <i>olóna</i> . |
| Cook (the), <i>pumagápoi</i> . | Pipe, <i>bunáti</i> ; <i>unsoí</i> . |
| Copper, <i>tumbága</i> . | Pitcher, <i>karárao</i> . |
| Cradle, <i>kaióga</i> . | Pole; mast, <i>pulayágan</i> . |
| Cup, <i>kalónḡkom</i> . | Poles, supporting the house, <i>pulaús</i> . |
| Curtain, <i>lalánsai</i> . | Purse, <i>oiyót</i> . |
| Cuspidor, <i>dudaii</i> . | Rafters, <i>kalaságan</i> . |
| Dish, <i>kándi</i> ; <i>lápá</i> . | Ridgepole, <i>takóda-búñgan</i> . |
| Eggs, chicken, <i>órrak a mánuk</i> . | Roof, <i>kasaú</i> ; <i>lipápa</i> . |
| Eggs, duck, <i>órrak a bíbi</i> . | Rope, <i>táli</i> . |
| Floor, <i>salása</i> . | Sack, <i>pótal</i> . |
| Gate, <i>pínto</i> . | Saddle, <i>siá</i> . |
| Glass, <i>katia</i> ; <i>ladia</i> . | Smoke, <i>bulú</i> . |
| Grindstone, <i>kamánḡga</i> . | Spinner, <i>bumbára</i> . |
| House, <i>wálai</i> . | Spoon, <i>saridut</i> . |
| Iron, <i>pótau</i> . | Spoon, large, <i>kalúda</i> . |
| Lamp, <i>kórram</i> . | Steps, <i>toák</i> . |
| Lime, <i>bulit</i> . | Table, <i>lamisáan</i> (Spanish, <i>la mesa</i>). |
| Mat, plaited grass, <i>dúmpas</i> . | Tea pot, brass, <i>kndí</i> . |
| Matches, <i>kogit</i> . | Tray, brass, <i>tálam</i> . |
| Matting, <i>dúmpas</i> ; <i>apíd</i> . | Umbrella, <i>paiúñg</i> . |
| Mirror, <i>pagalúñgan</i> . | Wooden jar, <i>omoí</i> . |
| Mortar, rice, <i>lusúñg</i> . | |

WEAPONS AND IMPLEMENTS

| | |
|---|--|
| Ax, <i>patók</i> . | Haft, <i>gamálan</i> . |
| Bamboo, falling, used on fences to frighten pigs, <i>paráyunḡ</i> . | Hammer, <i>bák-bak</i> . |
| Bamboo, split to make flumes, <i>tatáya</i> . | Harrow, <i>pañgarás</i> . |
| Bolo, working, <i>búlu</i> (long); <i>bdi</i> (long, curved); <i>parañḡ</i> (short); <i>póplas</i> (short, curved, for cutting betel nuts). | Helmet, <i>kapasítu</i> (Spanish <i>capacete</i>). |
| Bullet, <i>pañḡló</i> . | Hoe, <i>sáduñg</i> . |
| Cage, chicken, bamboo, <i>dúrunḡ</i> . | Kampilan, ^o <i>kampilan</i> . |
| Cannon, <i>layéla</i> . | Kris, wavy, <i>siko</i> (see elbow). |
| Cannon, Moro, <i>lantáka</i> . | Musket, <i>pukúl</i> . |
| Cartridge, <i>kalitútu</i> ; <i>ásad</i> . | Nail, <i>tutúk</i> . |
| Club, <i>pákol</i> . | Outriggers, bamboo, <i>katig</i> . |
| Dagger, <i>gurúk</i> ; <i>gúnuñg</i> . | Plow, <i>pára-buát</i> . |
| File, <i>garogdi</i> ; <i>pañgónas</i> . | Poles, with heavy weights to frighten crows, <i>tagúto</i> . |
| Fish trap, <i>búu</i> . | Powder, <i>óbat</i> . |
| Frame, bamboo, for carrying bananas, fish, etc., <i>bañḡkíl</i> . | Revolver, <i>birr-birr</i> . |
| Gun, <i>sinápañḡ</i> . | Rifle, <i>kap-kap</i> . |
| Gun, shotgun, <i>húrrus-húrrus</i> . | Springfield, model 1903, <i>musil</i> (Spanish <i>fusil</i>). |
| Gun, Remington shotgun, <i>tud-tud</i> . | Parts of— |
| | bands, <i>biñḡkl</i> . |
| | barrel, <i>pariopían</i> . |

^o Moro two-handed fighting weapon with a long blade and one sharp edge.

WEAPONS AND IMPLEMENTS—Continued.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Rifle, <i>kap-kap</i> —Continued. | Saber, <i>kobít</i> . |
| Parts of—Continued. | Saw, <i>guít</i> . |
| bayonet, <i>sáṅṅko</i> . | Scabbard, holster, <i>tagóban</i> ; <i>takóban</i> . |
| bolt, <i>kálinṅ</i> . | Shield, <i>kúluṅṅ</i> . |
| butt, <i>tága</i> . | Sickle, <i>saṅṅgút</i> . |
| butt plate, <i>pálo</i> . | Spade, <i>sákrad</i> . |
| sights, <i>kompássan</i> . | Spear, <i>baṅṅkaú</i> . |
| sling, <i>rrambít</i> . | Sword, <i>súndaṅṅ</i> . |
| trigger, <i>komoérr</i> . | straight, <i>butúrr</i> . |
| trigger guard, <i>paláṅṅka</i> . | Water carriers, bamboo, <i>láya</i> . |

THE HUMAN BODY

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Arm, <i>barókan</i> . | Hand, <i>líma</i> . |
| Back, <i>likod</i> . | Head, <i>ólo</i> . |
| Beard, <i>súmpa</i> . | Heart, <i>ibúl</i> . |
| Blood, <i>dógo</i> . | Heel, <i>pálo</i> . |
| Body, <i>laúas</i> . | Knee, <i>labú</i> . |
| Cheeks, <i>paṅṅitagán</i> . | Knuckles, <i>búkwa líma</i> . |
| Chest, <i>roráb</i> . | Leg, <i>búal</i> . |
| Chin, <i>baká</i> . | Lips, <i>modúl</i> . |
| Ear, <i>laṅṅila</i> . | Mouth, <i>ṅṅárri</i> . |
| Elbow, <i>siko</i> . | Muscles, <i>ogáta</i> . |
| Eye, <i>máta</i> . | Mustaches, <i>susúman</i> . |
| Eyebrows, <i>kirái</i> . | Nails, <i>kanóko</i> . |
| Eyelash, <i>péra-pérak</i> . | Navel, <i>pösúd</i> . |
| Eyelid, <i>takábu-mata</i> . | Neck, <i>leíg</i> . |
| Face, <i>párras</i> . | Nose, <i>ironṅ</i> . |
| Finger, first, <i>totórro</i> . | Ribs, <i>gussóko</i> . |
| little, <i>tiṅṅ-a-tiṅṅ</i> . | Shoulders, <i>wága</i> . |
| middle, <i>lumalábau</i> . | Side, <i>kalid</i> . |
| third, <i>diaramánis</i> . | Skin, <i>pánit</i> . |
| Fingers, <i>tindul</i> . | Stomach, <i>tian</i> . |
| Foot, <i>pára-pára</i> . | Teeth, <i>ṅṅneipun</i> . |
| Forehead, <i>bonúṅṅ</i> . | Thumb, <i>áma-a-líma</i> . |
| Gums, <i>gússa</i> . | Toes, <i>komárra</i> . |
| Hair, <i>buhúk</i> . | Tongue, <i>díla</i> . |

CLOTHING

| | |
|---|---|
| Amulets, containing sacred writings, worn by women, <i>adímat</i> . | Pockets, <i>bulusán</i> (perhaps from Spanish <i>bolsa</i>). |
| Belt, <i>sambítan</i> . | Sarong, <i>máluṅṅ</i> . |
| Bracelet, bone, <i>rinti</i> . | Sash, <i>oiyút</i> ; <i>áṅṅkol</i> . |
| Buttons, <i>batáwi</i> . | Shoe, spurs, <i>talúmpak</i> . |
| Cases, bamboo, for cedula, <i>tuntáṅṅ</i> . | Silk, <i>sótra</i> . |
| Coat, <i>baṅṅkála</i> . | Sleeves, <i>baróan</i> . |
| Handkerchief, <i>musála</i> . | Thread, <i>pamanaii</i> . |
| Hat, woven, <i>sapío</i> . | Trousers, <i>sarúar</i> . |
| Necklace, of beads, <i>sálai</i> . | Turban, <i>tóbao</i> . |
| Pad, grass, worn on head by carriers when bearing heavy burdens, <i>paṅṅkíl</i> . | |

THE FAMILY

| | |
|---|------------------------------|
| Aunt, <i>báboo</i> . | Father, <i>áma</i> . |
| Brother, younger, <i>ári</i> . | Grandfather, <i>ápo</i> . |
| older, <i>káka</i> (<i>lólut</i> sometimes | Mother, <i>ína</i> . |
| means "brother," sometimes | Nephew, <i>páki a wáta</i> . |
| "relative"). | Son, <i>wáta a máma</i> . |
| Cousin, <i>tüñgud</i> . | Uncle, <i>bápa</i> . |
| Daughter, <i>wáta a búbai</i> . | Wife, <i>karóma</i> . |

COLORS

| | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Black, <i>maítum</i> . | Green, <i>gudúñg</i> . |
| Blue, <i>bíru</i> . | Red, <i>maríga</i> . |
| Brown, <i>kórit</i> . | White, <i>mapóti</i> . |
| Gray, <i>birro</i> . | Yellow, <i>binánñg</i> . |

THE WORLD AND THE ELEMENTS

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Air, <i>ndu</i> . | North, <i>masárik</i> . |
| Cloud, <i>gúbun</i> . | Peak, seen in the far distance, <i>masau</i> . |
| Copper, <i>tumbága</i> . | Rain, <i>órran</i> . |
| East, <i>sbángan</i> . | Rainbow, <i>bulúdtu; pagáyan</i> . |
| Fire, <i>ápoi</i> . | River, <i>laúas sa ig</i> . |
| Flowers, <i>barúbar; pipióka</i> . | Rock, stone, <i>wáto</i> . |
| Fog, <i>lakápa</i> . | Sand, <i>patid</i> . |
| Gold, <i>buláwan</i> . | Sea, <i>rrágat</i> . |
| Grass, <i>ótan; gi</i> . | Silver, <i>pérak</i> . |
| Heaven, <i>sórrga; akérat</i> . | Sky, <i>lañgít</i> . |
| Hell, <i>naráka sahál</i> . | South, <i>kíblat</i> . |
| Hillock, <i>búbung</i> . | Stars, <i>bítóán</i> . |
| Iron, <i>pótau</i> . | Sun, <i>alúñgan</i> . |
| Island, <i>balut</i> . | Thunder, <i>dalúndug</i> . |
| Jungle, <i>kalasán</i> . | Trees in which devils live, <i>eblis</i> . |
| Lake, <i>rránau</i> . | Valley, <i>alúg</i> . |
| Lightning, <i>partí</i> . | Water, <i>ig</i> . |
| Moon, <i>ólan</i> . | West, <i>sdúpan</i> . |
| Mountain, bare, <i>pálau</i> . | Wind, <i>ndu</i> . |
| wooded, <i>palasán</i> . | Wood, <i>kaíyu</i> . |
| Mud, <i>búdtá; láput</i> . | World, <i>dúnia</i> . |

ANIMALS

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Ant, <i>píla</i> . | Dog, <i>áso</i> . |
| Bird, <i>papánuk</i> . | Dragon fly, <i>tapódi</i> . |
| Bull, <i>sápi máma</i> . | Duck, wild, <i>tanúpur; kagíñgkiñg</i> . |
| Butterfly, <i>páro-páro</i> . | tame, <i>bíbi</i> . |
| Carabao bird, <i>kalaúoon</i> . | Faun, <i>náti</i> . |
| Cat, <i>báduñg</i> . | Firefly, <i>tuntúuñg</i> . |
| Caterpillar, <i>rráñgai</i> . | Fish, <i>sda</i> . |
| Chick, <i>piáko</i> . | Fly, <i>túnduk</i> . |
| Chicken, <i>mánuk</i> . | Frog, <i>bubák</i> . |
| Cow, <i>sápi búbai</i> . | Gnat, <i>támo-támo</i> . |
| Crow, <i>kákoák</i> . | Goat, <i>kámbiñg</i> . |
| Deer, <i>saláduñg</i> . | Horse, <i>kóda</i> . |

ANIMALS—Continued.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Lizard, <i>tabálik</i> . | Rat, <i>ríya</i> . |
| Monkey, <i>ámo</i> . | Rice bird, <i>gogúna</i> . |
| Mosquito, <i>rrāḡit</i> . | Sheep, <i>bili-bili</i> . |
| Parrot, <i>kadūḡag</i> . | Snake, <i>népai</i> . |
| Pig, <i>pándak</i> ; <i>babúi</i> . | Spider, <i>laaúa</i> . |

TREES AND PLANTS

| | |
|--|--|
| Air plants, long-leaved, flowerless, used for porch decoration, <i>damulúgan</i> . | Lily, red, <i>takorāḡa</i> . |
| Bamboo, <i>búntuḡ</i> . | Log, <i>památan</i> . |
| Banana, <i>sáḡiḡ</i> . | Mango, <i>māḡḡa</i> . |
| Beans, <i>kodális</i> . | Naḡka tree (jackfruit), <i>búduk</i> . |
| Betel palm, <i>mamáan</i> . | Nipa, <i>túug</i> . |
| Cabbage, water, <i>kaiópo</i> . | Orange, <i>karomámis</i> . |
| Camote, ¹⁰ <i>óbi</i> . | Orchids, <i>daóg</i> . |
| Coconut, <i>niúg</i> . | Papaya, <i>kupáya</i> . |
| Coffee, <i>kakaúa</i> . | Peppers, <i>luía</i> . |
| Cogon, ¹¹ <i>gi</i> . | Peppers, yellow, <i>kalaúag</i> . |
| Corn, <i>kámais</i> (Spanish <i>maiz</i>). | Rattan, <i>balágan</i> . |
| Durian, <i>durián</i> . | Rice, on the stalk, <i>élao</i> . |
| Eggplant, <i>tagutúḡ</i> . | cooked, <i>mārrgas</i> . |
| Fern, <i>páko</i> . | Sugar cane, <i>túbu</i> . |
| Grass, <i>ótan</i> ; <i>katimbúg</i> ; <i>dalópaḡ</i> ; <i>tuáran</i> ; <i>balilid</i> . | Taro, <i>dalúg</i> ; <i>lálug</i> . |
| Hemp, <i>wáka</i> . | Tobacco, <i>lágut</i> . |
| Lanzones, ¹² <i>búan</i> . | Tomatoes, <i>kamántis</i> (Spanish <i>tomates</i>). |
| Lemons, edible, <i>kapokaó</i> . | Tree, <i>kaiyu</i> . |
| nonedible, <i>inapúgan</i> . | |
| small, sour, <i>marinaút</i> . | |

NUMERALS

| | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| One, <i>isa</i> . | Twenty, <i>dúapólo</i> . |
| Two, <i>dúa</i> . | Twenty-one, <i>dúapólo ṅgo isa</i> . |
| Three, <i>tello</i> . | Thirty, <i>tellopólo</i> . |
| Four, <i>pat</i> . | Forty, <i>patpólo</i> . |
| Five, <i>líma</i> . | Sixty, <i>numapólo</i> . |
| Six, <i>num</i> . | One hundred, <i>magátos</i> . |
| Seven, <i>píto</i> . | One hundred thirty-five, <i>magátos go tellopólo ṅga líma</i> . |
| Eight, <i>wálo</i> . | One thousand, <i>saḡḡíbo</i> . |
| Nine, <i>siaú</i> . | Ten thousand, <i>salák'sa</i> . |
| Ten, <i>sapólo</i> . ¹³ | One (one and one only), <i>satíman</i> . |
| Eleven, <i>sapólo ṅgo isa</i> . | Two (two and two only), <i>dúatíman</i> . |
| Twelve, <i>sapólo ṅgo dúa</i> . | |
| Fifteen, <i>sapólo ṅgo líma</i> . | |

¹⁰ Sweet potato, *Ipomoea batatas* Poir.¹¹ A tall, tough grass, *Imperata cylindrica* Beauv., widely spread throughout the Philippines.¹² A small fruit, *Lansium domesticum* Jack.¹³ Instead of the word *sapólo* for ten the Moros frequently use the term *sawáti* which means "a ten" as our word "dozen" means "a twelve."

THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR

| | |
|---------------------------|---|
| <i>Mokáram.</i> | <i>Saában.</i> |
| <i>Sapár.</i> | <i>Ramálan</i> (the sacred month, September–October). |
| <i>Rábiu ála wála.</i> | <i>Sáwal.</i> |
| <i>Rábiu ála kil.</i> | <i>Dulukáida.</i> |
| <i>Diamádil a a wála.</i> | <i>Dulukádi.</i> |
| <i>Diamádil a áker.</i> | |
| <i>Radiub.</i> | |

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK

| | |
|--------------------------|---|
| Monday, <i>isnin.</i> | Friday, <i>diámat</i> (the Moro Sabbath). |
| Tuesday, <i>salása.</i> | Saturday, <i>sapito.</i> |
| Wednesday, <i>árrba.</i> | Sunday, <i>ákad.</i> |
| Thursday, <i>kámis.</i> | |

MONEY ¹⁴

| | |
|--|--|
| Money, <i>pérak.</i> | Peseta, <i>sabilyéna.</i> |
| Paper money, <i>karátas.</i> | Medio peso, <i>sarápi.</i> |
| Gold, <i>buláwan.</i> | Peso, <i>sa lad a pérak; sa lad; isa biring.</i> |
| Silver, <i>pérak.</i> | Sixty centavos, <i>numapólo; tello a sabilyéna</i> (three pesetas). |
| Change, <i>sámbi</i> (probably from Spanish <i>cambio</i>). | Two pesos and a half, <i>sarápi ika tello</i> (literally half peso the third). |
| Centavo, <i>guláka; kwárta</i> (from Spanish <i>cuarto</i>). | Four pesos, <i>pat a lad.</i> |
| Five-centavo piece, <i>sinkosén; níko</i> (Spanish <i>cinco centavos, níkel</i>). | Ten pesos, <i>sawáti; sapólo a lad</i> (less common). |
| Media peseta, <i>tentímos; ktup</i> (Spanish <i>centimos</i>). | |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---|
| Have you any change? No, none. | <i>Áden a sámbi? Da.</i> |
| Already sold. | <i>Miapusáan.</i> |
| I have no money to-day. | <i>Da pérak ko imánto.</i> |
| How many eggs for a peso? | <i>Péra tíman a órral sa salád.</i> |
| I will pay you four pesos and a half. | <i>Bayádko sarápi ika líma.</i> |
| Will you sell this sarong for seven pesos? | <i>Pubpuasánka giéya málung sa pító lad?</i> |
| That is very pretty, I will give you five pesos for it. | <i>Giénon mapía a tánto pamasán ko sa líma lad.</i> |

MISCELLANEOUS WORDS

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Afternoon, <i>magábi.</i> | Dancer, <i>pusiagáyan.</i> |
| Automobile, <i>tomóbil.</i> | Feather, <i>laúí a manók; bumbúl.</i> |
| Bridge, <i>tétai.</i> | Fence, <i>álad.</i> |
| Carrier, <i>kargadóle.</i> | Fishhook, <i>banuít.</i> |
| Cart, <i>guyoóda.</i> | Flag, <i>pándi; pasandálan.</i> |
| Chain, <i>rránti.</i> | Grave, <i>kóba.</i> |
| Cholera, <i>tibulúko.</i> | General (at Zamboanga), <i>hěnědál.</i> |
| Constabulary, <i>konstáblí.</i> | Governor (of Lanao), <i>bibiernádor.</i> |
| Custom, <i>ádat; lálag.</i> | Grease, <i>sibú.</i> |
| Dance, <i>pásasañgáyan.</i> | Hiccough, <i>to.</i> |

¹⁴ One peso Philippine currency is equal to 50 cents United States currency; there are 100 centavos in a peso, 5 pesetas in a peso. Media peseta is one-half a peseta and medio peso, one-half a peso.

MISCELLANEOUS WORDS—Continued.

| | |
|---|--|
| Horn (of a cow), <i>pán̄ga</i> . | Place, <i>tampár</i> . |
| Ink, <i>daúwat</i> . | Quinine, <i>káo</i> . |
| Interpreter, <i>sirripiti</i> . | Sail, <i>laiág</i> . |
| Jail, <i>bilan̄ggúun</i> . | Sir, <i>áki</i> (this is not used as a term of respect necessarily, but commonly between friends; small boys use it a great deal in talking to each other. "Sir" as a term of respect is usually <i>dátto</i>). |
| Law (the), <i>kokóman</i> . | Slave, <i>bisáya</i> ; <i>urípun</i> ; <i>manóbo</i> . |
| Lieutenant, <i>senénte</i> . | Soldier, <i>sundáro</i> (Spanish <i>soldado</i>). |
| Market, <i>padían</i> ; <i>tin̄ggíán</i> . | Song, <i>sn̄gal</i> . |
| Night, <i>gugawí</i> . | Sweat, <i>átin̄g</i> . |
| Oar, <i>pórra</i> . | To-night, <i>imánte-gugawí</i> . |
| Oil (mineral), <i>Lánao wáto</i> . | War, <i>mbúnua</i> . |
| Order, <i>parénta</i> . | Whip, <i>búdas</i> (the Moros use this word to mean "walking stick" and especially to mean "swagger stick"). |
| Outlaw, <i>kóntra</i> (Spanish <i>contra</i>). | |
| Pagans (the general term applied by the Moros to the pagan peoples of the interior is <i>gigión</i> . They also call them by their tribal names, <i>Subánun</i> , <i>Manóbo</i> , <i>Bagóbo</i> , and sometimes, <i>Tau sa kala-sán</i> , people of the jungle. | |

PROPER NAMES

The Moros dislike to tell their names and if asked will almost always wait for a bystander to answer for them. This, they say, is because they do not wish to be like the crow who is always shouting his own name, *kakoák*.

It is a common custom for a man to change his name upon the birth of his eldest son and take that of the boy adding *Ama i*. Thus, *Ama i Kerút*, the powerful datu of Sagieran, has taken the name of his son *Kerút*. *Ama i Kerút* means literally "father of Kerút."

MORO MALE NAMES

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Abágat</i> . | <i>Makárao</i> . |
| <i>Ambúlai</i> . | <i>Makarimbañg</i> . |
| <i>Balan̄ggítan</i> . ¹⁵ | <i>Makayáuag</i> . |
| <i>Baródi</i> . | <i>Mamáas</i> . |
| <i>Bárun̄g</i> . | <i>Mamintun̄g</i> . |
| <i>Busúg</i> . | <i>Manabilan̄g</i> . |
| <i>Dimakóta</i> . | <i>Manaú'luud</i> . |
| <i>Dirón̄g</i> . | <i>Mapándi</i> . |
| <i>Dúmba</i> . | <i>Munúg'sa</i> . |
| <i>Karáñg</i> . | <i>Pulaús</i> . |
| <i>Maka-bágo</i> . | <i>Saláduñg</i> . |
| <i>Makalaúan</i> . | <i>San̄gkakála</i> . |

¹⁵ Pronounced also *balan̄gítan* and *balan̄ggítan*.

OTHER PROPER NAMES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| God, <i>Alla-ta-álla</i> . | Abraham, <i>Ibráhim</i> . |
| Jesus Christ, <i>Astága Peróla</i> . | Tomás Torres, Filipino interpreter |
| Satan, <i>Saitán</i> . | and tribal ward justice at Dan- |
| Mohammed, <i>Mokámad</i> . | sálan, <i>Sulután sa Dimasángkai</i> . |
| | { Baltazar Diaz, <i>Ina Ama</i> . |
| Interpreters at Camp Keithley | { Safferino Luisma, <i>Sabrino</i> . |
| | { Kotabato Jack, <i>Si Siáko</i> . |
| | { Sgt. Sari, P. C., <i>Si Sáli</i> . |
| Lieut. C. W. Elliott | { <i>Senénte Sinábut</i> . |
| | { <i>Datu senente sa Malág</i> . |

NAMES OF PLACES NEAR LAKE LANAO

| | |
|--|--|
| A rocky valley, <i>Daláma</i> . | Place of the <i>bakayana</i> grass, <i>Baka-</i> |
| Big water, <i>Malág</i> . | <i>yaúan</i> . |
| A level place, <i>Pántar</i> . | Place where the people died and lay |
| A high plateau, <i>Dansálan</i> . | in rows, <i>Liontáyon</i> . |
| A grassy plain, <i>Madáya</i> . | Place of the <i>toguya</i> nut tree, <i>To-</i> |
| A dumping ground, <i>Bakólod</i> . | <i>gáya</i> . |
| A good place to grow rice, <i>Inodá-</i> | A sandy place, <i>Petúd</i> . |
| <i>ran</i> . | |

NAMES OF PEOPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| American, <i>Mirikáno</i> . | Lanao Moro, <i>Murránao</i> ; <i>tau sa</i> |
| Chinese, <i>Tína</i> ; frequently also the | <i>Ránao</i> (people of the lake). |
| Bisaya form <i>Ínsik</i> . | Magindanao, <i>Magindánao</i> ; <i>Kotabáto</i> . |
| Filipino, <i>Pilipíno</i> ; <i>Ma-rrágat</i> (sea- | Sulu, <i>Súlug</i> ; <i>Tau sa Súlug</i> . |
| coast people); <i>Bisáya</i> . | Spaniard, <i>Kasíla</i> . |
| Japanese, <i>Diaponés</i> . | |
| Moro, <i>Islam</i> (as distinguished from | |
| Christians the Moros call them- | |
| selves <i>Manga Islam</i>). | |

EXAMPLE

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| The Lanao people are Mohammed- | <i>So máñga tau sa Ránao máñga</i> |
| ans, but the Bagobos are pagans. | <i>Islam sírron, ba so máñga Ba-</i> |
| | <i>góbo máñga gígión</i> . |

THE GAME OF CHESS

Chess is a favorite game of the Moros, some of them being expert players. It is interesting to note that their name for the game, *satóran*, is very nearly identical with the ancient name, *chaturan*, under which the game was played in India a thousand years ago.

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Chess, <i>satóran</i> . | The rook, <i>tayéra</i> . |
| The board, <i>pápan</i> . | The pawn, <i>bíduk</i> . |
| The men, <i>satóran</i> . | The knight, <i>kóda</i> . |
| The king, <i>dátto</i> . | Check, <i>tsa</i> . |
| The queen, <i>mántri</i> . | Checkmate, <i>tsiámat</i> . |
| The bishop, <i>matíndu</i> . | Stalemate, <i>sárri</i> . |

ILLUSTRATIVE SENTENCES

IDIOMATIC PHRASES

| | |
|-------------------------|--|
| I am tired. | <i>Kulugút áko; ndukauán áko.</i> |
| I was tired. | <i>Kiadukaáan áko.</i> ¹⁶ |
| I am hungry. | <i>Mia ór áko.</i> |
| I am thirsty. | <i>Kewáo áko.</i> |
| I am afraid. | <i>Kulúk áko; kallúk áko.</i> |
| I am angry. | <i>Kiarángít áko.</i> |
| I am sick. | <i>Kosákit áko.</i> |
| It is dark. | <i>Malibútum.</i> |
| It is light. | <i>Maliwánag.</i> |
| It is cold. | <i>Matuñggaó.</i> |
| It is raining. | <i>Pugórran.</i> |
| It is going to rain. | <i>Magórran.</i> |
| It rained. | <i>Miaórran.</i> |
| Yes, of course. | <i>Owái, bunárr.</i> |
| No, indeed. | <i>Kaná.</i> |
| Yes, you may. | <i>Owái, mapákai.</i> |
| I do not know. | <i>Di ko kataúan; or frequently, di kataúan.</i> |
| It makes no difference. | <i>Da pai.</i> |
| I have not seen it. | <i>Da ko miélai (used to mean "not that I know of").</i> |
| Are you married? | <i>Ádi karóma ka? (Have you a wife?)</i> |
| How high? | <i>Ái kappórro?</i> |
| How deep? | <i>Ái kadálum?</i> |
| How much longer? | <i>Matí pun? (literally "more farther?")</i> |

SENTENCES ILLUSTRATING THE USE OF COMPARATIVE AND SUPERLATIVE

| | |
|---|---|
| More than ten sacks of camotes. | <i>Kalawánan (or lábi) sa sapólo sa óbi.</i> |
| Barung is a better man than Potau. | <i>Si Bárunṅ mapía a tau lábi ki Pótau.</i> |
| Mopu is a high mountain but Gu-rayn is higher. | <i>Si Mópu pálan a mapóro ba si Gu-ráin kalawánan pun sa kappórro.</i> |
| The launch goes faster than the vinta. | <i>Sa kápal ápoi mabágur pun sa áwanṅ.</i> |
| The most beautiful house in Mada-daya belongs to Ama i Sangka-kala. | <i>Su tánto mataid a wálai su ki Ama i Sañgakakála.</i> |
| I have five horses, I want five more. | <i>Ádi líma tíman¹⁷ ko ka kóda, ba¹⁸ kubabáyāñṅ ko sa líma pun.</i> |
| Which is farther from Marawi, Taraka or Massiu? | <i>Ándá mawátaan pun si sa¹⁹ Maráwi, ṅgo si Taráka o ṅgo si Mássiú?</i> |

¹⁶ Used as both present and past tense.¹⁷ When used with numerals means "exactly."¹⁸ This word is not translated. It means "but."¹⁹ *Si sa* is always used with names of places. It means "there at the."

SENTENCES ILLUSTRATING THE USE, ETC.—Continued.

| | |
|---|--|
| There are more people in Molúndu than in Linok. | <i>Su tau si sa Molúndu di kalawánan sa kadákol sa tau sa Linok.</i> ²⁰ |
| Who is the best chess player around the Lake? | <i>Ntai tánto mataú sáka pugsátor si sa kilid sa Rránao?</i> |

SENTENCES ILLUSTRATING THE USE OF PRONOUNS

| | |
|--|--|
| His father and my mother are coming to your house. | <i>Su áma nién ñgo su ina ákan maká-uma sa wálai ka.</i> |
| He told me to tell you that he has gone away. | <i>Tig ién itárro kórka miaáwa sekánien.</i> |
| Tell him to come here to me. | <i>Tarro ka sekánien sumúñg sii sákan.</i> |
| Your horse and our friends are now at Pantar. | <i>Su kóda ka ñgo su máñga pagárri ámi imánto sa Pántar.</i> |

SENTENCES ILLUSTRATING THE USE OF RELATIVE CLAUSES

| | |
|---|---|
| What will he say when he hears that they are afraid? | <i>Ntai tig ién ñgo makínug ién miáluk sirron?</i> |
| Come back when the boat is here. | <i>Baliñg ka amaika makaúma sii su áwanñg.</i> (The launch, <i>su kápal ápoil.</i>) |
| When the work is finished go home. | <i>Amaika miapásad su galábok baliñg ka sa walaí ka.</i> |
| First I will eat then I will go. | <i>Umúna áko passin</i> ²¹ <i>kóman nakódun suñg san.</i> ²² |
| How will you build the house since you have no tools? | <i>Ai kambál ka sa wálai kagiá da giginuán ka?</i> |
| When the boat comes I go away. | <i>Ika baliñg sii su kápal awá ko sii.</i> |

INTERROGATIVE PHRASES

| | |
|---|---|
| What day? | <i>Ntóna gawi?</i> |
| Do you know? | <i>Katañanñg ka?</i> |
| Do you know? (Are you acquainted with?) | <i>Makilála ka?</i> |
| Do you know? (Of a language.) | <i>Matáu ka?</i> |
| May I go in? | <i>Makasúlud áko?</i> |
| May we go up? | <i>Makapánik kámi?</i> |
| May we pass by? | <i>Mokít akámi? or Pakaókit ámi?</i> |
| Do you hear me? | <i>Nugakónñg ka rrákan?</i> |
| How far is it? | <i>Ika watáan? Ika mawátaan ién?</i> ²³ |
| Do you understand? | <i>Sibutána ka?</i> |
| How old are you? | <i>Miakapíra ka rrágun? (How many years you the earth?)</i> |
| At what time? | <i>Ika pórrro alúnñgan? (Literally "How high the sun?")</i> |
| How are you to-day? | <i>Ntóné mambubutád ka imánto?</i> |
| Have you any change? | <i>Áden a sámby?</i> |
| Will you buy this? | <i>Pmasán</i> ²⁴ <i>ka ini?</i> |

²⁰ Literally "as of the people in Molúndu not more is the muchness of the people in Linok."²¹ This word gives the meaning of "intending to go about something."²² *San* has a vague sense of "yonder."²³ Literally, "How the farness of it?"²⁴ This is strictly an imperative form. It is used here with a persuasive force.

INTERROGATIVE PHRASES—Continued.

| | |
|--|---|
| Which way did he go? | <i>Nda inokítan ién?</i> |
| Where are you going? | <i>Nda ka sunḡ?</i> |
| Where do you live? | <i>Nda ka bubálinḡ? or Ndi walái ka?</i> |
| What do you think? | <i>Ntoná pamíker áṅka?</i> |
| Do you speak Spanish? | <i>Kinasilá ka?</i> |
| Is this the trail to Lake Lanao? | <i>Katáya so lálán sa Rránao?</i> |
| When will the boat come? | <i>Ikádtai kambálinḡ sii su kápal?</i> |
| Does this belong to you? | <i>Rrk ṅḡky aya? ²⁵</i> |
| Where are you coming from? | <i>Nda ka sumiúṅḡ, or Nda ka píun? ²⁶</i> |
| Will you go with me? | <i>Kubayáṅḡ ka moónut ka rrákan?</i> |
| Is it far from here to Lake Lanao? | <i>Ino ²⁷ ba mawátan sii sa Rránao?</i> |
| Do Moros live in those houses on the hill? | <i>Ba áden máṅga Marránao mimba-bálinḡ sa máṅga wálai san sa pálau?</i> |
| Are there any men in the house? | <i>Aden a tau sa wálai? Aden a máṅga máma sa wálai?</i> |
| Have you got a pass? Show it to me. | <i>Aden ka pássis? Ipakilái ka sákan or Torroán ka rrákan.</i> |
| In which direction is the lake from here? | <i>Nda máka-papántag so Rránao?</i> |
| Are these eggs all fresh? This one is bad. | <i>Ba lánḡun a máṅga órrak ini máṅga bágo? Giéya maráta.</i> |

IMPERATIVE PHRASES

| | |
|----------------|---|
| Stop. | <i>Taná ka; Tarrg ka.</i> |
| Let go. | <i>Bukai inḡka. (Also means "put it down.")</i> |
| Help me. | <i>Ugupía kuṅḡ ka.</i> |
| Be quick. | <i>Magaán; Pagaáṅḡaáṅḡ ka.</i> |
| Tell him. | <i>Tirro an káun. ²⁸</i> |
| Tell them. | <i>Tirro kaṅḡ ²⁹ kírron.</i> |
| Walk fast. | <i>Lakáu ka sa magáan.</i> |
| Sit down. | <i>Untúg ka.</i> |
| Come here. | <i>Sunḡ ka síi.</i> |
| Come back. | <i>Suí ka; balinḡ ka.</i> |
| Call him. | <i>Tawagáṅḡ ka sekánien.</i> |
| Look here. | <i>Ilaiáṅḡ ka; ilaiáṅḡ ka men.</i> |
| Be careful. | <i>Pía-pía ka.</i> |
| This way. | <i>Sa giéṅḡ ka ini; giéya.</i> |
| Come with me. | <i>Onót ka rrákan.</i> |
| Wait a little. | <i>Ápa ka sa maíeto; ápa-ápa.</i> |
| Go with him. | <i>Onót ka sekánien.</i> |
| Put it here. | <i>Tágu inḡka síi.</i> |
| Talk to him. | <i>Bitiérta áṅka sekánien.</i> |
| Lift it up. | <i>Búat áṅka; pórot áṅka.</i> |
| Send a boy. | <i>Pakiawidaṅḡ ka (i)sa wáta.</i> |

²⁵ This is apparently a corrupted expression.²⁶ Literally, "Where did you come from?"²⁷ Often used in questions to suggest a negative answer.²⁸ "Explain to him." Commonly used also to mean "tell me now," "how about this."²⁹ *Ka aun kírron* shortened to one word, *kaṅḡ*.

IMPERATIVE PHRASES—Continued.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Do not forget. | <i>Di ka kálipátan.</i> |
| Give it to me. | <i>Ibugái ka rrákan.</i> |
| Leave that alone. | <i>Díngka³⁰ pugpubúta.</i> |
| Bring it to me. | <i>Awidáng ka sîi sákan.</i> |
| Show it to us. | <i>Itórro ka sakámi.</i> |
| Get away from there. | <i>Áwa ka san.</i> |
| Do not be afraid. | <i>Di ka kálluk.</i> |
| Do not go in there. | <i>Di ka sumúlud san.</i> |
| Ask them where he is. | <i>Igsaán ka sirron ndau siáki óto.</i> |
| Remember what I told you. | <i>Tánda íngka ntóna tirró ko.</i> |
| Listen (now pay attention to me). | <i>Pakínugáng ka.</i> |
| Wait here until I come back. | <i>Apa ka sîi táman sa pákaómak ko.</i> |
| Let me see what you have. | <i>Ipakilaíng ka rrákan so sîi sárka.</i> |

SIMPLE SENTENCES AND PHRASES

| | |
|---|---|
| Speak Spanish; I do not speak Moro. | <i>Tirró ka Kasíla; di mataú ko Marránao.</i> |
| You speak too fast. Speak more slowly. | <i>Magáan³¹ a tánto so pámbitiérta ka. Pakinaín ka.</i> |
| I wish to see Datu Ama i Kerut. Is he here? | <i>Kubayán ko ilaian si Dátto Ama i Kerut. Ba sîi sekánien?</i> |
| He is not here. He has gone to Pantar. | <i>Da sîi sekánien. Miállíng sa Pántar.</i> |
| Unless you have a pass you cannot enter the post. | <i>Amaíka da kai pássis di ka mapákai pakasúlud so kámpo (Spanish, campo).</i> |
| I wish to hire your boat. How much for one day? | <i>Kubayán ko pusukáyan so awáng ka. Pera óman isa gawí?</i> |
| Can you get me four Moros to row the boat? | <i>Mapákai mañgilái ka pat ka tau pugpórta sa áwáng?</i> |
| Send me six men to work on the road. | <i>Pakisunángíng ka sîi so num ka tau máng-gálabuk sa kalsáda (Spanish, calzada).</i> |
| You must cut the grass on the hill. | <i>Ráirik ka so ótan san sa pálau.</i> |
| Do you know how to swim? | <i>Mataño³² ka humanángwi?</i> |
| The Moros killed many Spaniards long ago. | <i>So mánga Marránao madákal a miapátai a Kasíla miúd'ti.</i> |
| In Jolo the Americans killed two thousand Moros. | <i>Sa Sulúg so mánga Mirikáno miapátai dúannggibu a Islam.</i> |
| I salute you all. | <i>Saláamdu a kórrka.</i> |
| Peace be unto you. | <i>Asálam mualaláikum wara komátelá.</i> |
| Peace be with you all. | <i>Asálam mualaláikum.</i> |
| God be with you. | <i>So alatála ya matáu 'rrkáno.</i> |
| I now depart. | <i>Módas áko; magódas áko; magútau ko den.</i> |
| This evening. | <i>Amái kakugúbi; imánto gugawí.</i> |

³⁰ Shortened form of *di íngka*.³¹ The forms *magáan* and *magán* are also common.³² The final "o" is probably added for euphony.

SIMPLE SENTENCES AND PHRASES—Continued.

| | |
|---|---|
| Show me the trail. | <i>Tórro íngka sa lálāng.</i> (<i>Lálāng</i> or <i>lalan</i> means a Moro trail or road; in speaking of the Keithley-Overton road and the Malabang-Vicars road the Moros use the word <i>kal-sáda</i> .) |
| The trail is very muddy. | <i>Madákal a láput sa lalan.</i> (The word <i>budtu</i> is frequently used for "mud" but it is a purely Magindanao word. <i>Láput</i> is the proper Lanao form.) |
| To the right. | <i>Sa kauánan.</i> |
| To the left. | <i>Sa diwāng.</i> |
| I believe not. | <i>Di ba; da pun da.</i> |
| We sleep. | <i>Makatórug tano.</i> |
| Good-by. | <i>Magódas áko</i> ; more commonly, <i>módás áko</i> (May I go)? <i>Puguwaáng ko seka san</i> (I leave you there). (The reply is always simply <i>owái</i> , yes.) |
| Yes, I guess so, or, Yes, as far as I know. | <i>Owái, ba.</i> |
| All your things are very high. | <i>Lángun a támok ka mála árrga.</i> ³³ |
| Pardon my back. (Said when passing in front of a person.) | <i>Tábi a kórka talikódan ko seká.</i> |
| I give it to you. | <i>Ímpugai kórka</i> ³⁴ |

³³ *Mála árraga*, literally, big worth.³⁴ *Ako* and *sárka* are shortened into *kórka*.

GN
671
P5
A2

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART VI

A GRAMMAR OF LEPANTO IGOROT AS
IT IS SPOKEN AT BAUCO

BY
MORICE VANOVERBERGH
A Belgian Missionary C. I. C.



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1917

143769

PUBLICATIONS OF THE DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF
SCIENCE, MANILA, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

[A continuation of the former Publications of the Ethnological Survey.]

"Publications of the Division of Ethnology, Bureau of Science,"
will be discontinued with the completion of Volume VI, and there-
after papers on ethnology will be printed in The Philippine
Journal of Science or as Serial Publications of the Bureau of
Science.

ETHNOLOGICAL SURVEY

VOLUME I (Completed)

Order
No.

401. Vol. I, 1905.—The Bontoc Igorot, by Albert Ernest Jenks. *Out of print.*

VOLUME II (Completed)

402. Vol. II, pt. I, 1904.—Negritos of Zambales, by William Allan Reed. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.
403. Vol. II, pts. II and III, 1905.—The Nabaloi Dialect, by Otto Scheerer. The Bataks of Palawan, by Edward Y. Miller. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75. (Includes index to Volume II. Title-page for Volume II is issued with Volume V, part VI.)
403a. Vol. II, pts. I, II, and III, in one volume, with title-page and index, half morocco, \$1.50.

VOLUME III (Completed)

404. Vol. III, 1904.—Relaciones Agustinianas de las razas del Norte de Luzon, by Angel Pérez. (With index.) *Out of print.*

VOLUME IV

405. Vol. IV, pt. I, 1905.—Studies in Moro History, Law, and Religion, by Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.25; half morocco, \$0.75.

DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY, BUREAU OF SCIENCE

406. Vol. IV, pt. II, 1908.—History of Sulu, by Najeeb M. Saleeby. Paper, \$0.75.
Vol. IV, pt. III. *In preparation.*

VOLUME V (Completed)

407. Vol. V, pts. I and II, 1908.—The Batán Dialect as a Member of the Philippine Group of Languages, by Otto Scheerer. "F" and "V" in Philippine Languages, by C. E. Conant. Paper, \$0.80.
408. Vol. V, pt. III, 1908.—A Vocabulary of the Igorot Languages as Spoken by the Bontoc Igorots, by Walter Clayton Clapp. (Igorot-English, English-Igorot.) Paper, \$0.75.
421. Vol. V, Pt. IV, 1913.—A Vocabulary of Bontoc Stems and their Derivatives, by Margaret P. Waterman. Paper, \$0.75.
422. Vol. V, pt. V, 1913.—A Vocabulary and Phrase Book of the Lanao Moro Dialect, by Charles W. Elliott. Paper, \$0.50.
438. Vol. V, pt. VI, 1917.—A Grammar of Lepanto Igorot as it is Spoken at Bauco, by Morice Vanoverbergh. Paper, \$1.50. (With index and title-page for Volume V and title-page for Volume II.)

VOLUME VI

410. Vol. VI, pt. I, 1909.—The Subanuns of Sindangan Bay, by Emerson B. Christie. Paper, \$1.25.
Vol. VI, pt. II. *In preparation.*

PRICES ARE IN UNITED STATES CURRENCY

Orders for these publications may be sent to the BUSINESS MANAGER,
PHILIPPINE JOURNAL OF SCIENCE, BUREAU OF SCIENCE, MANILA, P. I., or to
any of the agents listed on the last page of this cover.

BUREAU OF SCIENCE
DIVISION OF ETHNOLOGY PUBLICATIONS
VOL. V—PART VI

A GRAMMAR OF LEPANTO IGOROT AS
IT IS SPOKEN AT BAUCO

BY
MORICE VANOVERBERGH
A Belgian Missionary C. I. C.



MANILA
BUREAU OF PRINTING
1917

143769

PART VI
A GRAMMAR OF LEPANTO IGOROT AS
IT IS SPOKEN AT BAUCO

CONTENTS

| PART VI | | Page. |
|---------------------------------------|--|-------|
| INTRODUCTION | | 337 |
| INTRODUCTORY NOTE | | 339 |
| CHAPTER I | | |
| PRELIMINARIES | | 341 |
| The alphabet..... | | 341 |
| Pronunciation | | 341 |
| The vowels..... | | 341 |
| The consonants..... | | 341 |
| Accent | | 342 |
| Synopes and contractions..... | | 343 |
| Metathesis | | 344 |
| Reduplications | | 344 |
| The hyphen..... | | 345 |
| Songs and tales..... | | 346 |
| CHAPTER II | | |
| THE ARTICLE..... | | 348 |
| <i>San</i> and <i>nan</i> | | 348 |
| <i>Si</i> | | 349 |
| <i>Sin</i> | | 351 |
| CHAPTER III | | |
| THE SUBSTANTIVE | | 352 |
| Gender | | 352 |
| Number | | 352 |
| General remarks | | 353 |
| CHAPTER IV | | |
| THE ADJECTIVE..... | | 357 |
| Degrees of comparison..... | | 357 |
| First class: Prefix <i>na</i> | | 357 |
| Second class: Prefix <i>men</i> | | 357 |
| Third class: Prefix <i>ma</i> | | 358 |
| Fourth class: No prefix..... | | 359 |
| Special superlatives | | 359 |
| Number | | 360 |
| General remarks..... | | 362 |
| CHAPTER V | | |
| THE PRONOUN..... | | 364 |
| Personal pronouns..... | | 364 |
| Possessive pronouns..... | | 366 |
| Demonstrative pronouns..... | | 369 |
| Relative pronouns | | 372 |
| Interrogative pronouns..... | | 372 |
| Indefinite pronouns | | 372 |

CHAPTER VI

| | Page. |
|--|-------|
| NUMBERS | 374 |
| Cardinal numbers | 374 |
| Ordinal numbers | 376 |
| Other numbers | 377 |
| Verbs formed with numbers | 378 |
| With the forms of the cardinal numbers | 378 |
| With the forms of the ordinal numbers | 379 |
| With the forms of the multiplicatives | 379 |

CHAPTER VII

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE VERB | 380 |
| The auxiliaries: To have and to be | 380 |
| General remarks | 381 |
| Prefixes and suffixes | 381 |
| Forms | 383 |
| Tenses | 385 |
| Voices | 386 |
| The active voice | 387 |
| Intransitive in Igorot, active in English | 387 |
| Prefix <i>men</i> | 387 |
| Prefix <i>um</i> | 389 |
| Prefix <i>maka</i> | 391 |
| Prefix <i>ka</i> | 391 |
| Prefix <i>maki</i> | 391 |
| Prefix <i>si</i> or <i>asi</i> | 392 |
| Prefix <i>aga</i> or <i>baga</i> | 393 |
| Intransitive in Igorot, passive in English | 393 |
| Prefix <i>ma</i> | 393 |
| Prefix <i>ka</i> | 394 |
| Prefix <i>menka</i> | 395 |
| Transitive verbs | 395 |
| Prefix <i>mañg</i> | 395 |
| The passive voice | 397 |
| Suffix <i>en</i> | 397 |
| Suffix <i>an</i> | 397 |
| Prefix <i>i</i> | 398 |
| Prefix <i>pi</i> or <i>pin</i> and suffix <i>en</i> or <i>an</i> | 399 |
| Prefix <i>ipi</i> or <i>ipin</i> | 399 |
| Prefix <i>ka</i> and suffix <i>en</i> | 399 |
| Prefix <i>ka</i> and suffix <i>an</i> | 399 |
| Prefix <i>i</i> and suffix <i>an</i> | 399 |
| Prefix <i>pa</i> | 400 |
| Prefix <i>ipa</i> | 400 |
| Combinations | 400 |
| Active | 400 |
| Prefix <i>in</i> | 400 |
| Prefix <i>an</i> | 401 |
| Suffix <i>an</i> | 402 |
| Prefix <i>pa</i> or <i>ipa</i> | 402 |
| Prefix <i>i</i> | 403 |

CONTENTS

335

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| THE VERB—Continued. | |
| Combinations—Continued. | Page. |
| Passive | 404 |
| Suffix <i>an</i> | 404 |
| Suffix <i>en</i> | 405 |
| Prefix <i>men</i> | 406 |
| Prefix <i>maka</i> | 407 |
| Prefix <i>maki</i> | 407 |
| CHAPTER VIII | |
| THE ADVERB..... | 408 |
| Adverbs of time..... | 408 |
| Adverbs of place..... | 410 |
| Adverbs of negation..... | 412 |
| Adverbs of interrogation..... | 413 |
| Adverbs of quality and manner..... | 414 |
| Adverbs of quantity..... | 414 |
| Other adverbs..... | 415 |
| CHAPTER IX | |
| THE PREPOSITION..... | 418 |
| CHAPTER X | |
| THE CONJUNCTION..... | 419 |
| The copulative <i>ay</i> | 419 |
| The conjunction: and..... | 420 |
| Other conjunctions..... | 421 |
| CHAPTER XI | |
| THE INTERJECTION..... | 424 |

INTRODUCTION

Although it is recognized that this work is a very imperfect one, no hesitation is felt in publishing it, for the following reasons:

1. Its usefulness; because, however imperfect it be, it may be used for comparison with other Igorot dialects.

2. When the start has once been made, other people will be stimulated to criticize and improve it. As nothing has been published on Lepanto-Igorot, at least as it is spoken at Bauco, it would be a very hard task for others to make this first essay. With this publication they will have something to work on, a basis, no matter how poor it is.

3. The Ilocano language is gradually supplanting the native Igorot dialect, and already many words are considered as obsolete, and those words must be saved from oblivion.

The following statement is of great importance. Here is treated Lepanto-Igorot as it is spoken at Bauco, and not as it is spoken at any other place; for, even in settlements at a distance of half an hour, words, expressions, and pronunciation are different in many cases.

A dictionary, a collection of songs, etc., will be published in due time. Here is the grammar.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The Lepanto Igorots, at least those living at Bauco and in its vicinity, call themselves, and in general any wild men with whom they come in contact, by the name of "Igólót," to distinguish them from the Christians whom they call ordinarily "Ilóko." In their eyes "Igólót" is a synonym for wild, not baptized, whilst "Ilóko" is a synonym for Christian.

In reality the name "Igorot," as understood by ethnologists, is a generic name for several tribes of mostly uncivilized men, living in the mountains of northern Luzon; and the name "Ilocano" (which is a Spanish corruption of the native term Iloko) is that of one tribe of Christian Filipinos, living mostly along the coast of northwestern Luzon, but scattered all over the northern part of that island.

I. NAMES APPLIED TO THE BAUCO PEOPLE

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| 1. by themselves | <i>Ibáukok</i> |
| 2. by Gensádan people | <i>Ibalkókan</i> |
| 3. by Bañgnín people | <i>Idáya</i> |
| 4. by Kay-áng people | <i>Ibné</i> |
| 5. by Bontoc people | <i>Yapláy</i> |

II. NAMES APPLIED BY BAUCO PEOPLE TO THOSE FROM OTHER TOWNS

A. LEPANTO SUBPROVINCE

A. TOWNSHIP BÁUKOK

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Gensádan people | <i>Iguayádan, Iginanǵbán, Ikbánan</i> |
| 2. Banáw people | <i>Ibokálan, Ipuá</i> |
| 3. Otúkan people | <i>Imaydugán</i> |
| 4. Bíla people | <i>Ilagán, Igeb-án</i> |
| 5. Leséb people | <i>Ilesbáyan, Yabbánǵ</i> |
| 6. Baúyan people | <i>Imakáda, Iletánǵ</i> |
| 7. Bañgnín people | <i>Imaudán, Inaliboóan</i> |

B. TOWNSHIP KAY-ÁNG

- | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Kay-áng people | <i>Isayánǵan</i> |
| 2. Tadian people, etc. | <i>Inanǵinkáyan</i> |
| 3. Baláwa people | <i>Imageyméy</i> |
| 4. Túe people | <i>Yaddaán</i> |
| 5. Lub-ónǵ people | <i>Ikaydónǵan</i> |
| 6. Maslá Sumadé people, etc. | <i>Itas-ánǵ</i> |

II. NAMES APPLIED BY BAUCO PEOPLE TO THOSE FROM OTHER TOWNS—Continued.

C. TOWNSHIP SABÁŅGAN

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. SabáŅgan people | <i>Ikiúdan</i> |
| 2. GayáŅg people | <i>Ikalawittán</i> |
| 3. Datá people | <i>Idatákan</i> |
| 4. PíŅgad people | <i>Itumbága</i> |

D. TOWNSHIP BANÁAW

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Banáaw people | <i>ItaŅggáwan</i> |
| 2. Pandáyan people | <i>NaidmáŅg</i> |

E. TOWNSHIP CERVANTES

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Cervantes people | <i>Imabísil</i> |
| 2. Pilípil people | <i>Ikalayán</i> |

F. TOWNSHIP MANKÁYAN

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1. Súyok people | <i>Ilap-áŅgan</i> |
|-----------------|-------------------|

B. BONTOC SUBPROVINCE

A. TOWNSHIP BONTÓC

- | | |
|-------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Bontóc people | <i>Yañgguáb</i> |
| 2. Álab people | <i>Idalikán</i> |
| 3. Gonógon people | <i>Ibetuágan, Ilikudán</i> |

B. TOWNSHIP SAGÁDA

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Sagáda people | <i>Yannudán</i> |
| 2. AmkíleŅg people | <i>Ikuyasán</i> |
| 3. BúgaŅg people | <i>IbugáaŅg, YugaŅgá</i> |
| 4. Pidlísan people | <i>ImaŅgaŅg-án</i> |

C. BENGUET SUBPROVINCE

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Lóo people | <i>Isuydán</i> |
| 2. Lágud people | <i>IŅgáb</i> |

CHAPTER 1

PRELIMINARIES

ALPHABET

Five vowels: *a, e, i, o, u*.

Thirteen consonants: *b, d, g, k, l, m, n, ñg, p, s, t, w, y*.

PRONUNCIATION

THE VOWELS

A, (Anthropos alphabet: *a*), generally represents the sound of *a* in "pardon."

E, (Anthropos alphabet: *ö* and *ö*), is ordinarily mute, except in open syllables when bearing the accent, in which case it has the sound of the German *ö*.

I, (Anthropos alphabet: *i*), generally represents the sound of *i* in "fish."

O, (Anthropos alphabet: *o*), generally represents the sound of *o* in "hope."

U, (Anthropos alphabet: *u*), generally represents the sound of *u* in "full."

NOTES

1. **E** and *i, o* and *u*, respectively, are often pronounced the one for the other.
2. It is sometimes difficult to distinguish the sound *e* from that of *o* or *u*.
3. When *i, o*, and *u* are followed by a vowel, they often are pronounced *iw, ow*, and *uw*, respectively.
4. The terminations *ew* and *ey* sometimes become *aw* and *ay* when a suffix is joined to them.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| From <i>payéw</i> : <i>kapayáwan</i> . | A place with many rice fields. |
| From <i>ágew</i> : <i>kaagáwan</i> . | Midday. |
| From <i>sap-éy</i> : <i>sap-áyan</i> . | A kind of scaffolding. |
| From <i>sadléy</i> : <i>sadláyan</i> . | A kind of bag. |

THE CONSONANTS

G, is always pronounced as in "guilty."

ÑG, (Anthropos alphabet: *ṅ*), is pronounced as in the other Filipino dialects, nearly as in "bring."

S is nearly always pronounced as an aspirated *h*, which is not the case in many other towns where Lepanto-Igorot is spoken.

Y is nearly always pronounced *iy*.

NOTES

1. D and g, l and n, respectively, are sometimes pronounced the one for the other; the latter more frequently, especially when an *n* is followed by an *l*.

2. M and n are sometimes pronounced as *ñg*, mostly before *g* and *k*.

3. N is ordinarily pronounced as *m* before *b* and *p*.

4. I and y are mostly equivalent; *y* is used, in writing, when preceding or following a vowel, except when a consonant, belonging to the same syllable, precedes or follows it. This equivalence has its importance in reduplications; when it is considered as a vowel, it forms a syllable; not so when it is considered as a consonant. The plural of *yugtán*, for example, is *kayuyugtán*, and not *kayugtayugtán*, because the *y* is considered as a vowel and thus forms a syllable by itself.

5. Whenever the prefix in or an should be inserted before the first vowel of a stem and the said stem begins with *l*, *y*, or *w*, it is inverted instead and is placed before the *l*, *y*, and sometimes *w*.

EXAMPLES

Niluslusónñg, instead of *linus-* A kind of woven design.
lusónñg.

Nileñgá, instead of *lineñgá*. A small wart.

Nilagdínñgan, instead of *linag-* Increased with interest.
dínñgan.

Nilayádko, instead of *linayád-* I liked.
ko.

6. An *n* is added to words terminating in a vowel and followed by a genitive; the same *n* is sometimes met with, although no genitive follow.

EXAMPLES

San kalín di ipugáw. The language of men.

San áson kábat. Kabat's dog.

Innán di útut. The rat took it.

San tapín di bátanñg. The other pine trees.

Manókkon púkaw. My chicken is a white one.

Kinwánin kanó Gátan. Gatan is said to have stated.

7. When the last word of a sentence terminates in a vowel, the Bauco-Igorots ordinarily conclude it with *s*, pronounced as stated above.

ACCENT

Although some rules for accent could be made, it is deemed useless, as there would be too many exceptions, and the rules made for other Filipino dialects are about the same as those that could be made for Lepanto-Igorot.

In general, however, a suffix draws the accent after it, although there are many exceptions.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| From <i>kayáyuṅg</i> : <i>kayayúṅgen</i> . | To scratch. |
| From <i>likilík</i> : <i>likilíkan</i> . | To bore. |
| From <i>pili</i> : <i>pilién</i> . | To choose. |
| From <i>bili</i> : <i>bilién</i> . | To examine. |
| From <i>sabit</i> : <i>sabitán</i> . | To hook. |
| From <i>deṅgdéṅg</i> : <i>deṅgdeṅgén</i> . | To cook (vegetables). |

EXCEPTIONS

| | |
|--|---------------|
| From <i>tontón</i> : <i>tontónen</i> . | To ascertain. |
| From <i>baṅg-óg</i> : <i>baṅg-ógan</i> . | To cudgel. |
| From <i>adná</i> : <i>adnáen</i> . | To attain. |
| From <i>tildí</i> : <i>natildían</i> . | To hit. |

NOTES

1. When the stem consists of only one syllable the accent may generally be put on the prefixes *ma*, *na*, and *ka*, provided there be no suffix.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---------------------------|
| From <i>ét</i> : <i>náet</i> or <i>naét</i> . | Tight. |
| From <i>úg</i> : <i>egay káug</i> or <i>kaúg</i> . | Not to consent to. |
| From <i>úp</i> : <i>máup</i> or <i>maúp</i> . | To be covered with ashes. |

2. The prefix *an* often causes the accent to move to a preceding syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-------------|
| From <i>giléd</i> : <i>gumaniled</i> . | It rustles. |
| From <i>kitéb</i> : <i>kumaniteb</i> . | It clashes. |

3. Sometimes, when a reduplication of the stem occurs, the accent is transferred from the last syllable but one to the last.

EXAMPLES

lákí and *laklakí*
umáli and *umal-alí*
men-ága and *men-ag-agá*

SYNCOPES AND CONTRACTIONS

A letter or a syllable is often eliminated by syncope, when a prefix or suffix is joined to the stem.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------|
| From <i>begéṅg</i> : <i>bumgéṅg</i> . | To swell up. |
| From <i>lisíṅg</i> : <i>lumsíṅg</i> . | To go aside. |
| From <i>sobó</i> : <i>sumbó</i> . | To sprout. |
| From <i>ubón</i> : <i>umbón</i> . | To assemble. |
| From <i>pesé</i> : <i>mamsé</i> . | Assassin. |
| From <i>kadét</i> : <i>nakadtán</i> . | Poisoned. |
| From <i>pidít</i> : <i>pidtén</i> . | To crush. |
| From <i>layád</i> : <i>laydén</i> . | To like. |
| From <i>lubút</i> : <i>lublén</i> . | To penetrate. |

NOTE

In cases of reduplication, the prefix or suffix is ordinarily reduplicated together with a consonant of the stem, to take the place of the eliminated syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| From <i>tebéng</i> : <i>katkatbéng</i> . | Recently pierced. |
| From <i>pekét</i> : <i>pumpumkét</i> . | To be sticking. |
| From <i>deñgé</i> : <i>dumdumñgé</i> . | To be listening. |
| From <i>layád</i> : <i>laydelaydén</i> . | To like much. |

There are many contractions either of syllables or of words.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--------------|
| <i>Pal-ien</i> , instead of <i>paalien</i> . | To let come. |
| <i>Dew-én</i> , instead of <i>dewaén</i> . | To share. |
| <i>Wáy</i> , instead of <i>wáda ay</i> . | There is. |
| <i>Tulóy</i> , instead of <i>tuló ay</i> . | Three. |

METATHESIS

Metathesis, although not met with very often, occurs sometimes, however; this is the case with several words that are of rather frequent use.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| <i>Gisbét</i> or <i>gibsét</i> . | Fall of day. |
| <i>Masdém</i> or <i>madsém</i> . | Nightfall. |
| <i>Isgép</i> or <i>igsép</i> . | To enter. |
| <i>Palupsúten</i> or <i>papulsúten</i> . | To cause to slip out. |
| <i>Takgaláng</i> or <i>taklagáng</i> . | A kind of basket. |

REDUPLICATIONS

Reduplication of syllables is of very frequent occurrence and often brings but a slight change in the meaning of the word. Even repeated reduplication is of constant use in plurals, superlatives, frequentatives, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|----------------|
| <i>Kabigútan</i> or <i>kabibigútan</i> . | The thinnest. |
| <i>Dakedaké</i> or <i>dakedakedaké</i> . | Very tall. |
| <i>Kabaebaéy</i> or <i>kabaebaebaéy</i> . | Many houses. |
| <i>Laydelaydéna</i> or <i>laydelayde-laydéna</i> . | He likes much. |

NOTE

The first syllable of stems, beginning with *ka*, is often considered as a prefix in several modifications, addition of prefixes, reduplications, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|------------------------------|
| From <i>kagam-ís</i> : <i>kagam-ísan</i> , instead of <i>kakagam-ísan</i> . | The cleanest. |
| From <i>kab-ís</i> : <i>nakabibísan</i> , in- stead of <i>nakakab-ísan</i> . | Scratched on several places. |

Reduplication of consonants is also of frequent occurrence.

1. The initial consonant of monosyllabics is often reduplicated after a prefix terminating in a vowel.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|---------------|
| From <i>dém: naddém.</i> | Blistering. |
| From <i>túd: ittúd.</i> | To reconduct. |
| From <i>káb: ikkáb.</i> | To climb. |
| From <i>sáb: ipassáb.</i> | To parch. |

2. When a monosyllabic begins with a vowel and the prefix terminates in a consonant, or when the said prefix is inserted before the first vowel of the monosyllabic, the consonant of the prefix is often reduplicated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| From <i>á: ummáka.</i> | Give. |
| From <i>két: kinnét.</i> | Curtailed. |
| From <i>lút: linnút.</i> | Hit with the finger. |

3. Still other cases of reduplication of consonants occur.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| From <i>peké: pekkén.</i> | To press in the hand. |
| From <i>abé: abbén.</i> | To weave. |

NOTE

Several stems, mostly those beginning with *ki*, are followed either by a single or by a double consonant, according to the prefix. With the prefix *men*, the single consonant is used; with the prefix *ma*, the double one.

EXAMPLES

menkipús and *makippús*
menkibók and *makibbók*
menkipét and *makippét*

THE HYPHEN

The hyphen is used in the middle of words to indicate that the preceding consonant is to be pronounced as the last letter of the preceding syllable, and not as the first of the following one. The hyphen in writing means thus a small pause in pronunciation. The hyphen is used:

1. After the prefixes *men*, *nen*, and *sin* before a word beginning with a vowel.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Men-átonǵ.</i> | Warm. |
| <i>Men-eá.</i> | To cry. |
| <i>Isán nen-óson.</i> | Above. |
| <i>Nen-unúd.</i> | He followed. |
| <i>Sin-itiǵ.</i> | Five bundles of palay. |

2. After the reduplicated syllable of a word, when it ends in a consonant and begins with a vowel.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| <i>In-iná.</i> | Old woman. |
| <i>Ad-adú.</i> | More. |
| <i>Men-et-etdá.</i> | To ache violently. |
| <i>Umup-upsát.</i> | To be growing pale. |
| <i>An-anápen.</i> | To be looking for. |

3. To take the place of a letter, dropped by syncope or contraction.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|
| From <i>amés</i> : <i>makam-és.</i> | To finish bathing. |
| From <i>ebés</i> : <i>nab-és.</i> | Last. |
| From <i>imís</i> : <i>mam-ís.</i> | Savory. |
| From <i>ubút</i> : <i>nab-út.</i> | Burst. |
| From <i>loóm</i> : <i>nal-óm.</i> | Ripe. |
| From <i>bála</i> : <i>pabal-én.</i> | To drive out. |
| From <i>tebá</i> : <i>teb-én.</i> | To answer. |

4. In several other cases, chiefly:

- a.* When the initial open syllable of a stem is to be reduplicated and should be followed in this reduplication by the next consonant, but is not, either for the obvious reason that such a consonant does not exist or because the stem consists of only one syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------|
| From <i>giák</i> : <i>mengig-íak.</i> | To be barking. |
| From <i>lóak</i> : <i>lol-oáken.</i> | To be uncovering. |
| From <i>dán</i> : <i>mendad-án.</i> | To be walking. |
| From <i>káb</i> : <i>menkak-áb.</i> | To be climbing. |
| From <i>ték</i> : <i>tet-éken.</i> | To be pricking. |

- b.* With the plural in *an* of several substantives and adjectives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| From <i>aná</i> : <i>anan-ák.</i> | Children. |
| From <i>iná</i> : <i>anin-á.</i> | Old women. |
| From <i>katút</i> : <i>kanat-út.</i> | Bad ones. |

SONGS AND TALES

Igorot poets and singers slight grammatical rules on a tremendous scale, so that one is at a loss, whenever he tries to find out or draw up strict regulations in poetics. Irregular syncopes, reduplications, use of the hyphen, omission and addition of letters, syllables, and words, etc., for which there can be no reason or excuse, except euphony, rhythm, or rhyme, are of continual occurrence.

EXAMPLES

Day-éng-songs and tales:

- Ingáwan*, instead of *ágew*. Sun.
Bawáyan, instead of *bawwá-yan*. A bamboo stick used in weaving.
Tupín̄gna, instead of *san tu-pín̄gna*. Its stone wall.
Babbásañg, instead of *babá-sañg*. Girls.
Áma bayáw ay áma, instead of *áma, áma*. Father, father!
Ay ináyan ay magá, instead of *ay magá*. Who is not there.

Daíng, and swinging songs:

- Manmanók*, instead of *manók*. Chicken.
Yat-úan, instead of *yatúan*. I don't know what is the matter with it.
Katúgang, instead of *katugá-n̄gan*. Mother-in-law.
Inpagláusyo, instead of *inpagláusyo*. You saw him passing.
Añggéy adi s' añggéyan, instead of *añggéy adi*. It is enough.
Ban-ég ay inbúyagda, instead of *ay inbúyagda*. Which they offered.

Dadáy-songs:

- Tay éнка nawawwadáen*, instead of *tay wádaka*. For you are here.
Kamán taláwen, instead of *kamán taláw*. Like a star.
Magáy met éyam nemném, instead of *magáy met nemnémmo*. Why! You have no sense!
Ay bayáw si puñgánen, instead of *si puñgán*. A pillow.

CHAPTER II

THE ARTICLE

SAN AND NAN

San and nan are the most used articles; they are used chiefly:

1. Before common names, and sometimes before numbers.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>San dáya.</i> | The sky. |
| <i>Isabláгда san laéymi.</i> | They hang out our blankets. |
| <i>Nan mam-ís ay unás.</i> | The sweet sugar cane. |
| <i>Kedawék san tuló.</i> | I ask for three of them. |

2. Before adjectives, used as substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Danáy nan mabsíl.</i> | These are the strong ones. |
| <i>San kañgetétan.</i> | The blackest. |

3. Before verbs, used as substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>San máek.</i> | Sleeping. |
| <i>Nan kinwánina.</i> | What he said. |
| <i>San makán san wáda.</i> | Rice is what there is. |
| <i>Agiúd san mañganúp.</i> | It is nice to hunt. |
| <i>Laydék nan mendeglá.</i> | I like smoking. |
| <i>Sinó san anápem?</i> | Who do you look for? |
| <i>Sik-á san apayáwena.</i> | It is you he pursues. |
| <i>Sán kawitan san nilakóak.</i> | It is the cock I bought. |

Declination of san and nan.

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| Nominative | Singular and plural. <i>san, nan</i> |
| Genitive | <i>dí, dín</i> |
| Dative, accusative, and ablative | <i>isán, sinán, isnán</i> |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>San baéy.</i> | The house. |
| <i>San kailiili.</i> | The towns. |
| <i>Nan áso.</i> | The dog. |
| <i>Nan ikon dí ñgiáw.</i> | The tail of the cat. |
| <i>Ininúm dí utík.</i> | The hog drunk it out. |
| <i>San bab-án dín kal-ís.</i> | The teeth of the iguana. |
| <i>Iguám isán ipugáw.</i> | Give it to the man. |
| <i>Mañgának isán tugí.</i> | I eat camotes. |
| <i>Men-áka sinán bató.</i> | Fetch stones. |
| <i>Mamáig isnán eñgngá.</i> | He whips the child. |
| <i>Wáda isán káiw.</i> | It is on the tree. |
| <i>Inméy isnán batáwa.</i> | He went to the house-yard. |

NOTES

1. The form of the nominative is sometimes met with instead of those of the other cases.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Depapén san káag san má-</i> | The monkey catches the rat. |
| <i>gan.</i> | |
| <i>Igtóm san babásan̄g ay déy.</i> | Give it to those girls. |
| <i>Men-úboda san lagán.</i> | They carry sand. |
| <i>Inmáli san baéyko.</i> | He came to my house. |

2. The form of the genitive is often met with instead of that of the nominative, provided some other word precede.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Mensakit dín áwakko.</i> | My body aches. |
| <i>Napoán di baéyna.</i> | His house was burnt down. |
| <i>Ilák dín sikína.</i> | I see his leg. |
| <i>Náey di manók.</i> | Here is a chicken. |
| <i>Sik-á di aliek.</i> | It is to you that I come. |

3. An article much used in songs, but in songs only, is *alín*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Alín dúdun di tanáp.</i> | The locust of the plain. |
| <i>Alín sammán̄g.</i> | The Italian millet. |

SI

Si is much used as article, relative pronoun, and copulative.

1. It is used as article, before proper names and names of members of the family.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Si Bistáy.</i> | Bistay. |
| <i>Si anak Yampán.</i> | Yampan's child. |
| <i>Si inán Napan.</i> | Napan's mother. |

2. It may be used:

- A. As article, instead of *isán*, *sinán*, or *isnán*, provided some other word precede.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Iguám si ipugáw.</i> | Give it to the man. |
| <i>Men-áka si bató.</i> | Fetch stones. |
| <i>Inméy si baéy Buáeg.</i> | He went to Buag's house. |

- B. As relative pronoun, before passive verbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Maíd kiteb si inílak.</i> | I saw no bedbugs. |
| <i>Wáday kóto si siniksíkam?</i> | Did you catch lice? |

- C. As copulative, instead of *ay*, chiefly:

- a. Between substantives and adjectives.

EXAMPLES

Dakdaké si báṅga. A large pot.
Nawitaṅ si laláki. A slender man.

b. Between adjectives and adverbs.

EXAMPLES

Nataníg si menkilát. Entirely white.
Petég si kudó. Very poor.

c. Between attributes without personal pronoun and passive verbs, provided no substantive follow the latter.

EXAMPLES

Kalút da si badáṅgan. It is wrong to help them.
*Lawá san bató si balēṅle- It is bad to throw stones.
 ṅén.*

d. Between attributes with or implying a personal pronoun and active verbs.

EXAMPLES

Maseglát da si mentagtág. They run quickly.
Nasadútkayo si men-únat. You are lazy spinners.
Menyuyúyus si mendán. He walks slowly.

e. Between passive verbs, provided no substantive follow the second one.

EXAMPLES

Yúgedna san gámeṅko si akéwen. He intends stealing my chattel.
Laydénmi si taganoán daidá. We like feeding them.

Si, when used as article before proper names and names of members of the family, is declined as follows:

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|------------------|------------|---------------|
| Nominative | <i>si</i> | <i>da</i> |
| Genitive | (none) | <i>da</i> |
| Dative, ablative | <i>ken</i> | <i>ken da</i> |

EXAMPLES

Si Ligusán. Ligusan.
San gipan Baṅgálo. Baṅgalo's knife.
Igtóm ken ína. Give it to my mother.
Da Kilip ya si Ballákus. Kilip and Ballakus.
San kápes da Indém ya si Maláyo. Indem and Malayo's cotton.
Ibagám ken da ṆGilet ya si Kalig-ó. Tell it to Ṇgilet and Kalig-o.

NOTES

1. **Da** may be used as the plural of **si** before the first of two or more proper names or names of members of the family joined by *ya si* or by *ken*.

EXAMPLES

- Da Paw-ínŋan ya si Tuñglá-* Paw-ínŋan and Tuñglaben.
ben.
- Da Añgló ken Ganáyo ken* Añgló, Ganayo, and Edpan.
Edpán.
- Da Masmáey, si Bayug-án ya* Masmaey, Bayug-an, and Amañgi.
si Amañgi.
- Si Kidpó, ya si Sakáy ya si* Kidpo, Sakay, and Daddad.
Daddád.
- Natéy da yon-ák ken ká-* My elder brother and my friend died.
yoñŋko.

2. Whenever *da* is used with one proper name only, it implies the existence of one or more other persons, more or less connected with the one whose name is expressed.

EXAMPLE

- Da Mulañŋ.* { Mr. and Mrs. Mulañŋ.
 { Mulañŋ and children.
 { Mulañŋ & Co.
 { Mulañŋ and companions.

SIN

Sin might be considered as a past article or a kind of demonstrative adjective, used to indicate something that was spoken of before or that is supposed to be known. It is, however, of general use as an ordinary article and is indeclinable.

EXAMPLES

- Tinmañli kasin sin labáan.* That buzzard has come back again.
- Natéy sin kaykáyoñŋko ay in-* My friend, who came to your house,
méy ed baéyyo. is dead.
- Sin ñgóso.* The orphan.
- Sinápon sin ít-ít san baéyna.* The bird made its nest.
- Iguám sin enñŋá ay dey.* Give it to that child.
- Men-úboka sin káiw.* Carry wood.
- Sinmáada sin baéyda.* They came home.

CHAPTER III

THE SUBSTANTIVE

GENDER

There is no gender, grammatically. The sex of living beings is indicated:

1. By a different word.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>kas-úd</i> , brother-in-law | <i>aydó</i> , sister-in-law |
| <i>alitáo</i> , uncle | <i>íkit</i> , aunt |
| <i>amá</i> , father | <i>iná</i> , mother |
| <i>baló</i> , young man | <i>básanġ</i> , girl |
| <i>bullá</i> , boar | <i>kaóng</i> , sow |
| <i>kawítan</i> , cock | <i>manġák</i> , hen |

2. By the apposition *ay* (*la*) *lálaki*, male, or *ay* (*ba*) *bái*, female.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Si yugtánmo ay lálaki.</i> | Your younger brother. |
| <i>Si kaykáyoġmi ay babái.</i> | Our lady friend. |
| <i>San kaldída ay lálaki.</i> | Their he-goat. |
| <i>San nuánġna ay lálaki.</i> | His male carabao. |
| <i>San ások ay báí.</i> | My bitch. |

NUMBER

In general, the form of the singular is used also for the plural, without any modifications.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| <i>San tupék.</i> | The mouth (or mouths). |
| <i>San ínġana.</i> | His ear (or ears). |
| <i>San matán di besáanġ.</i> | The eye (or eyes) of the young pig (or pigs). |

When a special stress is to be laid on plurality, the first two syllables of the word are reduplicated, excepting the last consonants if there are any, and the prefix *ka* is added.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|----------|------------------|-------------------------|
| wasp | <i>ġípil</i> | <i>kaġípilġípil</i> |
| flea | <i>tílanġ</i> | <i>katílatílanġ</i> |
| footstep | <i>gátin</i> | <i>kagatigátin</i> |
| nail | <i>paét</i> | <i>kaapaétaét</i> |
| tree | <i>káiw</i> | <i>kakaikáiw</i> |
| nephew | <i>kamonakén</i> | <i>kakamokamonakén</i> |
| child | <i>anáċ</i> | <i>kaanaanáċ</i> |
| spirit | <i>tínmenġaw</i> | <i>katinmetinménġaw</i> |

NOTES

1. When the substantive consists of only one syllable, the prefix *ka* is considered as its first one, and is not used any more as a prefix.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|------|------------|-----------------|
| head | <i>o</i> | <i>kaokaó</i> |
| nose | <i>éñg</i> | <i>kaekaéñg</i> |
| quid | <i>us</i> | <i>kaukaús</i> |

2. Another form of plural consists in the sole reduplication of the first open syllable of the word. This form is used mostly in tales, except with *baló* and *básan̄g*.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|-----------|--------------------|----------------------|
| house | <i>baéy</i> | <i>babaéy</i> |
| companion | <i>ib-á</i> | <i>iib-á</i> |
| child | <i>aná<i>k</i></i> | <i>aan-á<i>k</i></i> |
| young man | <i>baló</i> | <i>babaló</i> |
| girl | <i>básan̄g</i> | <i>babásan̄g</i> |

3. Several substantives have also a plural formed by putting *an* before the first vowel of the stem and a hyphen before the last one.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|---------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| old man | <i>amá</i> | <i>anam-á</i> |
| old woman | <i>iná</i> | <i>anin-á</i> |
| child | <i>aná<i>k</i></i> | <i>anan-á<i>k</i></i> |
| child | <i>eñgñgá</i> | <i>aneñgñgá</i> |
| elder brother | <i>sin-agi</i> | <i>sin-anag-i</i> |

4. The substantives allowing the plural with *an*, and *baló* and *básan̄g*, have also a double form of plural, formed regularly from their mentioned one. The prefix *ka*, however, may be omitted.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Double plural. |
|---------------|----------------|--|
| old man | <i>amá</i> | <i>(ka)anaanam-á</i> , many old men |
| old woman | <i>iná</i> | <i>(ka)anianin-á</i> , many old women |
| elder brother | <i>sin-agi</i> | <i>sin-anaanag-i</i> , many elder brothers |
| young man | <i>baló</i> | <i>(ka)babababaló</i> , many young men |
| girl | <i>básan̄g</i> | <i>(ka)babababásan̄g</i> , many girls |

GENERAL REMARKS

A few substantives allow a kind of superlative, formed by reduplicating their initial open syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-----------------------|
| From <i>yugtán</i> : <i>yuyugtán</i> . | The youngest brother. |
| From <i>káyon̄g</i> : <i>kaykáyon̄g</i> . | A very good friend. |

Abstract substantives are formed by adding the prefix *ka* or *kina* to the word.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|----------------|
| <i>Kaēñgñgá.</i> | Childhood. |
| <i>Kaatakđág.</i> | Length. |
| <i>Kinadagáyan.</i> | Handsome-ness. |
| <i>Kamaid.</i> | Absence. |

Ownership is indicated by adding the prefix *nen* or *ka* to the name of the object in possession.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Kauká.</i> | Owner. |
| <i>Nenbaéy.</i> | Owner of the house. |
| <i>Kanum-á.</i> | Owner of the field. |
| <i>Nen-unás.</i> | Owner of the sugar cane. |
| <i>Nenmakán.</i> | Owner of the rice. |
| <i>Kalaéy.</i> | Owner of the blanket. |
| <i>Kabató.</i> | Owner of the stone. |
| <i>Kabakéd.</i> | Owner of the fence. |

Names of people, as distributed into towns, etc., are formed by adding the prefix *i* to the name of the town, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|--|
| <i>Ibontók.</i> | A man from Bontoc town. |
| <i>Iloñglóñg.</i> | A man from Longlong tribunal. |
| <i>Idigsían.</i> | A man from the neighborhood of the town. |

Companionship is indicated by adding the prefix *ka* to the stem.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|--|
| <i>Kaibaw.</i> | A man with whom one quarrels. |
| <i>Katak-ép.</i> | Somebody with whom one sleeps under one blanket. |
| <i>San kaunúdko.</i> | The one I follow. |

NOTES

1. If companionship is very striking or happens often, the initial open syllable of the stem is also reduplicated, with one consonant if there be any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| From <i>ibaw</i> : <i>kaib-ibaw.</i> | A man with whom one quarrels frequently. |
| From <i>bádañg</i> : <i>kabadbadañg.</i> | A frequent helper. |
| From <i>damá</i> : <i>kadamdamá.</i> | A frequent companion in wrestling. |

2. Equality is indicated by adding the prefix *kasin* or *asin* to the word.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Asinbalók.</i> | A young man like myself. |
| <i>Kasin-ipugáwmo.</i> | Your fellow-creature. |
| <i>Kasinsadútna.</i> | An idler as himself. |

The place where plants, etc., exist in great quantities is indicated by adding the prefix *ka* and the suffix *an* to the name of the plant, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Kabaatán.</i> | Banana grove. |
| <i>Kakaíwan.</i> | A place with trees. |
| <i>Kapayáwan.</i> | A place with many rice fields. |
| <i>Kabatoán.</i> | A place with many stones. |

Substantives indicating an imitation of, or a resemblance with, something are formed by putting the prefix *in* before the first vowel of the word, and reduplicating its first open syllable, with one consonant if there be any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| From <i>ipugáw</i> : <i>inip-ipugáw.</i> | A woven design in the shape of a man. |
| From <i>béteg</i> : <i>binetbéteg.</i> | A carved piece of wood in the shape of a bear. |
| From <i>úeg</i> : <i>inuúeg.</i> | A woven design in the shape of a snake. |

Names of several instruments, places, etc., are formed by adding the suffix *an* to the word indicating the action, the contents, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| From <i>ápag</i> : <i>apágan.</i> | A kind of porringer. |
| From <i>máek</i> : <i>maékan.</i> | Sleeping-place. |
| From <i>tokdó</i> : <i>tokdóan.</i> | Seat. |
| From <i>búnget</i> : <i>bun̄gétan.</i> | An irascible man. |
| From <i>egés</i> : <i>egesán.</i> | A big-bellied fellow. |

NOTES

1. A few substantives are formed with the prefix *pan̄g* (with the same modification as the prefix *man̄g* of active verbs).

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| From <i>ábuñg</i> : <i>pan̄gábuñg.</i> | A member of the family. |
| From <i>o</i> : <i>pan̄gó.</i> | A piece of wood used in dances. |
| From <i>amís</i> : <i>pan̄gamísna.</i> | His fate. |
| From <i>baéy</i> : <i>sinpan̄méy.</i> | A group of birds' nests. |
| From <i>kan</i> : <i>maipan̄gán.</i> | Viand. |

2. A few names of places are formed with the prefix *pan̄g* or *pa* and the suffix *an*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| From <i>gúding</i> , copper armlet: | <i>Pan̄gadín̄gan</i> , wrist. |
| From <i>dan</i> , walking: | <i>Paddánan</i> , ditch. |

Some substantives are formed by putting *in* before the first vowel of a word indicating the material of which, or the action by which, it is made.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--------------|
| From <i>damili</i> : <i>dinamili</i> . | A clay pipe. |
| From <i>sayáw</i> : <i>sinayáw</i> . | Rice-gruel. |
| From <i>in̄gsád</i> : <i>inin̄gsád</i> . | Cooked rice. |
| From <i>búgay</i> : <i>binúgay</i> . | Fried rice. |

NOTE

Sometimes, in tales, the prefix *naki* and the suffix *an* are added to ordinary substantives, without changing their meaning.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|--------|
| From <i>úpo</i> : <i>nakiupóan</i> . | Thigh. |
| From <i>íma</i> : <i>nakiimáan</i> . | Hand. |

CHAPTER IV THE ADJECTIVE

DEGREES OF COMPARISON

FIRST CLASS. PREFIX NA

The comparative is formed by reduplicating the initial open syllable of the stem, with one consonant if there be any.

The absolute superlative is formed by reduplicating the first two syllables of the stem, excepting the last consonant if there are any.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | Superlative. |
|----------|------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| filthy | <i>naamék</i> | <i>naam-amék</i> | <i>naameamék</i> |
| weak | <i>nabantút</i> | <i>nabanbantút</i> | <i>nabantubantút</i> |
| ragged | <i>nakaláley</i> | <i>nakalkaláley</i> | <i>nakalakaláley</i> |
| rotten | <i>nadópek</i> | <i>nadopdópek</i> | <i>nadopedópek</i> |
| speckled | <i>nalibáŋg</i> | <i>naliblibáŋg</i> | <i>nalibalibáŋg</i> |

NOTES

1. When the stem consists of only one syllable, the prefix is considered as its first one and is not used any more as a prefix.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | Superlative. |
|----------|---------------|------------------|--------------------|
| tired | <i>nabbáy</i> | <i>nabnabbáy</i> | <i>nabbanabbáy</i> |
| tight | <i>náet</i> | <i>nannáet</i> | <i>naenáet</i> |
| scorched | <i>nagséb</i> | <i>nagnagséb</i> | <i>nagsenagséb</i> |
| split | <i>nabták</i> | <i>nabnabták</i> | <i>nabtanabták</i> |

2. When following *egáy* the prefix na becomes ka.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|-------------|
| <i>Egáy kaamék.</i> | Not filthy. |
| <i>Egáy kabígut.</i> | Not thin. |

3. The second member of a comparative sentence is introduced by *mo*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Sì Kitléŋg malmalamés mo sì</i> | Kitléŋg is fatter than Sápud. |
| <i>Sápud.</i> | |
| <i>Ad-adú san bísil mo san</i> | There is more grit than sand. |
| <i>lagán.</i> | |
| <i>An-andó san sikína mo san</i> | His legs are longer than yours. |
| <i>sikím.</i> | |

SECOND CLASS. PREFIX MEN

The comparative is formed as in the first class, note 1, the prefix becoming *ma*.

The absolute superlative is formed either as in the first class, note 1, the prefix becoming *ma*, or by putting *all* before the first

vowel of the stem, the same vowel being repeated between both the l's, and the prefix remaining *men*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | First superlative. | Second superlative. |
|-----------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| strong | <i>menbikas</i> | <i>mabmbikas</i> | <i>mabimbikas</i> | <i>menbalilikas</i> |
| heavy | <i>mendagsén</i> | <i>madmadagsén</i> | <i>madamadagsén</i> | <i>mendalalagsén</i> |
| palatable | <i>menganús</i> | <i>magmaganús</i> | <i>magamaganús</i> | <i>mengalalanús</i> |
| elegant | <i>mengítek</i> | <i>magmagitek</i> | <i>magimagitek</i> | <i>mengalilitek</i> |
| quick | <i>menkaús</i> | <i>makmakaús</i> | <i>makamakaús</i> | <i>menkalalauús</i> |
| hard | <i>menkentég</i> | <i>makmakentég</i> | <i>makemakentég</i> | <i>menkalelentég</i> |
| black | <i>menngétet</i> | <i>maṅgmaṅgétet</i> | <i>maṅgemaṅgétet</i> | <i>menṅgalelétet</i> |
| bitter | <i>menpaít</i> | <i>mapmapaít</i> | <i>mapamapaít</i> | <i>menpalalaít</i> |
| sore | <i>mensakit</i> | <i>masmasakit</i> | <i>masamasakit</i> | <i>mensalalakít</i> |
| cold | <i>mentédek</i> | <i>matmatédek</i> | <i>matematédek</i> | <i>mentalelédek</i> |
| fresh | <i>mentaṅgnín</i> | <i>matmataṅgnín</i> | <i>matamataṅgnín</i> | <i>mentalalaṅgnín</i> |

NOTES

1. When the stem begins with a vowel, the comparative is formed as in the first class, the prefix becoming *ma*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | First superlative. | Second superlative. |
|--------|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| warm | <i>men-átoṅ</i> | <i>maut-átoṅ</i> | <i>maamautoṅ</i> | <i>men-alalátoṅ</i> |
| weeded | <i>men-ugnás</i> | <i>maug-ugnás</i> | <i>maumaugnás</i> | <i>men-alulugnás</i> |

2. When the stem begins with *y*, the form of the superlative in all is replaced by the one of the first class, the prefix remaining *men*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | First superlative. | Second superlative. |
|--------|------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| feeble | <i>menyákos</i> | <i>maymayákos</i> | <i>mayamayákos</i> | <i>menyayákos</i> |
| light | <i>menyap-éw</i> | <i>maymayap-éw</i> | <i>mayamayap-éw</i> | <i>menyayap-éw</i> |
| mellow | <i>menyum-és</i> | <i>maymayum-és</i> | <i>mayumayum-és</i> | <i>menyuyum-és</i> |

3. When one of the syllables of the stem begins with *l* the second kind of absolute superlative is formed by inserting *.l* after the *l* of the stem and repeating the vowel that follows it.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | First superlative. | Second superlative. |
|-----------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| harsh | <i>mengalínit</i> | <i>magmagalínit</i> | <i>magamagalínit</i> | <i>mengalilínit</i> |
| white | <i>menkilát</i> | <i>makmakilát</i> | <i>makimakilát</i> | <i>menkilalát</i> |
| slack | <i>menlukéy</i> | <i>malmalukéy</i> | <i>malumalukéy</i> | <i>menlulukéy</i> |
| very cold | <i>mentulínek</i> | <i>matmatulínek</i> | <i>matumatulínek</i> | <i>mentulilínek</i> |

THIRD CLASS. PREFIX MA

The comparative and absolute superlative are formed as in the first class, note 1, the prefix remaining *ma*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | Superlative. |
|-----------|-----------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| disgusted | <i>madúgis</i> | <i>madmadúgis</i> | <i>madumadúgis</i> |
| merry | <i>magasiñg</i> | <i>magmagasiñg</i> | <i>magamagasiñg</i> |
| diligent | <i>maneknek</i> | <i>manmaneknek</i> | <i>manemaneknek</i> |
| judicious | <i>manemném</i> | <i>manmanemném</i> | <i>manemanemném</i> |
| dense | <i>masbék</i> | <i>masmasbék</i> | <i>masbemasbék</i> |

NOTE

Several adjectives of this class have two kinds of absolute superlative: The ordinary one and the one of the second class with prefix *men*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | First superlative. | Second superlative. |
|---------------|----------------|-------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| fecund | <i>magábay</i> | <i>magmagábay</i> | <i>magamagábay</i> | <i>mengalalábay</i> |
| loose | <i>matabáw</i> | <i>matmatabáw</i> | <i>matamatabáw</i> | <i>mentalalabáw</i> |
| strong | <i>mabsíl</i> | <i>mabmabsíl</i> | <i>mabsimabsíl</i> | <i>menbalilisíl</i> |
| savory | <i>man-ís</i> | <i>mammam-ís</i> | <i>mam-imam-ís</i> | <i>men-alilímís</i> |
| hard | <i>maknég</i> | <i>nakmaknég</i> | <i>maknemaknég</i> | <i>menkalelenég</i> |

FOURTH CLASS. NO PREFIX

The comparative and absolute superlative are formed as in the first class.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Comparative. | Superlative. |
|-------|---------------|------------------|--------------------|
| short | <i>aptik</i> | <i>ap-aptik</i> | <i>aptiaptik</i> |
| small | <i>ban-ég</i> | <i>banban-ég</i> | <i>ban-eban-ég</i> |
| great | <i>daké</i> | <i>dakdaké</i> | <i>dakedaké</i> |
| good | <i>agiúd</i> | <i>ag-agiúd</i> | <i>agiuagiúd</i> |
| poor | <i>kudó</i> | <i>kudkudó</i> | <i>kudokudó</i> |

NOTE

| | Instead of: | They use ordinarily: |
|-------|---------------|----------------------|
| many | <i>adú</i> | <i>ad-adú</i> |
| few | <i>atik</i> | <i>at-atik</i> |
| small | <i>ban-ég</i> | <i>banban-ég</i> |
| great | <i>daké</i> | <i>dakdaké</i> |

SPECIAL SUPERLATIVES

The relative superlative is formed by adding the prefix *ka* and the suffix *an* to the stem.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Superlative. |
|----------|------------------|--------------------|
| fine | <i>nalamúyek</i> | <i>kalamuyékan</i> |
| tight | <i>náet</i> | <i>kaétan</i> |
| red | <i>menñgaddá</i> | <i>kanñgaddáan</i> |
| fragrant | <i>men-akóo</i> | <i>kaakoóan</i> |
| thin | <i>menyápit</i> | <i>kayapítan</i> |
| straight | <i>menláwas</i> | <i>kalawásan</i> |
| strong | <i>mabsíl</i> | <i>kabsilán</i> |
| bad | <i>kaláw</i> | <i>kakaláwan</i> |

NOTE

A few substantives allow some of the degrees of comparison of the adjective.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| From <i>básañg</i> , girl: | <i>Basabásañg</i> , handsome girl. |
| From <i>laláki</i> , man: | <i>Kalalakian</i> , brother. |
| From <i>apó</i> , grandfather: | <i>Kaap-oán</i> , great grandfather. |

A few adjectives allow a kind of absolute superlative formed by adding to the stem the suffix *gan*, *yan*, *agan*, *ayan*, *uyan*, etc., the accent being drawn on the vowel immediately preceding the *g*, *y*, etc., of the suffix. Ordinarily the first two syllables of the stem are reduplicated, excepting the last consonants if there are any. Sometimes one or more consonants are inserted between the stem and the suffix.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Superlative. |
|-----------|---------------|---|
| broad | <i>annawá</i> | <i>annaannawágan</i> or <i>annaannawáyan</i> |
| young man | <i>baló</i> | <i>balóáyan</i> |
| short | <i>aptík</i> | <i>aptiaptikáyan</i> |
| tall | <i>andó</i> | <i>andoandogáyan</i> |
| great | <i>daké</i> | <i>dak-edakellágan</i> |
| too much | <i>dadáma</i> | <i>dadamaáyan</i> |

NOTES

1. Adjectives containing a rather large number of syllables form their absolute superlative by the addition of *dadáma ay*, which might also indicate excess.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------|
| <i>Dadáma ay menbulikawkáw.</i> | Very dark. |
| <i>Dadáma ay men-alimputók.</i> | Very hot. |
| <i>Dadáma ay napoltóg.</i> | Too dumpy. |
| <i>Dadáma ay mensam-ít.</i> | Too sweet. |

2. A very small number of adjectives have an absolute superlative formed with the prefix *pa*.

EXAMPLES

| | Positive. | Superlative. |
|-------|--------------|----------------|
| tall | <i>andó</i> | <i>paandó</i> |
| short | <i>aptík</i> | <i>paaptík</i> |

NUMBER

The plural of the adjectives is formed by adding the prefix *nenka* to the stem and reduplicating its initial open syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|-------------|-------------------|--------------------------|
| old woman | <i>nabakés</i> | <i>nenkababakés</i> |
| flat | <i>napító</i> | <i>nenkapipító</i> |
| one-eyed | <i>nabuldin̄g</i> | <i>nenkabubuldin̄g</i> |
| straight | <i>menlaw-éy</i> | <i>nenkalalaw-éy</i> |
| black | <i>men̄ngétet</i> | <i>nenkan̄gen̄ngétet</i> |
| merry | <i>magasin̄g</i> | <i>nenkagagasin̄g</i> |
| bad | <i>kaláw</i> | <i>nenkakakaláw</i> |
| hare-lipped | <i>gún̄gis</i> | <i>nenkagugún̄gis</i> |

NOTES

1. When the stem consists of only one syllable no reduplication of the stem occurs, although the second part of the prefix, that is *ka*, may be reduplicated.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|--------|---------------|--|
| tired | <i>nabbáy</i> | <i>nenkabbáy</i> or <i>nenkakabbáy</i> |
| strong | <i>mabsíl</i> | <i>nenkabsíl</i> or <i>nenkakabsíl</i> |

2. The prefix *nenka* may sometimes be replaced by *menka*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>San menkabsíl ay nuán̄g.</i> | The strong carabaos. |
| <i>Menkalalaw-éyda.</i> | They are straight. |
| <i>San menkalilibán̄g.</i> | The speckled ones. |

The adjectives of the three first classes allow the ordinary form of plural of substantives, their respective prefixes being considered as their first syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|--------|-------------------|----------------------------|
| flat | <i>napító</i> | <i>kanapinapító</i> |
| sparse | <i>nakibán̄g</i> | <i>kanakinakibán̄g</i> |
| black | <i>men̄ngétet</i> | <i>kamen̄ngemen̄ngétet</i> |
| hot | <i>menpóos</i> | <i>kamenpomenpóos</i> |
| merry | <i>magasin̄g</i> | <i>kamagamagasin̄g</i> |

NOTES

1. Some adjectives of the second class may drop the prefix *men*, when the ordinary form of plural of substantives is used.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|----------|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| black | <i>men̄ngétet</i> | <i>kan̄geten̄ngétet</i> |
| profound | <i>men̄ngisin̄gis</i> | <i>kan̄gisin̄gisin̄gis</i> |
| slippery | <i>mendañgé</i> | <i>kadañgedañgé</i> |

2. Several adjectives of the fourth class allow the plural with *an*, and the double form of plural of substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|-------|---------------|--|
| good | <i>agiúd</i> | <i>anagiúd</i> |
| bad | <i>katút</i> | <i>kanat-út</i> |
| small | <i>ban-ég</i> | <i>banan-ég</i> |
| short | <i>aptík</i> | <i>kaanaanaptík</i> or <i>anaanaptík</i> |
| few | <i>atík</i> | <i>kaanaanat-ík</i> or <i>anaanat-ík</i> |

3. The adjectives indicating a bodily defect, and some others of the same kind, allow the ordinary form of plural of substantives, either dropping their prefix, if there is any, or retaining it.

EXAMPLES

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|-------------|------------------|--|
| one-eyed | <i>nabuldíng</i> | <i>kanabunabuldíng</i> or <i>kabuldibuldíng</i> |
| blind | <i>nakulláw</i> | <i>kanakunakulláw</i> or <i>kakullakulláw</i> |
| hare-lipped | <i>gún̄gis</i> | <i>kagun̄gigun̄gis</i> |
| bald | <i>pokláng</i> | <i>kapoklapokláng</i> |
| poor | <i>kudó</i> | <i>kakudokudó</i> |

4. The adjective "great."

EXAMPLE

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|-------|-------------|----------------|
| great | <i>daké</i> | <i>dadakké</i> |

GENERAL REMARKS

The adjective either precedes the substantive or follows it.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|------------------------------------|
| <i>San naaklóng ay it-ít.</i> | The greedy bird. |
| <i>San lóot ay maáta.</i> | The green grass. |
| <i>Kistin̄gek san mengápo ay waká.</i> | I nip off the delicate vine. |
| <i>Ipasikéwmo san atakdág ay balañgsáy.</i> | Pull up the long bench. |
| <i>Teltelénda san tun̄g-á ay men-kalelentég.</i> | They beat the hard bone to pieces. |
| <i>Egáy kasulábed ay káiw.</i> | Wood that is not much twisted. |
| <i>Páo ay adí malañgbét.</i> | Bamboo grass that is not green. |

The adjectives indicating that something causes a certain feeling, in English ordinarily terminating in *-able*, *-ible*, *-ful*, etc., are formed by addition of the prefix *ka* to the stem and reduplication of its initial open syllable.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| From <i>egiát</i> , fear: | <i>Kaeggiát</i> , terrible. |
| From <i>sotúp</i> , pity: | <i>Kasosotúp</i> , pitiable. |
| From <i>dúgis</i> , disgust: | <i>Kadudúgis</i> , distasteful. |
| From <i>gége</i> , hatred: | <i>Kagegége</i> , detestable. |
| From <i>síek</i> , laugh: | <i>Kasisíek</i> , risible. |

To indicate that something is fresh, recent, etc., add the prefix *ka* to the stem and reduplicate its initial open syllable, with one consonant if there is any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| From <i>sápo</i> : <i>kasapsápo</i> . | Just made. |
| From <i>sáa</i> : <i>kasassáa</i> . | Recently arrived. |
| From <i>itlóg</i> : <i>kait-itlóg</i> . | New-laid eggs. |
| From <i>bála</i> : <i>kabalbála</i> . | Just come out. |
| From <i>sobó</i> : <i>kasobsobó</i> . | Freshly sprouted. |
| From <i>baló</i> : <i>kabalbaló</i> . | Just past infancy. |

The adjectives applied to places full of animals, trees, etc., are formed by adding the prefix *maka* to the name of the animal, tree, etc., and reduplicating its initial open syllable, with one consonant if there is any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|----------------------------|
| From <i>kal-ís</i> : <i>makakalkal-ís</i> . | Full of iguanas. |
| From <i>útut</i> : <i>makaut-útut</i> . | Overrun with rats. |
| From <i>wadĩng</i> : <i>makawadwa-dĩng</i> . | With plenty of fish. |
| From <i>ugsá</i> : <i>maaug-ugsá</i> . | Full of deer. |
| From <i>bátan̄g</i> : <i>makabatbátan̄g</i> . | With plenty of pines. |
| From <i>páo</i> : <i>makapappáo</i> . | Covered with bamboo grass. |

NOTE

To indicate that something is simply provided with trees, etc., without expressing their abundance, add the prefix *ma* to the name of the tree, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Mabátan̄g</i> . | Where pine trees grow. |
| <i>Mataáv</i> . | Where taaw-grass is found. |
| <i>Mawaká</i> . | Where vines cluster. |
| <i>Matubó</i> . | Where tubo-grass is met with. |

An adjective used to point out numerousness, frequency, etc., is formed by reduplicating the initial open syllable of the stem indicating the object or action in question, and adding the prefix *nan̄gin*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| From <i>tilan̄g</i> , fleas: | <i>Nan̄gintitilan̄g</i> , with many fleas. |
| From <i>dapán</i> , sole: | <i>Nan̄gindadapán</i> , with great soles. |
| From <i>dapápew</i> , groping: | <i>Nan̄gindadapápew</i> , walking without looking where one treads. |
| From <i>gayán̄g</i> , throwing: | <i>Nan̄gingagayán̄g</i> , continually throwing (stones). |

CHAPTER. V
THE PRONOUN
PERSONAL PRONOUNS

There are two series of personal pronouns:

| | | |
|----------------|---|-----------------------|
| | Singular. | |
| | First series. | Second series. |
| 1. I | <i>sak-én</i> or <i>siak-én</i> | <i>ak</i> |
| 2. thou | <i>sik-á</i> | <i>ka</i> |
| 3. he, she, it | <i>siá</i> | <i>na</i> |
| | Plural. | |
| | First series. | Second series. |
| 1. we | <i>dakamí, datakó</i> or <i>daitakó, daitá</i> | <i>kamí, takó, ta</i> |
| 2. you | <i>dakayó</i> | <i>kayó</i> |
| 3. they | <i>daidá</i> | <i>da</i> |

NOTES

1. *Dakamí* and *kamí* exclude the persons one speaks to; *datakó* and *takó* include them; *daitá* and *ta* are used for two persons only—you and I.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| <i>Énkamí.</i> | We go on. |
| <i>Éntako.</i> | Let us go. |
| <i>“Éntako,” kanána ken da-</i> <i>kamí.</i> | <i>“Let us go,”</i> he said to us. |
| <i>“Énta,” kanána ken Law-í.</i> | <i>“Let us go,”</i> he said to Law-i. |

2. The dative and ablative are formed by putting *ken* before the pronouns of the first series.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| <i>Yálim ken siak-én.</i> | Bring it to me. |
| <i>Inyéyna ken sik-á.</i> | He carried it to you. |
| <i>Ibáagmo ken siá.</i> | Tell it to him. |
| <i>Ay siá san teb-ém ken dai-</i> <i>takó?</i> | Is that what you answer us? |
| <i>Ay maíd úlĩṅ ken dakayó?</i> | Have you no charcoal? |

The personal pronouns of the first series are chosen when they are used:

1. By themselves.

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Sinó sa?—Sak-én.</i> | Who is there?—It is I. |
| <i>Aw si?—Dakamí.</i> | Who?—We. |
| <i>Ay sik-á san nanápo?—Ba-</i> <i>kén, daidá.</i> | Is it you who made it?—No, they made it. |

2. In the dative and ablative.

| | |
|---|------------------------------|
| <i>Wáda san gĩnga ken sak-én.</i> | I have edible snails. |
| <i>Inigtóda ken datakó.</i> | They gave it to us. |
| <i>Duá ken daitá ya eném ken daidá.</i> | Two for us and six for them. |

3. As subjects of attributes and active verbs, with emphasis.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Sik-á san adí.</i> | It is you who won't. |
| <i>Siá san maṅgákew.</i> | He is the thief. |
| <i>Dakamí san nakadṅgé.</i> | It is we who heard it. |
| <i>Dakayó san kadaṅgián.</i> | You are the rich ones. |

4. As subjects of attributes with possessive adjectives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Anákko sik-á.</i> | You are my son. |
| <i>Bakénda ib-á dakamí.</i> | We are not their companions. |
| <i>Káyoṅṅmi dakayó.</i> | You are our friends. |
| <i>Sagúguṅgyo daidá.</i> | They are your neighbors. |

5. As subjects of passive verbs, which they follow.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Unudém sak-én.</i> | Follow me. |
| <i>Adiak ilán sik-á.</i> | I won't look at you. |
| <i>Ay pakanéna dakayó?</i> | Does he feed you? |
| <i>Egáyda kinawwánan dakamí.</i> | They did not take care of us. |
| <i>Laydéna ay baígen daidá.</i> | He likes whipping them. |

NOTE

In both last cases the pronoun of the third person singular is omitted; that is, not expressed.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Bakénko íkit.</i> | She is not my aunt. |
| <i>Amáda.</i> | He is their father. |
| <i>Simsímam.</i> | Taste it. |
| <i>Unudék.</i> | I follow him. |

The personal pronouns of the second series are chosen when they are used:

1. As subjects of attributes and active verbs, without emphasis.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Mabíkaska.</i> | You are strong. |
| <i>Egáykami kaaslé.</i> | We do not stutter. |
| <i>Menkinṅ-isak.</i> | I sneeze. |
| <i>Makigagásattako.</i> | Let us risk it. |
| <i>Enta maṅgáiw.</i> | Let us go and fetch wood. |
| <i>Umáikayo.</i> | Come. |
| <i>Men-ug-úgda.</i> | They bark. |

2. As subjects of passive verbs, which they precede. They may be used in this way provided they follow an attribute or another passive verb.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Kalát ka s' kitín̄gen.</i> | It is bad to nip you. |
| <i>Agiúd da s' ilán.</i> | It is well to look at them. |
| <i>Laydék kayó s' tampáken.</i> | I like to box your ears. |
| <i>Adína kami s' lagbóen.</i> | He won't pay us. |

NOTES

1. The pronoun of the third person singular is ordinarily omitted.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Nawaláwal.</i> | He is a giant. |
| <i>Madadápig.</i> | It is very thin. |
| <i>Nenlábas ed nakúgab.</i> | He travelled last night. |
| <i>Men-ud-udán et añggéy.</i> | It is only raining. |

2. The pronoun of the second person singular, used as subject of passive verbs, sometimes follows the latter, provided the agent be either the first person singular, which is not expressed, or the indefinite pronoun *da*. This form occurs only in several expressions, mostly curses.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Yañgádanka et abé!</i> | The devil take you! |
| <i>Asiánka!</i> | Confound you! |
| <i>Gundayanka!</i> | You are lucky! |
| <i>Potopotóandaka!</i> | May they cut off your head! |
| <i>Gintékdaka!</i> | May they let you know! |
| <i>Epéddaka!</i> | Darn you! |

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

The possessive adjectives are:

| Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---------------|---------------|---------|---|
| my | . . <i>ko</i> | our | . . <i>mi</i> , . . <i>takó</i> , . . <i>ta</i> |
| thy | . . <i>mo</i> | your | . . <i>yo</i> |
| his, her, its | . . <i>na</i> | their | . . <i>da</i> |

NOTES

1. With words terminating in a vowel *ko* and *mo* drop their final *o*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------|
| <i>San saksik.</i> | My witness. |
| <i>San tán̄gek.</i> | My palate. |
| <i>San dadám.</i> | Your blood. |
| <i>San lan̄gáyam.</i> | Your basket. |

2. When the possessive adjective of the third person singular, *na*, is joined to a word terminating in *n*, this last letter is eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Mensigídena san eñgñgá.</i> | He orders the child to sweep. |
| <i>Nilaklákana san tamónngko.</i> | He flayed my cheek. |
| <i>Sinó nan men-agáana?</i> | Why does she cry? |
| <i>Nagpónng nan dappatána.</i> | Its prong is broken. |
| <i>Annawá san baañgána.</i> | He has a large garden. |
| <i>San lebéna.</i> | The day after his death. |
| <i>Maid baína.</i> | He has no shame. |
| <i>Wáda san onúna.</i> | There are young locusts in it. |

3. When the possessive adjectives of the first and second persons singular are joined to the suffixes *en* and *an*, their final *n*:
- a. Must be eliminated if they are verbal suffixes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>Gedgedék.</i> | I cut it. |
| <i>Binbinem san inyáline.</i> | Examine what he brought. |
| <i>Menkapinék san báa isan pá-gey.</i> | I have the servant store up the palay. |
| <i>Bayóek san begás.</i> | I pound rice. |
| <i>Dug-ánam san duáy utik.</i> | Feed both hogs. |
| <i>Menpatónngam san dap-éñg.</i> | Set your feet upon the curb. |

- b. May sometimes be eliminated, if they are not verbal suffixes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---------------------------|
| <i>San apáganko or apágak.</i> | My porringer. |
| <i>San tokdóanmo or tokdóam.</i> | Your seat. |
| <i>Mendának isán banñgánmo or banñgám.</i> | I walk on your main path. |
| But: <i>Kábem san sakiátanko.</i> | Climb my stone stairs. |

The possessive adjectives are used:

1. With substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|---------------|
| <i>Nan ok.</i> | My head. |
| <i>San edégna.</i> | Her back. |
| <i>San dap-ómi.</i> | Our ashes. |
| <i>San laéytako.</i> | Our blankets. |
| <i>Nan alámidyo.</i> | Your needle. |

NOTE

The possessive adjective of the first person singular is not used with *áma*, my father, and *ína*, my mother.

2. With passive verbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Idudúsko san payéw ay déy.</i> | I neglect that rice field. |
| <i>Ipaéymo ed Bañgnin.</i> | Convey it to Bañgnin. |
| <i>Dugsúlem san toktókna.</i> | Cuff his head. |
| <i>Depapéna.</i> | He catches him. |
| <i>Gidoéna sak-én.</i> | It awakens me. |
| <i>Dew-énta san nígay.</i> | Let us share the prey. |
| <i>Gilínganda.</i> | They grind it. |

-NOTE

The possessive adjective of the third person singular, *na*, is often met with in the formation of several words and expressions; for example, names of periods of day and night, adverbial expressions, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Men-uk-ukāṅgana.</i> | After cock-crow. |
| <i>Gad-āṅgna.</i> | About 8 o'clock in the morning. |
| <i>Sedēmna.</i> | Evening. |
| <i>Damadámána.</i> | From time to time. |
| <i>Apsóna.</i> | By chance. |
| <i>Gapóna.</i> | At first. |
| <i>Paékna.</i> | It is better. |
| <i>Labásna.</i> | Opportunity. |
| <i>Daúmna.</i> | Anniversary. |

Whenever an adverb, a copulative, etc., precedes and is connected with a substantive, attribute, or verb accompanied by a possessive adjective or a personal pronoun of the second series, the latter is joined to the adverb, the copulative, etc., instead of to the main word.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Adida uminúm.</i> | They do not drink. |
| <i>Egáyka kalapsút.</i> | You did not escape. |
| <i>Bakéntako tun-úd.</i> | He is not our relative. |
| <i>Kek alán et nay!</i> | As if I should take it! |
| <i>Síkami umáli.</i> | We shall come. |
| <i>Sáta kumáan.</i> | Then we depart. |
| <i>Lumaméskayo dánkayo lumamés.</i> | You become fatter and fatter. |
| <i>Epdásak inná.</i> | I took it already. |
| <i>Éna dapísan.</i> | He goes to pull it down. |
| <i>Éyak men-amés.</i> | I go to take a bath. |
| <i>Yam-ammám ay mentagtág.</i> | Run slowly. |

NOTE

Often, instead of the possessive adjectives, which should be the rule, the corresponding personal pronouns of the second series are used with these adverbs, copulatives, etc. Both are used rather indifferently. Below are given all the possible forms of those that are of most frequent occurrence.

| Si (then). | Sa (then). | Adi (not). |
|--|---|---|
| | Singular. | |
| 1. <i>sik, siak</i> | <i>sak, sáyak</i> | <i>adik, adíak</i> |
| 2. <i>sim, síam, síka</i> | <i>sám, sáyam, sáka</i> | <i>adim, adíam, adíka</i> |
| 3. <i>sína</i> | <i>sána</i> | <i>adína</i> |
| | Plural. | |
| 1. <i>simi, síkami, sitako,</i> and <i>síta</i> | <i>sámi, sákami, sátako,</i> and <i>sáta</i> | <i>adimi, adikami, adítako,</i> and <i>adíta</i> |
| 2. <i>siyo, síkayo</i> | <i>sáyo, sákayo</i> | <i>adíyo, adikayo</i> |
| 3. <i>sída</i> | <i>sáda</i> | <i>adída</i> |

| Egáy (not). | | Bakén (not) and Ken . | |
|--|--|--|--|
| | | Singular. | |
| 1. <i>egáyko, egák, egáyak</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kénko, kék, kéyak, kénak</i> | |
| 2. <i>egáymo, egám, egáyam, egáyka</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kénmo, kém, kéyam, kénam, kénka</i> | |
| 3. <i>egáyna</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kéna</i> | |
| | | Plural. | |
| 1. <i>egáymi, egáykami, egáytako, and egáyta</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kénmi, kénkami, (ba) kéntako, and kénta</i> | |
| 2. <i>egáyyo, egáykayo</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kényo, kénkayo</i> | |
| 3. <i>egáyda</i> | | (<i>ba</i>) <i>kénda</i> | |
| Dan (and). | | En (to go). | |
| | | Singular. | |
| 1. <i>dánko, dak, dáyak, dának</i> | | <i>énko, ek, éyak, énak</i> | |
| 2. <i>dánmo, dam, dáyam, dánam, dánka</i> | | <i>énmo, em, éyam, énam, éнка</i> | |
| 3. <i>dána</i> | | <i>éna</i> | |
| | | Plural. | |
| 1. <i>dánmi, dánkami, dántako, and dánta</i> | | <i>énmi, énkami, éntako, and énta</i> | |
| 2. <i>dányo, dánkayo</i> | | <i>ényo, énkayo</i> | |
| 3. <i>dánda</i> | | <i>énda</i> | |

The possessive pronouns are formed by adding the possessive adjectives to the word *uká*.

| Singular. | | Plural. | |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------------------|--------|
| 1. <i>ukák</i> | mine | <i>ukámi, ukátako, ukáta</i> | ours |
| 2. <i>ukám</i> | thine | <i>ukáyo</i> | yours |
| 3. <i>ukána</i> | his, hers, or its | <i>ukáda</i> | theirs |

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

There are three series of demonstrative adjectives.

| Singular. | | First series. | | Plural. | |
|-----------------------------------|------|--------------------------------|--|---------|--|
| 1. <i>sináy</i> or <i>si náey</i> | this | <i>danáy</i> or <i>da náey</i> | | these | |
| 2. <i>sisána</i> | that | <i>dasána</i> | | those | |
| 3. <i>sidéy</i> or <i>si déey</i> | that | <i>dadéy</i> or <i>da déey</i> | | those | |
| | | Second series. | | | |
| 1. <i>na</i> | | <i>danáy</i> or <i>da náey</i> | | | |
| 2. <i>sa</i> | | <i>dasána</i> | | | |
| 3. <i>di</i> | | <i>dadéy</i> or <i>da déey</i> | | | |
| | | Third series. | | | |
| 1. <i>náy</i> or <i>náey</i> | | <i>náyda</i> or <i>náeyda</i> | | | |
| 2. <i>sána</i> | | <i>sánada</i> | | | |
| 3. <i>déy</i> or <i>déey</i> | | <i>déyda</i> or <i>déeyda</i> | | | |

NOTE

Sináy, etc., refer to something which is near the speaker; *sisána*, etc., to something which is near the person addressed; *sidéy*, etc., to something which is far from both.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Sináy ay kay-óduṅ.</i> | This hat. |
| <i>San padáṅgam ay sána.</i> | That chin of yours. |
| <i>Entako isán bilig ay déy.</i> | Let us go to that mountain. |

The demonstrative adjectives of both the first and the third series are used indifferently, those of the first series preceding the substantives, those of the third following it. Those of the second series, however, may be used only when some other word precedes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Sináy ay danég.</i> | This band. |
| <i>Si náey ay gaṅṅsá.</i> | This timbrel. |
| <i>Danáy ay bilágaw.</i> | These caterpillars. |
| <i>Da náey ay túbo.</i> | These leaves. |
| <i>Sisána ay útek.</i> | That brain. |
| <i>Dasána ay tétey.</i> | Those ladders. |
| <i>Sidéy ay sagád.</i> | That drag. |
| <i>Si déey ay kibkiblút.</i> | That bat. |
| <i>Dadéy ay amillék.</i> | Those mosquitoes. |
| <i>Da déey ay laláeg.</i> | Those flies. |
| <i>Kanék na s' úbi.</i> | I eat this yam. |
| <i>Ilám danáy si ídus.</i> | Look at these wooden spoons. |
| <i>Sikpáwem da náey si bató.</i> | Catch these stones. |
| <i>Siak pelsén sa s' óken.</i> | I shall kill that puppy. |
| <i>Is-ékmo dasána si múla.</i> | Sow those beans. |
| <i>Lugámanda di s' umá.</i> | They weed that field. |
| <i>Iwasitda dadéy si wásay.</i> | They throw away those axes. |
| <i>Abúem da déey si yáyas.</i> | Drive those crickets away. |
| <i>San det-á ay náy.</i> | This floor. |
| <i>San tanáp ay náey.</i> | This plain. |
| <i>San pagápa ay náyda.</i> | These young locusts. |
| <i>San pagát ay náeyda.</i> | These thorns. |
| <i>San lúmut ay sána.</i> | That moss. |
| <i>San saktí ay sánada.</i> | Those tree-ferns. |
| <i>San ṅgilud ay déy.</i> | That rump. |
| <i>San níket ay déey.</i> | That resin. |
| <i>San kógit ay déyda.</i> | Those grooves. |
| <i>San éwes ay déeyda.</i> | Those blankets. |

The dative, accusative, and ablative of the demonstrative adjectives of the second series are:

1. *siná* or *isná*
2. *isá*
3. *sidi* or *isdí*

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Makituytuyáak siná s' am- amá.</i> | I talk with this old man. |
| <i>Dumagáska isná s' baéy.</i> | Call at this house. |
| <i>Iguám isá s' tutun-údko.</i> | Give it to that relative of mine. |
| <i>Yósonmo sidi s' tokmáan.</i> | Put it on that flint. |
| <i>Men-áka isdí s' tabúṅṅaw.</i> | Fetch that bottle gourd. |

NOTE

Compare these forms with those of the article *san*, especially *isán*, *isnán*, and *sinán*. The forms *sidín* and *isdín* might have been joined to the latter, but they express so strictly the idea of remoteness that it has been deemed advisable to put them down here in order to avoid repetitions.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>Wáda sidín baéyna.</i> | He is in his house there. |
| <i>Iníwsítko isdín ákan.</i> | I threw it away into that ditch. |
| <i>Iwad-ásmo sidín babaló</i> | Distribute it to those lads. |
| <i>Men-áka isdín danúm.</i> | Fetch that water. |

There are three series of demonstrative pronouns, in the singular, identical with the corresponding series of demonstrative adjectives; and one series in the plural, identical with the demonstrative adjectives of the first series. Those of the second and third series may be used only when some other word precedes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Kínetskét sináy san gologólok.</i> | This one bit my shin. |
| <i>Sì náey san oñg-oñg.</i> | This the idiot. |
| <i>Nagiek danáy.</i> | These ones played at head or tail. |
| <i>Da náey san mentámeng.</i> | These are the idlers. |
| <i>Natúge sisána.</i> | That one is insane. |
| <i>Inílak dasána ed kugában.</i> | I saw those ones yesterday. |
| <i>Sidéy san ayágam.</i> | Call that one. |
| <i>Sì déey san innáli ed saga-bánan.</i> | That is the one that came day before yesterday. |
| <i>Nabútenḡ dadéy.</i> | Those are intoxicated. |
| <i>Dìmoñḡápilna da déey.</i> | He cuffed those ones. |
| <i>Alám na.</i> | Take this. |
| <i>Sínó sa?</i> | Who is that? |
| <i>Laydék di.</i> | I like that. |
| <i>Pinídit nay san bedbédko.</i> | This one picked up my headband. |
| <i>Ipudán náey isán kamálig.</i> | This one lies down in the box. |
| <i>Innán sána san bañḡbañḡák.</i> | That one took my pipe. |
| <i>Pinoóan dey san ab-ábunḡ.</i> | That one burnt the hut. |
| <i>Isag-én déey san apéy.</i> | That one brings the fire near. |

NOTE

The following is a comparison of corresponding forms:

| I | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------|
| | Root na. | Root sa. | Root di. |
| 1. Demonstrative pronouns | <i>na</i> | <i>sa</i> | <i>dí</i> |
| 2. Articles | <i>nan</i> | <i>san</i> | <i>dín</i> |
| 3. Demonstrative adjectives | <i>na s'</i> | <i>sa s'</i> | <i>dí s'</i> |
| II | | | |
| 1. Adverbs of place | <i>siná</i> and <i>isná</i> | <i>isá</i> | <i>sidí</i> and <i>isdí</i> |
| 2. Dative of articles | <i>sinán</i> and <i>isnán</i> | <i>isán</i> | <i>sidín</i> and <i>isdín</i> |
| 3. Dative of demonstrative adjectives | <i>siná s'</i> and <i>isná s'</i> | <i>isá s'</i> | <i>sidí s'</i> and <i>isdí s'</i> |

RELATIVE PRONOUNS

The relative pronouns are *si* and *ay*. (Compare Chapter II, p. 349, and Chapter X, p. 419.)

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

The interrogatives are:

1. **Aw si** (*who, which?*), **aw san** and **aw sin** (*what, which?*), used by themselves.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Adí makadpáp. Aw si?</i> | They cannot catch him. Who? |
| <i>Inínitda. Aw san?</i> | They warmed it. What? |
| <i>Inwetwétko. Aw sin?</i> | I shook it. What? |

2. **Sinó** (*who, what, which?*), used either by itself or with other words.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Ay inmáli? Sinó?</i> | Did he come? Who? |
| <i>Sinó san kanám?</i> | What do you say? |
| <i>Natéy san únay. Sinó ay únay?</i> | The quail died. Which quail? |
| <i>Degláem san teptép ay sána. Sinó?</i> | Smoke those tobacco leaves. What? |

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

The most used indefinites are:

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>tekén</i> | other, another |
| <i>am-in, nam-in, ñgam-in</i> | all |
| <i>ad-adú</i> | many, much |
| <i>kabkabús</i> | many, much |
| <i>at-atík</i> | little |
| <i>san udúmna</i> | some, the others, the rest |
| <i>san tapína</i> | some, the others, the rest |
| <i>san esá . ., san esá . .</i> | the one . ., the other . . |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>Dinnǵémi san tekén ay kalí.</i> | We heard another language. |
| <i>Samidilenyo san tekén.</i> | Nip the other one. |
| <i>Mendapdapíгда am-in.</i> | They are all wabbling. |
| <i>Naúme nam-in san anákna.</i> | All his children are taciturn. |
| <i>Inápek daidá ñgam-in.</i> | I look for all of them. |
| <i>Ad-adú ay denǵ.</i> | Much pus. |
| <i>Ad-adú san dinaydáyna.</i> | He kicked many. |
| <i>Kabkabús ay múteg.</i> | Much snot. |
| <i>Kabkabús san kinid-únǵko.</i> | I immolated many. |
| <i>At-atík ay bigis.</i> | Few camote worms. |
| <i>At-atík san kinána.</i> | He ate little. |
| <i>Inmali san udúmna.</i> | Some came. |
| <i>Menyadyadók san tapína.</i> | The others are rambling. |
| <i>San esá et mensakáy, dan pay san esá et umpás.</i> | The one mounts and the other dismounts. |
| <i>Uminúm san esá ya manǵán san esá.</i> | The one drinks and the other eats. |

NOTE

Am-in, *nam-in*, *ngam-in* have an absolute superlative: *Am-iam-in*, *nam-inam-in*, *ngam-inngam-in*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>Menlanlantiadda am-iam-in.</i> | They are all standing on tiptoe, all without exception. |
| <i>Makedsekayo nam-inam-in.</i> | You are arrogant, all of you. |
| <i>Natéy ngam-inngam-in san iba-anngán.</i> | Absolutely all the people of Baaṅgan died. |

CHAPTER VI

NUMBERS

CARDINAL NUMBERS

The cardinal numbers are:

| | | | | | |
|---|-------------|---|-------------|------|-----------------|
| 1 | <i>esá</i> | 5 | <i>limá</i> | 9 | <i>siám</i> |
| 2 | <i>duá</i> | 6 | <i>eném</i> | 10 | <i>sinpó</i> |
| 3 | <i>tuló</i> | 7 | <i>pitó</i> | 100 | <i>singasút</i> |
| 4 | <i>upát</i> | 8 | <i>waó</i> | 1000 | <i>sinlibu</i> |

NOTES

1. In an enumeration from one to ten, *po* is used ordinarily instead of *sinpó*.
2. "How many?" is translated by *kaátna?* When a pronoun follows, the final *na* is eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Kaátkayo?</i> | How many are you? |
| <i>Kaátda ay kammulitilit?</i> | How many lizards are there? |
| <i>Kaát sa?</i> | How much is there? |

3. Children use several other series of numbers or enumerations of words with or without meaning; they rarely exceed the number ten.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------|--------------|
| <i>esáñg</i> | <i>sugók</i> |
| <i>dásañg</i> | <i>dugák</i> |
| <i>kalásing</i> | <i>latók</i> |
| <i>dásing</i> | <i>maát</i> |
| <i>pablád</i> | <i>dilám</i> |
| <i>mánong</i> | <i>agúd</i> |
| <i>koldóng</i> | <i>yagúd</i> |
| <i>sinamáy</i> | <i>kamán</i> |
| <i>múkat</i> | <i>gipók</i> |
| <i>mattá</i> | <i>gawís</i> |

The numbers 20, 30, etc., 200, 300, etc., 2000, 3000, etc., etc., are formed by joining the cardinal numbers, up to the tenth, to *po*, *gasút*, *libu*, respectively, inserting an *n* between both if the former terminate in a vowel. Before *gasút* and *libu*, however, the copulative *ay* may be used.

EXAMPLES

| | | | |
|----|-----------------|------|----------------------|
| 20 | <i>duán po</i> | 400 | <i>upát gasút</i> |
| 30 | <i>tulón po</i> | 500 | <i>limá ay gasút</i> |
| 60 | <i>eném po</i> | 8000 | <i>waón libu</i> |
| 70 | <i>pitón po</i> | 9000 | <i>siám ay libu</i> |

NOTE

Benḡñḡéy may be used instead of *limán po*: 50.

The numbers 11, 12, etc., 21, 22, etc., 101, 102, etc., 201, 202, etc., 1001, etc., etc., are formed by putting the conjunction *ya*

between *sinpó*, *duán pó*, etc., *singasút*, *duán gasút*, etc., *sinlibu*, etc., etc., respectively, and the next number. In series of more than two numbers, however, the conjunction may be omitted before all except the last number.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------|---|
| 11 | <i>sinpó ya esá</i> |
| 42 | <i>upát po ya duá</i> |
| 53 | <i>limán po ya tuló</i> |
| 84 | <i>waón po ya upát</i> |
| 105 | <i>singasút ya limá</i> |
| 206 | <i>duán gasút ya eném</i> |
| 397 | <i>tulón gasút ya siám po ya pitó</i> |
| 1008 | <i>sinlibu ya waó</i> |
| 6039 | <i>eném libu tulón po ya siám</i> |
| 7126 | <i>pitón libu ya singasút duán po ya eném</i> |

NOTE

The expressions *sáwa s'*, *nasanǵdilan si*, *kagútad si*, followed by the cardinal numbers, up to the tenth, stand for the numbers between 10 and 20.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----|---------------------------|
| 11 | <i>sáwa s' esá</i> |
| 12 | <i>nasanǵdilan si duá</i> |
| 19 | <i>kagútad si siám</i> |

Measures of length, capacity, time, etc., are formed by adding *sin* (for the units), or one of the cardinal numbers up to the tenth, to the name of the measure, inserting an *n* between both if the former terminate in a vowel. From the tenth upward, the copulative *ay* is used between the number and the name of the measure; said copulative, however, may also be used after the numbers up to the tenth.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Sindánǵan.</i> | One palm. |
| <i>Waón depá.</i> | Eight fathoms. |
| <i>Duán del-áǵ.</i> | Two yards. |
| <i>Sin-ágew.</i> | One day. |
| <i>Sinlabí.</i> | One night. |
| <i>Siám ay beték.</i> | Nine bundles of palay. |
| <i>Tulón itinǵ.</i> | Fifteen bundles of palay. |
| <i>Upát baá.</i> | Forty bundles of palay. |
| <i>Limán dan.</i> | Two hundred fifty bundles of palay. |
| <i>Eném ay bokó.</i> | Six phalanxes. |
| <i>Pitón buké.</i> | Seven internodes. |
| <i>Sinpó ay bislák.</i> | Ten pieces of wood. |
| <i>Duán po ya esá ay tanáwey.</i> | Twenty-one stalks. |

NOTE

Sinka sometimes replaces sin, and in this case when greater quantities are concerned ka is retained between the cardinal numbers, up to the tenth, and the name of the measure.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Sinkasalúp.</i> | One ganta. |
| <i>Duán kasaók.</i> | Two chupas. |
| <i>Sinkasuñggúp.</i> | One sip. |
| <i>Upát kaláyog.</i> | One head of palay. |
| <i>Sinkalásiñg.</i> | One branch of palay. |
| <i>Tulón kataw-én.</i> | Three years. |
| <i>Sinkabúlin.</i> | One piece. |

ORDINAL NUMBERS

The ordinal numbers are :

| | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1st <i>mañgon-oná</i> | 5th <i>ikalmá</i> | 9th <i>ikasiám</i> |
| 2d <i>ikaduá</i> | 6th <i>ikan-ém</i> | 10th <i>ikasinpó</i> |
| 3d <i>ikatló</i> | 7th <i>ikapitó</i> | 20th <i>ikaduán po</i> |
| 4th <i>ikap-át</i> | 8th <i>ikawaó</i> | 30th <i>ikatulón po, etc.</i> |

NOTE

1. The prefix *maika* may be used instead of *ika*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| 4th <i>maikap-át</i> | 8th <i>maikawaó</i> |
|----------------------|---------------------|

2. With the prefix *ka*, instead of *ika*, they are used to indicate the date, that is, the number of days following *to-day*, considered as the first.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Sin kalmána.</i> | After five days. |
| <i>Si kan-émna.</i> | After six days. |
| <i>Si katlóna.</i> | The day after to-morrow. |
| <i>Sin kapitón di ágew.</i> | After seven days. |

3. The following combinations are used to indicate the place of somebody or something in a file, a row, etc.:

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Mañgon-oná.</i> | First. |
| <i>Mañgagagáwa.</i> | Middle (all of them). |
| <i>Mañgud udídi.</i> | Last. |

To indicate the degrees of kindred the prefix *sinpi* is used with the forms of the ordinal numbers.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Sinpinsán.</i> | Cousin-german, first cousin. |
| <i>Sinpiduá.</i> | Third degree, second cousin. |
| <i>Sinpip-át.</i> | Fifth degree, fourth cousin. |

NOTE

To indicate the relation of two or more members of a family to each other, the prefix *sin* is used with the name of the most important one, which is used in the plural if they are more than two.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Sin-iná.</i> | Mother and child. |
| <i>Sin-amáda.</i> | They are father and child. |
| <i>Sin-anam-á.</i> | Father and children. |
| <i>Sin-asáwa.</i> | Husband and wife. |
| <i>Sin-anaydó.</i> | Sisters-in-law. |

The names of money now of most frequent occurrence are:

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Esáy síping.</i> | One centavo. |
| <i>Nikel.</i> | Five centavos. |
| <i>Kawaló.</i> | Half a sikápat. |
| <i>Séis or déis.</i> | Ten centavos. |
| <i>Sikápat.</i> | Twelve and one-half centavos. |
| <i>Pesétas or alintadós.</i> | Twenty centavos. |
| <i>Bintín.</i> | Twenty-five centavos. |
| <i>Salapi.</i> | Fifty centavos. |
| <i>Pisos.</i> | One peso. |

NOTE

Fifty centavos is often used as a unity.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|--|
| <i>Kaduá s' séis.</i> | Sixty centavos. (Literally: the second is a séis.) |
| <i>Katló s' séis.</i> | One peso and 10 centavos. |
| <i>Katló s' bintín.</i> | One peso and 25 centavos. |
| <i>Kalmá s' bintín.</i> | Two pesos and 25 centavos. |

OTHER NUMBERS

The multiplicatives (answering the question: *Maminkaát?* How often?) are:

| | | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------|----------------------|----------------|
| <i>maminsán</i> or <i>mamin-esá</i> | once | <i>maminpitó</i> | 7 times |
| <i>mamiduá</i> | twice | <i>maminwaó</i> | 8 times |
| <i>mamitló</i> | 3 times | <i>maminsíam</i> | 9 times |
| <i>mamip-át</i> | 4 times | <i>maminpó</i> | 10 times |
| <i>mamilná</i> | 5 times | <i>maminduán po</i> | 20 times |
| <i>mamin-ém</i> or <i>mamin-eném</i> | 6 times | <i>mamintulón po</i> | 30 times, etc. |

NOTES

1. When they are used for the past, the prefix *mami* or *mamin* becomes *nami* or *namin*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Namip-átak ay nen-uáb.</i> | I yawned four times. |
| <i>Namilná ay dinmoklús.</i> | He butted five times. |

2. "Once only" is translated by *maminpinsán* or *namintakén*; "once more" by *sinkasi* or *sinkasin*; "one-half" by *duána*.

Answering the question: *Sinkakaátna?* How many together?

| | | | |
|------------------|--------|---------------------|----------------|
| <i>sin-es-á</i> | 1 by 1 | <i>sinpiptó</i> | 7 by 7 |
| <i>sinduduá</i> | 2 by 2 | <i>sinwawaó</i> | 8 by 8 |
| <i>sintutló</i> | 3 by 3 | <i>sinsisiám</i> | 9 by 9 |
| <i>sin-up-át</i> | 4 by 4 | <i>sinpopó</i> | 10 by 10 |
| <i>sinlilmá</i> | 5 by 5 | <i>sintutlón po</i> | 30 by 30 |
| <i>sin-en-ém</i> | 6 by 6 | <i>sin-up-át po</i> | 40 by 40, etc. |

Answering the question: *Kakaakaátna?* How many each? These numbers are formed by adding the prefix *ka* to the cardinal numbers and reduplicating their first two syllables, excepting the last consonants if there are any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| <i>Kaesaesá.</i> | One for each. |
| <i>Kaupaupát ay píses san lá-</i> <i>koda.</i> | They cost each 4 pesos. |
| <i>Katulotuló ay bintín.</i> | Seventy-five centavos each. |

NOTE

To indicate the worth of something in pesos, add the prefix *pa* to the cardinal numbers.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Paduá.</i> | Worth 2 pesos. |
| <i>Patuló.</i> | Worth 3 pesos. |

VERBS FORMED WITH NUMBERS

(PRELIMINARY NOTE: For the details compare Chapter VII.)

WITH THE FORMS OF THE CARDINAL NUMBERS

The verbal prefix *mañg* is used to indicate how many are one's share.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Mañgaátka?</i> | How many do you want? |
| <i>Manulóak.</i> | I want three. |
| <i>Mañgalimá.</i> | He has five. |
| <i>Namitóda.</i> | Their share was seven. |
| <i>Mañgwaókami.</i> | We take eight. |

The verbal prefix *men* with the suffix *en* is used to indicate in how many parts one divides something.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Menkaatém?</i> | In how many parts do you divide it? |
| <i>Nenduaék.</i> | I divided it into two parts. |
| <i>Men-upaték.</i> | I divide it into four parts. |
| <i>Menduanpoényo.</i> | Divide it into twenty parts. |

[50]

The verbal suffixes *en* and *an* are used to indicate how much one pays for something.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Kaatém?</i> | How much do you pay for it? |
| <i>Kaatám san utík ay náy?</i> | How much do you pay for this hog? |
| <i>Esóék.</i> | I pay one. |
| <i>Inenémáda.</i> | They paid six. |
| <i>Siniamána ay salapí.</i> | He paid 4.50 pesos. |
| <i>Sinpoénmí ya limá.</i> | We pay fifteen. |
| <i>Duanpoák ya esá ay pisos.</i> | I pay 21 pesos for it. |

WITH THE FORMS OF THE ORDINAL NUMBERS

I. The verbal prefix *ma* is used to indicate how many there are of one kind.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| <i>Matlókayo.</i> | Be three. |
| <i>Napitóda.</i> | They were seven. |
| <i>Matulonpókami.</i> | We are thirty. |

II. The verbal prefix *ka* with the suffix *en* is used with the same meaning as the verbal prefix *men* with the same suffix *en* added to the forms of the cardinal numbers.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Kakaatém?</i> | In how many parts do you divide it? |
| <i>Kinaduák.</i> | I divided it into two parts. |
| <i>Kaupaték.</i> | I divide it into four parts. |
| <i>Kaduanpoék ya esá.</i> | I divide it into twenty-one parts. |

The verbal prefix *ka* with the suffix *an* is used to indicate how large one makes a smaller number.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Kalmaám.</i> | Bring them to five. |
| <i>Kinasiamána.</i> | He brought them to nine. |
| <i>Kalimanpoám.</i> | Bring them to fifty. |

WITH THE FORMS OF THE MULTIPLICATIVES

The verbal prefix *pi* or *pin* with the suffix *en* or *an*, and the verbal prefix *ipi* or *ipin* are used to indicate how often one does something.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Ay síka píduaén?</i> | Will you do it a second time? |
| <i>Adiák ipiduá.</i> | I won't do it again. |
| <i>Pinitloák.</i> | I did it three times. |
| <i>Inpip-átua.</i> | He did it four times. |
| <i>Pinpitoám.</i> | Do it seven times. |
| <i>Inpinpóda.</i> | They did it ten times. |

CHAPTER VII

THE VERB

THE AUXILIARIES: TO HAVE AND TO BE

Wáda in affirmative sentences and maíwed, maíd, mid, and magá in negative sentences translate:

1. The auxiliary "to have."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>Wáda san págeyko.</i> | I have rice. |
| <i>Wáda san inugáyam.</i> | You have a profit. |
| <i>Wáda san búyoyna.</i> | He has a furuncle. |
| <i>Wáda san lagbómi ed sagabá-nan.</i> | We had our wages day before yesterday. |
| <i>Yáak san wáda ken sak-én.</i> | I give what I have. |
| <i>Maíwed ken sik-á.</i> | You do not have it. |
| <i>Maíd pinuyyuyónḡko.</i> | I have no brass pipe. |
| <i>Mid kaénmi.</i> | We have nothing to eat. |
| <i>Magáy lánadna san tupínḡ ay sína.</i> | That stone wall has no foundation. |

2. The auxiliary "to be" including the notion of place.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|------------------------------------|
| <i>Wáda isán baéyda.</i> | He is at home. |
| <i>Wádaak siná.</i> | I am here. |
| <i>Wáda si katugánḡgana isán ḡináwaḡḡ.</i> | His mother-in-law is in the river. |
| <i>Wáda san bakḡctna ed Gensádan.</i> | Her girdle is in Gensádan. |
| <i>Wáda kanó ed tonḡdó.</i> | He is said to be higher up. |
| <i>Maíwed isán bílig.</i> | He is not on the mountain. |
| <i>Maíd siná.</i> | He is not here. |
| <i>Mid si áma ed Bíla.</i> | My father is not at Bila. |
| <i>Magá.</i> | He is not there. |

3. The expression "there is."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Wáda san unás isán agá-maḡna.</i> | There is sugar cane in his granary. |
| <i>Wáda san ladég.</i> | There is sand. |
| <i>Wáda san dawdáv isán baéyna.</i> | There is meat in his house. |
| <i>Pinakpák san wáda et aḡḡgéy.</i> | There is only rice cooked with camotes. |
| <i>Wáda si Ḥḡgateb.</i> | Ḥḡgateb is there. |
| <i>Maíwed ipugáv.</i> | There is nobody. |
| <i>Maíd sinmíla.</i> | Nothing turned yellow. |
| <i>Mid inílak.</i> | I saw nobody. |
| <i>Magáy adí.</i> | There is nobody who won't. |

Are included in the attribute, in affirmative sentences; in the negation, in negative sentences:

1. The auxiliary "to be," without any notion of place.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Asáwak si Múga.</i> | Muga is my husband. |
| <i>Siá si áma.</i> | He is my father. |
| <i>Kopláit sa.</i> | That one is poor. |
| <i>Mabsíl.</i> | He is strong. |
| <i>Upát san anákna.</i> | He has four children. |
| <i>Nabígutka.</i> | You are thin. |
| <i>Bakéna tükud.</i> | It is not his post. |
| <i>Adí menbíkas.</i> | He is not strong. |
| <i>Egáy kakatínġ.</i> | He is not a leper. |

2. The expression "there is," accompanied by a word including the notion of quantity.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Ad-adú san mágan.</i> | There are many rats. |
| <i>Atiatík san lañġéb.</i> | There is very little salt-pork. |
| <i>Bakén aduadú.</i> | There is not very much. |

GENERAL REMARKS

PREFIXES AND SUFFIXES

Nearly all the verbs are formed by adding prefixes or suffixes to the stem. (See p. 387.)

NOTES

1. The verb *ey* exists by itself in the present tense of the passive voice.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Éyko san déy.</i> | I carry it thither. |
| <i>Éyda ed Banaaw.</i> | They convey it to Banaaw. |

2. Verbs indicating a sound and a few others have the following special forms:

a. The prefix *in* replaces the first vowel of the stem and the initial open syllable is reduplicated. This form indicates quick succession of sounds.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>Bibintáak san kalím.</i> | Your voice resounds. |
| <i>Giginpúk san baéy.</i> | The house cracked. |
| <i>Lilinpáak san bátanġ.</i> | The pine trees clashed. |
| <i>Sisimbéd san íok.</i> | My snare always catches something. |

b. An initial syllable is formed with the initial consonant of the stem and the vowel *a*. This form and the following one indicate suddenness of sounds.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|-------------|
| <i>Magaggiléd.</i> | It rustles. |
| <i>Makakkitéb.</i> | It clashes. |
| <i>Makakkipás.</i> | It rustles. |

c. With the preceding form, the initial open syllable of the original stem being dropped.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|--------------|
| <i>Mababtáak.</i> | It resounds. |
| <i>Magagpáak.</i> | It cracks. |
| <i>Malalpáak.</i> | It clashes. |
| <i>Makakpás.</i> | It rustles. |
| <i>Makaktéb.</i> | It clashes. |

d. With the double prefix *uman*, the accent being drawn ordinarily on the preceding syllable. This form indicates prolonged sounds.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|-------------|
| <i>Gumaniled.</i> | It rustles. |
| <i>Kumanípas.</i> | It rustles. |
| <i>Kumaníteb.</i> | It clashes. |

There are a few defective verbs:

1. **En**, without any prefix or suffix, the same in any tense.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Éna depapén.</i> | He goes to catch it. |
| <i>Éyak sumakdó.</i> | I go to fetch water. |
| <i>Énda ingudúgud si Akdán̄g.</i> | They went to shake Akdán̄g. |
| <i>Énkami nan̄gesgés isán agnó</i> | We went to hash camote leaves. |

2. **Kaná** and **kawáni**; completing each other; the former with or without the suffix *en* of the passive voice, the latter with several prefixes and suffixes, but not used in the present tense of the passive voice.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Siá san kanáena.</i> | That is what he says. |
| <i>Kaná en umudán.</i> | I say that it rains. |
| <i>Kinwánin Lawwígan.</i> | Lawwígan said. |
| <i>Siá san nan̄gwáni.</i> | It is he who told it. |
| <i>Pan̄gwaníak sa.</i> | I decide that. |

3. **Ay** and **a**: the former without any prefix or suffix, the latter with the prefix *um*, used only in the imperative.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Ayka s'ná.</i> | Come here! |
| <i>Aykayo nam-ín.</i> | Come, all! |
| <i>Ummákayo.</i> | Let us have some. |
| <i>Ummáke.</i> | Give me a share. |

4. **I** and **inní**: used only in the singular of the imperative.

EXAMPLE

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| <i>Im</i> or <i>inním.</i> | Bring it! |
|----------------------------|-----------|

5. **Kanó**: existing only by itself.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| <i>Sinmáa kanó.</i> | They say that he came home. |
| <i>Nabugallé kanó si Siṅṅayán.</i> | Siṅṅayan is said to be a little crack-brained. |

FORMS

Verbs indicating a progressive action are formed by reduplicating the initial open syllable of the stem, with one consonant if there is any, their respective prefixes and suffixes remaining.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Mensapsápit.</i> | He is telling a tale. |
| <i>Kuminkímit.</i> | He is sewing. |
| <i>Makinkiníkinkami.</i> | We are drawing back. |
| <i>Kapagpagtók.</i> | He was leaping away on a sudden. |
| <i>Manadsádaḱda.</i> | They are digging up camotes. |
| <i>Makiib-ibaw ken dasána.</i> | He is quarreling with those ones. |
| <i>Babbaigek san ásoḱ.</i> | I am whipping my dog. |
| <i>Ginatgatgátṅa san ígi.</i> | He was munching corn. |
| <i>Sigsigídak san det-á.</i> | I am sweeping the floor. |
| <i>Dinaṅṅdaṅṅelána.</i> | He has been very much in love with her. |
| <i>Itubtub-úṅṅna san dawdáv.</i> | He is mixing meat with vegetables. |
| <i>Ipaíl-ilam ken apóm.</i> | Show it to your grandfather. |
| <i>Nendisdisiáyena san anákko.</i> | He told my child to put out its tongue. |
| <i>Patektekdágenta.</i> | Let us make him tumble down. |
| <i>Pabalbal-éntako.</i> | Let us put him out. |

Verbs indicating cleverness, easiness, naturalness, etc., are formed by reduplicating the initial open syllable of the stem, their respective prefixes and suffixes remaining.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Kinmikímit.</i> | He sewed cleverly. |
| <i>Umeegiátḱa.</i> | They are cowards. |
| <i>Natetégey.</i> | It trembled easily. |
| <i>Nagugumpákan san toktókna.</i> | Her head has always been scarred. |
| <i>Naigagayadéṅṅ san talí.</i> | The rope is stretched well. |
| <i>Naimimitmit.</i> | It is flat naturally. |
| <i>Makayayanṅṅgók.</i> | He is a good walker. |
| <i>Nakakeketkét.</i> | He bit without mercy. |
| <i>Sasapóena.</i> | He does it without difficulty. |
| <i>Pipispisena.</i> | He feels it over with a light hand. |
| <i>Tatam-áwam.</i> | Observe it thoroughly. |
| <i>Igigíbekna.</i> | He remarks it easily. |
| <i>Paipapagtáyko.</i> | I have it laid down at once. |

A kind of superlative is formed by reduplicating the first two syllables of the stem, excepting the last consonants if there are any, the verbal prefixes or suffixes remaining.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Menkiñgñgakiñgñgá.</i> | It is screaming all the time. |
| <i>Menlaelaéykami.</i> | We have our blankets on, all of us. |
| <i>Men-agaágaka.</i> | You cry for the smallest reason. |
| <i>Tumietíemda.</i> | They flutter all the time. |
| <i>Mañgígígíkami.</i> | We gather corn, all of us. |
| <i>Magulogulókayo.</i> | You are scrambling with no order at all. |
| <i>Mañgoyñgoyñgoyñgáy san mú-tegyo.</i> | I wish your nose would run. |
| <i>Kataktataktág.</i> | He runs quickly all at once. |
| <i>Makionoónonñy dadéy.</i> | Those ones are disputing vigorously. |
| <i>Litalitánñgenta.</i> | Let us subdue him well. |
| <i>Láviliwíwantako.</i> | Let us tend it very carefully. |
| <i>Bulabulagitána san kas-údna.</i> | He makes much fun of his brother-in-law. |
| <i>Iwasewaséyda.</i> | They announce it to everybody without exception. |
| <i>Menteñgateñgáwenda sik-á.</i> | It is always you they impede from going out of the town. |
| <i>Pinainuinúmko.</i> | I gave it much drink. |

NOTE

If the stem consists of only one syllable, either by syncope or otherwise, the prefixes and suffixes are considered as a part of the stem in any possible reduplication, and are not used any more as prefixes or suffixes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| <i>Pumpunké.</i> | It is hardening. |
| <i>Sumsuntáda.</i> | They are sprouting. |
| <i>Binumbumgénéñg.</i> | It was swelling up. |
| <i>Mañgmanñgán.</i> | He is eating. |
| <i>Mamáek.</i> | He is sleeping. |
| <i>It-itdékko.</i> | I indicate it. |
| <i>Nañitdék.</i> | Abounding with fish. |
| <i>Nanabiéññg.</i> | It has been deep since a long time. |
| <i>Nanagdáy.</i> | It nearly falls in. |
| <i>Binubumgénéñg.</i> | It has just been swelling up. |
| <i>Bumkebumkénéñg san egésmo!</i> | May your belly swell up! |
| <i>Laydelaydéna si asáwana.</i> | He likes his wife very much. |
| <i>Kep-ekép-éna.</i> | He touches it although it be forbidden. |
| <i>Señgteseñgténdaka!</i> | May they envelop you! |
| <i>Bedñgabedñgánmi daidá.</i> | We help them very much. |
| <i>Idleidlénño ken siá.</i> | Put it very close to him. |
| <i>Kaddakaddán.</i> | He walks speedily. |
| <i>Kaltekaltep.</i> | He dives quickly. |

Several other forms of verbs indicating easiness, frequentatives, plurals, etc., used with special prefixes, will be treated on pages 387 and 400 and following.

TENSES

The present and past tenses will be studied with each prefix and suffix.

NOTE

When the principal verbs are used with the form of the past tense, the auxiliary verbs, adverbs, etc., are to be put in the same tense, provided they be susceptible of a past form.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Inméy nanegdá.</i> | He went to have lunch. |
| <i>Inyammám ay nensamá.</i> | You worked the rice field slowly. |
| <i>Nenkiánas ay nendán.</i> | He walked quickly. |
| <i>Inínutko ay inábus.</i> | I consumed it little by little. |
| <i>Tinánonǵmí ay nilugáman sa.</i> | We weeded that minding our work. |

The future is formed by putting several conjunctions before the verbs in the present; such as, *si*, *sa*, *así*, *si et*, *sa et*, *así et*, *si pay*, *sa pay*, *así pay*, *auní et*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Sída sudpáken.</i> | They will slap him in the face. |
| <i>Sáyak paldánǵen.</i> | I shall put my arm around his neck. |
| <i>Asím gulgúlan.</i> | You will wash his head. |
| <i>Sí et masasmét.</i> | He will catch it eagerly. |
| <i>Sákami et menkitkit-úg.</i> | We shall guess. |
| <i>Asítako et mensinǵánǵaw.</i> | We shall lose our way. |
| <i>Síta pay igidó.</i> | We shall wake up. |
| <i>Sáka pay umegiát.</i> | You will be afraid. |
| <i>Asíyo pay idanǵkúg.</i> | You will bask your back. |
| <i>Auní et idágusmí.</i> | We shall push him. |
| <i>Auní et umáliak.</i> | I shall come. |

The conditional is formed by putting several conjunctions before or after the verbs in the present or past, such as:

1. Before or after the conditional clause: *Siá pa abé ya*, *siá pa abé mo*, *sa ya*, *mo di ya* . . *pa abé*, *siá ya* . . *pa abé*, *mo siá sa et*.

2. Before the principal clause: *Et*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Siá pa abé ya kinumpés, et egáymi inná san súmanǵ ay nay.</i> | If it had ceased to be swollen, we should not have fetched this medicine. |
| <i>Siá pa abé mo mendapipí, et itéemi s' ná.</i> | If it pours with rain, we shall remain here. |
| <i>Mo sa ya nasublitan san enǵ- nǵá ay sána, et maíd yátmi ay manǵáan san sakítna.</i> | If that child is bewitched, we cannot cure its sickness. |
| <i>Mo di ya bumtúg pa abé, et adí kasín kasápo.</i> | If it bursts, it cannot be made again. |

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Siá ya nagáte pa abé, et gin-mátam.</i> | If he had had itch, it should have cause itching. |
| <i>Siá pa abé ya inmáli, et in-méyak.</i> | If he had come, I should have gone. |
| <i>Mo siá sa et adí, et adíak abé.</i> | If he refuses, I refuse also. |
| <i>Mo sa ya nakalínaw isán señg, et kanák en nenbugá.</i> | If he could have melted glass, I should have said that he worked miracles. |
| <i>Siá ya ilán pa abé san ások sak-én, et menwitiwít.</i> | If my dog sees me, he will wag his tail. |
| <i>Mo di ya sasalikeyéna pa abé sak-én, et kumáan.</i> | If he pesters me, he shall go away. |

VOICES

There are two voices: the active voice and the passive voice, each of which has its special prefixes and suffixes.

The active voice is formed by putting the agent in the nominative and the passive subject, if there is any, in the accusative. It is used:

1. When there is no passive subject.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-------------------------------|
| <i>Menladilad san babásan̄g ay déyda.</i> | Those girls are killing time. |
| <i>Gumĩnggĩn̄g.</i> | It increases. |
| <i>Man̄gágew.</i> | The sun shines. |
| <i>Kalámagkayo.</i> | You clambered up at once. |
| <i>Magidgidda.</i> | They are scabby. |
| <i>Enkami makilañg-áy.</i> | We go to have a drink. |
| <i>Adíak makayañg-éd.</i> | I cannot nod. |
| <i>Menkalilitaw.</i> | Let it be lost. |
| <i>Nasañgsañgõñgóan.</i> | He was flying into a passion. |
| <i>Binumgẽñg san súbilna.</i> | His lips swelled up. |

2. When the agent precedes the verb.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>Sinó san nen-á isán baátko ay sána?</i> | Who took those bananas of mine? |
| <i>Sak-én san nakaánap isnán saméy ay nay.</i> | I found this earring. |
| <i>Sisána san nanalĩngaw isán yugtánko ay babái.</i> | That is the one that embraced my younger sister. |
| <i>Ay sũk-á san namĩngĩt isán káag?</i> | Are you the one that teased the monkey? |
| <i>Sić san mamuydút isán asín ay sána.</i> | It is he who takes pinches of that salt. |

3. When the passive subject follows the verb and is more or less indeterminate.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Men-úbokami si bató.</i> | We carry stones. |
| <i>Men-ákayo san tokdóan.</i> | Fetch seats. |
| <i>Uminúnda si danúm.</i> | They drink water. |
| <i>Mañgántako san bátonḡ.</i> | Let us eat cow peas. |
| <i>Énkami menpídit san nalá-siṅ.</i> | We go to pick up branches of palay that fell off. |

The passive voice is formed by putting the agent in the genitive and the passive subject in the nominative. It is used:

1. When the passive subject precedes the verb.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Sinó san alán dasána?</i> | What do they take there? |
| <i>Sak-én san an-anápenda.</i> | It is me they are seeking. |
| <i>San kokóna san ṅupṅgúpana.</i> | He cuts his nails. |
| <i>San bóso san idopdópisko.</i> | It is the enemy I am defeating. |
| <i>Siá san kinwánimi.</i> | That is what we said. |

2. When the passive subject follows the verb and is determinate.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>Ampikek san edégna.</i> | I pat his back. |
| <i>Balawbáwam san dánan.</i> | Overspread the road. |
| <i>Idaṅgdánḡna san wanésna.</i> | He heats his g-string. |
| <i>Igagáanmi san eṅḡḡá.</i> | We masticate the child's food. |
| <i>Pap-ásentakó san mensakáy.</i> | Let us bring down the one that rides. |
| <i>Ipatag-éyta san kay-óduṅ ay déyda.</i> | Let us put those hats higher up. |
| <i>Mensamaém san anákmo.</i> | Have your daughter make the rice field ready. |
| <i>Imanmányo sa.</i> | Set that in order. |
| <i>Kistiṅḡenda.</i> | They nip it off. |
| <i>Inlepiátko san laéyna.</i> | I turned up his blanket. |

THE ACTIVE VOICE

INTRANSITIVE IN IGOROT, ACTIVE IN ENGLISH

PREFIX MEN

Past tense: Prefix *nen*.

It is the most used prefix for intransitive verbs (although some be transitive), and verbal stems that do not allow it are rather scarce.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Men-alálat san apéy.</i> | The fire spreads. |
| <i>Nenbayáasak.</i> | I was out of breath. |
| <i>Mendaṅḡádaṅḡta.</i> | Let us duel. |
| <i>Nenlaṅḡió.</i> | It soared very high. |
| <i>Menpey-ás san danúm.</i> | The water falls down. |
| <i>Nensaw-éyda.</i> | They began singing. |
| <i>Mentanattátkayo.</i> | You chatter. |
| <i>Men-udán.</i> | It rains. |
| <i>Nenway-áskami.</i> | We took off our shirt. |
| <i>Menyúduṅḡtako.</i> | Let us stoop our head. |

It is used especially:

1. With names of plays.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|---|
| <i>Mentaṅgá.</i> | To play pitch-penny. |
| <i>Men-uṅkiaṅ.</i> | To play a card game. |
| <i>Menbawét.</i> | To spin a top. |
| <i>Menpatayyék.</i> | To play at head or tail. |
| <i>Menséyat.</i> | To wind a string between one's fingers. |

2. With names of instruments.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Men-opóop.</i> | To blow with the bellows. |
| <i>Menbaíg.</i> | To hold a cutlass. |
| <i>Mensígíd.</i> | To clean with a besom. |
| <i>Menkatám.</i> | To plane. |
| <i>Menkásay.</i> | To carry a shield. |

3. With names of clothing.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Menwanés.</i> | To wear a g-string. |
| <i>Menbedbéd.</i> | To wear a headband. |
| <i>Menbaṅgé.</i> | To wear a hairdress. |
| <i>Menwising.</i> | To wear earrings. |
| <i>Menlaéy.</i> | To wear one's blanket. |

4. To indicate sicknesses.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Menbab-á.</i> | To have the toothache. |
| <i>Mengipígip.</i> | To have the bellyache. |
| <i>Menládo.</i> | To have a chronic sickness. |
| <i>Menkéés.</i> | To cough. |
| <i>Mengítaṅ.</i> | To have pain in the waist. |

5. With quotations.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Men-ína.</i> | To call for one's mother. |
| <i>Mennannaóat.</i> | To say one is hungry. |
| <i>Men-auní.</i> | To tell to wait. |
| <i>Men-innáw.</i> | To say one does not like. |
| <i>Men-ayká.</i> | To say, "Come!" |

Compound prefixes:

1. *Menkasi* or *men-asi* is used to indicate reciprocity, rivalry, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Menkasiílada.</i> | They look at each other. |
| <i>Nenkasiíkanda.</i> | They ate together. |
| <i>Men-asibikaskami.</i> | We rival in strength. |
| <i>Nen-asibádaṅkayo.</i> | You helped each other. |

[60]

2. **Men-in**, with reduplication of the first open syllable of the stem, is used to indicate reciprocity, rivalry, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Men-indadamátako.</i> | Let us wrestle with each other. |
| <i>Nen-inbubugtáda.</i> | They scolded each other. |
| <i>Men-inbibisilkayo.</i> | You rival in strength. |
| <i>Nen-intatagtáda.</i> | They run for the fastest. |

3. **Men. in, in** being put before the first vowel of the stem, is used to indicate reciprocity, rivalry, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>Menkinúlista.</i> | Let us scrape each other's foot. |
| <i>Nensineglátda.</i> | They vied with each other in agility. |
| <i>Men-inibawkami.</i> | We quarrel with each other. |
| <i>Nen-inádesda.</i> | They were jealous. |

4. **Menpañga** is used to indicate a less important action.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Menpañgatag-éyka.</i> | Go a little higher. |
| <i>Nenpañgaálida.</i> | They came for a while. |
| <i>Menpañgakáanka.</i> | You may go on. |
| <i>Menpañgaadi.</i> | Let him refuse! |
| <i>Nenpañgad-án.</i> | He just took a little walk. |

5. **Menkai** is used to indicate a short action continuing or completing the principal one.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|--|
| <i>Menkaitúnedkami.</i> | We shall transplant a little more. |
| <i>Menkayánitako.</i> | Let us keep on harvesting for a little while. |
| <i>Nenkaisápoka.</i> | You made a little more. |
| <i>Menkaisap-éyak.</i> | I will sun it a little longer. |
| <i>Nenkaipúyo.</i> | He continued felling trees for a little while. |

NOTE

The last three compound prefixes sometimes occur as single ones without the prefix *men*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| <i>Kinúlista.</i> | Let us scrape each other's foot. |
| <i>Pañgaálíka.</i> | Come here for a while! |
| <i>Kayánida.</i> | They keep on harvesting for a little while. |
| <i>Kaikakánka.</i> | Eat a little more! |

PREFIX UM

Past tense: Prefix *inm*. Both *um* and *inm* are put before the first vowel of the stem.

It is a much used prefix for intransitive verbs (although some

be transitive), and when used with verbal stems that allow the prefix *men* it indicates an action of less duration, importance, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Umásuy.</i> | It trickles. |
| <i>Bumanṅgilát san balitók.</i> | Gold glitters. |
| <i>Kinmátam si asáwak.</i> | My husband has come back. |
| <i>Dinmatéṅda ed bob-onṅó.</i> | They came home this morning. |
| <i>Umegiátda am-iam-in.</i> | They are afraid, all of them. |
| <i>Ginmáṅyudkami.</i> | We dragged it a little. |
| <i>Inmilléṅak isán beṅḡdán di dānan.</i> | I rested half-way. |
| <i>Umudán.</i> | It rains. |
| <i>Lumásaw isán tupiṅṅ.</i> | It jumps out over the stone wall. |
| <i>Pinmantágkayo.</i> | You came into a plain. |

It is used especially to translate the English "to grow, to become."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Bumaló.</i> | To become young. |
| <i>Dumakdaké.</i> | To grow tall. |
| <i>Lumamés.</i> | To get fat. |
| <i>Umupsát.</i> | To grow pale. |
| <i>Bumikas.</i> | To become strong. |

NOTES

1. When the stem loses one syllable by syncope, the prefix *um* takes its place and the past tense is formed by adding the prefix *in*; and so the whole prefix for the past tense becomes the compound one, *inum*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Inumkákak.</i> | I retreated. |
| <i>Pinumkét isán diṅḡdiṅṅ.</i> | It adhered to the wall. |
| <i>Sinumgép.</i> | She entered. |
| <i>Egáy tinumbá.</i> | He did not answer. |
| <i>Ginumṅgát san káiw.</i> | The wood took fire. |

2. This prefix, mostly its past form, is often used, either by itself or with other prefixes and suffixes, to form several kinds of verbal substantives, adjectives, etc. Ordinarily they reduplicate the initial open syllable of the word, either by itself or with one consonant if there is any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>Sumayadán.</i> | To be standing up. |
| <i>Tumagiltílán.</i> | He marches quickly. |
| <i>Tumatakigigian.</i> | She is standing up. |
| <i>Linmepséw.</i> | Weakened. |
| <i>Ginmagakuát.</i> | Stretched out. |
| <i>Linmalábew.</i> | Making a great fuss. |
| <i>Tinmentemán.</i> | Clever. |
| <i>Linmakbobóan.</i> | Swollen. |
| <i>Pinmapaksáwak.</i> | It is my fault. |
| <i>Pinmapatuṅgayṅgáyen.</i> | Standing on the brink of a precipice. |

[62]

PREFIX MAKA

Past tense: Prefix naka.

It is used to indicate:

1. Active possibility.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Adiak makakali.</i> | I cannot talk. |
| <i>Nakaddín.</i> | He could walk. |
| <i>Ay makaagúiska?</i> | Can you whistle? |
| <i>Makadátumak.</i> | I can reach it. |
| <i>Nakatulbó.</i> | It could rebound. |

2. Completion of the action.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>Auni ta makakínak.</i> | Wait until I have finished eating. |
| <i>Makasapíluyda.</i> | They bewitch lots of people. |
| <i>Nakasokpút.</i> | It is broken off. |
| <i>Nakatagtág.</i> | He has run away. |
| <i>Ay nakaútaka?</i> | Have you finished vomiting? |

PREFIX KA

It is used to indicate that something is done at once, to a finish, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Kapagtók.</i> | He leaped away on a sudden. |
| <i>Katiñg-ók san áso.</i> | The dog barked at once. |
| <i>Kadegláka.</i> | You smoked up all the tobacco. |
| <i>Kadenyías.</i> | It jumped out at once. |
| <i>Kasunggúpkami.</i> | We sipped all of it. |

With reduplication of the first two syllables of the stem, without the last consonants if there are any, the same prefix indicates that something is done quickly, by many, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Kakul-ikul-ít.</i> | He writes quickly. |
| <i>Katokdotokdóda.</i> | There are many people sitting. |
| <i>Kabaibáis.</i> | He sneezes rapidly. |
| <i>Kapagtapagtáy.</i> | There is much of it laid down. |
| <i>Katagtatagtágda.</i> | They run speedily. |

PREFIX MAKI

Past tense: Prefix naki.

It is used to indicate that something is done with others.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Makituytuyáta.</i> | Let us have a little talk. |
| <i>Makiónonǵ ken amána.</i> | He disputes with his father. |
| <i>Nakimmáyda.</i> | They rushed after him. |
| <i>Makitakíntako.</i> | Let us go with him. |
| <i>Inméykami nakiáni.</i> | We went harvesting. |

With reduplication of the initial open syllable, the same prefix indicates greed.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Makitatápey.</i> | He is greedy of tapey. |
| <i>Nakigagakíkami.</i> | We liked crabs very much. |
| <i>Makiüntída.</i> | They are eager after sugar. |
| <i>Nakibabásañg.</i> | He courted the girls. |
| <i>Makibabaátkayo.</i> | You are fond of bananas. |

Compound prefixes:

1. *Maki.um*, *um* being put before the first vowel of the stem. It is used to indicate that something is done with others. It differs from the single prefix *maki* in the same way as the prefix *um* from the prefix *men*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Makimumegmég.</i> | To fight with fisticuffs. |
| <i>Nakimumusiñgda.</i> | They were quarreling. |

2. *Manki.in* *in* being put before the first vowel of the stem. It is used to indicate reciprocity.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Makisinudpákda.</i> | They slap each other in the face. |
| <i>Nakidinaydáykami.</i> | We kicked each other. |

PREFIX SI OR ASI

With reduplication of the first open syllable of the stem, these prefixes indicate that something is done by many.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--|
| <i>Sitatagtág san ugsá.</i> | Lots of deer were running. |
| <i>Sisasádeñgkami.</i> | We met each other. |
| <i>Asilalapay-áñgda.</i> | There are lots of them lying with their legs spread. |
| <i>Sipopokláliskayo.</i> | You were all sleeping without blanket. |
| <i>Asibubutángda.</i> | They were all clamoring. |

With reduplication of the first two syllables of the word, without the last consonants if there are any, the same prefixes indicate feint.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|--|
| <i>Asiagágaak.</i> | I feign to cry. |
| <i>Sikaekáek.</i> | He simulated sleeping. |
| <i>Siegiægiátka.</i> | You feign fear. |
| <i>Asibetbebetbétkayo.</i> | You feigned to cleave wood. |
| <i>Sineñgneneñgnéñgtako.</i> | Let us simulate examining it thoroughly. |

PREFIX AGA OR BAGA

With reduplication of the first two syllables of the stem, without the last consonants if there are any, this prefix is used to translate the English "it smells of."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Agabawabáwañg.</i> | It smells of garlic. |
| <i>Bagatakkitakkí.</i> | It smelled of dung. |
| <i>Agabakkabakkáy.</i> | It smelled of pickled rice-porridge. |
| <i>Bagasilisíli.</i> | It smells of chili pepper. |
| <i>Agakidikídis san tupékmo.</i> | Your mouth smells of pigeon peas. |

INTRANSITIVE IN IGOROT, PASSIVE IN ENGLISH

PREFIX MA

Past tense: Prefix na.

This prefix is used chiefly to render the English passive verbs, and practically every prefix or suffix of the Igorot passive voice may be used with the same, except the prefix ka, the suffix en and sometimes the suffix an, which are eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|---|
| <i>Madñgé.</i> | It is heard. |
| <i>Nagpónḡ.</i> | It is broken. |
| <i>Nabáigak.</i> | I was whipped. |
| <i>Maenbán.</i> | It is closed. |
| <i>Naipadñgé.</i> | It was announced. |
| <i>Mayabeán.</i> | It is woven for somebody else. |
| <i>Naaptík.</i> | It has been made shorter. |
| <i>Napip-át.</i> | It has been done four times. |
| <i>Maipiduá.</i> | It must be done twice. |
| <i>Naipadaós.</i> | They had it cleaned. |
| <i>Naipaibilláwit.</i> | They had it lifted up. |
| <i>Maipaipakán.</i> | They order to feed it. |
| <i>Naipaigága.</i> | They ordered others to chew for it. |
| <i>Maipakawaó.</i> | They tell people to make eight parts of it. |
| <i>Maipakasinpó.</i> | They order to bring them to ten. |
| <i>Naipapitló.</i> | They ordered it done three times. |
| <i>Maipaipiduá.</i> | They order people to do it twice. |

It is used also:

1. To indicate passive possibility.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| <i>Maúbad.</i> | It can be unraveled. |
| <i>Maíla.</i> | It may be seen. |
| <i>Maá.</i> | It can be taken. |
| <i>Matilid.</i> | It can be carried. |
| <i>Matudká.</i> | It can be reached. |

2. To indicate sicknesses.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Mabalalakí.</i> | He has piles. |
| <i>Nagáteak.</i> | I had itch. |
| <i>Namúteg.</i> | He is feverish. |
| <i>Maampasikka.</i> | You have exanthema. |
| <i>Madúgat.</i> | He becomes goose-flesh. |

3. To translate the English "to grow, to become."

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Mabígutda.</i> | They become thin. |
| <i>Masikénkayo.</i> | You grow. |
| <i>Mal-óm.</i> | It becomes mature. |
| <i>Maandusúg.</i> | It becomes oval. |
| <i>Mapiwis.</i> | It becomes crooked. |

4. To indicate the worth of something.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Masalapí.</i> | It is worth 50 centavos. |
| <i>Masinbaá.</i> | It is worth ten bundles of palay. |
| <i>Maduankasalúp.</i> | It is worth two gantas. |

5. In a few other cases.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Máek.</i> | He sleeps. |
| <i>Natéyda.</i> | They died. |
| <i>Mag-éwak.</i> | I am thirsty. |
| <i>Masáyanġ.</i> | It leaks out. |
| <i>Nabekuýkami.</i> | We walked in a long file. |

PREFIX KA

This prefix replaces the prefixes *ma* and *na*, when preceded by adverbs of negation, and in several other cases.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------|--|
| <i>Adi kasibisib.</i> | He has not lick-mouth. |
| <i>Egáy kaóat.</i> | He was not hungry. |
| <i>Adiak kaskassó.</i> | I cannot stand it. |
| <i>Egáy kabaybáy.</i> | It has not been made into rice fields. |
| <i>Egáy kasibké.</i> | He did not swallow with difficulty. |
| <i>Adi kaúbad.</i> | It cannot be unraveled. |
| <i>Kagulliték.</i> | There are many footprints. |
| <i>Adi kaináaw.</i> | It is not satisfactory to taste. |
| <i>Kaisó.</i> | He is able to do it. |
| <i>Kadúlíka.</i> | You are very presumptuous! |

NOTE

Sometimes after a negation, the prefixes *ma*, *na*, and *ka* are considered as a part of the stem, in reduplications.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Maíd maimáila.</i> | Nothing is seen at all. |
| <i>Maíd nagunagúyud.</i> | Nothing was hauled at all. |
| <i>Adí katekatón̄go.</i> | It cannot be known at all. |

PREFIX MENKA

With reduplication of the initial open syllable whenever the word has more than one, this prefix indicates that something is considered of no importance. It may be used with any form that allows the prefix *ma*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|---|
| <i>Menkaĩĩĩĩĩ.</i> | It does not make any difference if he closes his mouth. |
| <i>Menkasasápo.</i> | Let it be done. |
| <i>Menkaaañggéy!</i> | Let it be so! |
| <i>Menkapiád.</i> | What does it matter if she dies. |
| <i>Menkatéy!</i> | Let him die! |

TRANSITIVE VERBS

PREFIX MAÑG

Past tense: Prefix *nañg*.

Modifications of *mañg*: When the stem begins with:

1. **B** or **p**, *mañg* becomes *mam* and the initial letter is eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>S'no san mamádañg ken sik-</i> | Who helps you? |
| <i>á?</i> | |
| <i>Sak-én san namágas.</i> | I thrashed him. |

2. **D**, **s** or **t**, *mañg* becomes *man* and the initial letter is eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Sinó san manákiw?</i> | Who roasts it? |
| <i>Enka manakdó.</i> | Go and fetch water. |
| <i>Sik-á san nanúned.</i> | You transplanted the rice. |

3. **G** or **k**, these letters are eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Mañgánkami.</i> | We eat. |
| <i>Siá san nañgañggáñg.</i> | He purchased that palay. |

4. Any other consonant, *mañg* becomes *mañga*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Dakamí san mañgalipát.</i> | We shall envelop it. |
| <i>Dakayó san nañgamon̄gsán.</i> | You monopolized it. |
| <i>Daidá san nañganeynéy.</i> | They took it one by one. |
| <i>Sinó san mañgañgupñgúp?</i> | Who cuts my nails? |
| <i>Daitá san nañgawínwín.</i> | We disentangled it. |
| <i>Datakó san nañgayesyés.</i> | We got it together. |

This prefix is used chiefly to form the transitive verbs of the active voice, and practically every prefix or suffix of the passive voice may be used with the same, except the suffixes *en* and *an*, which are eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Sinó san maṅgasías?</i> | Who will run after them? |
| <i>Sinó san maṅggen?</i> | Who holds it? |
| <i>Siá san naṅgnéb.</i> | He closed it. |
| <i>Sak-en san naṅgipadṅgé.</i> | I announced it. |
| <i>Sik-á san maṅgyóto ken Ba-gaṅgan.</i> | You cook for Bagaṅgan. |
| <i>Sinó san naṅgapitó?</i> | Who divided it into seven parts? |
| <i>Sak-en san namiduá.</i> | I did it twice. |
| <i>Daidá san naṅgipilmá.</i> | They did it five times. |
| <i>Adiak laydén san naṅgipan-éb isán paṅgtéw ay sána.</i> | I do not like the one that ordered that door closed. |
| <i>Sinó san maṅgipailáko?</i> | Who will order it sold? |
| <i>Sik-á san maṅgipaipainúm.</i> | You may tell them to give it drink. |
| <i>Maid maṅgipakasiám.</i> | There is nobody to have it divided into nine parts. |
| <i>Nácy di naṅgipakalmá.</i> | Here is the one that ordered them to increase them to five. |
| <i>Umáli kanó san naṅgipapiduá.</i> | The one that ordered them to do it twice is said to be coming. |
| <i>Maid maṅgipaipin-ém.</i> | Nobody tells them to do it six times. |

It is used also :

1. With the names of what one picks, gathers, or fetches.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>Maṅgigiak.</i> | I pick corn. |
| <i>Maṅgáivda.</i> | They fetch wood. |
| <i>Namáokami.</i> | We gathered canes of bamboo grass. |
| <i>Maṅgasinak.</i> | I fetch salt. |
| <i>Maṅgawadiṅg.</i> | He fishes. |

2. With the names of places in whose direction one goes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|---|
| <i>Namontók.</i> | He went toward Bontoc. |
| <i>Managáda kanó.</i> | He is said to be on the road to Sagada. |
| <i>Maṅgalókoda.</i> | They go toward the coast. |

3. In a few other cases.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Maṅgábak.</i> | He triumphs. |
| <i>Nanalibi.</i> | She danced. |
| <i>Maṅgug-án.</i> | He cooks for himself alone. |
| <i>Maṅgeb-éb.</i> | She broods. |
| <i>Naṅgat-áto.</i> | He sat in the meeting-place. |

[68]

THE PASSIVE VOICE

SUFFIX EN

Past tense: Prefix *in-*, which is put before the first vowel of the stem.

It is the most used suffix for passive verbs, and verbal stems that do not allow it are rather scarce.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>Asúgek san lóta ay náy.</i> | I make this ground arable. |
| <i>Binilágmo san ábekko.</i> | You unrolled my mat. |
| <i>Dinaytákna san pítek.</i> | He trampled mud. |
| <i>Elákenta sa.</i> | Let us divide that. |
| <i>Ginaygáyakmi si Kógan.</i> | We were tickling Kogan. |
| <i>Ininentako.</i> | Let us displace it a little. |
| <i>Ay kinúluñgyo san manók?</i> | Did you shut up those chickens? |
| <i>Nilátanñda san payéw.</i> | They bought rice fields. |
| <i>Malismísenmi san sáleñg.</i> | We cut up the pitch pine. |
| <i>Nemneména san menseg-áñga-na.</i> | He ruminates the cause of his sorrow. |

NOTES

1. When the stem terminates in *e*, the suffix becomes *n*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>Tekkénmi san iniñgsád.</i> | We watch the rice. |
| <i>Pekkéndá san makán.</i> | They squeeze the rice in their hands. |

2. Often when the stem terminates in *a*, the suffix becomes *n* or the *a* is eliminated and replaced by a hyphen.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Alínda san kíud.</i> | They fetch the cup. |
| <i>Ilántako san duñguá ay déy.</i> | Let us have a look at that buried pine. |
| <i>Ten-énmi.</i> | We do it moderately. |
| <i>Pes-énta san matána.</i> | Let us remove that mote from her eye. |

EXCEPTIONS

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Tebáenda san sinkabúlig.</i> | They cut down a bunch of bananas. |
| <i>Mam-áen.</i> | To beat soundly. |

SUFFIX AN

Past tense: Prefix *in-* and suffix *an*, the prefix being put before the first vowel of the stem.

It is a much used prefix for passive verbs, and often indicates that something is put or made in, or taken off from something else, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Okóókak san naksúṅ.</i> | I ditch the small rice field. |
| <i>Pappápan san baṅḡbaṅám.</i> | Take a puff at your pipe. |
| <i>Kinaánana san esék.</i> | He lessened the seeds. |
| <i>Tiniṅbábanmi.</i> | We screened him. |
| <i>Inumtántako san tekáw.</i> | We stopped the hole. |
| <i>Wiswísanta.</i> | Let us pursue him unremittingly. |
| <i>Yapyápanyo san begás.</i> | Winnow the rice. |
| <i>Inasinánda san dinenḡdénḡ.</i> | They put salt on the vegetables. |
| <i>Sigídám san baéy.</i> | Sweep the house. |
| <i>Inamtákanda san baúṅ.</i> | They sowed green gram in the garden. |

PREFIX I

Past tense: Prefix in.

It is a much used prefix for passive verbs and often indicates that something is done with something else.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|---|
| <i>Inbalaguétko san bawét.</i> | I spun the top. |
| <i>Yálim siná.</i> | Bring it here. |
| <i>Idok-ónḡna san káiw.</i> | He brings wood to the house of his betrothed. |
| <i>Is-ékmi san kilkiláṅ.</i> | We sow beans. |
| <i>Ingayáyadyo.</i> | You dragged him along. |
| <i>Ilákotako san ukátako.</i> | Let us sell our properties. |
| <i>Ipasikéwta san tétey.</i> | Let us raise the ladder. |
| <i>Insap-éyda san búnagda.</i> | They dried their clothes in the sun. |
| <i>Inwasítda san bugsú.</i> | They threw away the rafters. |
| <i>Yúpitko san bóso.</i> | I hate my enemy. |

It is used especially to indicate:

1. Where something is to be placed.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---|
| <i>Idáok.</i> | I put it underneath. |
| <i>Idáemmo san begás.</i> | Put the rice at the bottom. |
| <i>Yósona san laéyna.</i> | He put his blanket above. |
| <i>Intonḡdómí san nuáṅ.</i> | We brought the carabao to the upper part. |
| <i>Iguábyo.</i> | Put it below. |

2. The instrument of an action.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Isápom san landók.</i> | Use iron to do that. |
| <i>Ibetbétko san wásayko.</i> | I cleave wood with my ax. |
| <i>Yasiwna san paṅḡá.</i> | He uses a branch as a pole. |
| <i>Igaṅgátmi san sáleṅ.</i> | We use pitch pine to light it. |
| <i>Ibaṅ-ógda san lay-ó.</i> | They thrash him with pestles. |

3. An action on one's self (often reflexive verbs).

[70]

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Ipudánko.</i> | I lie down. |
| <i>Igidóm.</i> | Awaken. |
| <i>Intokdóna.</i> | He took a seat. |
| <i>Itakdégyo.</i> | Stand up. |
| <i>Iginékda.</i> | They are quiet. |

NOTE

When the stem begins with a vowel, be it dropped by syncope or not, the past form of the prefix is ini.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Inyasak-épko.</i> | I let it down. |
| <i>Ay inis-ékmo san itab?</i> | Did you sow hyacinth beans? |
| <i>Inip-ín̄gna san óna.</i> | He rested his head upon my shoulder. |
| <i>Inyokmáñgm̄i san sakóbo.</i> | We completed it with a cover. |
| <i>Inyúpeda san bak-útna.</i> | They soaked her tapis. |

PREFIX PI OR PIN AND SUFFIX EN OR AN

Past tense: Prefix pini, suffix an remaining. (For its use see p. 379.)

PREFIX IPI OR IPIN

Past tense: Prefix inpi. (For its use see p. 379.)

PREFIX KA AND SUFFIX EN

Past tense: Prefix kina. This prefix is sometimes used to indicate augmentation or diminution.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Kaaptikék san páo ay nay.</i> | I make this cane shorter. |
| <i>Kinaandóna san tali.</i> | He made the rope longer. |
| <i>Kaanawaém.</i> | Broaden it. |
| <i>Kinaatakdágmi.</i> | We enlarged it. |

PREFIX KA AND SUFFIX AN

Past tense: Prefix kina and suffix an. (For its use see p. 379.)

PREFIX I AND SUFFIX AN

Past tense: Prefix in and suffix an.

The meaning of this combination is equivalent to those of the prefix i and the suffix an used by themselves.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>Itakkáyak san ib-ák.</i> | I take my companion by the arm. |
| <i>Itdoám san anákmo.</i> | Instruct your children. |
| <i>Insakín̄gana sa.</i> | He did that with one hand. |
| <i>Ipañgkianmi si Kupkúp.</i> | We furnish fire to Kupkup. |
| <i>Ilibasántako san tantána.</i> | Let us pilfer her bamboo needle. |

It is used especially to indicate that something is done either for another person or instead of paying with money.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Yotóak sik-á.</i> | I cook for you. |
| <i>Insapóam sak-én.</i> | You made it for me. |
| <i>Ibes-ánmî san kinánmî.</i> | We hammer to pay for what we ate. |
| <i>Inyabeána san baóna.</i> | She wove to pay her debt. |

PREFIX PA

Past tense: Prefix *pina*. (For its use compare the following prefix.)

PREFIX IPA

Past tense: Prefix *inpa*.

An order affecting the passive subject, rather than the agent, is expressed by adding this prefix or the preceding one to the passive verbs, whatever prefixes and suffixes they allow, even this same prefix *ipa*. The suffix *en*, however, and sometimes the suffix *an* are eliminated.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>Paábum san kawitan ay sána.</i> | Drive away that cock. |
| <i>Papaltíkanmî san káiw.</i> | We have the timber marked. |
| <i>Pinaenbánda san tíanġ.</i> | They ordered the garret-window closed. |
| <i>Pinaiwasítŷo san úti.</i> | You told people to throw away the pitch. |
| <i>Papitlóta.</i> | Let us order it done three times. |
| <i>Pinakapitoám.</i> | You had them brought to seven. |
| <i>Pailabásda san gúpus.</i> | They order the taro leaves pilfered. |
| <i>Pinaipainúmnda san danúm.</i> | They ordered people to give it water to drink. |
| <i>Inpakúlunġko san manók.</i> | I ordered the chickens shut up. |
| <i>Ipasígídnâ san baéy.</i> | He has the house swept. |
| <i>Ipayálitako san puyúpuy.</i> | Let us order them to bring the windy-egg. |
| <i>Inpaidudústako.</i> | We had it neglected. |
| <i>Inpaipiduána.</i> | He ordered it done twice. |
| <i>Inpakatlók.</i> | I ordered it divided into three parts. |
| <i>Inpaisapoák si amána.</i> | I had it done for his father. |
| <i>Ipaipatag-éyyo san tadlánġ ay sána.</i> | Have that rib brought upward. |

COMBINATIONS

ACTIVE

PREFIX IN

This prefix is put before the first vowel of the stem and may be combined with the prefixes *um* and *manġ*. It is used to indicate increase of water.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Uminéwañg san danúm.</i> | The water streams down. |
| <i>Inminénab san ketáñg.</i> | The brook swelled. |
| <i>Mañginadú.</i> | It pours with rain. |
| <i>Naninaké san gináwañg.</i> | The river swelled. |

PREFIX AN

This prefix is put before the first vowel of the stem and is combined ordinarily with the prefix *ka*, often with the prefix *um* and sometimes with the prefix *men*.

When combined with the prefix *ka* this prefix forms either frequentatives or verbs indicating easiness, quickness, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Kaanáñgo.</i> | He does not cease romping. |
| <i>Kabanákil si Lawwigan.</i> | Lawwigan was always looking for a wife. |
| <i>Kañgandes san eñgñá ay náy.</i> | This child is breathing quickly. |
| <i>Kapanis-úy.</i> | He gets vexed easily. |
| <i>Katanuldákaw.</i> | He falls sick quickly. |

NOTES

1. When the first open syllable of the word is reduplicated, the form of the verb is an ordinary frequentative.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|--|
| <i>Kadadanundúka.</i> | You do not cease to send us. |
| <i>Kakakanul-ítida.</i> | They are writing unremittingly. |
| <i>Kasasanádag.</i> | He is always leaning his back against something. |
| <i>Kaanúnat si asáwam.</i> | Your wife is spinning all the time. |
| <i>Katataneg-ábkami.</i> | We are eructating incessantly. |

2. When a consonant is added to the reduplicated syllable, the form of the verb indicates easiness, quickness, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Kadandanundúka.</i> | It is easy to send you. |
| <i>Kakankanul-ítida.</i> | They just write one stroke. |
| <i>Kamanmaníñgit.</i> | He is a quick talker. |
| <i>Kaan-anága.</i> | It cries for the smallest reason. |
| <i>Kabambanalintókañg.</i> | He falls backward easily. |

When combined with the prefixes *um* or *men*, this prefix forms a kind of plural, with the prefix *um*, it often indicates prolonged sounds.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Dumanundún.</i> | He sends lots of people. |
| <i>Men-anis-óda.</i> | They are all the same. |
| <i>Nenganis-ánda ay binmála.</i> | They came out simultaneously. |
| <i>Ngumanñganasñgás.</i> | To craunch. |
| <i>Ngumanawñgáw.</i> | To be jabbering. |

NOTE

It happens sometimes in reduplications that a part of the prefix or the whole prefix, either compound or not, is considered as a part of the stem.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>Kinkinúlista.</i> | Let us scrape each other's feet. |
| <i>Umamaát.</i> | It will never come to an end. |
| <i>Makikikánkami.</i> | We are eating with them. |
| <i>Kagaganidí.</i> | It is moving all the time. |
| <i>Ngumannganábe</i> | To be tattling. |
| <i>Sipaapaágaak.</i> | I feign to make him cry. |

SUFFIX AN

This suffix may be combined with the prefixes *maka*, *ma* and *ka*. It is used to indicate that something is done more or less thoroughly.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Nakatagúan.</i> | He came to life again. |
| <i>Nakagatéan.</i> | His itch is cured completely. |
| <i>Matap-úgan san págey.</i> | The rice is multiplying. |
| <i>Namgaán.</i> | It dried up completely. |
| <i>Adí kagumpáwan.</i> | It cannot be notched. |

The suffix *an*, when used in combination with the prefix *ma* or *ka* and added to substantives, forms an attribute indicating the existence of the object in question on the subject of the attribute.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Nabuyóyan.</i> | He had an abscess. |
| <i>Maalinán.</i> | He has a younger brother. |
| <i>Naatpán san baéy.</i> | The house is roofed. |
| <i>Nabeñg-án.</i> | She is pregnant. |
| <i>Egáy kadanumán.</i> | No water has been put in it. |

PREFIX PA, OR IPA

These prefixes may be combined with any of the prefixes for active verbs, except *menkasi* or *men-asi*, *men-in* or *men.in*, *maki.um*, *maki.in*, *aga* or *baga*, and the combinations with prefix *in*.

Pa is used with *men*, *menpañga*, *menkai*, *ka*, *maki*, *si*, or *asi*.

Ipa is used with the others.

These prefixes add to the verb the notion of order.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|--|
| <i>Nenpaáyagak.</i> | I ordered them to summon him. |
| <i>Nenpañgapatagtág.</i> | He made it run for a while. |
| <i>Nenkaipalumpitákda.</i> | They continued for a while to have him sit cross-legged. |
| <i>Umipalañg-áyak.</i> | I put my child out to nurse. |
| <i>Makaipaékek.</i> | I can lull it to sleep. |
| <i>Kapakán.</i> | He gave it to eat all on a sudden. |

[74]

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Makipasáatako.</i> | Let us go to bring in water. |
| <i>Sipasapasákaptá.</i> | Let us feign to order them to brave danger rashly. |
| <i>Maipapagtáy.</i> | They ordered it laid down. |
| <i>Adi kaipatílíd.</i> | It is not ordered to be carried. |
| <i>Menkaipapalapsút.</i> | Even if it be let loose. |
| <i>Sak-én san nan̄gipamusieñg.</i> | I ordered them to glance around. |
| <i>Kaanipagiligil.</i> | He orders us incessantly to beat a piece of wood. |
| <i>Naipason̄gkitanda.</i> | It was ordered to detect them all. |

PREFIX I

This prefix may be combined with any of the prefixes for active verbs, with the same exceptions as noted for *pa* or *ipa*.

This prefix adds to the verb its own meaning.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| <i>Men-yaplagak.</i> | I lay the cloth. |
| <i>Menpan̄gaigumékda.</i> | Let them trample it down. |
| <i>Umilisekka.</i> | You look black at him. |
| <i>Makailap-á.</i> | He is able to do the work alone. |
| <i>Kaidubdúb.</i> | He hurried at once. |
| <i>Makiidun-épkami.</i> | We help in putting up more rice. |
| <i>Süsaisaútak.</i> | I feign to pass it over in silence. |
| <i>Maisappígawda.</i> | They walk stumbling. |
| <i>Egáykayo kaisákuy.</i> | You are not starving. |
| <i>Menkaitapí.</i> | Let it be added. |
| <i>Siá san nan̄gigay-ún.</i> | He lulled it to sleep. |
| <i>Kaanimakmák.</i> | It ate carloads. |
| <i>Umanitapí.</i> | He adds much. |
| <i>Naigitán̄gan.</i> | It reached the waist. |
| <i>Nenpayáli.</i> | He had it brought. |
| <i>Menpan̄gapaisad-án̄gda.</i> | Let them order it hung up. |
| <i>Menkaipayánida.</i> | They still continue ordering them to harvest. |
| <i>Umipaisag-énkami.</i> | We order it brought nearer. |
| <i>Adi makaipaitaknáñg.</i> | He cannot order them to lift it up. |
| <i>Kapaisáa.</i> | He had it brought home at once. |
| <i>Nakipaidawátda.</i> | They also ordered it given. |
| <i>Asipaipaiputpúttako.</i> | Let us feign to order them to sit still. |
| <i>Maipaisakiutkami.</i> | We are ordered to walk stooping. |
| <i>Egáy kaipaisín̄gat.</i> | He was not ordered to brandish it. |
| <i>Menkaipapaitdó.</i> | Let him be ordered to show it. |
| <i>Sinó san nan̄gipayok-ók?</i> | Who orders you to do that secretly? |
| <i>Kaan-anipaimudlít.</i> | He does not cease to order it flattened. |
| <i>Inmanipaisamlitda.</i> | They ordered plenty of people to hone it. |
| <i>Adi kaipaimomónan.</i> | He cannot be ordered to look at it attentively. |

PASSIVE

SUFFIX AN

The suffix *an* added to the active verbs, whatever prefixes they allow, except the prefix *aga* or *baga*, forms a verb or a verbal substantive used to indicate the place in which, the cause for which, the person in whose behalf, or when something is done. Verbal suffixes are dropped.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Sinó san menkedawányo?</i> | Whom do you ask for it? |
| <i>Sinó san nenkasibadánganda?</i> | Why did they help each other? |
| <i>San baéy san men-inseseng-ákanda.</i> | The reason of their crying out against each other is the house. |
| <i>Intó san mensinañggidanyo?</i> | Where do you chide each other? |
| <i>Eg-ána san nenpañgápalídan-tako isán gípan?</i> | When did we hone the knife for a while? |
| <i>Ed kugában san nenkayaníar-mi.</i> | Yesterday we kept on harvesting for a little while. |
| <i>Sinó san inmagám?</i> | Why did you cry? |
| <i>Sannáy san nakasokpútana.</i> | I broke off here. |
| <i>San egiátna san kapagtókana.</i> | Fear made him leap down on a sudden. |
| <i>Siá san nakieyána.</i> | That is the reason why he went with them. |
| <i>Tinónḡok san makimumusi-ñgám.</i> | I know with whom you quarrel. |
| <i>Maid asisiblusiblútanyo.</i> | There is no reason why you should feign to mend it. |
| <i>Siá san nagpoñgána.</i> | That is the reason why it broke. |
| <i>Intó san napip-atána?</i> | Where was it done four times? |
| <i>Ed bob-onḡó san naipaipidua-ána.</i> | This morning they ordered that it be done twice. |
| <i>Sinó san kagullitekána?</i> | Why are there many footprints? |
| <i>Sinó san menkatéyána?</i> | Why may he die? |
| <i>Sinó san nanapóanyo?</i> | For whom did you make it? |
| <i>Intó san mañgipailakóam?</i> | Where do you order it sold? |
| <i>Eg-ána san naninakeán di gináwañg?</i> | When did the river swell? |
| <i>San asáwak san kakakanaliak.</i> | My wife is the reason why I do not stop talking. |
| <i>Sinó san nenpaayágana?</i> | Why did he order you to call them? |
| <i>Egáyak tinónḡo san umipalāñg-áyana.</i> | I do not know why she puts her child out to nurse. |
| <i>San déy san nakaipaekák.</i> | I could lull it to sleep in that place. |
| <i>San onḡ-onḡna san kaanipagiligilana.</i> | It is his foolishness which makes him order us incessantly to beat a piece of wood. |
| <i>Nenpañgaigumekánmi ed ka-uyyán.</i> | We let them trample it down just now. |
| <i>Intó san kaidubdúbana?</i> | Where did he hurry at once? |

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| <i>Maíd umanitapiák.</i> | There is no reason why I should add much. |
| <i>Siá san menkaipapaitdoán.</i> | That is why they should let him order to show it. |

NOTES

1. In combinations like these, the prefixes *maka*, *maki*, and *mañg* are often changed into *paka*, *paki*, and *pañg*, respectively.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| <i>Wáda san pakatagtágana.</i> | There is a reason why he ran away. |
| <i>Maíd pakikanán.</i> | There is no place where we could go to eat. |
| <i>Pañgil-il-ák ken sik-á na.</i> | This is to remember you. |
| <i>Pañgon onaém.</i> | Make it be the first. |

2. The prefix *pañg* has sometimes a special meaning indicating an instrument, a means, a reason, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Pañgyadím sa.</i> | That is a reason to refuse. |
| <i>Siá san pañgálida siná.</i> | That is how they brought it here. |

SUFFIX EN

An order affecting the agent rather than the passive subject is expressed by adding the suffix *en* to the active verbs, whatever prefixes they allow, except *maka*, *ka*, *aga* or *baga*, and *menka*. (Compare the prefix *ipa*, p. 403.) Verbal suffixes are dropped.

The prefix *um*, however, and sometimes the prefix *ma* are changed into *pa*, whose past tense is *pina*, without the suffix *en*. This form has nothing left of the active voice.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| <i>Men-egáek san ib-ák.</i> | I tell my companion to hem. |
| <i>Menkasidapígem daidá.</i> | Have them kick each other. |
| <i>Men-inseseglaténa san anák-na.</i> | He has his boys rival in quickness. |
| <i>Mentinampákenmi san eñg-ñgá.</i> | We order the children to slap one another in the face. |
| <i>Menpañgasañgkiáwentako.</i> | Let us tell her to lift up his leg just now. |
| <i>Nenkaisapóenyo san bag-én.</i> | You told the slaves to continue for a while making it. |
| <i>Makiúbáwenda dakayó.</i> | They order you to help fighting. |
| <i>Sipaapaagáek sa.</i> | I shall tell that one to feign to be crying. |
| <i>Meñgesgesém daidá.</i> | Order them to hash camote leaves. |
| <i>Namiduaéna sak-én.</i> | He told me to do it twice. |
| <i>Nañgipaipainuménmi dasána.</i> | We told those ones to order people to give it drink. |
| <i>Mañginewáñgentako.</i> | Let us have it stream down. |
| <i>Ñgumanikñgíkenta.</i> | Let us make it chirp. |

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|--------------------------------|---|
| <i>Menpalapisenyo san báa.</i> | Tell the servants to order them to clean the field. |
| <i>Makipasaáenda sik-á.</i> | They tell you to go to bring in water. |
| <i>Sūsaisaútek daidá.</i> | I order them to feign to pass it over in silence. |
| <i>Inmanipaisamlitem.</i> | You told him to order plenty of people to hone it. |
| <i>Painuména.</i> | He gives it drink. |
| <i>Pinatakdañgmi daidá.</i> | We ordered them to come out of the water. |
| <i>Pačkentako.</i> | Let us lull it to sleep. |
| <i>Papiduaénta.</i> | Let us order it done twice. |

NOTES

1. Much confusion might arise from the fact that an order affecting the *agent* of verbs in *um...* is rendered by *pa...en* (past: *pina*), and an order affecting the *passive subject* of verbs in *...en* is rendered by *pa...* (past: *pina*) or *ipa...* (past: *inpa*). For the clear understanding of the above forms, let us choose as example an order given about the driving away of a cock by a man.

EXAMPLES

a. Umábuka isán kawitan. Drive away the cock.

An order affecting the agent of this verb is rendered by:

Paabúem san ipugáw isán kawitan. Tell the man to drive away the cock.

Past tense: *Pinaábum san ipugáw isán kawitan.*

b. Abúem san kawitan. Drive away the cock.

An order affecting the passive subject of this verb is rendered by:

Paábum san kawitan or *ipaábum san kawitan.* Have the cock driven away.

Past tense: *Pinaábum san kawitan* or *inpaábum san kawitan.*

In the first example the order affects the agent of *umábu*, that is, a man; in the second, the order affects the passive subject of *abúen*, that is, a cock.

2. The form *pa...en* for verbs in *ma...* is practically equivalent to the form *pa...* or *ipa...* for passive verbs, as in both cases the order affects the same object. For example:

a. Maipiduá. It is done twice.

An order affecting the agent of this verb is rendered by:

Papiduáem. Have it done twice.

Past tense: *Pinapiduám.*

b. Piduaém. Do it twice.

An order affecting the passive subject of this verb is rendered by:

Papiduám or *ipapiduám.* Have it done twice.

Past tense: *Pinapiduám* or *inpapiduám.*

The agent of *maipiduá*, affected by the order in the first example, is the same as the *passive subject* of *piduaén*, affected by the order in the second example.

PREFIX MEN

This prefix may be combined with any prefix or suffix for

passive verbs, except the single suffix *en*, which is eliminated. It forces its own past form upon the verb. It indicates a weakening of the action.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|--|
| <i>Men-úligko san anákko.</i> | I rock my child for a while. |
| <i>Mentapiám san ammoáñg.</i> | Add more taro. |
| <i>Nen-isakébmi san túbo.</i> | Even if we spreaded a leaf on our knees. |
| <i>Men-ipiduátako.</i> | Let us do it twice though. |
| <i>Menkatloéna.</i> | Let him divide it into three parts. |
| <i>Men-igagáanta san enñngá.</i> | Let us chew a little the child's food. |
| <i>Menpasápoyo san láot.</i> | Please, have rattan scrapped. |
| <i>Men-ipaisag-énda sik-á.</i> | Let them have you brought nearer. |
| <i>Nenpaenbák san pañgtéw.</i> | Even if I ordered the door closed. |
| <i>Menpainumém san utik.</i> | It does not matter if he order it done four times. |
| | Water the hogs, please. |

PREFIX MAKÁ

This prefix may be combined with any prefix or suffix for passive verbs. It forces its own past form upon the verb. It indicates a strengthening of the action.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| <i>Makakaké san inyálik.</i> | I won't forget to eat what I brought in. |
| <i>Makatamtámam san danúm.</i> | Do not forget to taste the water. |
| <i>Nakayáliná san wáwak.</i> | He brought pork, indeed. |
| <i>Makapitloénmi.</i> | Undoubtedly we shall do it three times. |
| <i>Makakap-aténtako.</i> | We certainly shall have it divided into four parts. |
| <i>Nakaitakkáyanta sa.</i> | We did not fail to take that one by the arm. |
| <i>Makapatukabáño san gusí.</i> | Order the jar closed without fail. |
| <i>Makapainumém san nuáñg.</i> | Remember you must water the carabao. |

PREFIX MAKÍ

This prefix may be combined with any prefix for passive verbs; verbal suffixes are dropped. It forces its own past form upon the verb. It adds to the verb its own meaning.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| <i>Makiám sa.</i> | Take that also. |
| <i>Makienébmo san tupékmo.</i> | Close your mouth too. |
| <i>Nakitakína san gikenko.</i> | He also took my pad with him. |
| <i>Makikalmámi.</i> | We make five out of them at the same time. |
| <i>Makipipitótako.</i> | We do it seven times too. |
| <i>Nakipatagtágda san besáañg.</i> | They made the young pig run also. |
| <i>Makipainúmyo san kaldí.</i> | Water also the goat. |

CHAPTER VIII

THE ADVERB

ADVERBS OF TIME

Adverbs of time are formed with the preposition *ed* for the past and with *si* for the future.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Ed bob-on̄gó.</i> | This morning. |
| <i>Ed kugában.</i> | Yesterday. |
| <i>Ed kugában isán bob-on̄gó.</i> | Yesterday morning. |
| <i>Ed sagabánan.</i> | The day before yesterday. |
| <i>Ed sagabánan ay esá.</i> | Three days ago. |
| <i>Ed taw-én.</i> | Last year. |
| <i>Ed sinpanaw-én.</i> | Two years ago. |
| <i>Ed kaaunián.</i> | Just now. |
| <i>Ed wanwani.</i> | A little while ago. |
| <i>Ed nat-awán.</i> | Some time ago. |
| <i>Ed nabaón.</i> | A long time ago. |
| <i>Ed san̄g-adúm.</i> | A long time ago. |
| <i>Ed san̄g-ayán.</i> | A long time ago. |
| <i>Ed agáya.</i> | A very long time ago. |
| <i>Si kaagáwan.</i> | In the daytime. |
| <i>Si madsém.</i> | Next evening. |
| <i>Si bob-on̄gó.</i> | To-morrow. |
| <i>Si kugab.</i> | To-morrow evening. |
| <i>Si kabig-atána.</i> | The day after to-morrow. |
| <i>Si taw-én.</i> | Next year. |
| <i>Si kauauáy.</i> | Always. |
| <i>Si maauauní.</i> | By and by. |
| <i>Si madmadnéy.</i> | By and by. |
| <i>Si mat-awán.</i> | In the far future. |

NOTE

The word *lán̄gan* indicates the existence of a certain space between "now" and some other time, either in the past or in the future. (Compare Chapter VI, Ordinal Numbers, Note 2.)

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Lán̄gana san sin-ágew.</i> | The day before yesterday. |
| <i>Lán̄gana san duán ágew.</i> | Three days ago. |
| <i>Malán̄gan si sin-ágew.</i> | The day after to-morrow. |

Other adverbs of time:

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Ed wáni.</i> | Now. |
| <i>Ed nogan-ían.</i> | At this very moment. |
| <i>Nuk-á en.</i> | Often. |
| <i>Sinkapinsán.</i> | Sometimes. |
| <i>Uauáy.</i> | Always. |
| <i>Atik-atik di.</i> | Almost. |
| <i>Añ̄ggéy ay.</i> | Almost. |
| <i>Sin kaattikán.</i> | In a short space of time. |

A kind of plural is formed by adding the prefix *ka* and reduplicating the first syllables of the stem, without the last consonants if there are any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| <i>Kaageágew.</i> | Day after day. |
| <i>Kataw-etaw-én.</i> | Year after year. |

To indicate that something is done every day, month, etc., put the prefix *in* before the first vowel of the stem.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------|----------------|
| <i>Inágew.</i> | Every day. |
| <i>Nilabí.</i> | Every night. |
| <i>Binob-onḡó.</i> | Every morning. |
| <i>Tinaw-én.</i> | Every year. |

To indicate duration they use:

1. The verbal prefixes *maṅ* or *ma*, sometimes with addition of the suffix *an*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Nanin-ágewkami ed Bontók.</i> | We stayed one day in Bontoc. |
| <i>Masinkataw-énka siná.</i> | Remain here for one year. |
| <i>Naduanbuánaka ed Manila.</i> | I was in Manila during two months. |
| <i>Matulon-ágew sídì.</i> | He will stay there three days. |
| <i>Namitonkataw-énda ed Bíla.</i> | They inhabited Bila for seven years. |

2. The verbal prefix *i*, with reduplication of the initial open syllable of the word.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Isisinlabína ay menkul-ít.</i> | He writes the whole night. |
| <i>Iduduan-ágewmo ay mendad-án.</i> | Walk two days on end. |
| <i>Insisinkataw-énda ay nen-ásug.</i> | They leveled ground the whole year through. |
| <i>Intutulon-ágewmo ay mensa-kit.</i> | You were sick three days. |

NOTES

1. Several names of seasons or periods of a year are formed by adding the preposition *si* or *así* to a substantive indicating a work of general occurrence at that time.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|---|
| <i>Si samá.</i> | When the rice fields receive their final preparation. |
| <i>Así túned.</i> | Transplanting time. |
| <i>Así béwew.</i> | When birds are driven away. |
| <i>Si áni.</i> | Harvest-time. |
| <i>Si bóso.</i> | War-time. |

2. The names of the months are:

Lúya.
Ledéw
Upók
Bakákew
Kitkití
Kiánṅ
Oáo
Panabá
Tíway
Adug
Kilínṅ
Batútánṅ

Corresponding more or
 less exactly to:

January
 February
 March
 April
 May
 June
 July
 August
 September
 October
 November
 December

3. The names of periods or hours of day and night most frequently met with are:

Bob-onṅó.
Kaagáwan.
Masdém.
Labí.

Morning.
 Daytime.
 Evening.
 Night.

More especially:

Kámag labí.
Kalilínṅáan.
Kápisna.
Tan-ó.
Men-uk-ukánṅana.
Wisṅít.
Mananáwan.
Símmagawisiw.
Gad-ánṅna.
Nagad-ánṅ.
Beṅdá.
Kalulutóan.
Litéb.
Masiklép.
Sedémna.
Gisbétna.
Nasdém.

Midnight.
 After midnight.
 Before cock-crow.
 Cock-crow.
 After cock-crow.
 Daybreak, dawn.
 Daybreak, dawn.
 Sunrise.
 About 8 o'clock.
 About 10 o'clock.
 Noon.
 About 2 o'clock.
 Crepuscule.
 Crepuscule.
 Fall of day.
 Evening.
 Nightfall.

ADVERBS OF PLACE

There are three series of adverbs of place corresponding to the demonstratives:

1. *Náey* or *nay*, *sána*, and *déey* or *dey*, with or without article.

EXAMPLES

Náey di utík.
Nay di asáwak.
Magá san náey.

Here is a hog.
 Here is my wife.
 There is nothing here.

[82]

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Wáda san nay.</i> | He is here. |
| <i>Nan náey.</i> | Here. |
| <i>Inmáli isán náey.</i> | He came there. |
| <i>Nenbikiēgda isán nay.</i> | They howled here. |
| <i>Menlúpus sinán náey.</i> | It casts its skin here. |
| <i>Natéy sinán nay.</i> | He died here. |
| <i>Menyúduŋgka isnán náey.</i> | Bow your head here. |
| <i>Ilám isnán nay.</i> | Look here! |
| <i>Sána di áso.</i> | There is a dog. |
| <i>Nan sána.</i> | There. |
| <i>Naekdág isán sána.</i> | He fell down there. |
| <i>Mendán isnán sána.</i> | He walks there. |
| <i>Déey di bokó.</i> | There is a buzzard. |
| <i>Déy di bátan̄g.</i> | There is a pine tree. |
| <i>Inméy sinán dey.</i> | She went there. |
| <i>Intakdégna isnán déey.</i> | He stood there. |

2. *Siná* or *isná*, *isá* and *sidi* or *isdí*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Umálíka s'ná.</i> | Come here! |
| <i>Inmáli isná.</i> | He came here. |
| <i>Itokdóm isá.</i> | Sit down there! |
| <i>Ēnka s'dí.</i> | Go there! |
| <i>Inméy isdí.</i> | He went there. |

3. A combination of both preceding ones without article.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------|---------------|
| <i>Náey siná.</i> | It is here. |
| <i>Sána isá.</i> | He is there. |
| <i>Dey isdí.</i> | She is there. |

Other adverbs of place are formed with the preposition *ed*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Ed guáb.</i> | Below. |
| <i>Ed tag-éy.</i> | Upward. |
| <i>Ed toŋgdó.</i> | Upward. |
| <i>Ed dáó.</i> | Beneath. |
| <i>Ed dáem.</i> | At the bottom. |
| <i>Ed ayon̄gán.</i> | Far off. |
| <i>Ed bas-āŋg.</i> | At the other side. |

To indicate the relative position of two or more objects, use the prefixes *api*, *apit*, *nen*, or *nami*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Wáda isán apitag-éy.</i> | It is at the top. |
| <i>Apitsiná.</i> | At this side. |
| <i>Isán nen-óson.</i> | On the upper side. |
| <i>Namitoŋgdó.</i> | Uppermost. |

ADVERBS OF NEGATION

There are three adverbs of negation : *bakén*, *adí*, and *egáy*.

1. *Bakén* is used :

a. With substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Bakénmi káyoñg̃.</i> | He is not our friend. |
| <i>Bakén tallúbuñg̃.</i> | It is not a reed. |
| <i>Ay etléy sa?—Bakén.</i> | Is that roe?—No. |

b. With all adjectives, except those of the first class.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Bakén mentab-áñg̃.</i> | It is not tasteless. |
| <i>Bakén menkétag.</i> | Not dry. |
| <i>Ay mam-is di?—Bakén.</i> | Is that savory?—No. |
| <i>Bakén mabsíl si yon-ám.</i> | Your elder brother is not strong. |
| <i>Bakén aptík.</i> | Not short. |
| <i>Bakén tagoktók.</i> | It is not heavy. |

2. *Adí* is used :

a. With verbs in the present.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| <i>Adí sumaá.</i> | He does not come home. |
| <i>Adída mensinayupásip.</i> | They do not divide it between themselves. |
| <i>Adí sumápew.</i> | It is not adaptable. |
| <i>Adím labuñg̃án.</i> | Do not salt it. |
| <i>Ay makaimáton?—Adí.</i> | Does he recognize it?—No. |

b. With the adjectives of the second and third classes.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Adí menkétag.</i> | Not dry. |
| <i>Ay menganáus?—Adí.</i> | Is it good?—No. |
| <i>Adí mabsíl.</i> | He is not strong. |
| <i>Adí madanáak san num-ák.</i> | There is no water in my field. |

3. *Egáy* is used :

a. With verbs in the past.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|-------------------------|
| <i>Egáy sinmáa.</i> | He did not come home. |
| <i>Egáyak tinónñgo.</i> | I do not know it. |
| <i>Ay nengañggáñg̃ nan bak-bák?—Egáy.</i> | Did the frog croak?—No. |
| <i>Egáykami dinanéq.</i> | We did not bind them. |

NOTE

When used with verbs in the present, *egáy* translates the English perfect tense.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Egáy sumáa.</i> | He has not come home. |
| <i>Egáy menlagúy.</i> | It has not drizzled. |
| <i>Egák sapsápan.</i> | I have not chipped it. |
| <i>Egáykami masasmét.</i> | We have not seized it greedily. |

b. With the adjectives of the first class.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Egáy kasalimómo.</i> | It is not round. |
| <i>Egáy kabígít.</i> | Not woven obliquely. |
| <i>Egáy katiwél.</i> | He is not rabid. |
| <i>Egáy kagilsáy.</i> | It is not lacerated. |

NOTE

The following negative expressions are much used:

| | |
|---------------|----------------|
| <i>Túan.</i> | I do not know. |
| <i>Innáv.</i> | I won't. |

ADVERBS OF INTERROGATION

The most used adverbs of interrogation are *ay* and *et*; the former ordinarily precedes the sentence, the latter always follows it.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Ay men-ut-út?</i> | Does it cause acute pain? |
| <i>Ay ginut-ónda?</i> | Did they crush it between the teeth? |
| <i>Maíd ay?</i> | Is there none? |
| <i>Ay wáda et?</i> | Is there any? |
| <i>Sináubmo et?</i> | Did you spring its head? |
| <i>Indanǵdánǵyo et?</i> | Did you warm it? |

NOTE

The form of interrogation with *ken...et* is equivalent to a strong negation.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Kénmi duldúlan et?</i> | As if we dunned him! |
| <i>Kék alán et nay?</i> | Do I take it then? |

Other adverbs of interrogation are:

| | | | |
|----------------|--------|----------------------|------|
| <i>eg-ána?</i> | when? | <i>aw tay?</i> | why? |
| <i>intó?</i> | where? | <i>apáy?</i> | why? |
| <i>na?</i> | what? | <i>intó san yat?</i> | now? |
| <i>aw et?</i> | what? | | |

NOTE

Na, *aw et*, and *aw tay* are used only by themselves; the others are used either by themselves or to introduce a sentence.

[85]

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Eg-ána san nenngingiana?</i> | When did it whimper? |
| <i>Intó san kad-ána?</i> | Where is he? |
| <i>Apáy ken pitakém?</i> | Why do you split it? |
| <i>Intó san yátko ay menpulíd?</i> | How must I roll myself? |

ADVERBS OF QUALITY AND MANNER

Most adverbs of quality and manner follow the rules of the verb.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Mendaláska ay mendán.</i> | Walk quickly. |
| <i>Inmanúnun ay inmég.</i> | He went away stealthily. |
| <i>Yam-ammám ay guyúden.</i> | Draw it little by little. |
| <i>Agúid san yátda ay manáyaw.</i> | They dance well. |
| <i>Nenyúyuskami ay nenbaybáy.</i> | We built the rice field sluggishly. |
| <i>Paggatényo ay idúgus.</i> | You push us on purpose. |
| <i>Petkántako ay mangán.</i> | Let us eat slowly. |
| <i>Menkiánas ay menyedók.</i> | He promenades speedily. |
| <i>Ikapángismo ay bóan.</i> | Wash it at the same time. |
| <i>Adikayo ilam-éd ay anádan.</i> | Do not pare them thickly. |

ADVERBS OF QUANTITY

“Only” is translated by:

1. *Añggéy* or *maad-ú*.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------|
| <i>Pisíng et añggéy.</i> | Taro only. |
| <i>Nañgán et añggéy.</i> | He just ate. |
| <i>Límá et añggéy.</i> | Five only. |
| <i>Añggéyak.</i> | I by myself. |
| <i>Maad-úak.</i> | I am alone. |

2. Reduplication of the initial open syllable of personal pronouns of the first series and cardinal numbers, with one consonant if there is any.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------|------------|
| <i>Siksik-á.</i> | You only. |
| <i>Up-upát.</i> | Four only. |
| <i>Sinsinpó.</i> | Ten only. |

“Quite, entirely,” etc., are translated by:

1. *Nataníg* or *lesán* in affirmative sentences.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---|
| <i>Nataníg ay menkilát.</i> | Entirely white (or) all white ones. |
| <i>Menñgétetda lesán.</i> | They are quite black (or) they are all black. |

2. *Gapogapó*, *magomágo*, or *pusdág* in negative sentences.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Maid gapogapó.</i> | There is nothing at all. |
| <i>Maíwed magomágo.</i> | There is nothing at all. |
| <i>Pusdág ay magá.</i> | There is nothing at all. |

3. *Petég* or *páat* in either affirmative or negative sentences.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Petég ay menkilát.</i> | Entirely white (or) all white ones. |
| <i>Petég ay maíd.</i> | There is nothing at all. |
| <i>Páat maíd.</i> | There is nothing at all. |
| <i>Páat menñgétet.</i> | Quite black (or) all black ones. |

Other adverbs of quantity are :

| | |
|---|--------------|
| <i>si atík</i> and <i>bákin</i> | a little |
| <i>namóna</i> , <i>nomóna</i> , <i>damóna</i> , and <i>domóna</i> | enough, just |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Ummáka si atík.</i> | Give a little. |
| <i>Bákin napiwit.</i> | It is a little crooked. |
| <i>Namóna ay men-átoñg.</i> | It is warm enough. |
| <i>Domóna ay inmáli.</i> | He came just in time. |

OTHER ADVERBS

Other adverbs are:

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>abé</i> | also |
| <i>kasín</i> | again |
| <i>dedán</i> | self |
| <i>ñgen, wa</i> | perhaps |
| <i>aw, siá, aw ud, aw ay, aw adí</i> | yes |
| <i>siá ñgen ta ay</i> | certainly |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Wáda abé si Tambúl.</i> | Tambul is there also. |
| <i>Kasín maksé.</i> | It is obstructed again. |
| <i>Siá dedán.</i> | He himself. |
| <i>Wáda ñgen adí.</i> | He is there perhaps. |
| <i>Wa ay inmáli.</i> | He came in perhaps. |

Plenty of adverbs, of continual occurrence, have no definite meaning. One might distinguish the following groups:

1. Adverbs which imply opposition.

dadló
tew-á
pa adí, pan, pay, pet
kadi
baw, kad baw, kabbáw, bawét, pan baw
ud, ud pay, uppáy, buppáy, puppáy, mud

2. Adverbs which strengthen the sentence.

dalún
ma adí, man, imá adí, imán, met, kay man
et, etét, tet, kadét
ta, tan, tay
ken baw
yan
mo, mon
adí
kamán sinó
en

3. Adverbs which weaken the sentence.

kad, kay, kud, kuy
siá kay, sakáy, yakáy, siá kud

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| <i>Inmáli dadló.</i> | He came, though. (Although one did not expect him any more.) |
| <i>Sak-én dadló.</i> | Would it be I myself! (Rather than anyone else.) |
| <i>Sináy tew-á.</i> | Oh! indeed, it is this. (Seeing one was mistaken.) |
| <i>Énka pa adí.</i> | Go yourself! (You, and not somebody else.) |
| <i>Siá pay san kanána.</i> | What he said is right. (Not wrong at all.) |
| <i>Siá pet adí sa.</i> | That is it! (Nothing has been good yet when compared with this.) |
| <i>Énka kadi.</i> | Go, then! (Go, instead of staying there.) |
| <i>Siá baw ya inméy.</i> | Would he had gone! (Instead of remaining.) |
| <i>Maíd kabbáw innák.</i> | Why! no, I have not taken anything. (Why do you say I took some?) |
| <i>Sik-á bawét.</i> | Rather you. (Instead of another person.) |
| <i>Maíd pan baw egiátna.</i> | He is far from being afraid. |
| <i>Adí ud sumgép.</i> | But it cannot enter. (Why do you want what is impossible?) |
| <i>Añggéy uppáy.</i> | Oh! it is enough. (I did not notice.) |
| <i>Kénka buppáy naonñg-ónñg.</i> | But you are a fool. (And I did not know.) |
| <i>Ay ken mud imán agiúd sa et.</i> | Is that a good one now? (It is not good at all.) |
| <i>Ay dalún inméy?</i> | Has he gone, indeed? (Is there no reason left for doubt?) |
| <i>Énka ma adí.</i> | Go, then! (Why do you wait?) |
| <i>Énka man.</i> | Go, then! (The same as the preceding one.) |
| <i>Kábat man.</i> | Kabat! (Calling.) |
| <i>We imán adí.</i> | That is fine, indeed! |

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Énka met adí.</i> | Why! go. (Stronger than <i>énka man.</i>) |
| <i>Ay ken kay man innáli et nay.</i> | He certainly did not come. |
| <i>Aykayo et.</i> | Why! come on. |
| <i>Énka etét.</i> | Go, then! (Less strong than <i>énka man.</i>) |
| <i>Siá tet di manḡán sa et manḡán.</i> | When there is question of eating he is always there. (Of eating, of course; not of working, for example.) |
| <i>Énka kadét.</i> | Why! go, then. (Stronger than <i>énka met adí.</i>) |
| <i>Ay ken pay inmék ta.</i> | Why! he has not gone yet. |
| <i>Aṅḡgáy ay nennomó tan.</i> | It is just the moment now. |
| <i>Énta tay.</i> | Let us go! (Why should we wait?) |
| <i>Ay ken baw dadáma.</i> | Why! that is too much. |
| <i>Wáda yan.</i> | He is there, certainly. (Not very strong.) |
| <i>Ay adíka umáli mo.</i> | Why don't you come, you! (Reproaching.) |
| <i>Maíd mon.</i> | But there is nothing. (Why do you pretend the contrary?) |
| <i>Wáda adí.</i> | He is there. (Less strong than <i>wáda yan.</i>) |
| <i>Mo sa ya kamán sinó ta matéyak.</i> | May I die, for instance. (Reënforsing the optative.) |
| <i>Kanám en.</i> | What do you say there? (Braving.) |
| <i>Umálíka kad.</i> | Come! (A mitigated order.) |
| <i>Énka kud.</i> | Go, please. |
| <i>Síka umáli. yakáy?</i> | You will come, won't you? |
| <i>Wáda, siá kud?</i> | He is there, isn't he? |

CHAPTER IX

THE PREPOSITION

The most used propositions are: *Ed*, for place and time, past and present; *si* and *así*, for future and periods of the year; *ken*, to form the dative and ablative of proper names, personal pronouns, demonstratives, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Ed guáb.</i> | Below. |
| <i>Ed Bontók.</i> | At Bontoc. |
| <i>Éntako ed dey.</i> | Let us go there. |
| <i>Inméy ed Bila.</i> | He went to Bila. |
| <i>Ed kugában.</i> | Yesterday. |
| <i>Ed wáni.</i> | Now. |
| <i>Si taw-én.</i> | Next year. |
| <i>Si túned.</i> | Transplanting time. |
| <i>Así áni.</i> | Harvest-time. |
| <i>Kanána ken Bāṅgan.</i> | He said to Bāṅgan. |
| <i>Wáda ken Gadigad.</i> | Gadigad has it. |
| <i>Maíd ken siá.</i> | He does not have it. |
| <i>Innána ken sak-én.</i> | He took it from me. |
| <i>Iguám ken daída.</i> | Give it to them. |
| <i>Ibagám ken nay.</i> | Tell it to this one. |
| <i>Inigtóna ken danáy.</i> | He gave it to these ones. |

Other prepositions are formed with substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Isán dáon di baéy.</i> | Under the house. |
| <i>Isán óson di gusi.</i> | Above the jar. |
| <i>Isán dáem di akúpan.</i> | At the bottom of the basket. |
| <i>Isán dukúg di bakéd.</i> | Behind the fence. |
| <i>Isán tánonṅ di batáwa.</i> | Opposite the house yard. |
| <i>Isán guáb di bílig.</i> | At the foot of the mountain. |

CHAPTER X

THE CONJUNCTION

THE COPULATIVE AY

The copulative ay is of general use between the different parts of a sentence.

The copulative ay is used:

1. As relative pronoun.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Maid kiteb ay inilak.</i> | I saw no bedbugs. |
| <i>Tinmauli san ak-ak ay inmali ed taw-én.</i> | The kingfisher that came last year has come back. |

2. As copulative:

- a. Between substantives.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>San ngiaw ay laki.</i> | The male cat. |
| <i>San babeg ay landók.</i> | The iron spear. |

- b. Between substantives and adjectives, pronouns, or numbers.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>San besaang ay menkilát.</i> | The white sucking-pig. |
| <i>Upát ay tuók.</i> | Four spouts. |
| <i>Dakayó ay anam-á.</i> | You, old men. |
| <i>Daidá ay ibanngnin.</i> | They, people of Banngnin. |

- c. Between adjectives and adverbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Natanig ay menkilát.</i> | Entirely white. |
| <i>Petég ay kudó.</i> | Very poor. |

- d. Between attributes with or without personal pronoun and passive verbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Lawá ay balennglengén san bató.</i> | It is bad to throw stones. |
| <i>Kalut ay badanggan daidá.</i> | It is wrong to help them. |
| <i>Nasadútkayo ay sapóen san baéy ay nay.</i> | You work lazily building this house. |

- e. Between attributes with or implying a personal pronoun and active verbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Mabsilda ay mentilid.</i> | They are strong bearers. |
| <i>Menseglátda ay mentagtág.</i> | They run quickly. |
| <i>Nasadútkayo ay men-únat.</i> | You are lazy spinners. |
| <i>Menyuyúyus ay mendán.</i> | He walks slowly. |

f. Between verbs.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| <i>Yágedna ay ekéwen san gá- meŋko.</i> | He intends stealing my chattel. |
| <i>Laydénmi ay taganoán daidá.</i> | We like feeding them. |
| <i>Laydek ay maek.</i> | I like sleeping. |

g. After magá and sometimes after wadá.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>Magáy alimbunḡabunḡ.</i> | There is no clematis. |
| <i>Magáy sinmakdó.</i> | Nobody has fetched water. |
| <i>Ay waday inmáli?</i> | Has somebody come? |

The copulative ay is omitted:

a. When an article, a conjunction, etc., joins the words.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Matulínḡa san anákko.</i> | My child belches bitterly. |
| <i>Láo na s' págey.</i> | This palay is old. |
| <i>Bibindé sin igi.</i> | The corn crackles. |
| <i>Menagtág dan men-ag-agá.</i> | He cries running. |

b. After en, uméy, maíd, maíwed, mid, etc.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>En nenpaikut.</i> | He went to play at head or tail. |
| <i>Inméyak seŋgiáwan.</i> | I went to burn it. |
| <i>Maíd bilolokó.</i> | There are no snails. |
| <i>Maíwed menkiti.</i> | Nobody moves. |

c. After adverbs of negation.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Bakén dadá.</i> | It is not blood. |
| <i>Adi mennisnís.</i> | It is not sweet. |
| <i>Egák inkagkág.</i> | I did not announce it. |

THE CONJUNCTION "AND"

The conjunction "and" is translated by:

1. Ya, which is the ordinary form.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Esmáy ya balitók.</i> | Lead and gold. |
| <i>Menlamés ya salíten.</i> | Fat and handsome. |
| <i>Nawítanḡ ya amáy.</i> | Slender and handsome. |
| <i>Inméy ed Gensádan ya ed Leseb.</i> | He went to Gensadan and to Leseb. |
| <i>Sinpó ya tuló.</i> | Thirteen. |
| <i>Mendad-án ya manḡmanḡán.</i> | He walks and eats. |
| <i>Kinülunḡna san utík ya ini- námna san danám.</i> | He locked up the hogs and the drink- ing water. |

2. Dan or duán, which is used only with adjectives and verbs,

implies more or less notion of simultaneity and connects both members more tightly.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Dakdaké dan nabígut.</i> | Tall and thin. |
| <i>Nawítanṅ dan amáy.</i> | Slender and handsome. |

In cases like these, when both adjectives are strictly applied to one person, *dan* is more frequently met with than *ya*.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Bumikasak dak bumikas.</i> | I become stronger and stronger. |
| <i>Mendad-án dan manṅmanṅán.</i> | He eats walking. |
| <i>Laydéna duána baígen.</i> | He whips him although he likes him. |
| <i>Inmáli dána kankanán.</i> | He came and said. |

3. *Et*, which indicates succession.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>Mendad-án et manṅmanṅán.</i> | He walks and then eats. |
| <i>Sinnáa et tinmaúli.</i> | He came home and then went back. |
| <i>Limá et anṅgéy.</i> | No more than five. |

OTHER CONJUNCTIONS

The other most used conjunctions are:

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>si, sa, si et, sa et, si pay, sa pay</i> | (Used for the future. Compare Chapter VII.) |
| <i>siá pa abé mo, siá pa abé ya, siá ya . . pa abé, mo di ya . . pa abé, mo sa ya, mo siá sa et</i> | (Used for the conditional. Compare Chapter VII.) |
| <i>mo</i> | if, when (Future.) |
| <i>mo ṅgen</i> | if, should, suppose, in case |
| <i>ektát et ya</i> | if, in case, but |
| <i>mo doát</i> | as soon as |
| <i>wáda ay</i> | when, as soon as, scarcely |
| <i>ambúd ya, ambuyáen ya</i> | thus, hence, wherefore |
| <i>bal-ék mo, bal-ék ya, lam-ék ya</i> | provided, it is to be seen if, we will hope that |
| <i>mo ken ta et</i> | provided, provided that |
| <i>ta, tay</i> | because, for, as, since, that |
| <i>ta siáy</i> | to, so that, in order that |
| <i>agpián</i> | because, as, since, in as much as |
| <i>begéw, lalóan</i> | because, on account of |
| <i>ay no</i> | if, when |
| <i>uáy sin</i> | since, after, from |
| <i>sin</i> | when (past) |
| <i>kámo ken, kámon, kákon</i> | I thought |
| <i>siá kad ya, ta ken mo, mo pay</i> | though, although |
| <i>úlay</i> | although, either . . or |
| <i>ken ya, bakén ya</i> | or |
| <i>agá, bagá</i> | as, like (Without doubt as to its being what it is like.) |
| <i>kamán, kamég, kanég, keg, kek-ég</i> | as, like, as if |
| <i>kakam-án, kakam-ég, kakan-ég</i> | as, like, as if (Used with plurals.) |
| <i>en</i> | (Used to connect two sentences and especially to introduce quotations.) |

EXAMPLES

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>Mo menkécsak et mensakít san okóokko.</i> | When I cough, my throat aches. |
| <i>Mo ēgen enka umodiadí bakén dedán ayágandaka.</i> | Should you refuse, they will call you nevertheless. |
| <i>Alám san páyoŋg ektát et ya umudán.</i> | Take the umbrella in case it should rain. |
| <i>Dundínek ektát et kumáan.</i> | I send him, but he goes away instead. |
| <i>Mo doátak uméy et umálíka.</i> | As soon as I go, you come. |
| <i>Mo doátka umága en kaaná-gaka.</i> | Once you start crying, you do not cease. |
| <i>Wáda ay sumgép dan et matéy.</i> | As soon as he enters, he dies. |
| <i>Aduadú san iniguák ken sik-á ambuyáen ya natúgeka.</i> | I gave you very much, hence you are proud. |
| <i>Ambúd ya inmáli.</i> | Wherefore he came. |
| <i>Ibagám bal-ék ya laydéna.</i> | Ask him, we will see if he likes it. |
| <i>Bal-ék mo siá san kanána.</i> | Provided that be what he says. |
| <i>Énkami lam-ék mo umáli.</i> | We go on, it is to be hoped that he will come. |
| <i>Mo ken ta et sumáa et uméyak.</i> | I shall go, provided he come home. |
| <i>Máid begás ta inábusda ed kugában.</i> | There is no rice, for yesterday they ate up the last. |
| <i>Tet éwa tay siá san kanán ama.</i> | It is true, as my father said so. |
| <i>Ibáagmo ta umáli.</i> | Tell him to come. |
| <i>Menkapiáka ta siáy umudán.</i> | Pray that it rain. |
| <i>Agpián di kadañgsian.</i> | Because I am miserable. |
| <i>Éntako agpián wáda san taó-antako.</i> | Let us go, since we have a recipient. |
| <i>Máid sumáa s' kaén begéw san bóso.</i> | No food comes in by reason of the war. |
| <i>Atiatík san tugí begéw san udán.</i> | There are few camotes on account of the rain. |
| <i>Uméy lalóan san babásanŋ.</i> | He went on account of the girls. |
| <i>Ay no nañgikaútda et egáyak katéy.</i> | When they buried me, I did not die though. |
| <i>Uáy sin kamaídko.</i> | Since I am away. |
| <i>Sin nateyán ama et aduadú san inmága.</i> | When my father died, many people wept. |
| <i>Kámo ken inméyka adi.</i> | I thought you went. |
| <i>Kámon dewdew-éno.</i> | I thought you would divide it. |
| <i>Kákon sik-á adi.</i> | I thought it was you. |
| <i>Sinmáa siá kad ya adaadawi san inmeyána.</i> | He came home, although he went very far. |
| <i>Mañgánka si atik ta ken mo mensakít san om.</i> | Eat a little, although your head ache. |
| <i>Énka mo pay umegiátka.</i> | Go, although you be afraid. |
| <i>Úlay duá úlay tuló.</i> | Either two or three. |
| <i>Úlay sinpó.</i> | Let them be ten. |

EXAMPLES—continued.

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>Úlay dakdaké dan pay naban-tút.</i> | He is weak, although he be tall. |
| <i>Dakayó ken ya dakamí.</i> | You or we. |
| <i>Ay umálíka ken ya adíka?</i> | Do you come? or not? |
| <i>Ay wáda bakén ya maíd?</i> | Is he there? or is he not? |
| <i>Inméy ed Gensádan ken ya wáda isán baéyda.</i> | He went to Gensadan, or he is at home. |
| <i>Agá taláw.</i> | Like a star. |
| <i>Bagá eg-égiát sa.</i> | That seems to be a scare-crow. |
| <i>Kamán inmága.</i> | He seems to have cried. |
| <i>Kamkamán san sinápom san sinápona.</i> | He made just the same as you did. |
| <i>Kamég begéw san egiátna.</i> | His fear seems to be the reason. |
| <i>Kek-ég innána san gaúliñg.</i> | I think he took the chick. |
| <i>Kakan-égda ipugáw san káag ay sánada.</i> | Those monkeys are like men. |
| <i>Inmáli en dadáma san búñget-na.</i> | He came and was very angry. |
| <i>Kanána en mentagtágkayo.</i> | He says: "Run!" |

CHAPTER XI

THE INTERJECTION

I. The most used interjections are:

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>aá! aát! aét! aw uppáy! ay-áy! ayé!</i> | (Denoting astonishment, surprise, |
| <i>ayé di! ayé pa abé! ay i! isí!</i> | amazement, wonder, admiration.) |
| <i>máney! mañy-éy! osó!</i> | |
| <i>igáka! pigáka! tigáka!</i> | (Denoting wonder or fear.) |
| <i>anannéy! anennéy! anéy! aysinúy!</i> | (Denoting wonder or pain or meaning "keep quiet!") |
| <i>alíla gayáw! anína gayáw!</i> | (Denoting wonder or mockery.) |
| <i>anéypaynamo! anépanamo! apáynamo!</i> | (Denoting wonder or disdain.) |
| <i>ay ta abé! ay ta pay ta! ay ta uppáy!</i> | |
| <i>ináyan!</i> | (Denoting fear.) |
| <i>anís!</i> | (Denoting physical pain.) |
| <i>ayyéw! bayáw! paníew! píew!</i> | (Denoting sorrow.) |
| <i>agaagá! ageagé! agegé! agiagí!</i> | (Denoting mockery.) |
| <i>ákem! alákem! alallíbug! ásem!</i> | |
| <i>alúsem! eé! inám! mákem! másem!</i> | |
| <i>namákem! namaltákem! namásem!</i> | |
| <i>sesé!</i> | |
| <i>ineiné!</i> | (Denoting disdain or mockery.) |
| <i>séeg!</i> | (Denoting disdain, contempt.) |
| <i>asis! tusó!</i> | (Denoting disgust.) |
| <i>aég! dad-át! ías! ií! ñgos! sos! sosó!</i> | (Denoting doubt.) |
| <i>dan et añggéy tan!</i> | (Denoting resignation.) |
| <i>dey ya!</i> | (Denoting anger.) |
| <i>alláw di! kaáwat!</i> | (Denoting spite.) |
| <i>alá! alá tay! dey tay!</i> | (Used to excite.) |
| <i>dey kad ay! esé!</i> | (Used to set at defiance.) |
| <i>uás!</i> | (Used to startle.) |
| <i>may!</i> | (Used to make start.) |
| <i>kasíana!</i> | (Used to console.) |
| <i>ían!</i> | (Used to make children laugh.) |
| <i>a! ay! et!</i> | (Interrogative and confirmatory.) |
| <i>ay intóy! ées! sées! ses!</i> | (Confirmatory.) |
| <i>iné! inés! uy!</i> | (Calling.) |
| <i>sisi!</i> | (Chiding.) |
| <i>alaaalá! añggéy! dak-éna!</i> | enough! |
| <i>sána man!</i> | look out! |
| <i>ta! tan! tay!</i> | why! why now! |
| <i>alalattí!</i> | catch it! |
| <i>auní! daán!</i> | wait! |
| <i>yan!</i> | well done! |
| <i>ay ta yan!</i> | how nice! |
| <i>kaduñgsán! kapañgis! úlay!</i> | be it so! |
| <i>say!</i> | (After finding something.) |
| <i>akés!</i> | (When something stinks.) |
| <i>iskág!</i> | (When a child sneezes.) |
| <i>ágat!</i> | (When a child vomits or retches.) |

II. To call or drive away domesticated animals, the following are used:

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| <i>kéta, kuakua kéta</i> | (To call dogs; <i>kua</i> being repeated several times.) |
| <i>suká, ísay</i> | (To call hogs.) |
| <i>kiki . . . ká</i> | (To call chickens; <i>ki</i> being repeated several times.) |
| <i>sak sak . . .</i> | (To call cats; <i>sak</i> being repeated several times.) |
| <i>sadí</i> | (To drive away dogs.) |
| <i>isú</i> | (To drive away hogs and chickens.) |

NOTE

To drive away birds of prey, etc., they bawl their names repeatedly.

EXAMPLES

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| <i>lába lába . . .</i> | (To drive away the <i>labáan</i> , or buzzard.) |
| <i>gáyañg̃ gáyañg̃ . . .</i> | (To drive away the <i>gáyañg̃</i> , or crow.) |

143769—7

INDEX

[99]

427

INDEX TO VOLUME V

| | Page. | | Page. |
|--|--------------|---|-------------------------------|
| ACCENT in Lepanto Igorot..... | 342 | "EN," prefix | 243 |
| ADJECTIVES in Lanao Moro..... | 313, 324 | —, suffix104, 107, 108, 110-125, 397, 399, 405 | |
| ADVERBS in Lanao Moro..... | 312, 314 | EUPHONIC changes | 105, 106 |
| AFFIXATION in Philippine languages..... | 103-105 | EUPHONY in Bontoc dialect..... | 246 |
| ALPHABET of Lepanto Igorot..... | 341 | "F" and "V" in Philippine languages.... | 135 |
| "AN," suffix 104, 107, 108, 110-125, 397, 399, | 401, 404 | FORMOSAN languages | 18, 19, 97-100, 103 |
| ANIMALS, names of..... | 319 | — vocabularies | 23-88 |
| APOSTLES' Creed in Batán dialect..... | 126 | GENDER in Lepanto Igorot..... | 352 |
| ARABIC | 309 | GINAAN people and dialect..... | 15 |
| ARTICLE in Lanao Moro..... | 309 | GIRONELLA, CANDIDO | 130, 131 |
| "ASI," prefix | 243 | HYPHEN in Lepanto Igorot..... | 345 |
| AUXILIARIES in Lepanto Igorot | 380 | "I," prefix..... 104, 107, 110-125, 243, 244, 397, | 399, 403 |
| BATÁN DIALECT, lexical comparison of.... | 13, 89 | IBANAG language | 15, 137, 138 |
| —, status of, in Philippine group of | | IGOROT | 339 |
| languages | 96 | ILOCANO language 15, 16, 119, 124, 128-131, | |
| —, vocabulary of..... | 23 | | 153, 337 |
| BAÚKO people names applied to..... | 339 | IMPERATIVE in Lanao Moro..... | 326 |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY | 20, 21, 22 | "IN," prefix | 104, 105, 107, 120-122, 125, |
| BODY, parts of, names of..... | 318 | | 243, 400 |
| BONTOC DIALECT, the..... | 15, 137, 239 | INDEFINITE pronouns in Lepanto Igorot.. | 372 |
| —, changes in stem in..... | 246 | INTERJECTIONS in Lanao Moro..... | 313 |
| —, contraction in | 247 | INTERROGATIVE adverbs in Lepanto Igo- | |
| —, euphonic changes in..... | 246 | rot | 413 |
| —, prefixes in | 243 | — phrases in Lanao Moro..... | 325 |
| —, pronunciation in | 149 | — pronouns in Lanao Moro..... | 311 |
| —, syllabication and reduplication in | 152 | — in Lepanto Igorot..... | 372 |
| —, verbs of | 151 | JENKS, ALBERT ERNEST | 15, 18, 19, 20, 24, |
| BRANDSTETTER, RENWARD | 140 | | 74, 137, 147 |
| CARDINAL numbers in Lepanto Igorot.... | 374 | JUANMARTÍ, JACINTO | 20, 22, 140 |
| CENSUS of 1903, comment on the..... | 16 | "KA," prefix | 104, 107, 108, 243, 245, 391, |
| CHESS, game of..... | 323 | | 394, 399 |
| CHICAGO, University of, mentioned..... | 147 | KALAMIAN dialect | 15 |
| CLAPP, WALTER CLAYTON | 148, 243 | KERN, H. | 11, 22, 70 |
| CLOTHING | 319 | LAGASCA, MARIANO..... | 15, 20 |
| COLORS, names of | 319 | LANAO MORO dialect..... | 309-328 |
| COMBINATIONS in Lepanto Igorot..... | 400 | — adjectives | 313 |
| CONANT, CARLOS EVERETT..... | 1 | — adverbs | 312, 314 |
| CONJUGATIONS in Bontoc dialect..... | 151 | — articles | 309 |
| — in Lanao Moro..... | 312 | — conjunctions | 312 |
| — in Lepanto Igorot..... | 420 | — illustrative sentences | 323 |
| CONSONANTS in Bontoc dialect..... | 150 | — interjections | 313 |
| — of Lepanto Igorot..... | 341 | — phonetics | 309 |
| CONTRACTION in Bontoc dialect..... | 247 | — prepositions | 312 |
| — in Lepanto Igorot..... | 343 | — pronouns | 310 |
| COTABATO | 307 | — verbs | 314 |
| DAVIDSON, J. R..... | 21, 99 | — word lists | 316-328 |
| DEGREES of comparison in Lepanto Igo- | | — people | 307, 309 |
| rot | 357 | LANGUAGE map of the Philippines..... | 17 |
| DEMONSTRATIVE pronouns in Lepanto | | LUNA, JOAQUIN | 129 |
| Igorot | 369 | LEPANTO IGOROT dialect..... | 337-425 |
| DIPHTHONGS in Bontoc dialect..... | 150 | — accent | 342 |
| ELLIOTT, CHARLES WINSLOW..... | 301 | — adjectives | 357 |

